

Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1983

Inspired in

Mark L. Prophet

and

Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Contents

1 Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 2, 1983	1
2 Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 9, 1983	9
3 Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 16, 1983	15
4 Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 23, 1983	21
4.1 Siddhartha Gautama (c. 563-483 B.C.)	25
5 Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 30, 1983	29
6 Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 6, 1983	35
7 Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 13, 1983	41
8 Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 20, 1983	47
9 Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 27, 1983	55
9.1 Gautama Buddha - Office of Lord of the World	61
10 Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 6, 1983	65
11 Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 13, 1983	71
12 Gautama Buddha and El Morya - March 20, 1983	75
12.1 Beloved El Morya	78
13 Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 27, 1983	81
14 Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 3, 1983	87
14.1 Shamballa	91
15 Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 10, 1983	93
16 Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 17, 1983	103

17 Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 24, 1983	107
18 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 1, 1983	113
19 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 8, 1983	119
20 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 15, 1983	123
21 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 22, 1983	129
21.1 The Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path	132
22 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 29, 1983	135
22.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - May 29, 1983	139
23 Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 5, 1983	141
24 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 12, 1983	151
25 The Beloved Messenger - June 19, 1983	161
25.1 John the Beloved - June 19, 1983	169
26 Beloved Mighty Victory - June 26, 1983	177
27 Beloved Elohim of Love - July 3, 1983	185
28 The Beloved Messenger - July 10, 1983	189
28.1 For the Protection of the Souls of the Resurrection	193
28.1.1 Call to Lord Michael	194
28.2 For the Judgment of the Crucifiers of Christ	195
28.2.1 They Shall Not Pass (20.07)	196
28.3 Beloved Mother Mary - July 10, 1983	197
29 Beloved Magda - July 17, 1983	205
30 Beloved Lanello - July 24, 1983	213
31 Beloved K-17 - July 31, 1983	221
32 The Beloved Messenger - August 7, 1983	225
32.1 Beloved Ray-O-Light - August 7, 1983	234
33 Beloved El Morya - August 14, 1983	241
34 Beloved Igor - August 21, 1983	247

35 Beloved Jesus Christ - August 28, 1983	253
35.1 Dictation by Jesus Christ	257
36 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 4, 1983	271
36.1 Beloved Jesus Christ - September 4, 1983	292
36.2 Beloved Great Divine Director - September 4, 1983	299
37 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 11, 1983	301
37.1 The Beloved Maha Chohan - September 11, 1983	318
38 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 18, 1983	325
38.1 Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 18, 1983	341
39 Beloved Gautama Buddha - September 25, 1983	347
40 Beloved Archangel Jophiel - October 2, 1983	359
41 Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 9, 1983	363
42 Beloved Saint Germain - October 16, 1983	371
43 Beloved Jesus Christ - October 23, 1983	383
44 Beloved Jesus Christ - October 30, 1983	391
45 Beloved Mother Mary - November 6, 1983	403
46 The Beloved Maha Chohan - November 13, 1983	413
47 Beloved Archeia Charity - November 20, 1983	421
48 Beloved Lanello - November 27, 1983	427
49 Beloved Lanello - December 4, 1983	435
50 Beloved Saint Germain - December 11, 1983	447
51 Beloved Nada - December 14, 1983	459
52 Beloved Archangel Uriel - December 18, 1983	473
53 Beloved El Morya - December 21, 1983	479
54 Beloved Kuan Yin - December 23, 1983	487

55 Beloved Kuthumi - December 25, 1983	497
56 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 27, 1983	503
57 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1983	515
58 Beloved Jesus and Kuthumi - December 31, 1983	521

Chapter 1

Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 2, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 1 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 2, 1983

The Heralding of the Golden Age

May the gentle peace of the lotus of crystalline, divine substance enfold its manifestations among you as I, the Lord of the World, humbly bow my knee upon the lotus throne to the glory of God, the I AM in all of you, who are manifestations of the same Divinity which, like a sacred jewel in the heart of the lotus, unfolds here in the East.

Some of you will soon receive a Pearl of Wisdom coming from Washington and released through the Darjeeling Council. And as you read it, you will have my message specifically sent out into the world pertaining to this coming year.¹

Tonight from Shamballa I shall give you additional thoughts - thoughts from our heart. For in this Pearl I spoke and said (as Kipling also spoke²), "East is East and West is West, and never the twain shall meet" is dissolved in God. For in God all shall meet - both the East and the West, the Orient and the Occident.

And so before the sacred lotus throne of the Eternal, I greet you and enfold you in a mantle of cosmic peace - the peace of the Eternal Presence. Just as the soft and gentle breezes of the Holy Spirit enfold the descending souls of men previous to coming into physical embodiment and give them the blessings of heaven with the gentleness of an aeolian harp, so do I tonight, with a mantle of this peace, enfold you and declare unto you that the peace of God is the crown which brings to fruition all of the endeavors and aspirations of the heart.

For when men rest upon their laurels of accomplishment and in a sense of God-peace understand that these accomplishments were brought about into manifestation by the great laws of God, a sense of reverence, like a polished shaft of white light, blazes forth from their heart to the heart of their own Presence, and upon the return current of gratitude from God, the mantle of peace descends saying, "Well done."

I am so well aware of the sacred feelings within the hearts of many among the children of man. Individuals wearing still the dusty sandals of the road, traveling the busy highways of life, think many wonderful thoughts which have never been printed upon paper by ink for men to read.

These thoughts become a part of the sacred record, permanently endowed by God with the power to manifest love and beauty. Occasionally writers and sensitive individuals tap this great reservoir

¹Gautama Buddha, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 4, no. 1, January 6, 1961, The Summit Lighthouse.

²Rudyard Kipling, "The Ballad of East and West," st. 1 (1889).

of spiritual power and draw therefrom some of the sacred thoughts of the most humble of mankind, and they print them in books, calling them their own. This is the spiritual treasure of all life.

For, little ones, I tell you, there is never a thought of your heart which God places there as a sacred jewel that does not remain in permanent manifestation. It remains there awaiting the more sensitive to seize it and to record it for the blessing of those not yet possessed with the faculty of being able to call forth this knowledge for themselves.

When the spiritual eyes of perception of mankind are more widely opened, the greater cognizance of spiritual law will burst into manifestation. At the present time, in one of the great universities of this nation, research is going forward on extrasensory perceptions. This is a beginning - a crowbar, a wedge into our octave.

But there is an easier path, a simpler path than that pursued through the intellect. Through the pathway of the heart, men can more quickly burst asunder the bonds that fetter them to earth and learn the great spiritual laws that make them master of their own destiny and enable them to assist the great cosmic tide of spiritual evolution as it sweeps across the planet with a flood tide of divine love and light and intelligence.

Several years ago, beloved Mother Mary spoke through this messenger and made a prediction concerning the housing of the world - that it would be possible for mankind to change the colors of their rooms by a mere touch of electronic light.³ Already many of these processes are being developed, and today this is a reality.

Subsequent inventions shall startle a world already surfeited in marvels beyond the ken of mortal mind in past generations. And yet much of this is Atla reborn. Some of it is Lemuria. But all of it is a manifestation of the good which God has in store for all men.

One of the great ones from our band of light known to you as Hilarion, formerly Saint Paul, declared: Eye has not seen, neither has ear heard, nor have there entered into the heart of man those things which God has prepared for them who love him⁴ - to them who are the called according to his purpose.⁵

Blessed ones, the wonders of God defy the human consciousness. The imaginations of man, however, are often presumptive; and the writings recorded by man are often inflammatory and conducive to pull men down toward the earth, toward the chaotic, toward the deceitful, into an octave of discord, darkness, and despair. This is not of the light.

Individuals who read and peruse and study these vain imaginings of men are but reaching into the garbage cans of life. And the time has come when the youth of the world and the more mature individuals of the world must discriminate between the type of material which they shall study and shall accept into their consciousness.

If the youth of the world would accept the ascended master teachings, the world would soon be free from crime and from those desultory conditions which make life almost untenable for some people.

I, therefore, today - speaking to you on this great occasion of opportunity, looking forward into this year with hope - do most earnestly express the will of the Great White Brotherhood that more and more the chelas of the ascended hosts will consider the great need of guiding the youth of the world in the right paths which they should go.

³“We would take and congeal the splendid light rays of Almighty God, and we would form the walls of your home of this crystalline light substance. . . . And we would cause the colors of your homes to harmonize and produce a veritable rainbow of splendor. . . . There would be no need for the use or expenditure of electrical energy, for we would show you in the structure of your homes how to create a translucent material that would store the light of the sun itself.”
Mother Mary, December 25, 1958.

⁴I Cor. 2:9.

⁵Rom. 8:28; II Tim. 1:9.

You have heard it said as an old proverb, As the twig is bent, so the tree is inclined to grow.⁶ Blessed ones, the youth of the world are a little more easily molded and shaped. With age, individuals have accepted the idea of calcification and hardening. This they need not accept. The fact that they have accepted it does not mean that this must continue.

By the power of the God of Peace,⁷ at inner levels I call for a dissolvment of the sediment from the consciousness of those in this place. May your bloodstream, may the consciousness of your mind, the pathways of light - the neurons, the nerves, the cells, and all that has to do with the power of thought within you - be set free from all human tenacity and that which clings to the earth, to mud, to muck!

Remember, blessed ones, that the lily, precious as it is, is rooted sometimes in this muck. But you are not interested in that which is below. You are interested in the flowering of this lotus of Life, and you are interested in the sweet essence and the perfume which emanates from this flower.

Many of us had our origins in the dusty evolutions of this planet. I well recall my illumination beneath the Bo tree. I was a pilgrim with a staff in hand - a pilgrim king. And yet, in times past in other embodiments, I was not always a king. You have known poverty and you have known great wealth, but both are manifestations of your own karma in order to give you experiences in understanding life and the handling of substance and energy.

Blessed are ye and blessed is the earth. For the Great White Brotherhood, which has for so long looked ahead, is looking now ahead into the coming year with an anticipation that we can do more for you - and that you can do more for yourselves - in the coming year than has ever been possible before.

In that connection, I return to the thought of the pilgrim. I say to you tonight, every one of you are pilgrims upon the path of life. You have a staff in your hand. And the staff, though it appear to be made of wood, is made of eternal substance - radiant, luminous!

Your staff is God. Your staff is your Mighty I AM Presence. If you will hold on to that firmly, you will not stumble. For as you look ahead, you will thrust your staff of light substance into the mires, the pitfalls of life, and you will perceive them ere they overtake you, rather than fall down in the pit thereof and look upward for help.

Oh, we are ever so willing and we have in the past demonstrated our willingness to raise you, and I think in the future when you need it that we will be on hand to help whenever we can by cosmic law. But it is so needful for you to make greater use of the staff.

Blessed ones, take your limbs for example. If the limbs of your body - your hands, your feet - were to suffer from inertia and you were not to use them, they would soon atrophy and you would no longer possess this great faculty of walking, of moving about and demonstrating animation. Therefore, your spiritual limbs must be flexed and you must learn to depend upon God - you must learn to depend upon the God within you.

We here in Shamballa, the Great White Brotherhood, are men and women like yourselves. We wore a body identical to that which you now wear. We suffered the mortifications and the exaltations of life in a like manner as you now do. We were not, however, possessed with the great spiritual inheritance which is yours. For down through the ages, the lives of great men have indeed reminded you that you can make your own lives sublime.⁸

Blessed ones, as I am speaking to you now, I see before me the Spirit of Light. And I see a parting of the way. And from the hand of the Great Silent Watcher comes a beautiful manifestation, a manifestation of God, borne upon a white scroll - and the scroll, carried and winged toward me

⁶Alexander Pope, "Of the Knowledge and Characters of Men" (1733), in *Moral Essays* (1731-35).

⁷Rom. 15:33; 16:20; Phil. 4:9; I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 13:20.

⁸Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, "A Psalm of Life," st. 7, in *Voices of the Night* (1839).

and toward my form by two snowy white doves.

Upon the scroll is a beautiful thought - a thought manifestation, a thoughtform of the purpose and ideologies of the Brotherhood in tangible form for the coming year. It is representative of a clarion call. It is a beautiful, long golden trumpet. The trumpet is heraldic. It heralds the opening of the golden age of light which begins this year in absolute God-perfection from our sphere.

There is, just a few inches from the front of this beautiful trumpet, a little musical staff, as it were; and upon this there is one note. And the note is not round - it is shaped like a heart and it is a beautiful pink. And from it extends a little staff upward with a tiny pink wing, and below it comes a staff down with another pink wing.

The symbol, therefore, for this coming year is representative of the heralding of the golden age, of the clarion call to mankind to awake from the lethargy of the ages, for men to understand the purposes of their religion and their faith - not in any sense as a mere ritual itself but as the unfolding and outpicturing of their own divinity.

This one note in the shape of the heart, so pink and lovely, is symbolical that only divine love is the power that frees from all fear, that sounds forth the note that shall make men perfect in the golden age - the note of love that comes from the heart, the heart of God first, and then is outpicted in the heart of each individual manifestation of God. It is a symbol of peace because it speaks of love. For where love is, there is peace; and where there is strife, there is no peace.

And therefore, I rejoice in the symbol. I rejoice as the blessed Silent Watcher Immaculata has lowered this to us to perceive it and to give it unto you tonight. I rejoice because of its meaning, the potency. I rejoice also because it speaks of harmony. There is a great and deeper meaning of harmony in it. And therefore, the music of the world shall be blessed.

Someone long ago declared that they did not care who would write the laws of the world if they could only write the music.⁹ Blessed and beloved ones, may the Goddess of Music seal this beautiful thoughtform with all the love and light from her heart and bless all the musicians of the world with a greater sense of their mission to bring a stilling of the discordant harmonies in life and to replace it by manifestations of beauty and perfection and love.

This thoughtform is a thoughtform to galvanize the world!

What is the meaning of a galvanization? I know some of you were slightly startled by my outburst, thinking I am the gentle Buddha. Blessed ones, I am gentle - but I want you to be galvanized into action! For even the power of our thought in the East was in itself an action. But today, when the East is East and the West is West and the twain have met, action and meditation go hand in hand.

You must learn to take this great spiritual gnosis, this treasury within you, and you must learn to use it in your daily affairs. It is a practical manifestation of Divinity. God is most practical, blessed ones.

Beloved Morya secretly came into this room a long time ago this evening, and he would like to remind the blessed ones here that the light bulb by his picture is not functioning. I hope that you realize that we take notice of these little things.

But he stated that inasmuch as the physical electricities were not functioning through this particular bulb, that he would provide an additional illumination himself to bless you with a radiation of himself. And so, you see, we do work so well hand in hand, and we do so hope that you will learn to work hand in hand with one another just as we do.

Beloved ones, it is a great privilege to be able to hold a staff in your hand. It is even a privilege

⁹“If a man were permitted to make all the ballads, he need not care who should make the laws of a nation.” Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun, *Conversation Concerning a Right Regulation of Governments for the Common Good of Mankind* (1704).

to go forth with a begging bowl as we did in the East, because it causes the human spirit to realize not that it should beg but that the source of every good thing is God.

In entering the new year, when every one of you comes to accept that - that your Presence is able to supply you with every good thing - then there will be no need for any of you to lack, for you will all find the power to call forth from your Presence whatever you need.

I would like to say a word concerning consciousness and states of consciousness. Blessed ones, you see, our radiance and your own is only a difference of dimension. This may be a little difficult for you to comprehend in just the simple way I put it. It has a great depth of meaning within it, however.

Individuals sometimes have a very, very small consciousness. Now, I am only referring to the physical consciousness. I am only referring to that little, tiny aperture of awareness that exists in individuals - that makes individualization. For the God Presence of all men is most magnificent! The Mighty I AM Presence of all is charged with God's own electronic substance from his own heart. It is a manifestation of Divinity.

But although you have this great treasure-house, until you enlarge the opening of your consciousness (it is almost as if you could enlarge your silver cord, and you can!), until the silver cord connecting your physical form is able to expand! and expand! and expand! until it is the size of your tube of light - then nothing can be denied you because you will have a direct channel with your own Presence, so large, so beautiful, so magnificent that the direct power of the Presence is translated and transposed into the human octave on the instant. This is the secret of all precipitation.

Blessed ones, unfortunately, individuals with small apertures, with small openings in their consciousness for the good of God to flow, sometimes do not fully understand others who have a larger opening and a greater understanding. Do not, therefore, look upon another with avarice, with greed, with resentment; but prefer instead to enlarge your own aperture of consciousness, and you can individually draw forth whatever you need.

I think it goes without saying, and yet I shall say it - that men need never lack if they go to the Source. The Source is your own Presence.

I have not chosen tonight to particularly startle you or entertain you. I have chosen to take this occasion to give you some instruction. Often I do instruct by radiation. Often I seal mankind in a mantle of my peace, and individuals often bask in that peace - just as people lie upon the beaches in the sun and they are happy in the warmth and the love and the good feelings that come to them from the peace that flows from the heart of those of us at Shamballa.

Tonight I would amplify the power of peace. I would point out to you that the coming year, which is a year of opportunity, is a good time to make a resolution which you will keep. Oh, I know, blessed ladies and gentlemen of heaven, that so many times in the past you have made resolves and resolutions and then, because you have broken them or they have not manifested as you would have them, you have felt remorse and regret.

Blessed ones, do not forget that almost every ascended master when in human embodiment has suffered from some limitation. I could cite one instance to show you that may be somewhat illuminating to some of you.

Most of you perhaps are familiar with the beloved Jesus in connection with his great friendship for Lazarus. Most of you are probably aware of the fact that beloved Jesus was considered to be omniscient, to have all knowledge - and so he did. And yet although he had all knowledge, when his beloved friend Lazarus passed on out of physical form and was dead, Jesus did not know it in his outer consciousness. And when he was apprised of it, scriptures do record that he wept. And yet he went to wake him out of sleep and restored him to consciousness.¹⁰

¹⁰John 11:1-44.

Blessed ones, even the great masters in their manifestations when they wore physical bodies and were subject to some human limitation such as you have, did not always manifest all the good that was stored in their causal bodies. But all of these had one thing in common: they had the determination, even as I do and did, to get up every time they got down!

I want you to soak that into your consciousness and to realize through the coming year that the powers of negation and the acceptance of negation are almost the total cause for mankind getting into states of despair and inertia. As some wise one said: May God give you the wisdom to change those things which you are capable of changing, to accept those things which you cannot change, and the wisdom to know the difference.¹¹

Blessed ones, the coming year is opportunity. What you shall make of it is your privilege, your responsibility. You are working hand in hand with a great spiritual fraternity. Some of you may choose to dedicate all portions of your life. Others may choose, as did Ananias and Sapphira,¹² to hold back a part of yourself.

We do not compel. We do not demand. It is your Presence! [Here several words were lost on the original recording.] Your human self is but a shadowed figment of human imagination. It is builded up of human momentums and race habits of thought and feeling. It will never bring you peace. You may be surfeited with human sense pleasures and the pleasures of creation, but these are not the fullness of the Presence.

The fullness of the Presence, as Saint Germain once told you, is all that you desire. And when it is all that you desire in truth and verity, the peace of God which I AM shall seal you every moment of eternity, and nothing shall ever again rob you of your happiness.

O blessed ones, is this not a wonderful thing? To never, never, never be robbed of your happiness! To be ever eternally sealed with heaven's peace! Can anything stir the hearts of men any more than that? To realize that the turmoil and strife is indeed o'er - that peace, God-peace, like a gentle mantle of God-purity, is over the whole earth, making it a sphere of light, radiant and beautiful!

Some men have speculated concerning their forms and they said, "How will we look when we have made our ascension?" Blessed ones, it is not so important how you look - for you can look any way that you wish, in one sense of the word, after you have made your ascension - it is how you feel.

It is your feelings you must watch, for how you feel will determine how you look. If you feel grouchy (and I choose to use this word or expression), you are very apt to look so. But if you feel joyous, happy, buoyant and free and peaceful, I think that you will look so. I do not think there is much hypocrisy, really, in the universe, for people are quite manifestations of what they think.

In view of all these great truths which you already know, I can only make this parting plea with you, because tomorrow is another day and there are others who will speak to you concerning the great enfolding opportunities of this coming year. I make this plea once again - that you anchor all the truth you know about avoiding negation and thoughts of negation in your consciousness.

I do not propose a struggle, for some individuals actually enter into a momentum of negation by struggling against it! But I prefer that you as individuals realize every time negation rears its ugly head that you say:

Mighty I AM Presence, blaze your light through that aborted manifestation of your energy and change it into a cherubic state of consciousness! Make that fear become peace! Change it!

¹¹ "O God, give us serenity to accept what cannot be changed, courage to change what should be changed, and wisdom to distinguish the one from the other." Reinhold Niebuhr wrote this prayer in 1934 for a sermon he preached in a small church near his summer home in Massachusetts. Later, when a neighbor asked for a copy, Niebuhr reportedly gave him the original, saying he had no further use for it; the neighbor, however, published it in a pamphlet the following year. Millions of copies were distributed to servicemen during World War II, and it has become the motto of Alcoholics Anonymous.

¹² Acts. 5:1-11.

Then just like Cinderella and the fairy godmother, your rags will turn to spiritual richness and all the treasures of heaven and the universe will be yours. And you will not only join hands with us in God-peace, but you will join hands with every member of this great spiritual fraternity. And many of them whom none of you have ever heard of are here tonight.

You know, blessed ones, if we were to tell you the name of every spiritual ascended being that has ever made their ascension through all the past ages, you would be a long time in reciting this great rosary. Therefore, blessed ones, many of you who are quite wise have used this expression to include all: "the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood." And this is very lovely. It is beautiful because it encompasses all those dear and precious souls who serve equally as I do to protect, to project, to endorse, to love God.

There isn't anything greater than loving God. And when you love God, you love all good. And when you love all good, the Law cannot fail. All that is good will love you and you will become nourished by it and you will expand into unity.

O then you will master perception, projection, precipitation, enfoldment, escape from the body, visitation to the retreats, unity with the angels, visibility of manifestation, invisibility at will. Nothing in the universe will be hidden, except it be by design of God.

Blessed ones, you belong to the Light and the Light belongs to you. Looking, therefore, ahead: Keep your attention upon that Goal of your ascension and peace, and forget the things which are behind.¹³

Blessed ones, in that connection, I would like to say a few more words. So many individuals - and it is true some of them are helped by a knowledge of their past embodiments - become enamored with some portion of those past embodiments and they fail to realize the opportunity of unfolding their own divinity in this one. And therefore I say to every one of you: Look to God to unfold the life plan that the Father has for you as his son.

You are all like tiny snowflakes of light with a different electronic pattern, but you all belong to Him. You are crystalline, ascended-master light substance in manifestation! You are beautiful. You are flowers in Eden. You are members of Shamballa's court. For that we love you. For that we bless you.

For all that you are and that I AM in unity, I thank you.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet December 31, 1960, during the 1961 New Year's class in New York City.

¹³Phil. 3:13, 14.

Chapter 2

Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 9, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 2 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 9, 1983

The Golden Spinning Wheel

Thou eternal tranquility of the Most High, Magnificent God, in thy name I AM spreading abroad the vast Light whose unfailing glory is revealed in the face of the Cosmic Christ!

Come, children of mankind, tune thy heart to the infinite melody of thine own soul. As you weave a garment for yourselves which shall be your eternal robe of righteousness, know that thou hast continually the assistance of the Lord of the World.

There is not a lifestream upon this planet that does not receive a measure of my attention. Those of you who desire to emulate the eternal Father will realize that I have succeeded in stilling the many facets of my mind to reflect in great, cosmic peace the all-pervading consciousness which is cognizant and knows all life everywhere as though that life were my own.

When you cultivate a like spirit of attunement with the Great God Self of the universe in the heart of the Great Central Sun, you shall manifest these qualities of the Buddha, these qualities of the Lord of the World.

As I am speaking to you tonight from Shamballa, I project a vast ray of light across the sea. Parts of the world are already celebrating the new year. The joy that comes from the East and goeth to the West, as the sound of a trumpet, is spread abroad in the hearts of the people. In some, it is a raucous melody, questionable indeed as to harmony. And in others, it is the soft, melodic tinkling of temple bells ringing out the new year to the glory of God.

To all of you and to each one upon earth, I bring the greetings of the Great White Brotherhood. The establishment of the Great White Brotherhood is the boon of all mankind. For from its conception and formation unto the present day, it has in the holy name of God continued to band together into one divine union which can never be dissolved, that august spiritual fraternity of the faithful who have arisen from the many parts of the earth to obtain the victory of their ascension.

It has included lifestreams still embodied in mortal form who have dedicated their all to their own God Self and have obtained thereby certain initiatic experiences which have enabled them to have a bestowal of divine power upon them, far in excess of that which is granted to ordinary mortals.

Therefore today, as always, there is a vast difference in measuring the children of men. As you gaze upon mankind in the world of form, you perceive some who are ignorant indeed of physical as well as cosmic law, and there are shades and degrees of illumination so that all men cannot be supposed to have obtained equal knowledge.

So it is also in spiritual development. For all mankind do not have the same spiritual development. Some have waxed hot indeed as pertains to spiritual development, and others are cold and know not the first of the rudiments of spirituality.

Therefore, in this day and age, in the coming year, a certain plan has been decided upon by the great Karmic Board and the cosmic councils and the Darjeeling Council which I am to apprise you of this night.

The plan, in part, is to create in the hearts and minds of all mankind a great return to a divine hunger and a divine thirst, by sending out vast currents and lifewaves of spiritual seeking to cause the world to turn more and more to the things of the Spirit.

For in this age of materiality, when the downfall of the nations could well come about by an enmeshment in a continual materiality, I am calling for the transmutation of material concepts, of egocentric ideas, and a return to the peace and the beauty and the culture of the Spirit.

Beloved ones, throughout the East and even in other parts of the world, the Buddhist monks continue today to turn their prayer wheels on behalf of all mankind. While they turn their prayer wheels, countless priests are saying masses for mankind, and countless individuals in Christian churches throughout the world are praying for mankind.

Others are affirming and declaring for mankind, while yet others - like yourselves, vested with a more than ordinary spiritual perception - are able to use the power of decrees for mankind and thus invoke a greater than ordinary energy.

While all of this is taking place, the hearts of mankind continue to hunger and thirst after righteousness. And the eternal command is: Blessed are they which [do] hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled.¹

Therefore the Brotherhood this day, and throughout the coming year, is dedicated to the filling of the cups of the hungry and thirsty with the water and bread that came down from heaven.² And therefore, it is our desire to amplify spiritual qualities and the quality of God-seeking as such among mankind.

And therefore, I expect that if mankind respond as we intend them to do, that there shall be a great revival of religious interest throughout the world. This year should be, indeed, a year when mankind's hearts shall turn as never before in this age - or for, shall I say, ages en masse - to their own great latent divinity. And they shall begin to study the manifold religions of the world, each according to his own taste.

But out of it all shall come a great wave of spiritual seeking, and we shall supply to everyone upon this planet, according to the desire of their heart, the fulfillment of their spiritual yearning and, to the best of our ability, shall see to it that they are given a more than ordinary assistance.

You can expect, therefore, those who have in the past turned deaf ears to your calls, those who have in the past failed to respond to you when you spoke to them about spiritual matters, to express a more than ordinary interest. For the stirring is from within, and by the power of thousands of ascended masters and cosmic beings, a spiritual revolution is taking place and the combating of those forces of ignorance and malpractice by mankind - so that the Light can have a more than ordinary expansion and the victory that God intends for the world may manifest. [pause]

I have now released a wave of light. [pause]

I am now releasing another wave of light. [pause]

I am now flooding this place with light! [pause]

¹Matt. 5:6.

²John 6:35, 51.

Great Cosmic Light, come forth and blaze here! Angelic hosts, come forth and blaze thy mighty light rays through these, thy people!

Angels of Saint Germain and El Morya, come forth and blaze the will of God and the power of transmutation, in the holy name of freedom, through this place and out into the world of form, until everyone upon earth feels a great release of the pressure of that substance known as sin and human discord from their worlds!

Erase and erase and erase the memory - cause, effect, and power - of these conditions from their beings, and let them enter the new world with a clean slate, wiped clean this night by the power of the violet flame!

O violet flame! O violet flame! O violet flame!
In the name of God, in the name of God, in the name of God!
O violet flame! O violet flame! O violet flame!
Flood the world! and flood the world! and flood the world!
In the I AM name, in the I AM name, in the I AM name!

Peace and Peace and Peace be spread throughout the earth!
May the Orient express peace,
May the Occident express peace,
May peace come from the East and go to the West,
Come from the North and go to the South,
And circle the world around!
May the swaddling garments of the earth
Be in place to magnify the LORD
In this day and hour and this night.
May the world abide in an aura of God peace!

As you remain standing, blessed and beloved ones, I would like to call to your attention that a ceremony takes place this night within the Grand Teton and the releasing of a cosmic thoughtform to mankind of earth.

This night, the thoughtform for the world is a golden spinning wheel. The spinning wheel has a thread which comes down from it and has a tiny arrowlike point which points directly at the individual who gazes upon it. This thread is the connecting link with the Life's energy of each lifestream and signifies to mankind's accountability for the energy which they draw forth from the golden wheel of Life.

Mankind, therefore, are expected to be made more conscious this year of their use of that precious gift known to them as life. The Brotherhood at the Royal Teton desire that mankind shall know in much greater measure that their life is God and not Magog,³ their life is light and not shadow, their life is joy and not pain, their life is beauty and not ugliness, their life is glory and not shame, their life is eternal and not transitory, their life is victory and not defeat, their life hums with the hum of the Lord of the World - like a great cosmic magnet, sweeping the world around!

The pulsations, the vibrations, the glory, the radiation, the perfection, the purity, and the joy of God surges untrammelled through the hallowed realms of space. It floods from the center of a man's heart. It floods from the center of the universe, and it passes out everywhere, bringing waves of joy and more joy and more joy to all life! And it is the eternal perfection of God that knows no end or limitation.

Blessed ones, hear then the hum of this great cosmic wheel. Know that the ascended masters this year are busy, and they are busy as never before. And this is symbolized in the golden spinning

³Ezek. 38:2; 39:6; Rev. 20:8.

wheel, which signifies the ascended masters' octave and signifies that mankind's life comes from the ascended masters' octave and is not generated, contrary to popular opinion, in the octave of earth.

It is generated in the octave of heaven! And it comes forth, pure and clean, as a golden thread connecting mankind with his Great God Source. There is no other source whatsoever of life, there is no other source of light, there is no other source of joy, there is no other source of peace, there is no other source of perfection! This is peace, peace, peace, peace, peace, peace, peace without end!

And if it is to be without end in an individual lifestream, then that individual must express it. If you fail to express this peace, you have no one to blame, blessed ones, but yourself.

For the peace of God which passeth all understanding⁴ is enthroned upon the lotus throne of your own heart. With each heartbeat, the voice of God speaks within you, and when your heart ceases to beat, because the time has come when you shall vacate that particular physical embodiment or form which you now occupy, that Life flame which you are does not die - it passes into the eternal octaves of Light and follows a perfect pattern of Light's perfection.

And everyone is a manifestation of God, intended to be a prince of peace sitting upon a lotus throne of absolute peace, absolute power, absolute satisfaction, and absolute God-dominion. Why, then, individuals must continue to wrestle with themselves, when all they have to do is acknowledge themselves, is a question for mankind to decide upon.

When they shall determine that they themselves can actually become sick of the idea of mere mortal thoughts and shall decide that they will express divine thoughts and be made whole, then they shall manifest and wear garments of perfection and light, and we shall step through the veil in rooms just like this one - or greater rooms.

And we shall step forth in the full manifestation of our glory, because mankind will not take the energy we release and misqualify it by human concepts and use it to create thoughtforms of ugliness and displeasure. They will create, instead, thoughtforms of beauty and perfection, and this will seal the world in the golden age!

And therefore, this magnificent symbol of the golden spinning wheel is the thoughtform for this year. And I am flooding that thoughtform with all the golden, shimmering, glorious beauty of the eternal God made in the heavens by the power of projected thought from the ascended masters' octave.

For there are nine spokes to this wheel, and these nine spokes are indeed a symbol of perfection to mankind, symbolizing the three-times-three, the power of the three-times-three, and the power of the sacred fire without limit - the power of the three-times-three! the power of the three-times-three! the power of the three-times-three!

This is victory, victory, victory! victory, victory, victory! victory, victory, victory! over all that mankind have given dominion to - and is Life, Life, Life to all who will accept it and glory, as I do, in the eternal beauty and perfectionment as it expresses in the vast music of the spheres!

O angels of the sacred fire,
Take thy censers broad and bright -
Flood this earth tonight with Light!
Flood this earth tonight with Light!
Let this place be sanctified
By the sacred incense from heaven's altars
And let it spread abroad into every church,
Every mosque, every vihara, every sacred place,
Every temple of the Great White Brotherhood,

⁴Phil. 4:7.

Every focus of light -
Until the flames of eternal truth and perfection
Are blazing on every altar, flooded into the heart
Of every one of God's children the world around,
Whether they are conscious of it or not,
To draw them as a magnet
Unto the eternal perfection of God
Made eternal in the heavens!

I AM Gautama - a Buddha, speaking to you from Shamballa. On wings of cosmic light, I AM come this night to give you a message of courage and hope for the coming world.

The president of this great nation, John Kennedy, has admitted to mankind that he has a great hope for the world. And this hope which has blossomed in his heart was sent to him by a band of angels from Shamballa; and it is a blessing to the people of America and a blessing to the people of the world. For, contrary to some people's opinion, the forces of Light are interested in mankind.

There is so much love expressed by God for his creation that I cannot honestly see how mankind can conceive of destructive forces. I cannot conceive how they can permit their consciousness to dwell in realms of malice and malpractice. I cannot conceive how individuals dare to defy the very Life that beats their heart - and yet it has happened.

But, blessed and beloved ones, let us call an end to the realms of night. Let us call an end to the forces of destruction. Let us weld a planetary body of light around this planet, until the people of earth know what it means to be one! God is one, one, one, one, one! Be one, then, in spirit, be one in truth, and be no longer a divided group of individuals going in many directions. Focus your energies toward your own God Self, the lodestone of your divinity - and you shall find the peace and perfection you seek.

Ladies and gentlemen, how beautiful, how beautiful are your feet as they walk the pathway home to God! I have observed long processions in the Orient, wandering up the mountainsides - some wearing yellow robes, some wearing tattered robes of the wandering mendicant, some wearing robes in such tatters that they scarcely covered their physical form. And yet within the hearts of all of them there was the great power of love beating their hearts with hope. How beautiful, how beautiful are the feet of those who seek the pathway Home!

I have observed mankind as they stand at the gate that leads from this world into our octave, that separates them from their physical form. I have observed the soaring aspirations of tired spirits. (This may seem as a strange expression to you, but I refer to the spirit within man wearying of finite expressions and "tininess" and "littleness.") And I have observed the soul longing for that lifestream to be free from mortal form.

I have observed the great wave of hope that those individuals expressed - a hope to be united with those they love who have gone on before. And yet, in truth, the golden thread of Life is passed through every heart and links every heart with its Great God Source.

None of you need feel bereft or alone ever again if you will recognize that great stream of Life-energy which is your own as your God Self. Take each heartbeat then, each wave of life as it comes to you so fresh, so pure, so clean, and say:

I welcome you, O my Divinity, my shining Self! Give me the mercury diamond-shining Mind of God, and let the quicksilver wings of this mercury shining Mind of God illumine my being! illumine my being! illumine my being!

Hear the steady hum of God as he speaks in the workshop of your own world. Hear this great power, this throbbing power. Feel this energy pouring through you, giving you life, flooding your cells with energy, bringing to your mind illumination, and giving you a hope that mankind cannot

take from you - that no one can take from you!

This is the eternal peace of God. I have, through the vast wisdom of God and the love of God, sat upon my lotus throne here at Shamballa and soared beyond the visible and known universe, out into realms of such light and glory as you cannot even dream of or conceive of in your present state. And yet wherever I have gone, wherever I have traveled in the great sea of the unknown to mankind, I have found God, God, God manifesting as love, love, love everywhere!

And so the pervading spirit of love which is everywhere in the universe ought to express everywhere in you - from the very top of your numbered hairs of your head⁵ to the soles of your feet! From every lifestream, the golden ray of oneness and unity ought to blaze forth, and there ought not to be discord anywhere upon the earth.

O beloved mankind, accept then this new year the complete freedom from every shackle! Set the earth free today, and then I think the hearts of heaven shall be happy ever after. I know that I shall join the chorus. I think that you would also.

Thank you and good evening.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet January 1, 1962, during the 1962 New Year’s class in Washington, D.C.

⁵Luke 12:7.

Chapter 3

Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 16, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 3 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 16, 1983

The Palace of Light

May the peace of the infinite Father charge forth its radiance into your four lower bodies, into your hearts, and into your minds - that you may become newly thrilled with that great release of assistance which, like the sand in the glass, is momentarily, hourly, and daily being poured out upon you as a shower of golden, infinite blessings ceaselessly descending to mankind, to the universe, and everywhere manifest, even at cosmic levels.

I am most grateful for the opportunity to serve. And as I reminisce concerning my past (when yet embodied in mortal form), I recall well those experiences which I had in my father's court as Siddhartha Gautama, when through my father's own ideas and desires, he kept from me the state of the world and the affairs of the world, and caused me to be reared in an atmosphere of complete ignorance of the presence of sin and death. I recall the first shock to my etheric body to find that the kingdom outside of the palace gates was so different than that I was permitted to view.

Well, beloved ones, as I speak to you tonight from the towering minarets of beauty and loveliness that is the city of Shamballa, where the ascended masters are this eve holding a hallowed conclave, I am thinking now of how different the kingdom of God is than mankind, in their philosophies and their ideas, have envisioned.

And I am therefore advocating a spirit filled with a vast humility which will cause individuals to be more receptive to the light of truth and less prone to those skepticisms and attitudes which tend to decry the existence of a greater manifestation.

I am thinking in particular of the idea of the human consciousness concerning the need for density in creation. For the concept of density by mankind seems to hold to the idea of the need and requirement for a solid physical form and atomic structure which must be in accordance with that which is.

Well, beloved ones, in our octave of consciousness, we find as much joy, and I think a great deal more, in living and expressing God in a body of infinite light - a body which in no way reflects the calcification self-evident within mankind, a body free from all of those conditions of distress which the unfortunate of mankind must daily endure until they are free.

Well, precious ones of the light, the kingdom of God is more wonderful by far than anything whatsoever that you might have imagined, and the situation is somewhat reversed to that which it was in my own case as Siddhartha. For in this case, you, beloved ones, are on the outside of the Palace of Light, and you are in that world of form and materialistic conception. And there you

abide at times, subject to those whims of mortal consciousness which have not produced perfection in millenniums.

Precious ones of the light, the Palace of the Eternal Father stands secure as his lotus throne, and you have but to enter those gates with praise and thanksgiving in order to assimilate the wonders of the divine experience. As you enter those gates, your mortal conceptions will vanish as the dew before the rising sun, and there will come into manifestation in you the wonders of the divine consciousness, which will expand upon the screen of your mind as the beautiful anemone flowers expand upon the hillsides of Judea. You will see a multifaceted idea of the Eternal Father reflected in all of its splendor. And your hearts will be glad - not for a moment, but forever.

Mankind have for centuries speculated concerning the life after the passage called death. Well, beloved ones, those of us who have made that change countless times and have culminated in a victory of glory, having now won our ascension in the light, are, shall I say, most anxious and desirous of having the divine experience come to all so that none may ever be bereft of their God-peace, but that all may find themselves constantly surrounded with the never-failing light of God, whose effulgence, pouring forth like a blazing flood, brings them each moment an ever stepped-up increase of glory, until in the words of the Psalmist, their cup runneth over with joy.¹ And, beloved ones, there is no room outside of the cup to contain that joy.

And this is one way that I would like to express it this holy eve, that you may understand that the compassion of God is unlimited. It is most unfortunate that mankind have unwittingly in many cases, and in a few cases chosen voluntarily, to accept an untruth about themselves and about the meaning of existence. And therefore, they have created unwittingly, and in other cases consciously and deliberately, riddles and various types of confusing ideas which they have related and passed down from father to son - and on and on until they have woven strands of a tapestry and fabric that is not the eternal beauty of the Father but is an ugliness which God could not design.

And, therefore, there exists today a need for the power of transmutation, which is a part of the great mercy flame of God, to come into action and to remove from the screen of human consciousness all that never should have been of whatsoever type of manifestation it may be and replace it by all of those qualities for which every sincere heart has long called.

These calls, precious ones, are not always articulated. They are not always spoken. They are not always formulated in mind. There are times that they are but a longing - a pang of the individual soul for reunion with the Father.

But, precious ones of the light, by the divine ray, the golden flame of illumination, there descends upon every seeking heart an understanding which makes it possible for them to articulate, to commune by the power of the spoken Word with their great God-identity and to communicate with one another those expressions of divine love calculated to exalt the spirit of man and to remove his apprehensions and misgivings.

The religions of the world were originally designed and created by holy men, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, in order to draw men closer to that captivity of magnanimity. And I want to call your attention to this idea, for it is the idea of the Father holding the captive ideas of his goodness as a treasure-house for mankind.

And therefore, precious ones of the light, this treasure is yours for the taking, and it remains as a mighty harvest for each soul to experience through initiatic experiences and through the divine progressive evolution of the living soul embodied in form. Tonight as I am speaking to you, charged with the radiance of divine love, surfeited and bathed in the essence of Christ peace, I charge that peace forth in your midst, that you may partake of the blessing which I share. And because I know the generosity that is within your heart, I am asking the great Karmic Board, as my petition to them tonight, to include the entire planet Earth in this petition.

¹Pss. 23:5.

Bathe the people of Asia, my beloved ones, in the true light of God that shines within my heart. Bathe the East in that light. Bathe the West - the so-called materialistic West - in the great Cosmic Christ conception of God. And let there charge forth into every heart, to every child, to everyone in whom there is a flame of Life, the essence of this experience, which I have and which I hallow and which I AM.

The I AM within you, beloved ones, has spoken. The I AM within you has spoken you into manifestation. And you, acknowledging the presence of the I AM within you, have uttered the words of his own name countless times, having declared, "I AM." The hallowed name of God, uttered first by him from on high,² has been spoken through your lips, touched now by the sacred flame of the Holy Spirit and the radiance of the Maha Chohan.

As I sit here upon my lotus throne in Shamballa, I am joyous to report that a wonderful event is taking place here. This is a festive occasion for us also. For because of the Harvest Festival, which you, precious ones of the light, have elected to make possible here in this city of Washington, we, too, have desired to celebrate with you the glory of God as it manifests in an abundant spiritual harvest.

And therefore, tonight as I am speaking there are hundreds of cosmic beings and ascended masters who are here with me, that are known to many upon earth and that have been known to them in times past and that are known to you. Each one of you do not know them all by name, but they know you all. For they possess the power of multiplying their consciousness until it can stand in the aura of every man, woman, and child upon earth - and then, expanding their dimensions of time, until they are able to read the life-record of every individual.

Precious ones, this is no more wonderful than the feats duplicated by many of your machines - the products of human ingenuity under divine inspiration. And therefore, we are not so enamored with this factor, as you might be. But I pass it on to you as one factor of the Great Law.

However, far more important than the mere bilocation of consciousness is the recognition and precognition of the Eternal One unfolding from within - the budding divinity of every immortal son of heaven. The divinity of every son of heaven is planted there as a seed of Light within the protective heart-chalice of man - to expand, to unfold its lotus petals, to release the fragrance and perfume of its essences, and to produce a Buddha or a Christ in manifestation in everyone upon whom is stamped the immortal image of God.

I am come this night to bring my Christ peace to each individual lifestream in this room - to each individual lifestream who will subsequently read my written words and assimilate the vibratory action which I am releasing.

But I am most especially charging into the atmosphere of the entire planet a tremendous surge of Christ peace - to pour the oil of divine illumination upon the troubled waters of human consciousness, to cause the leaders of the nations to speculate concerning the meaning of a history fraught with constant turmoil, with struggle and clash, with pain and hate, deliberately fostered, in many cases, and nourished by individuals who ought to have known better.

I desire to bring to mankind a spirit of true brotherhood and love - a love that is more than words, a love that is even more than the precious feeling of love itself - but a love that is charged with divine wisdom and illumination, until it is literally surfeited with it, and then goes back to the heart of the Father for more in order that it may be a better servant to the light of God that cannot fail.

Precious ones of the light, recognize for a moment that in you is mirrored the Life flame of God within the Great Central Sun. The flame that pulsates within my heart here in Shamballa is radiant within yourself. You have but to recognize it in order to expand it.

When the petals of the lotus unfold, the bud of divinity does release its precious fragrance. And the fragrance of God, like a rose from heaven, is wonderful to inhale. It is precious and priceless. It

²Exod. 3:14.

is sacred and supernal. It is joy and eternal!

You have thought of me - that is, some of you have - almost as an idol perched upon the shops and shelves in the marts of commerce and utilized as an incense burner. I have not minded, because I have been able in the higher spheres to pour out to the Christian world, as to the Moslem world, as to the Buddhic world - to the entire earth - the radiance of God without limit.

Human concepts have not limited me, because, O God, they have not limited Thee! And thy universe continues to hum, unabated in its transcendent glory, before all mankind - regardless of the human concepts which men have held for centuries.

Tired oxen pulling ancient carts creak along the roads today in lands that long ago ought to have externalized trucks, cars, buses, planes and trains. Individuals today, hungering and thirsting after the simple knowledge of geography, are without textbooks. Babies are lacking milk. And mankind continue to build instruments of war and destruction and to plot and to plan in diplomatic intrigue to confuse and maim the divine plan upon earth.

You are a citadel of God. As Saint Augustine wrote concerning the City of God,³ you, precious children of God, represent the best hope of the Most High God. As Daniel, captive among the people of his day, was forbidden to pray but continued three times a day to offer prayers to the Most High God - under the threat of being cast into a den of live lions - did not suffer human consciousness to dominate him,⁴ so it is expected by the entire hierarchy of light that those among you who love God without hypocrisy will offer your all upon the altar of service and devotion to our sacred cause.

Beloved ones, the founders of Christianity were but twelve in number - and I refer to those holy apostles of the Christ. And yet, today Christianity is known everywhere and respected even by other religions.

You have now within the chalice called Opportunity the cosmic possibility open to each of you to render an incomparable service to God. And God, who justly pays all of his debts, will reward you even for those deeds done in secret;⁵ and he shall not slack his hand⁶ to reward you for those deeds done openly. You have within your power the means, the implements, to recognize divine unity until nothing can cause you to have fear any longer.

Beloved ones, before the great world war which recently passed, the statement was made by one of the leaders of the nations that mankind had naught to fear but fear.⁷ Well, beloved ones, it is our desire that you shall "fear not," in the words of the angel.⁸

For if you were bereft of life at this moment, the Great Law would rapidly turn, and those of you who are not yet worthy to make your ascension would, as I did so often, find yourselves within an infant form to manifest again upon the screen of life - the radiance of heaven as a flickering light, expanding within mortal consciousness, flickering as a light through an alabaster jar, penetrating - coming out and going, coming out and going.

And yet, the day shall come for those who will give to God the power and dominion of their world, when they shall go out no more from the holy city of God but they shall walk in white robes, for they are worthy.⁹

You shall be charged with the righteousness of God, because it is your divine nature. That part of man called "unrighteousness" shall be remembered no more.¹⁰ Infamy, ignominy, deceit, corruption,

³Augustine, *The City of God*, 22 vols. (413-26 A.D.).

⁴Dan. 6.

⁵Matt. 6:1-6, 16-18.

⁶II Pet. 3:9.

⁷"The only thing we have to fear is fear itself." Franklin D. Roosevelt, First Inaugural Address, March 4, 1933.

⁸Luke 2:10.

⁹Rev. 3:4, 5; 7:9, 13, 14.

¹⁰Heb. 8:12; 10:17.

inequity shall pass from life and be no more.

But it must be striven for, it must be sought after, it must be revered when it is apprehended, it must be sensed by the Divine within, because the Divine within is in mortal form and lives within you - and lives within you in order to magnify the greater Self of Himself, the highest of the Most High. For you are a lesser manifestation of the Divine, and you belong to that Christ peace of the ages, that Rock that you may plant your feet upon and say in full faith, "I will not be moved!"

And so I, Lord Gautama, Lord of the World, ask you this night to join hands with one another and form in this room one cosmic circle of light. This shall be linked with the beloved messenger, and these petitions shall be consumed while you are holding hands in a fellowship of cosmic love.

I can tell you this - that the energies of heaven will pass into your midst, and you shall realize in part and know in part¹¹ that it is good to have no fear but to believe in God.

In the words of the Christ: Even as ye believe in me, so do thou this act now.¹²

Beloved Gautama Buddha

The Three-Star Symbol

I AM the World Preceptor. And the graciousness of God's love flows through me as a river of peace to bring to the pool of men's consciousness the glorious inner radiance of the water element, the fire element, the earth element, and the element called the air.

I AM come tonight to bring men a sense of completeness, a sense of peace and serenity - a sense of their eternal, certain victory.

All tremors, all disturbances, all chaos is passed. The night of longing is no more. It has been replaced by the fulfillment of the coming dawn. High upon the mountaintops, snowcapped with spiritual wisdom, mankind of earth feel the pulsations of Life, free from human contamination and those conditions which swept the world away from the faith of God and the faith of the Eternal Presence, and the peace of God, the peace of the Eternal One - the love of God, the love of the Eternal One, as it expressed and does express through each individual lifestream.

I would like to give you tonight a brief report concerning the meeting held within the Royal Teton. Particularly, I would like to call to your attention a release of the thoughtform for the year. The thoughtform for the year, beloved ones, is quite simple and yet beautiful.

The thoughtform for this year, beloved ones, consists of three overlapping stars. These stars, beloved ones, are six-pointed stars. The star in the background is blue, representing the will of God; the next star is yellow, or golden, representing the illumination of God; and the smaller star is the pink star, representing the love of God. This is a part of the thoughtform.

And superimposed upon the thoughtform, radiating from the very center, are two secret rays. Directed downward in golden color, they form an inverted V. Upward, the two secret rays are directed; and therefore a cross, such as the Roman numeral X, is formed. To the right, two more secret rays go forth - and to the left. And therefore, there is superimposed upon this beautiful three-part star, composing three stars in one symbol, four Vs representing the cardinal points of the compass - the North, the East, the West, and the South.

The meaning of this symbol is quite clear: that it is in the balance of the will of God, the love of God, and the wisdom of God that mankind shall attain their victory, and that this balance is sent the world around by the Brotherhood to bring the victory of immortal love, wisdom, and intelligence

¹¹I Cor. 13:9.

¹²Matt. 21:21, 22; Mark 11:22-24; John 14:12.

into the hearts of men, that those waiting hearts may receive the fullness of that for which they have called.

Beloved ones, many wondrous events have taken place within the heart of the Royal Teton this night. I prefer not to give you a dissertation pertaining to those events. I'd prefer rather that the students shall attempt, themselves, to contact the Royal Teton this night while their physical forms sleep. And let there be brought forth from within, as a test for their own personal advancement, the story of that which transpires.

I cannot say what the morrow may bring forth, but I am certain that many of you will await with eagerness the coming of beloved Ascended Master Jesus, that he may bring to you the fullness of his love to extend through every day of the dawning year.

I thank you and bid you good evening with my blessing!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

These dictations by Gautama Buddha, “The Palace of Light,” October 13, 1962 (Harvest class), and “The Three-Star Symbol,” December 31, 1962 (1963 New Year's class), were delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet in Washington, D.C.

Chapter 4

Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 23, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 4 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 23, 1983

The Illumination of the Journey

Peace from the heart of Shamballa, from the Brotherhood of light in this sacred city, be unto all the earth. I am come this day, filled with the ever-outpouring, transcendent light of Cosmic Christ peace, longing to see expressed in the hearts of men everywhere a greater outpouring of that peace which floods forth from the open door of being.

Beloved ones, the Prince of Peace,¹ the ascended Christ, brought unto the world thousands of years ago a message which has stirred the hearts of men unto the present day. I am come this day to commend you to the universal message which has been given forth and which mankind have received but in part.

And it is therefore to the dedication of the whole that I am come - that men understand that that which they have perceived of the radiance of our octaves is but a part of that shining glory which stands ready to unveil itself before those whose hearts are open, ready and waiting to receive.

As I speak from Shamballa this morning, I am thinking of the many throughout the earth whose hearts are upheld in worship of their own Mighty I AM Presence (although not always known by the selfsame name). I am thinking of the temple bells. I am thinking of the calls of the muezzin to prayer. I am thinking of the calls of mankind everywhere on behalf of one another.

Some among mankind understand that the many calls of man make up a tremendous knock at the gate of heaven and that this wondrous knocking at the gate of heaven brings about a response to the earth and the people of earth.²

Blessed ones, it does not matter how much human thought may stand arrayed against the perfection of God. It does not in the eternal realms alter the divine thought one iota. It is only in your octave, blessed ones, that mankind can affect their own world for good or for ill; and therefore it is in your octave that the correction must occur.

Precious ones of the light, I am here today to radiate my peace unto you, the peace that accompanies the flow of Life in its pristine power as it comes forth from the heart of God. Peace, beloved ones, is the natural quality of Deity. It flows as a gentle stream, and were it to dash as a mighty ocean, it still would manifestly express the perfection of peaceful control, the obedience of God manifest in the obedience of his creation.

¹Isa. 9:6.

²Matt. 7:7, 8; Luke 11:9, 10.

Beloved ones, mankind today recognize that it is both needful to give and to receive. And therefore they give orders to one another and they receive orders. It has been considered prerequisite that mankind shall be willing to take orders if they expect to be able to give them.

And so, beloved ones, the obedience of God himself is manifest in his own peace as it flows forth. For the Most High has confined himself in part within the creation which he has made, and he has offered his peace unto the world and unto the creation - together with every other good gift.³ It is so necessary, beloved ones, that each individual shall for himself recognize the fullness of the divine gift.

Precious ones of the light, I call to your attention that throughout the world there are many individuals today who would not know a diamond if they saw one, especially if it were a diamond in the rough. Therefore, beloved ones, it is essential that mankind develop that discrimination and God-control which will enable them to recognize the perfection of their own Presence, which will enable them to recognize the peace of their own Presence as it flows forth.

I would touch for a moment upon the higher vibratory action of our spheres. Some among you are able to sense the tremendous outpouring of our radiance as it flows forth in worded expression. Others among you may not yet have awakened the fullness of the divine sense whereby you are able to sense the vibratory action of our outpouring as it occurs during these periods when we speak to you.

But, beloved ones, I tell you, be patient all - and in your patience possess your souls.⁴ For patience must do her perfect work,⁵ and the love of God must be held in the stillness until the matrix so divine may create in that which is being molded the perfection of its own immortal image - the image of love expressed in love.

Beloved ones, pause for a moment and consider. You yourselves may not be at this moment a manifest expression of the fullness of love in your own minds, but you are in the Mind of God. And therefore, it is up to you to turn your attention unto that higher Christ Mind within your being and there to dwell and abide in the calm repose of knowing that that Mind is the reality, that that Mind is the genuine you, and that all lesser expressions are only the maya and the delusion of the centuries - accumulated as dust upon stored articles in attics and serving no useful purpose to mankind except to provide a measure of accumulated effluvia which mankind must one day dispose of or transmute in order that they may express the perfection of their own divine being.

Beloved ones, I call your attention now to the manifest plan of the hierarchy. Many among mankind today are dwelling in great fear and their hearts are concerned because of the constantly vacillating situation on the political scene. Many today among the religions of the world are confused concerning the tenets of their own religion. They ask themselves secretly within the quiet recesses of their being, "Which way shall I go?"

For among mankind today there are few who in their heart do not desire to find happiness and express perfection when once they understand the laws of perfection. But there is a great need for two requisites, beloved ones. First of all, for capable teachers to go forth provided with divine understanding and attunement with the higher octaves. And the second requisite is always an open and receptive heart on the part of mankind.

Beloved ones, you must recognize, therefore, that you enter into this equation as an individual. You are an expression of God, but you are a freewill expression of God who must decide for yourself that you will open up the gateways of your being unto the higher radiating power that comes from your own Mighty I AM Presence and desire to have the fullness of that Presence express itself within the folds of your being.

³James 1:17.

⁴Luke 21:19.

⁵James 1:4.

Unless you open that door and respond to that knock, beloved ones, you cannot have the full benefit of that which is radiated forth. I will give you an illustration.

Beloved ones, mankind call for light, and the sun comes up faithfully each day and sheds its beneficent light upon the planetary body. Those who dwell as the moles in the heart of the earth, those who dwell in tunnels and emerge not forth to the light of the sun - they do not receive the benefits of its healing rays. Can they then curse the darkness, beloved ones, because of the fact that they have elected to remain beneath the surface of the earth?

I think not, in fairness or in justice. But, precious ones, honesty of heart will cause mankind to desire to turn to the Light, that the Light may itself endow them with the fullness of those immortal garments of perfection which are the raiment of heaven.

The word, beloved ones, raiment comes from man's deeper understanding in past ages, for it refers to the power of the ray. The 'ray-ment', then, refers to the radiance of God.

When garments of light were spun from eternal light substance and men were not concerned with the vanities of the flesh but with their own calm and marvelous being, they drew forth from the heart of their own Presence the understanding that enabled them to be able to comprehend the voice of God speaking within their own consciousness.

Precious ones of the light, you have heard it said and you are familiar somewhat with my illumination which occurred beneath the Bo tree. Well, beloved ones, the illumination of every man is a form of initiation. At that precise moment, which mankind so dearly enjoy bringing into a time context, an individual becomes illumined and a doorway opens.

This, beloved ones, is only the opening of the door. It is up to the individual, then, to walk through and to journey into a new country, to behold new sights and sounds, to have that illumination - the illumination of the journey - penetrate into his etheric (memory) body, and then return back through that open door into the world of reality which is his previous existence.

I hope that you understand me, beloved ones. I am referring to man as an individual, familiar with name and identity, entering into a state of divine illumination and proceeding to observe the universe in an extraterrestrial sense - outside of the body and the form and the former concepts - then returning into the physical consciousness once again and being able to relate those events which have occurred to the identity of his own being.

Beloved ones, when this occurs and the individual is then vested with this illumination, there is much yet that remains to be done by that individual in order to derive the benefits of the illumination which has been given to him. They must absorb, they must translate, they must transmute, they must transfigure in themselves all that is not yet perfected.

Simply because individuals, through meditation or illumination, are exposed to the higher radiance of the eternal spheres does not mean that they automatically, then and there, find their freedom. They have been initiated, it is true, but there is so much yet remaining to be done before the perfection of their worlds can manifest.

And so, quite contrary to human opinion, while I possessed a magnificently, divinely ordained gift and grace after my illumination beneath the Bo tree, there still remained to be done in my world a tremendous application of that glorious gift that was given to my hand. And therefore, for your illumination, for your love and for your assistance this day, in the name of the Cosmic Christ peace of Life, I come to you to remind you that there is no time, beloved ones, for individuals to simply waste, as it were, along the spiritual pathway.

When individuals are privileged to receive a measure of divine illumination or to hear a dictation from our octave, such as you are hearing today, it remains for them to assimilate, to appreciate, to translate, and to put that information to good use, that the God of their being may be glorified within them and that they may reap in their world not the whirlwind of outer-world maya and

delusion, but the tranquility of the inner spheres - the peace that commands the elements of their being to remain in divine order when all around them seems to be turbulent, the God-control that can remain asleep in the face of the storms of life and arise to the occasion to direct and say, "Peace, be still!" And the world, the elements, and outer conditions will obey that one.⁶

Unless man manifests these powers of the Spirit to provide himself with tranquility in the face of outer-world disturbances, how can he expect to be an example that shall enable mankind to take faith, to rise again into the octaves of immortality, to understand the greatness of the God of their being, to come up over all outer conditions, and to be a manifest expression of Cosmic Christ peace?

Beloved ones, as I am now here, I desire to enfold each one of you within the cosmic flame of my illumination. I therefore call unto your Holy Christ Selves, each one, and I say to those of you who will receive me, accept from my heart the wrapping and enveloping in love of your Holy Christ Self by the illumination flame of my being.

Accept the assistance of the brothers at Shamballa for and on behalf of the immortal light, the light of God that does not fail, that is within thee and will raise thee up on high until in the glory of thy own being, thy own Mighty I AM Presence, you shall understand, one and all, that your freedom is in existence now and that you exist in the heart of that freedom and by that freedom will be able to show the way unto mankind to overcome all inequities, all imperfection, all shortcomings in this civilization and build for the future's children and all that shall one day step upon this planet an age of golden perfection when the flame of illumination which blazes now shall blaze in all and the knowledge of God shall cover the earth, even as the waters cover the sea.⁷

Beloved ones, I call to your attention now the need to accept and to drink in all that I am offering - to absorb, to assimilate, to understand. This is not the service of a moment. It is the service of a lifetime. It is the dedication of dedicated hearts.

In the Orient, where so many pour their devotion to me daily, there are many Buddhist priests, beloved ones, whose lives you would do well to emulate. And yet, I would not tell you, beloved ones, to follow them in the ritual of their faith, insofar as the outer activity of that faith goes. I am speaking now of their devotion, a devotion that is often made unto God without the knowledge which you have.

Beloved ones, seeing that they have offered so much of themselves to the heart of God without the knowledge of the sacred fire that is given to you today in this teaching, I think then you can see the need to dedicate more of your hours unto God - that they be shining hours, illumined hours, hours that shall reward you for all eternity with freedom from outer oppression and discord and shall make of you a starry example in the firmament of this planet which will give faith to those around you that contact your world.

You are lights in the world.⁸ Men look to Shamballa for light. Let them look also to you; for you come into direct contact with them, and many are not able to receive my being in existence and my reality and the reality of life. But they are able to see yours, for they see with their senses and with mortal eyes. You see with the eyes of immortality, and in those eyes is the perception of God.

But, precious ones, all must be contacted, all must be given opportunity to have illumination. And it must come by orderly steps and progression, insomuch that some men will forge ahead in an entire embodiment but a half a foot length - and still others will go for hundreds of miles.

You must understand the differences in individuals and their expressions, but you must see that the one who is able to walk but a half a foot length is not hindered from walking that distance.

I thank you and bid you good morning.

⁶Mark 4:36-41.

⁷Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14.

⁸Matt. 5:14-16; John 8:12; Phil. 2:15.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet March 10, 1963, in Washington, D.C.

4.1 Siddhartha Gautama (c. 563-483 B.C.)

Vol. 26 No. 4 - Siddhartha Gautama (c. 563-483 B.C.)

Gautama Buddha, the “Compassionate One,” was born Siddhartha Gautama in northern India, c. 563 B.C. He was the son of King Suddhodana and Queen Mahamaya, rulers of the Sakya kingdom, and thus a member of the Kshatriya (warrior or ruling) caste.

Ancient Pali texts and Buddhist scriptures record that before his birth, his mother, Mahamaya, dreamt that a beautiful silver-white elephant entered her womb through her side. Brahmins, called to interpret the dream, foretold the birth of a son who would become either a universal monarch or a buddha.

During the last days of her pregnancy, the queen began a journey to Devadaha to visit her parents, as was the custom in India. On the way she stopped with her attendants at Lumbini Park and reached for a flowering branch of a sal tree. There, under the blossoming tree, the Buddha was born on the full-moon day of the month of May.

On the fifth day following the birth, 108 Brahmins were invited to a name-giving ceremony at the palace. The king summoned eight of the most learned from among these to ‘read’ the child’s destiny by interpreting his bodily marks and physical characteristics.

Seven agreed that if he remained at home, he would become a universal king, unifying India; but if he left, he would become a buddha and remove the veil of ignorance from the world. Kondan n a, the eighth and youngest of the group, declared he would definitely become a buddha, renouncing the world after seeing four signs - an old man, a diseased man, a dead man, and a holy man.

The child was named Siddhartha, or “One Whose Aim Is Fulfilled.” Seven days after his birth, his mother passed on and he was raised by her sister Mahaprajapati, who later became one of his first female disciples.

The king, concerned about the Brahmins’ predictions and the possibility of losing his heir, took every precaution to shelter his son from pain and suffering, surrounding him with every conceivable luxury, including three palaces and forty thousand dancing girls.

In the *Anguttara Nik ya* (a canonical text), Gautama describes his upbringing in his own words: “I was tenderly cared for, . . . supremely so, infinitely so. At my father’s palace, lotus pools were built for me, in one place for blue lotus flowers, in one place for white lotus flowers, and in one place for red lotus flowers, blossoming for my sake. . . . Day and night a white umbrella was held over me, so that I might not be troubled by cold, heat, dust, chaff, or dew. I dwelt in three palaces, . . . in one, during the cold; in one, in the summer; and in one, during the rainy season. While in the palace of the rainy season, surrounded by musicians, singers, and female dancers, for four months I did not descend from the palace. . . .”⁹

At sixteen, after proving his skill in a contest of arms, Prince Siddhartha married his beautiful cousin Yasodhara. He soon grew pensive and preoccupied, but the turning point of his life did not occur until the age of twenty-nine, when he set out on four journeys which presented in turn the four passing sights.

⁹Helena Roerich, *Foundations of Buddhism* (New York: Agni Yoga Society, 1971), p. 7.

First he encountered a very old man, gray and decrepit, leaning on a staff; second, a pitiful one racked with disease, lying in the road; third, a corpse; and fourth, a yellow-robed monk with shaved head and a begging bowl. Much moved with compassion by the first three sights, he realized that life was subject to old age, disease, and death. The fourth sight signified to him the possibility of overcoming these conditions and inspired him to leave the world he knew in order to find a solution for suffering.

On his way back to the palace, he received news of the birth of his son, whom he named Rahula, or “obstacle.” That night he ordered his charioteer to saddle his favorite horse, Kanthaka. Before leaving the city, he went to the bedchamber for a farewell look at his sleeping wife and son. He then rode all night and at dawn assumed the guise of an ascetic, exchanging clothes with his charioteer, whom he sent back to his father’s palace.

Thus, Gautama began the life of a wandering monk. Immediately he went in search of the most learned teachers of the day to instruct him in truth, quickly mastering all they taught. Unsatisfied and restless, he determined to find a permanent truth, impervious to the illusions of the world.

Traveling through the Magadha country, he was noticed for his handsome countenance and noble stature. He arrived at a village called Senanigama, near Uruvela, where he was joined by a group of five ascetics, among whom was Kondan n a, the Brahmin who had foretold his Buddhahood.

Here, for almost six years, Gautama practiced severe austerities, which are recorded in his own words in the Majjhima Nik ya: “Because of so little nourishment, all my limbs became like some withered creepers with knotted joints; . . . the pupils of my eyes appeared sunk deep in their sockets as water appears shining at the bottom of a deep well; . . . the skin of my belly came to be cleaving to my back-bone. . . .”¹⁰

As a consequence of these severe bodily mortifications, Gautama became so weak that he once fainted and was believed to be dead. Some accounts describe how he was found collapsed by a shepherd boy who restored him with drops of warm milk. Others say it was the devas, or gods, who revived him. Realizing the futility of asceticism, Gautama abandoned his austerities to seek his own path of enlightenment - whereupon his five companions rejected and deserted him.

One day Sujata, a villager’s daughter, fed him a rich rice milk - a “meal so wondrous . . . that our Lord felt strength and life return as though the nights of watching and the days of fast had passed in dream.”¹¹ And then he set out alone for the Bo tree (abbreviation for bodhi, or enlightenment) at a place now called Buddh Gaya, or Bodh Gaya, where he vowed to remain until fully illumined. Hence, it has become known as the Immovable Spot.

At that point, Mara, the Evil One, attempted to prevent his enlighten- ment and confronted him with temptations much in the same manner that Satan tested Jesus during his fasting in the wilderness.¹²

The Dhammapada records the words of Mara, as she assailed Gautama: “Lean, suffering, ill-favored man, Live! Death is your neighbor. Death has a thousand hands, you have only two. Live! Live and do good, live holy, and taste reward. Why do you struggle? Hard is struggle, hard to struggle all the time.”¹³

Unmoved, he sat under the Bo tree while Mara continued her attack - first in the form of desire, parading voluptuous goddesses and dancing girls before him, then in the guise of death, assailing him with hurricanes, torrential rains, flaming rocks, boiling mud, fierce soldiers and beasts - and finally darkness. Yet still, Gautama remained unmoved.

¹⁰Encyclopaedia Britannica, 15th ed., s.v. “Buddha.”

¹¹Edwin Arnold, *The Light of Asia* (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co., 1930), p. 96.

¹²Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13.

¹³P. Lal, trans., *The Dhammapada* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1967), pp. 10-11.

As a last resort, the temptress challenged his right to be doing what he was doing. Siddhartha then tapped the earth,¹⁴ and the earth thundered her answer: "I bear you witness!" All the hosts of the LORD and the elemental beings responded and acclaimed his right to pursue the enlightenment of the Buddha - whereupon Mara fled.

Having defeated Mara, Gautama spent the rest of the night in deep meditation under the tree, recalling his former embodiments, attaining the "superhuman divine eye" (the ability to see the passing away and rebirth of beings), and realizing the Four Noble Truths. In his own recorded words: "Ignorance was dispelled, knowledge arose. Darkness was dispelled, light arose."¹⁵

Thus, he attained Enlightenment, or the Awakening, during the night of the full-moon day of the month of May, about the year 528 B.C. His being was transformed, and he became the Buddha.

"The event was of cosmic import. All created things filled the morning air with their rejoicings and the earth quaked six ways with wonder. Ten thousand galaxies shuddered in awe as lotuses bloomed on every tree, turning the entire universe into 'a bouquet of flowers sent whirling through the air'. . . ." ¹⁶

For a total of forty-nine days he was deep in rapture, after which he again turned his attention to the world. He found Mara waiting for him with one last temptation: "How can your experience be translated into words? Return to Nirvana. Do not try to deliver your message to the world, for no one will comprehend it. Remain in bliss!" But Buddha replied: "There will be some who will understand," and Mara vanished from his life forever.

Contemplating whom he should first teach, he decided to return to the five ascetics who had left him. He began a journey of over one hundred miles to Benares and delivered to his old companions his first sermon, known as the Dhammacakkappavattana-sutta, or "Setting in Motion the Wheel of Truth."

At the end of the sermon, in which he revealed the key discovery of his quest - the Four Noble Truths, the Eightfold Path, and the Middle Way - he accepted the five monks as the first members of his order. Kondanna was the first to grasp the teaching.

For forty-five years, Gautama walked the dusty roads of India, preaching the Dhamma (universal Doctrine), which led to the founding of Buddhism. He established the sangha (community) that soon numbered over twelve hundred devotees, eventually including his entire family - his father, aunt, wife, and son. When the people questioned him as to his identity, he answered, "I am awake" - hence, the Buddha, meaning "Enlightened One" or "Awakened One."

At the age of eighty, Gautama became seriously ill and almost died, but revived himself, thinking it was not right to die without preparing his disciples. By sheer determination, he recovered and instructed Ananda, his cousin and close disciple, that the order should live by making themselves an island - by becoming their own refuge and making the Dhamma their island, their refuge forever.

After announcing that he would die in three months, he traveled through several villages and then stayed with Cunda, the goldsmith, one of his devoted followers. According to generally accepted tradition, Cunda invited Gautama to partake of sukara-maddava - a dish he had prepared unknowingly with poisoned mushrooms. After the meal, Gautama became violently ill, but bore his pain without complaint.

His only concern was to console Cunda, who might feel responsible for his death. And thus, he compassionately asked Ananda to tell Cunda that of all the meals he had eaten, only two stood out

¹⁴with the "earth-touching mudra" - left hand upturned in lap, right hand pointed downward, touching earth

¹⁵Edward J. Thomas, *The Life of Buddha as Legend and History* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1927), pp. 66-68, quoted in Clarence H. Hamilton, ed., *Buddhism: A Religion of Infinite Compassion* (New York: The Liberal Arts Press, 1952), pp. 22-23.

¹⁶Huston Smith, *The Religions of Man* (New York: Harper & Row, Harper Colophon Books, 1958), p. 84.

as special blessings - one was the meal served by Sujata before his enlightenment, and the other was the food from Cunda which opened the gates to his transition.

He passed during the full-moon of May, c. 483 B.C., after again advising Ananda that the Dhamma - the Truth - must be his master and reminding the monks of the transiency of all conditioned things.

Following the passing of Gautama, Buddhism began to develop in two major directions, leading to the establishment of the Hinayana ("little vehicle") and the Mahayana ("great vehicle") schools of Buddhism, from which many further subgroups evolved.

Adherents of the Hinayana school believe their teachings represent the original Buddhist doctrine taught by Gautama, and therefore refer to their path as the Theravada, or "Way of the Elders."

The traditional Theravadin outlook centers around the monastic way of life and emphasizes the necessity for self-sacrifice and individual enlightenment in order to help others. Their goal is to become an arhat - perfected disciple - and enter Nirvana.

The Mahayanists, who believe that the Theravadins' strict observance of precepts departs from the true spirit of the Buddha, concentrate more on emulating the Buddha's life, stressing good works and compassion toward others in the process of gaining enlightenment. The Theravadins, however, claim that the Mahayanists have polluted the pure stream of Gautama's teaching by incorporating more liberal doctrines and interpretations.

The Mahayanists consider their school to be the "greater vehicle," as it provides more for the layman. Their ideal is to become a bodhisattva - one who attains Nirvana but voluntarily returns to the world to assist others in obtaining the same goal.

Chapter 5

Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 30, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 5 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 30, 1983

Instruments of the New Age

As a wondrous bell tolling out the radiance of the eternal cycles peals a new beginning, hopes rise like smoke of fragrant incense. And the souls of men are purified by hope in the renewal of the ancient covenants bearing witness to the souls of men, of the gentility of their origin, when all savagery ceased to be and was not, for it had not yet begun.

Today the hearts of the world await the coming of the cycle of eternal peace when all turmoil shall cease and virtue shall be enshrined, crowning the brows of those wisdom children of the sun who are chosen chalices of infinite grace - not self-appointed but chosen by the Light to bear the Light, and accepters of the grace of God. The word scepter - long ago used, but today, in a world no longer subject to many kings, forgotten - embodies this idea of acceptance of the government of God to rule over the hearts of men.¹

Long ago, as Siddhartha Gautama, when the wondrous love essence first began to rise within my heart - from my knees unto the very center of my forehead, there rose a mighty wave of compassion for the world. I first witnessed death and my heart grew faint as if with giddiness, for it had been kept from me. And I pondered as to how so unreal a condition could have even the spell of unreality.

I soon found the tarnish upon the escutcheon of man's honor, and I recognized that it must be removed. It was then a seemingly impossible task for the world, and so I set about seeking to find the path of righteousness for myself, as contemplatives have done throughout the ages of earth.

The mercies of heaven, beholding my struggle and strife, permitted it to cease; and ultimately I found nirvana - the stilling of the cosmic breath, the gentle enfolding of the eternal cycles at rest. Within the consciousness of infinite oneness, I knew at last a compassion - a compassion with life in all of its perfectionment.

But there came a moment when I heard a voice in nirvana crying unto me and saying: "Lord Buddha! Lord Buddha! Come and help us!" At first it seemed to have a quality of unreality, for it came from a sphere afar - your orb you call the earth - and it came from the hearts of many devotees who had learned to love the quiet way of meditation, contemplation of the divine ideal. These gracious men and women pursuing God's heart called unto me until the momentum became a cosmic edict.

¹government: G(od)-over(n)-men(t). Those who acknowledge the authority of God over man thus have the right to rule with the scepter of the authority of the Great Law as God's overmen.

And so in nirvana, the great gateway swung open and the word passed through: "Gautama! Gautama! Come and help us!" And so my heart was stirred, and I knew the beginning of God's own yearning for every part of himself. I knew it in a different way.

Oh, I had known it before. I had known it in a state so wondrous that it seemed as though it could not be transcended. And here I was face-to-face with all the glories of eternal peace and my heart could not be still, for I knew that I must return to the world and I knew that a spiritual work of infinite grace lay ahead.

In the cycles of life, and by the side of Jesus and Mary and Saint Germain and others of the Great White Brotherhood, I returned, and my momentum was added on behalf of the light of the world. And when the hour came appointing me to the position of Sanat Kumara, who returned unto the heart of Venus, I said, "I am ready."

And thus ye call me so kindly "Lord of the World," but it is the Lord of the Universe who is the Lord of the World seated upon the lotus throne of each heart among mankind. And I but serve to give my light in the humility of the Christ to the world waiting the dawn of the perfect day appearing.²

O hearts of light and loveliness, the calls that have gone forth throughout this class, rising with ever-mounting crescendos of spiritual desire, attainment, have stirred your hearts; and the regenerate fires now there are blazing brightly. I add the momentum of the other masters to that you have heard before, that in the unified action of the profound peace of God, the hearts of men may wax hot in the pursuit of Christ-victory.

Our peace knows no limitation! Our peace enfolds you. Our peace is your victory. For in moments when the dust of the ages - the untransmuted karma of the mass consciousness - hangs like a pall and shroud over the world, the streaming light of the Christ stands with outstretched arms, joined by all of us in solemn and holy invocation that the day of the LORD and the LORD's victory for the earth be established forever and the kingdom spoken of by Daniel the prophet³ be established in the house of becoming.

You, here in the great schoolrooms of earth, troubled at times, should be reminded again and again of the words of the Christ: "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me."⁴ The hearts of men have been troubled by many things, but it is the fact that there is any trouble at all that must be remedied, and speedily.

To one afflicted with a thorn picked up upon the pathway of life, in any part of the anatomy, it is painful. And the thorn must be removed, all of it, and the healing oil promote the healing of the wound, and nature herself establish tranquility in the body politic of the world.

The heads of state, troubled in the past by a sense of restless destiny - an uncontrolled probing to solve the problems of the world's destiny - continue to the present hour to seek some manner of relief for the multitude of problems besetting men. The hand of God goes unrecognized by many who ought to perceive it. But remember well, O cherished children, that they who are alone and in the darkness are frequently affrighted, like a stricken child seeking for its mother. And unless the comforting arms of that mother be found and a light be brought, the crying may continue.

²Lord Gautama is first acknowledging the one supreme God (whom he refers to as the "Lord of the Universe") and is stating that he is the humble servant of that Lord of the Universe, who is in actuality the Lord of the World seated upon the lotus throne of each heart. He acknowledges himself as the representative of the one God, the LORD of all, wearing the mantle of the office of the one who has responsibility for the embodiment of the law of the Logos for planet Earth - hence, "Lord of the World." Lord Gautama is also referring to the fact that each individualized God flame is the Lord of its own universe. Men become Gods and Lords of systems of worlds when they enshrine the light of God upon the lotus throne of their own hearts. Lord Gautama thus sees his position as that of serving the Christ light of those who are awaiting the dawn of the perfect day of the LORD within their individual hearts' chalices.

³Dan. 7:13-27.

⁴John 14:1.

And so the world today, not having understood the holy light of spiritual truth but desiring to conform to the rituals of the ages, pursues the religious path - and few there be that find it.⁵ And out of those who find that path, few have continued all the way. And of those that have continued all the way, few have been able at the last to resist the great tests and initiations probing their spiritual stress-and-strain levels to fit them for higher service and, hence, have sometimes taken the grade over and gone back once again into the schoolrooms of earth with unfulfilled purpose and unfulfilled longings.

It is our cherished wish this holy eve to bear to you some fragment of God that can find lodging in your heart and mind permanently. It is our cherished longing tonight to penetrate the density of the most dense here or upon earth with some wondrous fragment of truth that can be a shield and buckler⁶ to that one at the moment when the shield and the buckler are both needed.

It is our cherished hope to render a service to our Brotherhood that will enable the hearts of men to be anointed with the holy, golden oil of peace. It is our hope to see the tide of the light of men's hearts rise higher and higher in the sense of cosmic desire, until there is a popularizing of the religious pursuit, the search for God, a revival of love for Him who has first loved mankind with so great a love.⁷

O my cherished ones, children of the Eightfold Path to righteousness and children of the West, I speak to you all: Whether you pursue the way of the Christ or whether you pursue the path of the East, let love for God and his goodness and for his Mediator, the Divine Son of your own God Presence, the Christ light of your being, be your beloved friend and your helper.

Every hour and every moment spent in peaceful attunement with this Presence cannot help but propel you closer; for the Law does not fail, nor can it be so. The standards of men, the criteria established by them, are ever so frequently accurate in assessing mankind's own acts and thoughts. But heaven has its standard and it is implanted in universal law, in universal order, and in universal service. As Columbus planted the banner on San Salvador, as the Maltese cross was unfurled from the Santa Maria, as the New World was discovered, so the world shall yet discover in the midst of its turmoil another new world - the pioneer world of testing, in acceptance, the holy precepts of our own religious instruction.

Mark you well, mark you well the mutilation that has occurred to all holy religion through the ages. Note the destruction that has been wrecked upon nation after nation; whereas during the times of destruction, multitudes were at prayer and invoking the presence of peace.

Sodoma and Gomorrah, cities of the plain, destroyed by fire, testify a dramatic lesson in karma for mankind.⁸ This great city of Sodom, this great city of Gomorrah - laid waste because even ten righteous men could not be found in the city. And the safe conduct granted unto Lot is testimony to that which has occurred. And before you, in the person of this messenger, you behold Lot,⁹ who was then embodied in Sodom and knew the wickedness of that city.

I tell you then, beloved ones, that the world is filled with a multitude of dramatic experiences - the crossroads of human lives, the interweaving of contacts - so much so that if I today were embodied in life here where you are, I do not think that I should frown upon a tiny baby, lest I be returned to life to serve him until he had obtained his freedom.

Mark ye well whene'er ye do an act for ill or gain that cannot be reconciled with holy justice. Probe the recesses of your conscience, and see if you can deny to God whate'er he needeth of the substance he first has given to you.

⁵Matt. 7:13, 14.

⁶Pss. 91:4.

⁷I John 4:19.

⁸Gen. 18:16-33; 19:1-29.

⁹Gen. 11:27, 31; 12:4, 5; 13:1-14; 14:8-16; 19.

The holy orders of the world today are a bulwark of established spirituality - one we spurn not.

We say, "Welcome brother,"
To they of every sect and creed and clime,
And turn not down any aspiring soul
Yearning to climb the way to find the Goal.

O blessed ones, in many a cloister
Where abides a nun or priest
Or one who is a son desiring strife to cease -
He shall find our light within him shall increase
Until his day is done.

The day of strife is o'er,
When men shall cease the struggle evermore
And yearn to know
The way that leads to peace and righteousness.
Men half born, yet yearning to breathe freedom's air,
Cannot spurn this God that is everywhere!
His peace O know, O noble men and women,
That you may be lifted upon its wings
And find tranquility in a heart that sings
With His peace.

In the quiet moments and the brooding moments,
In the moments of pain and strife and struggle,
In the moments of doubt,
As well as the moments of high courage,
My oration unto thee
Is an acclamation of thine own victory!

And now, let us part the veil and together go to the wondrous conclave of light in the Grand Teton ranges.

O holy Sanat Kumara, we welcome thee and all of the Kumaras here to our retreat, God's retreat, in honor of those noble, beautiful, wonderful sponsors who gave of their energies to be woven into the wondrous tapestries.¹⁰

Blessed be all who have furnished warp and woof to be woven into the fabric of a noble life, a God-ideal. These are men of substance, of science, of medicine, of the nursing profession. These are mothers and fathers and expert workmen. These are men and women who sweep the streets and plant the corn and bottle the holy oil, and provide the food through toil and service and love and homecomings and kindnesses expressed.

You see, O hearts, so blessed are you that you are entering into the time when we of the ascended host are almost through the atmosphere! Our glory is so shining around that those of you whose spiritual eyes are even half open ought almost to be able to see our smiling face, so near is the veil parted.

And yet, for those locked yet in embrace to the carnal mind, we are as sealed and apart as though walls of stone separated us and bands of iron held you back - but not from our love. Our love melts through the stone and bone of being! Our love penetrates all, and naught can hold back our love.

¹⁰The images of the founders of the Royal Teton Retreat are depicted in tapestry at the entrance to the retreat. See Godfre Ray King, *Unveiled Mysteries*, 3rd ed. (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1939), pp. 76-80.

O Brothers of the Grand Teton, in this mighty retreat may we not amplify our love until the world is saturated with it? The world has denied the Presence of God. How can they deny that goodness that we know? That goodness that we know must expand and glow with fervent fire until the world will see that this is a mighty smithy where we will forge the instruments of the new age. New instruments of liberty will be forged in peace here in our spiritual fortress!

And therefore, I see before me a golden anvil as the thoughtform for the year: a golden anvil, signifying that service and love and labor are needed to produce the wonders of the kingdom of God among men, to restore them to the old estate, to let them know in honest service that God's way is best. For that which they have won beneath the Sun of his Presence is achievement, attainment.

And so there is lowered the most beautiful golden anvil - an example of the smithy's art, that men may see here a means of using the smithy's forge to heat white-hot the furnace of divine love and take in hand the hammer of God's law, cutting the chains that bind the world and unfurling the banner of peace everywhere, and freedom and hope.

Ah! Darkening clouds of human maya, may you not manifest! We would push you back and see you put within a sack and then confined to the furnace to be transmuted!

But, O mankind, some despair shall surely fall upon the world and be its lot throughout this year if man shall not make greater effort to repair the breach that exists in the violent world, the world of emotions. And the anvil is needed, the golden anvil, to cut the chains that bind men to prejudice and caste and false creed and the dust of centuries of decay and agonizing.

The politicians would do well to look well upon the infamous record of history and perceive there the need to sound a death knell to all that is discordant and vain and greedy, to lust and vanity that fill the coffers of individuality and take the realities of life and cast them into a place where refuse is burning.

The false sense of values of mankind must be repaired, and the breaches in the wall of God must be rebuilt! And each one must lay a stone for peace - masons building God's holy temple, yea. But more than masons - sons and kings and priests to God,¹¹ servers of his light and of the Brotherhood in white, whose triumph is legion.

And yet, man, lacking in emulation, remains unorganized, disorganized - an abomination of desolation sitting in the holy places of identity¹² and clamoring for God to repair the breach He did not create. All this is their own lot! They have made it, and they should repair it.

We cannot dispense a lie,
But only the truth to men who eye
The precepts of Eternity
And look to us for hope.
O brothers, we must give them hope!
We must give them hope in this golden anvil.

An honest man - a smithy!
An honest heart, not afraid to serve, to love,
And even though the word be toil.
Man and woman together,
Working as one instrument
To forge the bonds of hearth and home,
The greatness that has made America one -
Which Saint Germain so honors before our councils -

¹¹Rev. 1:6; 5:10.

¹²Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11; Matt. 24:15; Mark 13:14.

Must be a cup dipped to the world
And in which the world must dip.
Some element of hope must spread to all,
And fear must be removed.
And yet, the shadow's pall remains -
Threatening, grotesque, and uncompromising.

You will need and require, O my brothers, great elements of assistance to give to these people. For their hearts cry out for deliverance and for peace. And yet the year of four, '64, seems to give them no specific promise, except they shall forge it upon the golden anvil.

And so I say: O brothers wise and true and kind and good, upon this spot where now I stand, but a few hours ago El Morya stood and reminded our council of the Table Round. Well, let the word go forth then! And let it sound abroad throughout the world this new year - that Light has given forth from the Brotherhood in white the golden anvil!

And remember well the inspired words of your late president: Do not ask yourself what your organization or your country or your world can do for you, but each one of you ask yourself what you can do for your organization, for your country, and for your world.¹³

And so the golden anvil is passed. And in heaven, when the coats of mail are forged, the strong coats of invincible golden armor that shall protect you from harm and shall give you instruments of service, you shall express gratitude to the brothers here for this symbol of great wisdom, for the times of test - when the forging and all the rest is left to thee!

Destiny lies like a gift in thy palm. The destiny is Life. The prize¹⁴ is immortality and peace - here, now, and always - but for those who grasp it here and now! For those who pass it, it remains in the distance always.

Peace of the Buddha and the Christ abide upon all mankind this night in God's holy name.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet December 31, 1963, during the 1964 New Year's class in Washington, D.C.

¹³“And so, my fellow Americans: ask not what your country can do for you - ask what you can do for your country. My fellow citizens of the world: ask not what America will do for you, but what together we can do for the freedom of man. Finally, whether you are citizens of America or citizens of the world, ask of us here the same high standards of strength and sacrifice which we ask of you.” John F. Kennedy, Inaugural Address, January 20, 1961.

¹⁴I Cor. 9:24; Phil. 3:14.

Chapter 6

Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 6, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 6 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 6, 1983

Seeds of Unrest

I dip my hand as in a sacred pool and draw forth the waters thereof, that I might sprinkle the nations with Tranquillity's vibratory action.

The seeds of unrest and turmoil planted by disturbing individuals and recalcitrant mankind are scattered abroad upon the land and upon the world, and the harvest of unrighteousness is perilous unto all mankind.

Let those who feel that the hierarchy ought not to call attention unto mankind's generated discord take into cognizance the understanding of the Deity and realize that the Most High, in his great purity of concept, has dispensed to the hierarchy the necessary wisdom and understanding to cope with these outer conditions which are so much a part of the "footstool kingdom" of God.

Let men understand the meaning of the footstool kingdom. For as it has been spoken of old: "Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool," saith the LORD of hosts.¹

Here, where dwell all types of humanity - a lack of understanding, at times permeating the thoughts and feelings of the people, does generate old patterns and karmic ties and create new bonds of iniquity which must come before the Lords of Karma for adjustment. Let men of every faith understand, then, that there are no inexcusable acts - no inexcusable violence, no inexcusable self-generated peril.

When the peace of the world trembles in the cup of mankind's consciousness, when the arrows in the quiver of the unrighteous cause the world to fear, let men turn to the fragrant peace of spiritual octaves of light and find succor and retreat therein.

There is no outer peace until mankind achieve an inner tranquillity and quietude within themselves. So long as the causes are generated from within the feeling and thinking of mankind's old and ancestral thirst for vengeance, it cannot be that turmoil shall cease. And yet the heart of heaven decrees it so, the ascended masters of light decree it so, and all who serve our cause seek and pursue it mightily.

But it is not enough, for it cannot be fulfilled thusly. What one man doeth, another need not of necessity follow. And yet the world today - following the mongers of error and hate, and having no right use made of the mind God has given unto them - through the false psychology of mob violence, has rendered much of our service inadequate to keep the peace of the world. We are not able in this

¹Isa. 66:1; Acts 7:49.

octave to violate the law of mankind's free will; and their madness, when it goeth untempered by reason, shall bring about a frightful penalty if mankind shall not awaken and en masse let all pursue the way of peace.

Now, there are those even so-called spiritual brethren who would take advantage of every opportunity where turmoil is generated in the world to cast abroad and scatter seeds of fear and distrust. There are many men who in their ignorant state do not hesitate to utilize each such opportunity and turn it to their own profit. These also are children of pestilence and as much partakers of the banalities which the error-mongers create as they themselves [the error-mongers] are, though they esteem themselves to be children of Light.

Let all recognize, then, the need for an intense cosmic purity which can only be manifest, blessed ones, when application is made within yourself to your own God Presence, who, lifted up in a perpetual state of cosmic exaltation, is able at each moment to bestow upon you below, as above, the fullness of his radiant face of peace.

As the sun shines forth in mighty splendor, so the consecration of the righteous does penetrate the very gates of heaven and beareth all there in the armor of righteousness² to see and behold the face of God and the Eternal Presence, who remains undisturbed by the calamities which befall mankind in their lesser states of consciousness.

Yet we are asked in this day to shew forth the fiber and strength of the hierarchy on behalf of mankind! We are asked to interfere! We are asked to bring the pressures of heaven to bear upon outer turmoil. But we recall the ancient days now long past when men asked for the gift of free will, declaring that only thus would they be able to rank with the gods and shew forth the manifest perfection which the Godhead did bestow upon the elect.

Many came and were given the gift of free will, and there was trepidation even in heaven concerning some of these as to whether or not they would rightly employ it. And it came to pass that they did not, for the old momentums which they knew in past eras came once again to them for redemption, and they stood face-to-face with the dweller upon the threshold of their own being. And he was not consumed, but he emerged with all of his own bestial trappings to cause the world around to be a jungle where the dissonance and the cries of anguish could be heard.

The perils that faced the elect faced also those lesser beings responsible. And in the midst of all, the elect sought to uphold their own equilibrium, assisting mankind in all of their discord and troubles while seeking to find their own way back to Freedom's bastions.

As we recall struggles which are not known to you in the outer, as we recall now conditions of which you are not apprised as yet, as we see the graphs of the future outlined and predicated by the actions of mankind today, and as we take into cognizance the drawings and tracings upon the screen of life from past civilizations, we solemnly warn mankind that if they shall continue to pursue the pathway of unrighteousness and ignorance - that ignorance which does ignore the gift of Life and takes into account but the narrow provincialism of their own thoughts and feelings - I assure you that they shall reap a frightful harvest indeed.

And the cup of woe³ shall flow across the world as to the brink of utter destruction. It cannot be otherwise in the footstool kingdom, for mankind have asked and been granted the right of free will.

I know full well that one individual cannot always sustain the balance for another, and yet we ask you to try. We ask you to try for the sake of the hierarchy and their noble efforts. We ask you to try for the sake of your beloved Saint Germain. We ask you to try for the sake of the angelic host who have tirelessly served the cause of life's perfection.

We ask you to try for the sake of beloved Immaculata, who has for so long held the God design in

²II Cor. 6:7; Rom. 13:12-14; Eph. 6:11, 13, 14.

³Rev. 8:13; 9:12; 11:14; 12:12.

all of its magnificent expression for you. We ask you to try for yourself and the sweet fabric of your soul, loomed by heaven's own immortal ones, who see in each strand the eternal Father/Mother love of the God plan made manifest.

We ask you to hold supreme confidence in the ultimate victory of the holy Cause. But we say to you, and presage our advice with faith in the ultimate outcome, that unless mankind shall awaken from the vampirelike sleep in which they presently exist - paying allegiance to a multitude of lesser gods than themselves, who, by reason of their negatively spiritual qualities in high places,⁴ do tear man down into the degenerative cycle - I cannot promise the world the freedom which God has in store for this generation. And I fear lest the torch be passed to another generation to achieve that which this one shall fail to outpicture.

I say this not in a lack of confidence in either the hierarchy or those blessed Godly individuals who have for so long sustained a cosmic action and anchor point here for us, but I say it because of the intense, shadowed darkness which almost overcomes the world today.

There is beauty enough in many places in nature. There is beauty enough in many places in spiritual aspirations. There is beauty enough in the glow ray of immortality beamed to the earth. But the desecration which mankind have practiced with these holy energies is so frightening as to almost be unparalleled in universal manifestation.

When of old a certain planet was destroyed and blasted into space, its very fragments scattering themselves throughout large areas of solar systems, the discord that existed there was not as great as presently now is manifest upon the earth. And yet greater mercy overhangs mankind; and therefore, by this balance of mercy, the earth has been permitted her existence.

And yet the atrocities practiced against mankind, mankind's inhumanity to man, is this day even greater than it was yesterday! And we look to see an action to stop that from your octave; for unless it come from you, blessed ones, in a greater measure of devotion than ever in the past, it cannot balance the mounting crescendo of mankind's clamor for more vice and less virtue.

I remind you of the words spoken before the Flood: And the imagination of man's heart was continually to do evil.⁵ Do you see, beloved ones, how by vain imagination mankind are able to generate new concepts of atrocities? I recall how the Keeper of the Record himself did cringe in agony and beg to be relieved of his responsibility when he beheld the record of the ancient Chinese torture-chambers! And this was an ascended being.

If a tear and a smile could bring mankind their freedom, I should give them both this day. But I come with a very straight face to bring to your attention that the narrow and straight way⁶ of utter devotion to God is the only soul salvation of the earth and its people - and this must be done with the selfsame dedication that the masters had prior to their ascension.

It is not enough for mankind to dabble in spiritual matters while their lives are lived in shame! Vultures they are when they take the treasures of God and do expend them upon their own vanity. The sheer neglect that has been practiced by the so-called Christian and Buddhic world - and I say shame upon both of them in this aspect! - is one of disregard to the very holy tenets for which mankind ascended did give their all.

Now, I do not speak to bring a weight and cloud of further condemnation upon mankind, even though my words might seem to be themselves a pall of criticism. I speak to bring the light of Truth to the world ere it crumble over the brink of destruction and find itself unable to cope with the frightful conditions which will be brought about unless there is a stopping of the action of human discord and filth.

⁴Eph. 6:12.

⁵Gen. 6:5; 8:21.

⁶Matt. 7:13, 14; Luke 13:24.

The degradation of the world is no part of its reality. All of these outer conditions are no part of the divine reality! And when I think of peace, it is when these conditions shall have ceased. It is when the banner of Shamballa shall wave over every individual's life. And when the banner of peace shall be established in the thought and feeling of mankind, then do we know that hierarchy shall be established the world around.

Now let me, in closing, bring to your attention the Brotherhood in white. How thoughtless mankind are concerning these holy ones. How little these holy ones are truly known, even by the students of light of long standing.

Do you think, precious ones, that our thoughts and feelings are akin to mankind's? Do you think we seek the vanity of your adoration from the outer standpoint? I tell you, nay. We seek your forthright adoration of the holy principles for which we stood.

Mankind throughout the earth too frequently seek friendship with the ascended hierarchy for the sake of personal protection, for the sake of personal direction, for the sake of a mere personal friendship. Our desire, then, is to call to your attention that if the pure, divine friendship be sought for the conveyance of the sacred mystery that shall make you as we are, then and only then will you have fulfilled the reason for contact with us.

And I shall assert Truth, holy Truth this day, though the world were to crumble because of it. For I know that holy Truth is the only sacred and permanent cement which shall cohesively unite all of mankind's elements and shall bind together even the fractures that exist in mankind's world - until we can see the body of God as one substance immortalized within each individual and in the body politic of the whole earth.

O Angels of Cosmic Peace,
Thy radiance brings to all release
From vanity and discontent
Until thy grace, perfectionment,
Is known by all and loved withal
And shadows dissolved -
Human creation all -
And God is seen as raiment white
Adorning all with Heaven's light.

I AM thy peace, thy God-control,
Thy victory, O living soul!
Come then and feel the wisdom flame
Released by God's own I AM name
That shall enfold the substance rare,
The blossoms of God's love so fair,
And cleanse the earth by purity
And flood each soul till all shall be
Ascended and forever free!

I thank you and bid you good afternoon.

Dweller on the Threshold. A term sometimes used to designate the anti-self, the not-self, the synthetic self, the antithesis of the Real Self, the conglomerate of the self-created ego, ill conceived through the inordinate use of the gift of free will, consisting of the carnal mind and a constellation of misqualified energies, forcefields, focuses, animal magnetism comprising the subconscious mind. Man's contact with the reptilian anti-magnetic self - that is the enemy of God and his Christ and

the soul's reunion with that Christ - is through the desire body, or astral body, and through the solar-plexus chakra. The dweller on the threshold is therefore the nucleus of a vortex of energy that forms the 'electronic belt', shaped like a kettledrum and surrounding the four lower bodies from the waist down. The serpent head of the dweller is sometimes seen emerging from the black pool of the unconscious. This electronic belt does contain the cause, effect, record, and memory of human karma in its negative aspect. Positive karma, as deeds done through the divine consciousness, registers in the causal body and is sealed in the electronic fire-rings surrounding each one's own I AM Presence. When the sleeping serpent of the dweller is awakened by the presence of Christ, the soul must make the freewill decision to slay, by the power of the I AM Presence, the self-willed anti-Christ and become the defender of the Real Self until the soul is fully reunited with He who is the righteous LORD, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, the true Self of every lifestream on the path of initiation. The dweller appears to the soul on the threshold of conscious awareness where it knocks to gain entrance into the 'legitimate' realm of self-acknowledged selfhood. The dweller would enter to become the master of the house. But it is Christ and only Christ whose knock you must answer - him only must you bid enter. The most serious initiation on the path of the disciple of Christ is the confrontation with the not-self. For if it is not slain by the soul, one with the Christ mind, it will emerge to devour that soul in the full rage of its hatred for the Light. The necessity for the Teacher on the Path and for the Guru Sanat Kumara with us, physically manifest in the messenger of Maitreya, is to hold the balance in the physical octave for each individual initiate on the Path as he approaches the initiation of the encounter - face-to-face with the dweller on the threshold. In The Theosophical Glossary, H. P. Blavatsky defines dweller on the threshold as "a term invented by Bulwer Lytton in Zanoni; ... 'Dweller' is an occult term used by students for long ages past, and refers to certain maleficent astral Doubles of defunct persons." Astral Double refers to "the ethereal counterpart or shadow of man or animal."

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet August 30, 1964, in Washington, D.C.

Chapter 7

Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 13, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 7 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 13, 1983

“Go Be!”

Blessed ones, from the sands of the Gobi, from the quietude of our heart, we come this night to once again greet the blessed evolutions of this planet. Our hope is that a continued flow of our peace will so saturate mankind that they will desire to manifest the wonders of our grace. And so, from the Gobi, from Shamballa we come, and it is to the spirit of revelation celestial that we dedicate ourselves this night to bring to you an understanding of the reverent word Gobi.

For you know, blessed ones, that semantics are a problem to mankind to the present day, and so the mere spelling of a word is not so important as the actual pronunciation thereof. And so as I speak to you to reveal - choosing to do this rather than conceal - I wish to implore you to see the meaning behind the word Gobi, for in this English-language word, as also concealed behind the power of the I AM, is the most wondrous concept of identity - “Go Be!” Go referring to man going forth from the heart of the Father and Be referring to man just simply being that which the Father is.

Do you see that as man stands on the sandy platform of this great reality, on the broad desert plain, he stands forth doing the Father’s will, simply being what the Father is? And in this holy concept of being, the subtle voices of the past with the discords of the past are stilled and man once again lives in holy innocence. “Go be thou all that I AM!” is then a fiat for this age. In an age when the accent is not so much on being as seeming to be, it is essential that mankind be taught from early childhood not the fruits of hypocrisy but the fruits of purity; for it is purity which comes before the pure throne of God’s grace and draws from his grace the boundless radiance that makes a winner in the world as well as a winner in heaven. For victory comes to the soul of man, not through his desire to, as you say, “lord it over” other men, but as “the Lord rules over” him once again . . .

As he sees that pain is not the way

And pleasure-giving is indeed that for which we pray,
Mankind will understand that in the plan
There is a mightiness in man
Which will unfold forevermore
The beauties of the Eternal Shore
And will draw forth in twofold view
The purity of God - to do
That which is the master plan,
The comfort of the God in man.

The way is plain - let all men hear:
Behold, thy Light is ever near,
Anchored in thy Great God Flame
It comes again - awaits thy claim.

Precious ones, I come to you then this night to stir within your ancient memory the days of the pilgrims of past history when men were godly men and were men filled with enthusiasm and the desire to do all the wonderful things which the men of high ideals do to make the world a place more beautiful and comfortable, more noble, more stately and gracious.

You see, precious ones, in the symmetry of nature there is such an unfolding wonder that I sometimes wish that all the youth of the world would understand a little more of the subtleties of inner botany, that they would come to realize that among the plants of the field and the forest there is such a wondrous touch of the hand of God revealing his celestial love in torrents pouring down upon the soul that is athirst and bringing to all such peace that they cannot even do more than just to drink it in and be content forever to bask in the radiance of that peace. And yet, behold, the word has gone forth: "Go Be!" yea, "Go and do thou likewise!"

To be a godly man, a godly woman is the requirement of the youth of the world, and they are surrounded by pigmentations of darkness; the mud and the slime from ancient civilizations has covered them over until they cannot reveal the purity that is God. And yet, we would strip aside the masks from all, that the courageous ones in this day and age may stand forth and their faces shine as the Son in the Father's kingdom.

I am come this night in the stillness of thy being to speak to this planet Earth of the wondrous capabilities that stand before all life here. When the cupidities of mankind and the banalities are bypassed, when mankind are willing to cast their all, as it were, into a common pot and to draw therefrom the substance which they need, many of the discordant conditions which now exist will be completely wiped out. And yet I cannot so recommend at this hour, for the Lords of Karma have so warned that mankind have such a tremendous karmic imbalance that the Great Law would seem at this moment to require almost aeons of time to pay it off.

And yet, by means of the violet transmuting flame and by the means of Cosmic Christ love drawn forth and expressed by the many, the planetary imbalances may be speedily corrected by the power of the three-times-three and the arithmetic powers carried on to almost infinite possibilities so that the circle comes full square and the City of God manifests among men as visualized by holy men of old, even by Augustine and by others of our starry band whose noble souls flashing across the firmament of the world brought comfort to the era in which they lived and continue to the present day, via the media of the printed word, to establish in the souls of men some remnant of a virtue long past and long forgotten for which the world presently longs - and so it ought to do. And yet the strength of men derives not from the thoughts and wishes of other men but from the plan of God.

Go Be thou the fullness of all that God would have thee be and Go Do thou the fullness of all that which God would have thee do. Limit not thyself and yet cast not upon thyself a burden of senseless idealism which is unapproachable by thy being. Let thy aspirations be within the grasp of thy attainment. Understand well that thou must start first of all from thy cradle stage to creep and then to rise upon knee to stand straight upon thy feet.

Blessed ones, when you understand the comfort of the divine plan and its unfolding wonder, how that all the love of heaven bursts around about thee as a garden most beautiful, you will realize that the garden of aspirations can become also a thorny one where mankind feel, because they have not attained all that to which they have aspired, that they have fallen short as into an abyss. And it is not so, for a little attainment is better than none at all, and men must derive comfort from small favors derived from the Godhead that they may expand their light and love still more in the great comfort flame of the Most High God.

The love of the ascended hosts is so infinitely powerful, so radiantly beautiful, that it passes by as a high wind over the land; and that which is beneath stirs but a little from this tremendous progression which, sweeping overhead, is like a comet, like a new birth, an astronomical nova in the sky and firmament of being.

Tender reality revealed to mankind shows them that kindness expressed and given out is ever an action of cosmic love. When mankind withhold from others their kindness and stand in vengeance upon one another, oh how they sear the fragments of their soul, how they mar the beauty of the divine plan, how they crack the very vase of being, how the precious flowers are strewn upon the ground and mingled with blood and despair, how all becomes a bitter pill, a potion to swallow that is discomfort and unhappiness, how the world fomented and generates war throughout the East and in Africa, how occurs throughout the world the vanities and disillusionments of mankind's false aspirations!

Despotism asserts itself under the guise of freedom and democracy and does not stand forth here in your nation, America, where I speak tonight. And yet I beam my love from the Teton area to Washington, D.C., and I am also speaking at the same time simultaneously, as it were, from Shamballa in the Gobi Desert.

Do you see, then, how wondrous it is to occupy our octave? I am here one moment and I am there the next. First I am in the Tetons, then I am with you in Washington, then I am in the Gobi - so that by a spiritual triangulation I cast the banner of Shamballa over the world.

And the world is flooded with our love. And our compassion glows tonight with a fervor that has never been known in any past age; and yet this age is scarcely ready to receive the fiery aspects of our love.

For you have some concept about me, that I am a being of cosmic peace, and so I am. Do you not know that I have a fervor so great that I must veil that fervor behind the softness and gentleness of my Spirit, else mankind would scarce be able to stand up to that which I have?

Do you know, precious ones (and I understand that you will know that I am not boasting), that the fervor and fire of my soul is deemed to be even greater than Morya? Do you know, precious ones, that the flashing forth of my Life that is cloaked in the gentleness of peace is indeed embodying qualities of the first ray which, if I dared to release them, would cause the world itself to tremble? I say this, not in memory or in honor of my own being, but I say it in honor of the office which I hold, which beloved Morya would gladly attest to, as all the hosts of heaven.

For our office cloaked in peace is also filled with the energies of God to the overflowing, which energies can stimulate the soul of man till he has such soul-knowing and strength of being that he can pursue his seeing into the inner spheres and wax hot in the destiny of God that passes beyond the years and brings no fright to those men of courage who will realize that the epochs of the night must be bypassed and they must stand as lions to overcome all of the darkness and shadow and substance which they have misqualified in their bestial natures and put upon themselves the power of the Lamb of God that taketh away the stains and sins of the world.¹

Precious ones, as I speak to you tonight I am now transferring my consciousness to the Great Altar in the Grand Teton where the glorious songs are ringing forth in praise to God. The mighty Holy Kumaras are also descending from Venus, and there is a wondrous glow that illumines the Teton area so that all around the mountains the Holiness, as once at Horeb's height,² shines forth its beams all over America, streaming forth to the nation's capital and to the far West the wondrous power of light rays to unite and encourage men in hopes of overcoming pain, darkness, sin, and stain.

You see, precious ones, the battle of Armageddon is at hand, and so we await now the moment

¹John 1:29.

²Exod. 3:1, 2; Deut. 4:10-12, 15; 5:2, 4.

when the powers from on high shall descend to us the thoughtform for this year, this current year now begun.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth:

For the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; And there was no more sea.³

Behold, precious ones, the new heaven is at hand and the new earth is at hand. The newness of heaven is the renewal of the Christ mind in man. The newness of earth is the new civilization emerging because of the inflow of the Christ mind. And the “no more sea” refers to the stilling of man’s banal emotions and the acceptance of God-controlled peace in the hearts of men.

And now behold, I see a golden scroll descending from God out of heaven and upon it there is one word and the word is PEACE, and this is also written in gold. And now the hand of an angel adds two very small words beneath - With Honor. And I see the cosmic honor flame of God blazing from afar as a candle in the dark that passes through the universe and causes life to start, to regenerate, to purify, to be all that he is and all that I am and all that you are in the great divine reality of your being.

O precious ones, why will ye forget celestial magnitudes in banalities and crudities of human reason? Why will you not shed now the dust of the centuries of oppression when you have covered your souls with the slime from the mud-baked plains? Why will you be empty vessels when you can be full? Receive then today the staff of the pilgrim.

For as I am speaking to you and seeing this beauteous scroll thoughtform with the word PEACE With Honor, I am reminded of the search of the pilgrims in past ages. I am reminded of these holy men and of how they walked in an era when no modern increment of civilization was theirs, of how they walked in an era without the wondrous magic of the lamps of modernity, when they walked in an era when the heat was provided by the log from the forest and from the peat from bogs and from various sources of flame far different than you now employ.

I am reminded of how they prepared their food with great difficulty and of how the growing without modern instruments was accomplished by the nature devas and builders of form and yet harvested with considerable difficulty. I am reminded of the difficulties of transportation and communication.

And I am reminded now of how these pilgrims suffered great privation and hardship in a time when your modern science of medicine - not endowed by Hilarion and his band - was unable to minister to their pains and of how, without the benefit of modern drugs and serums, mankind did suffer the full-blown agony of their creations.

I call to you, then, to remember that these pilgrims sought in the long ago, with staff in hand, to walk across the face of the years and to peer upon the face of Eternity. Their courage, rather than grow dim, became more magnificent with the passing of the years, and many of them became seers of God, prophets, and holy men who walked the earth and brought the comfort flame and the flame of peace to hearts that were sad and lonely.

And now today as I speak to you in this great age when you are endowed with so many wondrous blessings, I trust that all of you will give thanks to God for these material things but will not pin your faith upon them as the ultimate, seeing them only as a means to afford your precious beings

Time, time, time
To find God in his eternity
In time, time, time.
Time, time, time
To chime, chime, chime
With the ring of celestial immortality.

³Rev. 21:1.

Time, time, time
To find God with the passing of the years
Time, time, time
To cast out all your fears.
Time, time, time
To be the essence of peace.

I say to you now, in the name of the Brotherhood that is with me: Go! Be!
Peace. Pax vobiscum. Sancti, sancti, sancti Harmonium,⁴ I thank you and bid you good night.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet January 1, 1965, during the 1965 New Year’s class in Washington, D.C.

⁴Latin approx.: “Peace be with you. Holy, holy, holy devotees of Harmony, devotees of Peace, . . .”

Chapter 8

Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 20, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 8 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 20, 1983

The Agitation of Peace

Missions of Love, Gratitude, and Service

Melodic stillness of Peace, radiate forth the cascading momentum of thy love, and let the world feel our peace - conveying harmony and balance from the Mind of God into the forcefield of individuality, bringing to every man's doorstep the realization of the dignity of heaven and the requirements of this hour to the family of nations for the immediate manifestation of the Cosmic Christ as the crying need of the hour.

For the hearts of men require knitting together as never before, for the divisive forces of the world and the tumult created by antipathies which seem to flourish in this hour make it imperative that men understand how to preserve the values of spiritual missions to the world that are the salvation of mankind in every age.

Now, most gracious ones, as I come tonight to you - individually and collectively - it is somewhat to speak on a mission of love and a mission of gratitude. Men must understand that a mission of love is the fulfilling of the divine law by each individual, whereby he rejoices in carrying to mankind the boon of gratitude for the other lifestream and the selfless opportunity which such service brings to all. A reward imparting joy to another is indeed a means of imparting joy to oneself.

You are the elect of God¹ as you recognize the responsibility of the elder brother to stir peace as with a big stick so that it is also agitated and spread abroad.

Now the concept of agitating peace may seem at first to be a little different than that which you have thought about in the past. But let me call to your attention that all eternal values that are worth having require attention and energy and diversion of energy into the mainstream of thought so that individuals will apply the law of life, the law of their being, to a given situation at a specific time for a specific service.

You see, precious ones, there are many lonely hearts among the mankind of this earth. They are pilgrims. They come from afar. Many find life here disturbing to their sense of symmetry and balance. I would like, then, to speak to you, in connection with a mission of service, of the little children of the world and how dependent they are upon their elders for the release of some kernel of holy wisdom.

The little children need and require much love. This love is often only given through you. And if

¹Isa. 42:1; 65:9, 22; Mark 13:20, 22, 27; Luke 18:7; Rom. 8:33; Col. 3:12; II Tim. 2:10; Tit. 1:1.

you close the door to that particular one that may be close to you that needs or requires your love or your service, you may indeed deprive them of a sole opportunity for solace and peace.

You do not at this moment realize how important the point of contact between yourselves and other parts of life is. You see, precious ones, functioning as we do from the invisible world, we seem very remote to those who cannot see us or feel our radiance - and God seems also remote to them. The only point of contact they have with reality is the repetitious patterns and habits of daily living which they term "real." But in their hearts they know that this is not enough, and they cry out with great longing for a release of true understanding and harmony into their world - some quality to assuage their loneliness and to be a balm to their aching heart.

You, precious ones (and others upon the planet), are chosen by the Most High God, as you have been ministered unto in the past, to now minister unto others in little ways which bring delight to those who look to you as to God for some shining ray of comfort and the balm of peace.

Oftentimes these things seem very trivial to you and you are inclined to think in terms of getting rather than giving. In those moments you become temporarily self-centered. And you feel in those moments the fleeing of peace. For when self-centeredness flourishes, mankind become unpeaceful, inharmonious, and are plagued with a flight of doubt, a flurry of distress. This is easily understandable, precious ones, for in thy givingness thou art emulating the Most High God, who uses the periphery of your world to contact others and instruct them.

Now I know full well that there are schools of thought that continue to stress - and in many cases, rightly so - the need for personal contact with the Most High, with the Divine Presence. This is well and good; and for the advanced student, it is vital and necessary. But for the little people of the world - the "miniature" children, those who are not any more than babes - there is a great requirement for the nourishment of comfort. These look to you and to others of mankind for love and for a mission of service.

I know full well that many deny them this balm, that many give barbs of unkindness where love and understanding are needed. But in each such case you will find, if you search your own heart, that selfishness and self-centeredness prompted you to deny love to that one and to think of yourself and your own needs when you should rather have thought of the needy one who had the requirement for understanding. This may seem as a simple idea to you, but it was the basis for my own ascension. For I thought long and hard upon the Infinite One.

When, as Siddhartha Gautama, I dwelled in the palace of my father, and death and grief and the world's emotions were hidden from me by divine decree, it was indeed a great shock, a rude awakening, when at last I realized that the idyllic world which I had been led to believe existed did not in fact exist at all, but rather a jungle of human emotions.

My first impulse was to retreat, and I recoiled from the world itself and closeted myself from it. Then I felt a yearning desire to know more about the great Deity who had created all this wonder - and also who (for a moment, I thought) could possibly have created this complexity and confusion. In my search for Him and to understand Him, I began the process of deep meditation.

As I grew more and more intimately aware of my contact with the Most High God and the great inflow of his harmony and love, I knew by an inner knowing that God could not have created the confusion of the world. And then I sought to understand, by entering into the consciousness of mankind, what prompted some of the strange conditions in the world of man. And I found so clearly that the creation of inharmony was man's doing. And I asked myself, "Why?" And I was taught that the power of bad example was most effective in spreading abroad inharmony.

And I desired to serve mankind with all of my heart and to convey the blessing I received from God in meditation. Thus did my instruction to Ananda go forth and to others of my disciples - so that they might understand the Most High God and how to mend through loving service the flaws of the world, how to impart the lustrous jewels of peace to a world that was struggling in the throes

of war and distress.

As I gained a momentum from on high and the fire of Life began to mount in my being - when the pure white heat of the Kundalini passed upward into my third eye and it did open fully and I saw clearly the thousand-petaled lotus of light seated upon the lotus throne of the Eternal Presence - I began to realize that while God was everywhere, his realization was not. And I set about to determine how we might impart what could be called a "climate of realization" for mankind, how we could create attitudes of thought and feeling that would respond to this great Divine One as he unveiled himself to me more and more with the passing of the years and the increase of the intensity of my meditation.

I recall that at times it was all I could do to keep from falling or almost 'foaming' at the mouth with joy!² To sit upright, to feel this vast sweep-in of cosmic joy was almost more than I could bear. It almost shattered that peace which is the peace of God.

Now this may seem for a moment to be a little difficult to understand. It is best understood from the viewpoint of realization, of actualization, of attainment. If you attain the peace and the meditative joy which I did, then by experience you will have understanding through direct apprehension.

This is perhaps best, but I have chosen my words well this night, that I might convey to you some of my own inner feelings about this situation so that, whether or not you are able to attain the fullness of your ascension in this embodiment - whether or not you attain the fullness of the light I did as the Buddha - you will understand, at least, how it is with the joy of the LORD, how the great inflow is often more than man can bear. And this is a real peace that can be agitated and spread abroad. And it is more blessed to give the peace of God by agitation than to be a warmonger and spread the vibratory actions of war and hate!

Therefore, I hope that I shall find tonight here and elsewhere in the world exponents and agitators of the feeling of Christ peace so that the veil between the hearts of men may be torn down and split asunder and the love-light of God and the peace ray blaze forth between them. They are brothers, one and all, but often know it not. Accentuating their differences, they forget their areas of oneness and they struggle against one another in needless expenditure of energy for the destructive purposes of those who agitate for confusion and destruction.

Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God.³ It may be new to some of you to agitate for peace, but I think if you read thoroughly the Bhagavad-git and understand the meaning of "Never the Spirit was born; the Spirit can cease to be never,"⁴ you will appreciate more fully the richness of our understanding of peace and the need to enter in to the battle of life - in a militant manner, in some cases - to enforce the quality of peace rather than submit to the viciousness of human error.

From the lotus throne of my heart in the great, calm knowing of the future that is to be, I choose to be an example of divine peace. Knowing, however, the importance of communicating this power of example to you, I gladly relinquish in your area of the world my own office. And I will gladly let you be the Buddha where you are if you will accept the offering of my gift. I recognize this will mean the assumption of responsibility by you, but I think that it has its rewards. And it is a means whereby the influences of Shamballa can be extended and the banner of Shamballa fly over the whole earth in the hearts of the people.

²Ancient prophets were at times depicted foaming at the mouth.

³Matt. 5:9.

⁴"Never the Spirit was born; the Spirit shall cease to be never;/Never was time it was not; End and Beginning are dreams!/Birthless and deathless and changeless remaineth the Spirit for ever;/Death hath not touched it at all, dead though the house of it seems!" Sir Edwin Arnold, trans., *The Song Celestial or Bhagavad-Gita* (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1948), p. 9.

As you know, the Lord Christ and the Lord Maitreya, the Lord Kuthumi and your beloved Morya, the precious Saint Germain, exponent of freedom, and all the ascended masters serve together in one common endeavor, functioning through Shamballa in the mission of the Lord of the World to give divine direction to mankind.

The unfortunate incidents in Vietnam ought to illustrate to mankind a great deal of what is happening in the world today. But I wish to point out certain values concerning the nation of America in order to shed light upon the student body in the world at large.

In various parts of the world, because of the great love which Saint Germain bears for America, some form of subtle jealousy has arisen. And in the agency of our activities of light, in previous times, men have sometimes resisted the concept of Saint Germain's great service to create an ascended-master nation in America - this because they have not understood it. Let me now then illustrate it to you, using perhaps some of the thoughtforms that you have received this day.

If you notice the symmetry of the snowflakes and of the tiny forms in the motion picture which you saw today,⁵ you will realize that these jewels of perfection - miniature though they were - had a certain similitude to each other. You could well understand that they could be duplicated even though they were unique, and this without desecration. For the sands of the world are greater than men realize, and they are to the mind of man like the stars of the sky - innumerable.⁶ As these crystals are innumerable to mankind, they must understand that one crystal is not jealous of another, but each fulfills its purpose.

The diamond light of America is the fulfilling of an ascended-master dream, and the nation of America was intended to epitomize an ascended-master race. This was to be a fountain of light to the world so that other nations, other crystal forms, could also outpicture images of grace and beauty.

America, then, was chosen by the Brotherhood to be an ascended-master nation as an example of the hope for freedom that could be externalized in other countries. It is but a model nation, or so it was intended to be.

It is no desecration, then, of the ascended masters' purposes that the masters should strive with the model nation, with the pilot nation, to give especial power and glory so that other nations drinking of the fount of that glory would be able to externalize more of the Godhead, even as America exhibited her great qualities of cosmic beauty in the infinitude of cosmic structure as it manifests in the myriad aspects of society, of science, of humanity.

You must understand, then, how God in his infinite grace has imparted to the Brotherhood the wisdom to set up such an example. It is most unfortunate that when the chastised Christ, with purple robe and crown of thorns, stood before Pilate the multitudes preferred the murderer Barabbas to the Christ.⁷

You must understand, then, precious ones, that the world today is often prone to honor the infamous among mankind. And history has often glorified the tyrants of the world, while the men of peace have been little known.

Not so in heaven, nor in Shamballa. For the infamous men are not even recorded in our hearts, whereas every humble apostle of peace holds a place of honor there which can never be taken from them. And multitudes of the little people of the world that have loved peace have statues erected in our shrines in their memory, and they shall endure forever. Truly blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed ones, you then must understand that when we set up a humble example as the Christ to the world, there are always those who, in jealousy of priestcraft, will decide that they wish to

⁵In the afternoon preceding this dictation, congregants viewed two films - Hidden Treasure and Lafayette.

⁶Heb. 11:12.

⁷John 18:38-19:7; Matt. 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:13-25.

oppose that individual that we wish to make a model of perfection. Mankind do not realize that if this model succeeds, it is to their own victory that the model succeeds; if the model fails, it is to the defeat of all men.

Know ye, then, one another's elements of success. Know the meaning of extending service and love to those you contact in this activity and without. Consider the circle of your influence for peace and harmony - not necessarily in the mere idea of service or the mere idea of reaching out and conveying peace, but in the tangible radiation of our peace, the substance that is divinely released from the heart of God.

You see, precious ones, mankind have rather strange ideas about peace. They often think that it is the absence of war. Peace is not a negative thing. Peace is a God-quality evoked from his heart. It is the means whereby life itself, in balance, absorbs the myriad transformations of the universe in their tremendous condition of great agitation and is able to center the mind and being at the great point where all is still, simply because it is moving so rapidly that it seems to be completely still.

This stilling of the mind, then, is more a rapid-fire agitation of the Godhead himself within the mind and being of man, so that the Godhead, through the divine, spiritual quality of peace - the great, infinite quality of God - takes command over all lesser states and stills the mind through the militant power of cosmic peace; "militant" in this sense: that dominion must be taken over human agitation and divine peace must replace human agitation. You see, precious ones, if peace were a negative quality, simply the absence of war, it would not have the actual power of God inherent within it to stabilize human lives. But because peace is such a great prize, it does have this power and it is derived directly from the Godhead himself. Therefore, I have chosen to release holy wisdom to you this night in order that you may counteract the banal influences of the world.

We have not given up on America. We have not given up on this activity. We have not given up on you! We have given up on none who will keep faith with us. And we are determined to release and unveil to the hearts of men all that the Karmic Board will permit us to do. And we are determined to act in the world of form to bring about those conditions for which you have called that will release men from bondage and bring about an end of war and discord, the flourishing of cosmic culture, and the ushering in of the golden age.

All activities that may take place, precious ones, that seem to be destructive then at this particular time are themselves in a way breaking down - even as Beethoven's music did - certain barriers to mankind. For example, the very fury of the youth of the world in their present state of consciousness, the definite action of destruction which takes place in society, tends to make the world sick of itself. And in this way, there is produced a greater turning toward God.

Many will not admit it. Many will only admit it to themselves. Nevertheless, this is a good sign, for it proves that the power of the Christ, who said, "I came not to send peace on earth, but a sword,"⁸ yet who was called the Prince of Peace,⁹ then comes into manifestation as the militant defense of divine peace in society - through society understanding first of all how to rule their own individual lives and then those institutions which they have constructed for the betterment of man.

This organization that I am addressing this night, The Summit Lighthouse, is such an organization for the betterment of man. If you can succeed, as we believe you will, in producing awareness to mankind of the need for greater understanding beyond the religions of the world now currently in vogue and beyond the systems of the world, you will be readying the world for the establishment of that which many of you have called for - an ascended-master university, where the great cosmic teachers can speak to the student body of the curricula of heaven.¹⁰

⁸Matt. 10:34.

⁹Isa. 9:6.

¹⁰The Ascended Masters' University was founded in 1971 under the direction of the Messengers Mark and Elizabeth Prophet. Since 1973, "Summit University," as it has been called, has offered three twelve-week quarters per year (as well as summer sessions), providing training and initiation in ascended-master law to students of all ages. For

At that time certain changes will take place and instruction will be released whereby each student will be shown how they can for themselves contact the ascended masters' octaves and be God-taught. Then shall be fulfilled the scriptures which clearly record: "Man shall no longer teach his neighbor, saying, Know the LORD, for all shall know me, from the least unto the greatest, . . . and the lion shall lie down with the lamb, . . . and man's teachers shall not be removed into a corner anymore, for they shall see their teachers face-to-face and converse with them."¹¹

The angelic hosts and the ascended masters will in that time be able to step through the veil, clearly visible to the purified eyes of mankind. And the techniques of opening the spiritual eye will be imparted to children at the age of seven, and they will come to a point where they will be able to realize God at an early age when great areas of soul usefulness can bring about the production of wonders now undreamed of in society.

However, before this shall occur, we still hope to found an ascended-master university through this activity, to bring about great halls of learning where cosmic truths can be declared and where men can be readied for the adventures of the wondrous world that is to come. For the divine drama, though it seem compressed in space, though it seem compressed in time, is actually waiting as a coiled spring to be released with great springs of everlasting life - the men who drink the waters of which shall never thirst again.¹²

We are determined to satisfy man, not in the bottomless pit of his inane and absurd human ideas but in the great soul thirst, assuaging that thirst by the balm and unguent of our peace.

As I now prepare to take my leave of you, I am invoking the power of God from the heart of the Elohim of Peace:

AUM [chanted]

Great Elohim of Peace, in the name of God, the Mighty I AM Presence in the heart of the Central Sun of Peace, I, Gautama from Shamballa, am releasing the essence of Christ peace to the world tonight, together with the three dots of your beloved El Morya, the great power of the transformer at Beacon's Head that sustains and amplifies the will of God,¹³ saying:

It is the will of God that peace be released to the family of nations, that humanity - which is as the grass of the field that flourishes for a time and is then swept away - shall now understand that I will bring to pass the vision of Daniel;¹⁴ that a great stone, cut out without hands, shall roll forth into the world as the gift of cosmic realization and that the power of that stone, that rock upon which the holy Church divine is founded, shall indeed be understood in a wealth of spiritual gnosis, so that men will understand that the root of Jesse¹⁵ - the seed of God, the seed of Christ - has flourished in this time as the great stone which has become the head and chief cornerstone¹⁶ of every life, templed in the great domed reality where the beautiful blue horizon of infinity looms above the temporal dome of man's head, and man is able to recognize that the power of his aura can expand by peace until the schisms and divisions that now bar mankind, the barriers to human brotherhood and experience, are burned away by the unfailing light of peace!

O Elohim of Peace, burn thou away the human barriers! Burn thou away all these outer conditions! I, Gautama, the Buddha, declare, It shall be done! It is being done! And by the glow of our light through the eye, through the power of the mind and the power of increased vision, we are expanding divine truth without limit to the world and cutting men free from the discord that has, peradventure,

information, write Summit University, Box A, Malibu, CA 90265.

¹¹Jer. 31:34; Heb. 8:11; Isa. 11:6; 30:20, 21.

¹²John 4:14; Rev. 7:16, 17; 21:6; 22:1, 17.

¹³See El Morya, July 3, 1965, "A Transformer of the Will of God," in Morya, pp. 298-314, Summit University Press, paperback.

¹⁴Dan. 2:31-45.

¹⁵Isa. 11:1, 10; Rom. 15:12.

¹⁶Pss. 118:22; Matt. 21:42; Acts 4:10, 11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7.

held them in bondage.

O Saint Germain, thou Holy Brother, may thy flame cause mankind to understand the meaning of brotherhood and freedom and life and light!

For we hold tonight in our heart of peace
The forthright attitude that war shall cease
And all discord come to an end
By victory for the souls of men -
And victory for the hierarchy
And victory for the banner of the LORD
That shines in the dark
With a ravishing light of golden splendor -
The fury of the golden age that appears as that peace
That refuses to be conquered
By all mankind's dissonance and discord.

So, then, do thou as we do
And be ambassador emissaries of peace,
World servers to the holy Cause, one and all!
The bond we make with you tonight
Is a pact for the Light.
Clasp my hand, then, one and all,
And hold it through the room.
Do not let it fall!
It is the light of peace I send
Through your bodies without end,
A circlet blossoming of gold
That now is garment of the LORD to enfold
The souls of all whose bond shall be
Their word, as God's, for eternity!

You pledge your word; I take your bond.
You shall not break it from now on.
For you shall be as I AM now -
A light and flame of peace, I vow.
And if my vow is honored, then,
'Twill mean salvation to all men.

In the name of peace and the treasure hidden within it, I thank you and I salute you in the bonds of the holy solstice to come.

Salutem anno Domini, October 1965, in this class. So be it! I thank you and I bid you ... [pause]
... the unspoken word for peace. Thank you.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet October 24, 1965, during the 1965 Harvest class at Beacon's Head, Vienna, Virginia.

Chapter 9

Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 27, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 9 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 27, 1983

Love Is the Key

They come from the East and the West.

They come hungry of heart with burdens to lay down.

They come seeking to win a starry crown!

O gracious ones, the hours of peace, fresh from the hand of God, pour over the earth as an oil of anointing, and our being is illumined from levels of cosmic illumination to new levels by His expanding mind and by the buoyancy of His peace.

The peace of God knows no limitation! The peace of God is an expansive condition of cosmos - of the radiant spheres of other worlds, of systems beyond light-years incomprehensible, charged with the emission of the sacred-fire victory and waves of compassion from the heart of God that has seen the struggled starts of the disciples of light and has assisted them.

Beams through the night glow with greater brilliance than beams through the day. And it is the strange contradistinction of light and shadow that enables the devotees of Truth to appreciate the waves of divine bliss as they contrast those conditions with the world's confusion and abuses of holy Law.

I come this night, then, from the portals of Shamballa. The ivory throne upon which I sit tonight is especially builded in order to convey to the hearts of those who are with me the great love of God for all things both great and small.

Our ivory is not composed of animal substance, but of the power of Light - creating by transmutation's ray and by precipitation's flame the desires of our heart. And yet, we are not without appreciation for the great lumbering beasts that serve the people of India and the Far East and render unto them relief from many heavy loads and burdens.

Elemental life, precious ones, must always be considered. For the things that are formed and the things that were formed are not themselves guilty, in particle or principle, of having rendered unto any harm - except the reflection of that unnatural discord which mankind have imposed upon animal life and also upon flora as well.

The world will someday master the challenges that now beset them upon the Path - when they tire of the wheel of mortal reverberation, when they tire of the battle of the senses. This oxcart pace cannot satisfy cosmic exigencies; it cannot satisfy the deliberations of our councils; it cannot satisfy

the waves of peace from the heart of God that would assuage the tears of mankind shed for all the warrings which go on among the members of the body of God upon the planet.

Within religious movements, within the family of nations, within the households of men, the din is great. And the LORD has ridden forth upon a chariot of golden substance to penetrate the illusions and facades of men and to show how the ways of peace must be made known.

I would like, tonight, to chide those among mankind who will not acknowledge the presence of peace and the need to teach it. The simplest conditions which are not appropriated by men which are of virtue must be taught, and mankind must be made to know what is virtue and value.

The diamond, precious ones, is esteemed for its value. Were it to be devaluated in the marts of men, you would find, O gracious ones, that this rare gem would suddenly become plentiful, and the mines would open up and the markets would be flooded with diamonds because it would take many to make up the value of one. Today, there is a certain value in the minds of men to holding back on the sale of these jewels in order to keep the price up in the market.

Understand, then, that a value must be placed upon peace and a value must be placed upon spiritual bread and upon the necessities of spiritual life. The world today is anhungered - and they shall be fed.¹ And teachers shall go forth to assuage their thirst with the water of Life² and to satisfy and gratify their hunger with the bread of Life.³ Not in an opulence of mortal substance shall the battle be won, but by an outpouring of spiritual treasures.

The radiance of the East has gone forth. The enigmas held fast through the centuries have traveled unto the ends of the earth. And how safe they are from prying eyes! For who can understand them, who can appreciate them, who can take from them the resident spiritual power? Only the elect.

As a nut with a shell so hard it resists all cracking, so the spiritual germs of truth have been locked in metaphor, in symbol, in enigma, in mystery, and within the heart of Life. And peace has not been known by men, for they are more concerned with the paltry matters which generate wars than they are with the treasures of God which engender the ways of peace.

The ways of peace they have not known, indeed. Yet ere the year shall complete her cycle and her turning in space and ere the twisting of this age shall be deciphered, events shall come to mankind which shall awaken many. We bring and bear no bitter prophecy - only the fruit of hope and desire for a better world, for a purer heart among the children of men.

Now I would speak of a heart that like a flame burns within. I would speak of a heart whose soft glow has suffused the world with the penetrability of the radiance of peace. I would speak of a feeling that causes men to desire victory! I would speak of a yearning for truth that will not be denied the tablets of God's Law.

I will speak of little hearts made great by basking in His brightness. I will speak of great hearts magnified into cosmic beings because of the vastness of their hope and determination.

And I will say to the years: O years, you are shining pathways of light down which the pilgrims travel to the eternal abode, there to find security and rest for weariness of heart and mind.

There is no way of such delight
As the way of peace.
There is no way of such delight
As to permit strife to cease.
There is no way of such delight
As ends all woe -

¹Matt 25:31-46.

²John 4:10, 14; Rev. 21:6; 22:1, 17.

³John 6:32-35, 45-48.

As to find that hope so bright,
Whose holy glow
Will pass the portals of the mind and heart
And let the soul of man make fresh start
In overcoming all that ought never to have been -
To accept God-freedom for all men
And see the way made plain
In faith that wipes out fear,
In presence of the Light when I AM here!

O come and now rejoice!
Make bold your heart tonight,
For God's great glow has filled the night with hope
And music sounds her great delight
As bowers fragrant with the peace of hearts
Surround us all with God's own hands of love,
Securing now and every hour
Some new triumph by his flaming power -
Over dust and mud and slime,
The flame of God makes all sublime!
I come in peace! I come in love!
I charge your hearts with comfort's dove.
I AM Gautama from Shamballa afar -
The door is oped, the gate's ajar.
We wait your coming here tonight
To feel our flame of God-delight,
To keep and make your robes all white
By faith and love and hope's delight
And charity that frees us all
And makes the world a new place,
Tomorrow and tomorrow and tomorrow!
Thundering, then, down all the cycled realms of time,
With Victory's voice: I AM Divine!

Shatter matrices of evil old
And let our life emblazon bold
Upon the pages pure before you, then -
Keep faith, keep heart, keep love then
Within your mind, a guardian of the Way.
I know no higher word of praise than
"Faithful servant of the LORD."⁴
He is so blest, adored,
By all the cosmic hosts,
By all the sons of heaven.
Our lives are changed and fashioned by his leaven -
Secure! One loaf, one Eucharist of Light!
I AM a fragrant fragment, scintillating white -
Radiant sunburst splendor, shining fair!
I come tonight to make a holy prayer
Before the Great White Brotherhood at Teton Grand.

⁴Matt 25:21, 23.

I come! I come! All stand!
 And rejoice! rejoice! rejoice!
 For God has said:
 I shall make all things new,⁵ instead.
 Why wipe them out? Why destruct?
 When I AM nigh to ever make a new construct -
 A rightful act, a purity that comes
 To make and keep the world all free.
 O thank you for your love, so shining in your heart!
 O thank you for the hope - that span to start
 A new resolution for the right.
 Perhaps this year you'll win the fight!
 And if you are denied the total triumph,
 Keep right on and know that where I AM
 I'll make a little prayer for you, each one and all -
 That step by step His hand you'll hold
 And up the stairway, glistening gold,
 To where the triumph crown lies fair
 Upon a silken pillow,
 Woven of strands of God's own hair.
 His love rays saturate it all!
 They are so nigh, thy feet are shod with holy call -
 The call that will not be denied,
 The call that cannot be denied,
 The call that triumphs at your side!
 For where you are, there God is, too.
 Together, you shall win.
 The few who triumph in each day
 Must become the many -
 This, I pray.

O Brothers of Almighty God, beloved Sanat Kumara, most august Lady Master Venus, members of the great cosmic hierarchy, and heavenly emissaries, our hearts rejoice at your presence here - the glory of your rejoicing before His face.

We welcome each tiny elemental form, each angel being born! We welcome men, one and all. We welcome those who love. We welcome those who wish to learn to love. We welcome all the sons of men, for we have vowed to defend the faith this year as never before!

Brothers, there is a waning in the world of men of faith. There is a waning in the world of men of hope. And there is a condition abroad upon the whole earth which has brought about spiritual famine, manifesting even as material famine in our own India.

Mankind have denied their God. They have denied reality. They have denied purity. They have denied all that God is. And in their denial, echoing down the halls of life, has come the wake of frightful apparitions threatening to engulf vast areas of life with catastrophic conditions.

Now, then, our Brothers, we call to thee for a release of great assistance for the sake of those remnants of our spiritual brotherhood who have gone forth as spiritual teachers to the children of men. We ask that they be secured this night and given especial protection from all harm and destructivity.

We must, above all, keep alive and fan the flame of hope upon this planet in this awful and terrible

⁵Rev. 21:5

hour. We cannot permit losses to occur in our own bands of devotees or chelas who are devoted to right action. We must do all to intensify these children of the Light now embodied in mortal form so that they will gain spiritual stature and not lose that wonderful opportunity which has been given unto them.

This is a moment of decision, when heaven must decide to render assistance, our Brothers, beyond the merit of mankind or even of many among our teaching band - who have been caught and snared from time to time by the mortal strands of unholy delusion. We must not permit that they shall then be denied the solace of heaven this hour.

And therefore we plead with all of you who have this Great God Flame within you, burning upon your own heart's altar, to this night give great assistance to mankind in their hours of peril - and roll back the tides of predictability, those conditions which are so plainly revealed to the eyes of the discerning, that they also may recognize that there now has come a moment of the turning, when God shall wipe away tears from the eyes of men⁶ through the power of great love.

And therefore, I ask you, beloved holy ones upon Venus, to lower the great chalice that contains the thoughtform for the year. [pause]

The thoughtform for the year is a hand - a right hand from above, holding a golden key with three notches in the key and on the side of the key, the letters L-O-V-E - LOVE.

From on high, God's hand holds the key, which is Love, by which all doors may open to every devotee of the Most High. Love is the key that opens every door, and if the doors of the hearts of men are to respond to God, it must be by a great outpouring of divine love this year. And this is the attitude of wisdom. Let him who has an ear to hear, hear what the Spirit saith unto all men.⁷

Love seeks not herself, but to bestow upon the beloved every gracious gift.⁸ And the simplicity of love in the childlike way is the key to mankind's victory - to mankind's victory that can open every door.

Therefore, the three notches are defined as making this key capable of opening the doors below in the realm of the material, the doors of mind, and the doors of memory to all that Love can bestow and all that Love is and all that God would make mankind to be.

These simple statements are charged with the essence of man's freedom. Without these statements in action, mankind can but come to naught; and with these statements in action, Love then becomes the key that bestows the grace of heaven upon earth in every age.

This is our will, our brothers.
This symbol form from on high for this year
Is a message old and strong -
A message that casts out fear.⁹
This, our message, charges all
With power to win, to raise us all!
For those below and those above
Are children of the heart of Love -
They came from God, they go to him,
They are his hope, his future aim.

Upon the sky where God does write,
There is a ray of mighty Light -

⁶Isa 25:8; Rev. 7:17; 21:4.

⁷Matt. 13:9, 43; Mark 4:23; 7:16; Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22; 13:9.

⁸1 Cor. 13:4, 5.

⁹1 John 4:18.

Love is written in the air,
Love is written in our prayer,
Love is written full of hope,
Love is written, let none mope.
Love confines not, love is free,
Love is beauty, 'tis the key!
Anchor, then, within your soul
Love's great flame to make you whole!

I AM the power that charges light
Through the darkness of the night!
I AM the flame, the lantern high,
I AM the peace from Shamballa's sky.
I came in love, I leave in love.
I came to give, I came to live.
I come tonight to make you right,
To make you Light! Purify your souls tonight.
Accept the challenge of this hour,
Accept the gift of heaven's power.
Accept the key, the way to be -
I AM, I AM forever free!

In peace, in love, in courage rare,
I say, Go forth and conquer there!
For you in Summit realm tonight,
I say, are chosen of the Light.
To Colorado you would go¹⁰
To hold His banner - let it glow.
It matters not that you've been frail,
The power of Light shall never fail!
I AM is God in you, I think!
I AM the nectar, quaff that drink!
And watch the soul expand within,
'Twill break the iron bands of sin
And change you in the twinkling eye
To victors in that beauteous sky
Where souls like stars do twinkle bold,
Where souls like stars are shining gold.
We all are one in that great Light -
His star is beaming bright tonight.
Sanat Kumara, Lord of Flame,
We see you go in Victory's name.
This meeting was a wondrous one -
It spoke of grace from out the Sun,
Of days of old when only light existed,
And the power of right.
And now we go to win the world -
A mighty banner I unfurl.
Shamballa rules the earth today

¹⁰This address by Gautama Buddha was the last dictation given at Beacon's Head in January 1966. The Summit Lighthouse moved from Vienna, Virginia, to Colorado Springs, Colorado.

In God's own name and God's own way!
We say to all the hordes of dark:
Depart, depart this very park!
For God is here and here to stay!
I AM Gautama! Peace is my way!

I thank you and I accept your love. And I love you still, and I always will!

Blessings from Shamballa to all the children of the Great White Brotherhood everywhere this 1966 - year of decision, when the Christ manifestation of the golden key of Love is given to man as the challenge of faith in action.

Thank you.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet January 1, 1966, at Beacon's Head Vienna Virginia.

9.1 Gautama Buddha - Office of Lord of the World

Vol. 26 No. 9 - Gautama Buddha - Office of Lord of the World

Gautama Buddha holds the office of Lord of the World (referred to as “God of the Earth” in Rev. 11:4). He is the highest governing being of the spiritual hierarchy for the planet - and yet the most humble. At inner levels, he sustains the threefold flame, the divine spark, for those lifestreams who have lost the direct contact with their I AM Presence and who have made so much negative karma as to be unable to magnetize sufficient light from the Godhead to sustain their souls' physical incarnation on Earth.

Through a filigree thread of light connecting his heart with the hearts of all God's children, Lord Gautama nourishes the flickering flame of life that ought to burn upon the altar of each heart with a greater magnitude of love, wisdom, and power, fed by each one's own Christ consciousness.

Gautama Buddha received the mantle of Lord of the World on January 1, 1956, from Sanat Kumara, Hierarch of the planet Venus, who had held the position of Lord of the World since the darkest hours of Earth's history. Known as the Ancient of Days (Dan. 7:9, 13, 22), Sanat Kumara volunteered to come to Earth thousands of years ago, when cosmic councils had decreed the dissolution of the planet. So great was mankind's departure from cosmic law, that the Solar Lords had determined that no further opportunity should be granted humanity, who had willfully ignored and forgotten the God flame within their hearts.

The requirement of the Law for the saving of Terra was that one who qualified as the embodied ‘Lamb’ be present in the physical octave to hold the balance and keep the threefold flame of life for and on behalf of every living soul. Sanat Kumara offered to be that one.

In his April 8, 1979, Pearl of Wisdom, Sanat Kumara told the story of how Venutian devotees volunteered to accompany him and embody among mankind to assist in keeping the flame:

“...The joy of opportunity was mingled with the sorrow that the sense of separation brings. I had chosen a voluntary exile upon a dark star. And though it was destined to be Freedom's Star, all knew it would be for me a long dark night of the soul.

“Then all at once from the valleys and the mountains there appeared a great gathering of my children. It was the souls of the hundred and forty and four thousand approaching our palace of

light. They spiraled nearer and nearer as twelve companies singing the song of freedom, of love, and of victory. . . . As we watched from the balcony, Venus and I, we saw the thirteenth company robed in white. It was the royal priesthood of the Order of the Melchizedek. . . .

“When all of their numbers had assembled, ring upon ring upon ring surrounding our home, and their hymn of praise and adoration to me was concluded, their spokesman stood before the balcony to address us on behalf of the great multitude. It was the soul of the one you know and love today as the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. And he addressed us, saying, ‘O Ancient of Days, we have heard of the covenant which God hath made with thee this day and of thy commitment to keep the flame of life until some among Earth’s evolutions should be quickened and once again renew their vow to be bearers of the flame. O Ancient of Days, thou art to us our Guru, our very life, our God. We will not leave thee comfortless. We will go with thee. . . .’”

Thus, they came to Earth with Sanat Kumara and legions of angels, preceded by another retinue of light-bearers who prepared the way and established the retreat of Shamballa - the City of White - on an island in the Gobi Sea (now the Gobi Desert). There, Sanat Kumara anchored the focus of the threefold flame, establishing the initial thread of contact with all on Earth by extending rays of light from his heart to their own. And there, the volunteers from Venus embodied to see Earth’s evolutions through unto the victory of their vow.

The first from among these unascended light-bearers to respond to the call of the Lord of the World was, understandably, Gautama and close with him was Maitreya. Both pursued the path of bodhisattva unto Buddhahood, Gautama finishing the course ‘first’, and Maitreya ‘second’.¹¹ Thus the two became Sanat Kumara’s foremost disciples, the one ultimately succeeding him in the office of Lord of the World, the other as Cosmic Christ and planetary Buddha.

At the moment of the transfer of the mantle of Lord of the World on January 1, 1956, Gautama Buddha assumed the responsibility for sustaining the lifeline to Earth’s evolutions through his own heart flame. (His former office of Cosmic Christ and planetary Buddha being simultaneously filled by Lord Maitreya.) The office of World Teacher, formerly held by Maitreya, was passed to Lord Jesus and his dear friend and disciple Saint Francis (Kuthumi) in the same ceremony, which took place at the Royal Teton Retreat. While Maitreya represents the Cosmic Christ and planetary Buddha, Jesus holds the office of the personal Christ as the great exemplar of each one’s own Holy Christ Self.¹²

With the Christed (anointed) ones - Gautama, Maitreya, Jesus, and Kuthumi - holding the four sides of the pyramid of the threefold flame of life on Earth, Sanat Kumara, as Regent Lord of the World, returned to his home star Venus. And there, in another dimension of the ‘physical’ octave - together with the other Holy Kumaras (making a total of seven in number), his consort and twin flame, Lady Master Venus, his daughter Meta, Mighty Victory and his legions, many ascended masters, and the light-bearers of Venus - he maintains an intense activity of involvement with the Great White Brotherhood’s service on planet Earth.

Lord Gautama presides as Hierarch of Shamballa, now on the etheric plane, an exact replica of what was once the physical retreat. Throughout the ages, the messengers of the Brotherhood, known and unknown, have held the balance in the physical octave for the flame and the Buddha of Shamballa. Thus Jesus, as the anointed messenger of Lord Maitreya, the Cosmic Christ, was the open door through his sacred heart for the light of the Father represented in the persons of Maitreya, Gautama, and Sanat Kumara to be anchored in the hearts of Earth’s people.

The Lord Jesus Christ defined his office in the physical octave according to cosmic law when he

¹¹See *Quietly Comes the Buddha*, Summit University Press.

¹²The World Teachers held their chohanships in the sixth and second rays until Beloved Nada (also serving on the Karmic Board) accepted the position of Chohan of the Sixth Ray in Jesus’ stead, and Lord Lanto, who had held the office of Hierarch of the Royal Teton Retreat, relinquished his administrative duties to Lord Confucius and became the Chohan of the Second Ray in place of Kuthumi.

said: “As long as I AM in the world, I AM the Light of the world.” It was this anchoring of the light of the I AM Presence in his heart chakra that enabled Jesus to take upon himself planetary karma, “the sins of the world,” in order that souls of light might follow him on the path of Christhood until they, too, should bear in their body temples the light of the Son of God.

Chapter 10

Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 6, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 10 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 6, 1983

A Star of Hope to the World

With the wings of divine peace from Shamballa in the East, I, Gautama, come unto thee this night holding for thy lifestream that redundant flame of cosmic hope which is the light of the world shared by every ascended being and intended to be shared by all men.

For in the fulfillment of the divine destiny, life magnifies cosmic purposes and by obedience to the law of supreme peace releases into the world of form in every lifestream, in every chalice heart, the selfsame hopes which God has given to his only begotten Son and transferred in the magnificent at-one-ment of all hearts - as each man accepts for himself his divine Sonship and on the altar of peace drinks in to God-happiness, God-success, and the realization of the unity and unanimity of all life, when that life is measured by divine ideals.

I recall now from the days of my childhood when, as Gautama, I dwelled within the palace. Siddhartha Gautama was my name. And from me there was kept, by the decree of my father, all knowledge of sin, of sickness, and of death. And a world of relative illusion was spun by human intent around my world - a protective net to shield me from the pain, suffering, and distress of man's aborted, outer-world consciousness.

Mankind today are seldom shielded from the traumatic experiences of life, and great is the distress of many as they ask themselves this question: What is life about when happiness has flown out the window? And so, in the miasma of mortal thought and feeling, any number of individuals each year remove themselves from the screen of life in a frightful abortion of the divine intent.

Tonight as we come to you, it is to spread the tangible radiance of God-peace over the world, that the intended flow of divine happiness may expand in every heart, the illusion perish, and the reality remain. Surely so it was intended. Surely so it one day will be manifest for all. Surely the hope of the world is the consciousness of the Christ, of the immortal Son, of the fulfillment of the beautiful divine drama.

Men have said that out from the mystic East there does flow a stream of the radiant lightning of God's love. For it has been said: As the lightning cometh from the east and goeth unto the west, even so shall the coming of the Son of man be.¹ And thus the hope of the world continues to flow as men ignore that flow and see it not, immersed as they are in their outer doings. As aurora borealis, it fills the sky at midnight, when it could be witnessed, and at noontide when it cannot be seen except

¹Matt. 24:27.

by spiritual perception. And yet men see it neither time, for their eyes are slanted toward the earth and toward the consciousness that does not bring them happiness except in temporary increments which are lost in the whirlpool of mortal confusion and of shadowed concept.

There is a groaning tonight within the earth, and the very axis thereof does speak and the stones cry out² expressing glory to God to make up the human deficiency and the lack of mankind's praise for the bounties of life bestowed by cosmic intent upon the world but not received because deaf ears³ are turned to the voices from on high, and only the few are capable in each generation of comprehending the infinite capacity of God to love his creation free. The love that is not accepted but is diverted and utilized only to further the lusts of the flesh is not the fulfillment of the divine ideals but is a spreading abroad of impurity, distress, confusion, and unhappiness in the human domain.

Mighty is the LORD of Life, mighty is the LORD of Hosts - and his right arm is strong to save.

Yet I come tonight, even by special dispensation, as a World Teacher - as Maitreya from out the East, as Jesus and Kuthumi. For I fulfill their office this night to say unto all in the human wise-dominion, that in the human wise-dominion (as God intends it to be) the light of God manifest in all true religions must come to a consummate unity whereby the confusions of the various elements of orthodoxy are laid aside in a vast universal panacea of divine love - healing unguents for the evils of the world produced by the Spirit of Love inherent within the cosmic gift which God has given to each founder of every true religion. For there is a cosmic pattern which is inherent within them all.

And therefore, this year we shall intensify as never before in the wise dominion of mankind's thoughts and feelings, the understanding and comprehension that the differences between religions are not as great as the similarities. There is but one God, and each individual is a manifestation intended to be a manifestation of that benign God Presence upon earth - a star of hope to the world!

That individuals do not reflect this Light is not the fault of the Godhead, but it is the fault of an ever-spreading confusion of conflicting reports of human discord and of brother pitted against brother in a search for a fraudulent righteousness which does not produce the perfection God intends, nor the understanding and spiritual expansion which God intends, because so much of mankind's energy is diverted into a spirit of vain competition and error - Christian turning against Buddhist, and Buddhist against Christian, Moslem against Hindu, and all seeming to reflect a spirit of fear rather than a spirit of love that produces peace on earth, good will to men.

Of late now come from the Christmas season, mankind do not understand the meaning of that which seems to their consciousness to be passed until the turning of another year and the equinoxes fly by. Our intent, however, is through this twelve-month cycle to acquaint mankind by a special impetus, granted by the Karmic Board, with the great need to let flow in the world domain the loving intent of the All-Father.

Differences are fanned into a flame that burns and destroys harmony. The true divine flame kindles the feeling of Christ love in men and women of all faiths and produces the blessing of hope to the world for a magnificent return of the planetary body and its people to the pristine and pure purposes held in the heart of God from Eden unto the present day.

Now, as there are assembled in the Grand Teton chambers those august emissaries from the planet Venus - the Lord Sanat Kumara and his lovely consort, the lovely Lady Master Venus - the Great Divine Director, the God and Goddess Meru, your own beloved Jesus and Mary, and members of the great cosmic councils, the mighty emissaries from the Great Central Sun, the Great Central Sun messengers, and all who have to do with the revelation of divine truth to the planet - we are awaiting the transmission of the thoughtform for the year [1967].

And so, as you pause, will you please be seated, that the peaceful and calm energies flowing from

²Luke 19:40.

³Zech. 7:11, 12; Matt. 13:15; Acts 28:27.

your heart will attune with the emissaries of light here, that you may be bathed in that light and feel that essential flow as the celestial choirs and the Great Tenor⁴ join in paeans of praise to God for taking through this vast twelve-month cycle the planetary body and all the planetary bodies in this system of worlds as well as worlds without end.

And sidereal time is also brought to the attention of those who comprehend it, that they may reckon with the spiritual fulfillment of cosmic grace - sometimes born out of due time and then again fulfilled according to the precise cycles.

For the debt of mercy which God feels he owes to life as the Creator has been a continual source of mighty inspiration and grace to mankind; for when individuals did not apparently merit it, according to karmic decree, many times the infinite and living, flaming hand of God penetrated through the fourth-dimensional ethers and reached out into time and space to consummate an act of infinite mercy for one who ill deserved it, in the special and fond hope that perchance that individual would yield the sovereignty of his own personal, individualized will and receive the diamond, sparkling, holy will of God into the cup/chalice of his own heart, reversing the process of disintegration of the person and individuality, and reaffirming attunement with his Divine Presence.

Hosanna unto God on high! May the elements of infinite peace expand through the universe and cleanse and wash all manifestations less than divine perfection by the aspect of God-purity that produces the perfection of the God-design in the world of form as individuals conform in their thought to the thought of Christ-victory!

Now descending from on high, borne by seven Angels of Record in a radiance of holy pink, the pink of divine love (to which has given rise the concept which men do echo: "you are in the pink"), we perceive descending from the heart of God a beautiful thoughtform which will bring delight to your hearts - especially those who were here this evening last⁵ - for the thoughtform for the year is a beautiful golden replica of the planetary body Earth. And through the axis thereof and actually manifesting on the outer periphery of that Earth is the stalk of a beautiful golden calla lily - the calla lily rising up to what is known as the North Pole and extending its influences not only over the Earth and its people but over the immediate area of outer space surrounding your world, the area that has been penetrated by numerous vehicles which the mankind of Earth have sent to outer space as a probe and experiment for interplanetary travel.

We ask that this holy image of cosmic purity - for above the lily are the golden Old English letters entitled "God-Purity." The precious calla lily has within it the amrita, the nectar of the holy ones who have attained their victory upon every planet in this system of worlds and are, spiritually speaking, appointed by divine decree to be lords of the individual worlds of the planetary bodies of this system. And therefore, the radiance and momentum of each such a one is within this calla-lily cup, this golden vessel of the temple from on high.

And purity, even God-purity, is the salvation of the Earth throughout the twelve-month cycle to come. And it is the means of the purification of the temple of each individual's world and the universal purification of all upon this planetary body to whom renewed hope then is given that purity and purification are possibilities to every man.

Let no one, then, in vainglorious and foolish imagining, presume that this is an impossibility unto their lifestream. Let them not stoop to a false humility that denies the divine intent and presume that they cannot accomplish it in the days of their purification. For it was by divine decree from the

⁴The cosmic being God Harmony is also known as the Great Tenor. His presence may be magnetized by meditation upon the "Anvil Chorus" from *Il Trovatore* (Verdi, 1853); song 711 (119), "The Freedom Forge," in *The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs*.

⁵In a dictation given December 30, 1966, Archangel Gabriel gave to all present who would accept his gift "a golden calla lily that is individualized and personified for each of you, in memory of the immaculate concept which was given unto Mary of old. . . . This calla lily is the power of the cosmic conception . . . [that] will impel you to reject iniquity and to accept tranquillity and purity. . . ."

beginning the intention of God, and it has been throughout the ages.

Now as the avatars from on high, uniting their energies and forging great cables of light and cosmic reflectors, do beam unto the planetary body of the Earth and to mankind here the radiant energies of their own momentums of victory and service to God, it is our hope that each individual will cognize that this is a precious, divine treasure intended for their utilization, that freedom may dawn first within their mind and heart and then within all the facets of their lifestream.

Accept the fiat of cosmic freedom through the purification of your world - beginning with the purification of your thoughts. Let your faith be purified! Let your hope be purified! And let your love be purified! so that it is not a love of expectancy turned to mankind upon the planetary body which requires reciprocity and that men shall do unto you some act of benefit to your lifestream in return and recompense for that grace which you give to them. The kingdom of God is not so.

And in the golden calla-lily image, forming an axis for the Earth, is the hope that the spines of mankind, as the axis of their own individualized worlds, will become altars of purity . . .

For the divine currents to flow
And to purify here below
By the melody from on high
The purity from the sky -
Descending into the chalice
As God draws nigh
To each and every lifestream
And speaketh unto all:
"Thou art my beloved Son,
In whom I AM well pleased!"⁶

And if this come in the voice of thunder within your own consciousness, bear well in mind that it is the divine intent fulfilling itself, and it remains but for your acceptance of the gift and your acceptance of the instruction and the bowing low of your mortal consciousness to the holy Christ image, Messiah, which has come within.

For the nectar of God is the light by which he has framed the worlds and formed all things. The beloved Son is the one and only begotten into which all may drink, all becoming joint-heirs⁷ with him who is the cosmic One - even as Jesus and all of us in the band of Light-servers do produce the fruit of the Cosmic Christ in our service to life.

Go and do thou likewise,⁸ as thou hast never done before. For thy service must one day be supreme. So it is written in the archives of peace, and so it is written in the archives of happiness - and so it is intended that joy in life shall be continuous and continual and without end. For such is the heaven of God, such is the consciousness of the All-Father, such is the flame within yourself which you feel on occasions and which on all occasions is aware of you - even as the Father is aware of the sparrow who falls,⁹ yet falls not far from the parent intent.

In the name of the Great White Brotherhood, in the name of the Spirit of Infinite Peace, in the name of the coming golden age, and on behalf of all humanity, I, Gautama, salute the flame, the golden flame of illumination within thy heart.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

⁶Matt. 3:17; 17:5; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; II Pet. 1:17.

⁷Rom. 8:17.

⁸Luke 10:37.

⁹Matt. 10:29.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet December 31, 1966, during the 1967 New Year's class in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Chapter 11

Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 13, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 11 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 13, 1983

The Reality of the Plan

Life is a journey, blessed ones, and men with limited gaze perceive it not. As though life were haphazardly thrown together by the many facets of consciousness, men gaze outward upon a world of unreality.

Here in Shamballa, where the consciousness of every man is directed by the flame within his own heart, we hold the projected flames of divine consciousness from the heart of the world in the bonds of eternal peace, expressing not a mundane desire for men but a sense of celestial beauty and celestial perception.

The calm Mind of God spanning the ages is the birthright of every man. Men ought to see themselves in this plan. That is to say, the finite little self - the egoistic expression in temporary sense-consciousness - as but a cork, a bob upon the waves of being. Men ought to have the sense of the spiritual markings upon the line of consciousness and understand that inch by inch, mile by mile, even light-year by light-year (as men call it), the consciousness expands from the borders of finite perception unto the position in consciousness where the consciousness clasps hands with the infinite, and the finite and the infinite are one.

Where is division in the Mind of God? Shall he then create division within the mind of man? Nay, I tell you. For his is the forte of infinite peace, the playing upon the celestial harp of those infinite scales of cosmic melody and infinite symphony which still the mind and all of its outer turbulence by awareness of the reality of man, the reality of God, the reality of the plan.

And then, the dreary moments which men qualify with their own dreariness no longer exist. For who can gaze upon an infinite span and say it is finite? Who can gaze upon a sunrise that seems to fill the world and say there is no hope within the nest of a bird? Who can say, as they see the celestial radiance of consciousness pulsating within their own field of energy, "God is not"?

The reality of God always casts reflected beams into the domain of mortal sense. And while many have said in vain that they cannot see God or feel him, while many have said that they feel an absence and vacancy within themselves, let them consider and ponder that the Divine One feels no absence within himself - except that misqualified gap in the forte of being which men, created in his own divine love image,¹ have allowed wrongly to use their consciousness.

Good it is that the moment is brief and that the passing of the shadow across the face of the sun

¹Gen. 1:26, 27.

does not occupy aught else save time - and that, but a little time by comparison to the vast moments when the peace and the flow and the reality of living Truth come into the heart of the devotees who have stilled the winds of transient, mortal thought by the command from the heart of God to the peace-commanding Presence of Life, saying, "Peace, be still!"² And thus does mankind approach the hem of the garment of the Infinite.

The Mother of the World sheds her light upon the mountain. The golden glow of the radiance of celestial truth is real. And because the day does pass and the seasons roll, men forget the blessings and benefactions of almighty grace, and they quickly say, "Where is the promise of thy coming? Where art thou, O God? Where is thy reality?"³

Where indeed? And where else than in nature and in natural manifestation and within the consciousness and within perception - the light of the eye, the smile of the child, the hope in the face of the aged, and the knowledge that life in many bodies is the consciousness of the love of God for the children of the world.

The rolling orbs but reflect the intensity of the plan. And as I pause to consider how best I might teach this day unto you the old yet ever-new realities of the infinite love of God, I am caught once again in the strange drama between East and West.

A West industrialized and mechanized into defrauding doctrine has denied the reality of the beauty of infinite Life expressing from embodiment unto embodiment, as the Law, in its great tenets of mercy, seeks to expand the borders of the kingdom of God and the perceptions of Life within the domain of individual consciousness by affording renewed opportunity - that when the breath, holy as it is, does cease within one mortal frame, it can then come again to a new tenement and begin once again to externalize its lost opportunities.

Yet in the East, where the doctrine is ubiquitous, there men do not take full advantage of that wonderful knowledge but have also twisted and aborted it into a continuous opportunity of never-ending lifewaves coming to them without limit. And they understand not that karma has created limit - because there are not enough bodies upon the planet to bear all the waiting souls that are, even this moment, standing at the portals of birth waiting their opportunity to come into embodiment.

We must then, of necessity, reference the cosmic record and see how we may best serve those who have best served Life. And while, according to cosmic law, a certain number of those who have long been denied embodiment are, even without the benefit of the desire for righteousness, permitted ingress into the planetary body for a brief span in order that they, too, may have renewed hope - we know that there are not enough doorways through which men can come into manifestation, even in the teeming populace of the world order, when demographic problems are the concern of the heads of state and problems of birth control are being directed into the councils of men.

Let me then tell you, precious ones, that the opportunity which Life affords you even to individualize your consciousness is very great. Yet how paltry men deem it! How they consider it but an opportunity for the assuagement of egoistic desires. And they have no peace, because their desires are never fulfilled. And they are ever longing, as one upon the desert places of life who sees ahead the mirage of oasis; and this ever recedes from consciousness until, at last, the individual is left to dry in the sun upon the desert sands and accomplishment seems but a reach of mortal grasp - an extension toward infinity which will never materialize.

The materialization of Truth and Peace is the extension of the infinite love of God into the domain of mortal sense-consciousness and the expansion of the consciousness of man into the domain of the Infinite. By the pull of the infinite love of God, men are demanding of Life that they understand his holy wisdom and understand his laws. But when they fall short of the mark, alas, there is the tendency to commiserate with themselves and to ponder as to the meaning of Life.

²Mark 4:35-41.

³II Pet. 3:4.

If they will only let go of all the frail and fragile sense of mortal longings and desires and understand that it is within the domain of the grace of God and his love to give to them the power of spiritual perception whereby they may understand that each soul was intended to sit upon the golden lotus throne of infinite peace, to identify with the goodly consciousness of Almighty God, to feel the strands of his holy wisdom as pulsation passed through the consciousness, even as the sun passes through the portals of the dawn, and realize that each moment spent with God and with cognizing his reality is a moment upon the Path when the glimmer of truth is. And in that moment of truth, reality is seen for a moment as a sparkling diadem of hope, ever renewing itself but evanescent in the sense that it passes from man as opportunity when the attention is so easily turned to the sparkles and baubles of the world.

Long ago, as Gautama, I called to the attention of mankind the unfortunate happenings of men when they would, with a loud outcry, speak out of other men and say, "He hurt me! He harmed me! He did me despite!" What pity men have for themselves simply because all things are not to their liking. If they would only understand that that which is to the liking of the Divine One is to their 'lacking'.

And because they lack the understanding of their divine inheritance, they consider, then, that it should consist of mortal interludes of sense-consciousness, where the paltry goodwill wishes of mortal men are extended as mortal felicitations into their world. And they seek for the glitter and the glamour and the passing travesty of the senses which consists of human adulation.

Let them understand
That the adoration flame of Almighty God
Is a flame of peace
When human sense-desires will cease!
And in their place
The light from the face
Of God Almighty wins a place
For all who will consecrate
Energy and light and faith to hope,
Securing for themselves the opportunity
That is abroad in the world
And all about men everywhere,
As the air itself, and holds a prayer
That God may clasp the prodigal sense
Of men unto himself -
And pass the chain of gold right then
Unto each soul and say unto them:
Be thou, O be thou, made whole!
I AM thy God, and neath my rod
Of chastening by the Light,
I bring thee nigh unto myself
And to thy own delight!

Be thou, then, precious ones, understanders of Truth. And go not out into the world, where the false prophecies of the world come through psychic negation and the desire for individuals to glamorize themselves as though they were some great being.

You ought to understand that in this manifestation of our love there is naught else but the desire for God to clasp you, each one, to his heart of peace and to cause the drama of mortal sense to cease. By the Light, then, you will be made free! By the Light, then, you will be healed, you will be sustained, you will be intensified in the forte of Almighty God!

Almighty God holds within the very hollow of his hand the divine plan. And it is yours to command life to be free. It is yours to bring to yourself the sense of the domain of God peace.

For peace without honor is indeed no peace at all, and peace that is but cessation from activity is no peace at all. But peace, dictated because the radiance of the Law is bound round about your consciousness,⁴ shows to you clearly for now and for all time that the threefold flame of God that has manifested in the flame of the ages, and has periodically flashed forth in the face of the avatar, is intended to flash forth in the face of every son that hope is for everyone but that men must make it their own by claiming it, by loving it, by adoring God, and by adoring God in one another - and understanding that all life are indeed my brother, my brother manifest here.

Please, then, for God's sake, for the sake of the plan and for thyself and the sweet gift of God to man, reconcile thyself with reality and dwell not so much in the tents of thy own weaving, where the canopy of thy selfhood obscures the sun of reality, but let thyself become identifiable with the Infinite. And then the struggle shall cease and the world abide in the domain of our peace.

I AM Gautama, Lord of the World - one who serves with the Christ and whose orb of light today flashes forth to surround the planet with celestial beauty, as a mighty transparent globe goeth out now to the seven thousand feet level to encompass round about mortal, human effluvia and the finite drama of mortal struggle by the love wave of God and the celestial power of his peace.

The rainbow rays of all the chohans of the rays are reflected in this vast cosmic bubble. And I trust that you will not shatter it this day by some careless mortal thought or stray far from the field of God's dimension.

Understand, instead, that you must encompass round about the divine intention. And in that doing, see thyself not as abusing the world or the opportunity Life has given unto you, but as serving the world, even as I do, out from the domain of our peace!

And by the great peace-commanding Presence of Life, I, Gautama, say unto the world: Peace be unto thee, out of our heart and out of the heart of God! And may his power increase until all men shall understand his laws - and war shall cease and love increase and the measure of man⁵ be taken by the golden rule of Life. For ours is the domain of the Sun. Ours is true illumination for everyone.

Shamballa!

Thy heart is light.

Shamballa!

Thou art the daystar to the planet.

Shamballa!

Thy strength is builded by radiant increase.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on Sunday, April 2, 1967, in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

⁴“And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. . . . And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD” (Exod. 28:36, 38). Traditionally, during morning weekday prayers, orthodox and conservative Jewish males have worn scriptural passages strapped to the forehead and left arm as a reminder of their obligation to keep the Law. The verses (specif., Exod. 13:1-10, 11-16; Deut. 6:4-9; 11:13-21) are written on parchment slips contained in small square leather boxes known as ‘phylacteries’. The custom was specifically inspired by Exod. 13:9, 16; Deut. 6:8; 11:18. (See also Matt. 23:5.)

⁵Eph. 4:13.

Chapter 12

Gautama Buddha and El Morya - March 20, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 12 - Gautama Buddha and El Morya - March 20, 1983

UNO

Peace from our heart. The golden chalice of the golden lily glowing is flowing light rays out into time and space. And from this place in the Royal Teton where our brethren are assembled in solemn conclave, it reminds me tonight of the Wesak festival.

For two by two, the white-robed emissaries of the Brotherhood enter the sacred mount. Their cowls are raised to cover their heads, and identity is lost in a splendid sea of unity where all is blending in the perfectionment of divine love flowing out into the heart of the world and reminding us of the days when the pursuit of spiritual goals was the joy of every man, when hearts were so full of love that there was no room in them for any other quality to manifest.

And progress - what progress was made in those days when each thought of each one was concerned with the sun manifesting the fullness of Light-principle in one another! When man's concern, freed from overconcern for self, sought earnestly to draw others to the star of unity - the body of man congruent as symbol placed on symbol, star upon star, hope upon hope, pyramided portion of cosmic energy invoking strength through unity and joy and immortality and feeling the passion of the stars - the star flowed light rays outward from sun center to periphery and the strata of density was removed.

For penetration ensued and developed concentration upon community, and the star of community made effort easy, as light seized upon the thoughts of the heart and imbued each Spirit spark with the rhapsody of the kindling, the flashing, the hope, the fortuitous sense that was externalized in China and stood behind the thought "Good fortune to you."

And so tonight, kind friends, as I draw nigh to you with the garment of peace, I come to bring you good fortune in this, our year of hopeful peace. And as the brethren of light gather round about us in these Teton halls so grand, our hearts are filled with silent awe, for so many have come even from galaxies and systems that some of us have scarcely yet studied or pondered - interstellar messengers through the halls of space, determined to see, if possible, [audience rises] a renewal of the brilliance of the Star of the East shining within countless lives with a new meaning.

Won't you please be seated.

Most gracious ones, on behalf of the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, may I thank you for your devotion. And may we ask that you contain it now for awhile, that there be no breath of movement in the air, as it were, but only the stillness of hope. For stillness is invocative of peace in the mind, and it just may well be that a stunning coup can be accomplished this night while men toil at their revels and prepare for tomorrow's headache, that we can smile upon them with the bells of beauty

and the fragrance of softness.

For gentleness of heart is also very much a part of God, and valor is not only in noise and struggle which are so necessary - hence, El Morya and Jesus and many who clamor a bit louder than I usually do. But I think also, for they have told me so, that there is a place for me in the universe and, I hope, a place in your heart. For greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friends.¹

And from the far-reaching realms of nirvana, I have returned to assume the position - for quite some time now - of Lord of the World and to resume my place in that which could be a burdensome struggle for mankind if they were caught in the same trap of divine love which captured me and called me out of the depths of my divine joy to a place of service once again to the planetary body.

I am told now by one of the pages that the Lord Sanat Kumara has arrived here in the Grand Teton ranges in the Great Hall. And so I must pause to bow.

My Lord, Sanat Kumara, how grateful we are for your presence and the felicitations of the lovely Lady Venus, sent by courier from far-off Venus unto the children of this planet. Venus saluteth the children of Terra:

Beauty that is as beauty does
Holds a rod of power.
Beauty that is a service shining,
Flowing every hour,
Creates a sea of destiny -
A round of light immortal.
Those who hold their hearts as cups
Unto the flame of peace
Shall find a sense of holiness.
And strain and struggle ceases.
For joy in beauty and in peace
Maketh life - increaseth.

We doubt that any will question the grammatical structure of our Lady of Love. For she counted each word and each letter, and she created a mantram within it and knew that it was precise and precision.

O beloved Sanat Kumara, we know that thy coming bids well for the earth and sheds hope unto the world. And now we resume our pageant. For the pages have delivered to us the veil, and the veil is being withdrawn from the descending thoughtform of the year [1968]. It is simple and beautiful and complete, and I reverence it.

It is simply a golden sun with the word UNO engraven upon it out of golden substance and filling it from zenith unto the base - UNO, flowing out, with the U cupped as a gentle cup and tilted slightly to the right, coming down in a circular fashion toward the bottom, and then an N rising up to the top, and to the far right an O. UNO - unity in the heart of the sun.

There is no complication here. How can men find fault with it or speak of it disparagingly? For it speaks of the hour when creation was one and of the hour when it shall be again. To that end Brotherhood dedicates itself. For the struggle, the unnecessary struggle must end. For some in the world it will end this year as they pass from the screen of the world. For others it will go on for many a year. But there are many that shall remain embodied in form who can this night experience the rebirth of eternal security. And so, I would like to give you my bond. My bond is a bond of peace. And though the whole world rage around you and you be embroiled in the most fearsome

¹John 15:13.

struggle, if you shall hold to my hands of peace and know that the Christ holds with me your own, surely goodness and mercy shall follow you² wherever you shall go, and man shall see these words engraven within his heart: Destiny not dust! Destiny not dust! Destiny not dust!

And so, life shall take on a renewed meaning, and passion shall flare by God-control. You shall love because you desire to love. You shall feel because you wish to. Your souls will magnify God not only in the universal form, as in the heart of the sun, but in one another and in those who walk not in the way of the Christ, and in those who are caught in shadow and darkness, and in those without hope, seemingly, and in those of other nations and all kindreds and tongues and peoples,³ and those of varying thought.

And while it is true that those involved in the steep darkness of psychic effluvia can find little hope, we shall ask that you persist in holding the one Spirit, the Holy Spirit, as your bond to God's heart, that you understand that not one iota or erg of energy, passed from your being in love and devotion to your fellowmen, is in vain, nor goes it unrecorded, but it stands in the halls of God as the statue of movement - your movement. For energy that has served its purpose returns to God, and a small segment of it is assigned the task of memory.

The task of memory, in many cases, is to form a beautiful statue of your ordered service to Life. And some of you have an entire cathedral filled with mementos of your service through your many embodiments; others have none. But soon there will be one for each of you, for I doubt that any of you could honestly hear this instruction and fail to heed it. I have faith in the power of my word, which is, after all, the power of God's word even as your words can become, and are, when imbued with the right spirit and the right intent.

Strife in the world order remains rampant, and dire forebodings are in the karmic cup. The brim stirs even now. And there will be frightful signs in the weather, and there will be ominous rumblings in the earth, and there will be serious disturbances among peoples. This we cannot avoid. But the alchemy of divine love shall triumph.

And though the people rage and the heathen imagine a vain thing,⁴ the star of the Son of God shall continue to emit its light rays of hope. And the comfort of God shall issue forth through those of you who understand the meaning of perennial simplicity, to those of you who understand the meaning of selfless identity, to those of you who understand the crescendo of righteousness that overcometh the dark, to those of you who see in nature the hand of God and understand that if God so graced nature, he left thee, also, with a greater print - the print of his hands around thy heart, the print of his thought upon thy mind, the print of his hope within thy memory, and the gift of his faith upon thy hand, and the crown of his love upon thy head, and the purpose of security as the fulfillment of his intent and purposes.

Where, then, is darkness? It is not. Where, then, is hopelessness? It cannot exist. Where, then, is failure? It vanishes in the steadfast beat of the heart of Immortality. Where, then, are the profane? They have vanished in a sea of forgetfulness.

Where are the Spirit sparks? They are joyous dancing flames in the heart of the sun of peace. For the sun is at peace. The sun is one. The sun is joyous. The sun is eternal hope. The peace of the sun is the rays the sun emits. The emission is the energy of God sent forth to accomplish his will. And his will beckons to return. Return then to the heart of peace this night, and rise with hands raised up into the air. [Audience rises.]

O eternal Father of peace and light, the sons of righteousness that are arisen with healing in their wings⁵ ask that the wings of God shall usher in this new year, regardless of dire forebodings, with ten

²Pss. 23:6.

³Rev. 14:6.

⁴Pss. 2:1.

⁵Mal. 4:2.

thousand times a greater measure of hope, that the hope that we hold anchored within thy immortal purposes may sustain us through every trial until, in cosmic triumph, our unity is sealed by peace in Light. O Father eternal, we thank thee. And the grand Brotherhood of friends of light remains secure in the bond of immortal brotherhood and Christ-radiant unity.

In the name and by the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, our love sealeth you, our peace remains within you, and our comfort flame is yours to dispense. Prosit.

Comments of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet

[Messengers lead audience in singing to the Ancient of Days.]

As you were singing, I received a telegraph from El Morya which was flashed in letters of living light with these words: "Happy New Year, one and all. Now You Know!" [laughter]

You see, U-N-O. He says, "Now you know! [laughter] Signed, Morya." He has quite a sense of humor. He says, "Now you know!" We didn't know before what the sign was going to be. [The name of the conference was The Class of the Sign.]

And also he impresses on me the thought that we could somehow get together a simple piece of jewelry for both men and women - made for lapels and otherwise - a gold piece with the letters U-N-O in that fashion put on it. But they should all be the same.

And when people ask you what it means, why you can tell them, "It's the thoughtform of the year, you see." And they'll say, "Well, what do you mean?" And you'll say, "Well, the Great White Brotherhood releases this thoughtform each year in the Grand Teton." [laughter] They'll say, "What do you mean?" [laughter] And that is the open door. Now you can say, "UNO!" to them. [laughter] "You say, now you know!" And, of course, it's a bit of a mystery and a bit of charm along with it - and a piece of ornament. And, of course, if it were pure gold, well then it might even help you through the depressions. [laughter]

Let's sing to Morya, then, in closing. Number four. This is the foundation of the work. [Messengers lead song 4 (193) to the melody of "Believe Me, If All Those Endearing Young Charms."]

Morya has decided to speak to you.

12.1 Beloved El Morya

Destiny not dust

Gracious friends and lovers of the fount of tranquillity, for some time now this endeavor has sought to have a symbol, and I feel that the Lord of the World has himself this night given unto our hands a symbol of tremendous worth. And I suggest that the artisans shall put their heads together even with their hearts and create, then, a simple little golden heart with a lighthouse rising from it and these two words inscribed upon it: Destiny not dust.

And thus, these little words destiny and dust linked with the third shall be those three little words that speak of the majesty of the divine heart, holding forth the light to the world to arouse their curiosity as to its meaning. For man is destiny, not dust. And thus all shall understand that the word in the heart - Destiny not dust, with the lighthouse rising from it - shows that mankind has a way to go to let their light so shine before men that they may glorify their Father which is in heaven.⁶

⁶Matt. 5:16.

And it shall come to pass, because no other religious significance seems to appear about it, that even the profane will be attracted to the curious symbol - which you may wear, then, about your person and create through the whole world an 'illusion' for God that shall draw men as a magnet. For when they see those words, they will witness to the truth of it as cosmic purpose that lies behind the manifest creation, and then perhaps untold good can be accomplished.

Again I say, Happy New Year. And may the blessing of God be with you, for now You Know!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

These dictations by Gautama Buddha and El Morya were delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet December 31, 1967, during The Class of the Sign in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Chapter 13

Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 27, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 13 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 27, 1983

The Initiatic Process

The Game Is Not Won or Lost by One Play

From the fountain of peace and the fountain of hope within the tender folds of each heart, the shoots of aspiration rise and pulsate toward the domain of the sun. And the peace of the ages rests as a benediction upon those who love in hope, who understand the need to hope, who reckon with the power of hope as invocative of peace.

We would not still in the noble of heart the aspirations for peace; nor would we stifle a glaring realism that at the current hour is seen as an undercurrent and undertow threatening to plunge the world into a wretched condition where leftist uprisings hither and yon throughout the world will give the world tremendous problems to handle for many a year to come.

The hierarchy, who seek so much to apply the balm of Christ peace as unguent to individual hearts, long to apply it to the great heart of the World Mother. For she is torn again and again by the strangeness that sets brother against brother, that sets hope against hope, and denies the world the vibratory action of serenity.

How can a pool disturbed constantly by turbulence reflect the universal image of Christ, of Buddha, of unfolding Divinity? The choppiness of the waters reveals a broken image, blighted hopes, and querulous times. We seek, then, in great delight of heart in the midst of troubled times, to provide a renewing of man's interest in those peace-producing conditions which will enable each one to take the hand of another with elements of universal sincerity.

There is a touch of revulsion in a hand extended in hypocrisy. And as I ponder the number who have sought my domain in India, those who have probed the mysteries of Gobi, those who have sought to understand for purposes of self-aggrandizement, I plead with the Lords of Karma to hasten the day when the sincere may find their way to our abode - if not in physical dimension, then in the spirit of Buddhic peace.

There is a mystery involved that the world seems not to commonly know - yet that is so easily discovered - concerning the use of the word Buddha: "Nip it in the bud." But you cannot if God wills it not, if the soul wills it not. If the soul aspires to peace, if the soul aspires to reality, you cannot nip it in the bud. For the bud will become the divine man, the Buddhic manifestation. And so, the simple thought of Buddhahood is one of enfoldment of each soul by the lotus of spiritual characteristics and qualities corollary to the central passions that aspire to divine manifestation.

The soul yearns to express the divine. The soul yearns to see the crystal in the fire mist. The soul yearns to see the droppings of pure Truth, the angelic colorings, the glorious feelings of a passion for Divinity. The careless, those whose hearts are surfeited by much words, are caught up in them as in a napkin; and the talents which they ought to be using to endow the world with the richness of Divinity coming through the doorway of Self are buried in the napkin.¹ And man's search for Reality grows dim, for he sees in many words a sea of troubles and confusing idioms.

The ascended masters and hierarchy long to bestow the serenity of peaceful knowing upon the souls of men. They do not comprehend this knowing of Reality. They do not comprehend because they do not see behind the cage of words. They do not understand. And the reason they do not understand is because the intelligence - the intelling of Divinity within themselves - has been corroded by an idea of accumulation. They feel that they have acquired so much knowledge. It is almost basically encyclopedic. And because they are able to spout forth their tomes of weighty knowledge and know all things, when we come to them there is danger that they will be swept down in the undercurrents of their own karmic outer self - karmic in the sense that they will feel that we are beneath their intelligence.

What a pity! A mortal can, of course, so they think, be beneath their intelligence - but never an ascended master. Therefore, we cannot be truly speaking to them unless we speak over their heads. And if we speak beneath their feet, the feet of their great intelligence, then, of course, there's a tendency on man's part to spurn the offering. And, oh, what a terrific karma they generate for themselves! - so much so that in many cases, Kuan Yin has pleaded to bar certain individuals from our sessions and releases lest they have the karma of the offering and the subsequent rejection thereof.

The resources of man are limitless. The resources of the soul are limitless. Man is the divine mirror. In the stillness of the pool of the mind, of the heart, of being, the equations and formulas of the Spirit are released as universal syncretism.

We release the essence of the binding unity of love - a love that is not moved by outer passions and conditions, a love that denies the ego (even selfhood) expression to intrude itself between the light rays of the universal Christ and the reflecting mirror of the universal consciousness embodied in the individual.

Quietude, then, the stilling of the mind, is an accomplishment which enables a lifestream to clearly perceive for himself that what he is stilling is the emptiness of self, the emptiness of the ego, the emptiness of the cornucopia that should long ago have been filled with all of the goodness of the Mind of God. And out of this emptiness that men have filled with the jumbled jargon of synthetic miscreations, there is an opaquing manifestation that prevents the penetration of universal Reality.

You see, when God conceived of the desire to express, to divide the loaf of Self with many manifestations; when God's hands brake the universal loaf, when the crumbs fell first from the LORD's table and the communion of the body of God was possible; when men first cried out and said, "Lo, I AM!" because the universal sense of Reality had descended as the flame from the heart of the Great Central Sun, down the hall of the galaxies - the outreach of the heart of God for each child of his heart was very great.

But the child, possessing the qualities of God that in retrospect would achieve Reality, but in complex manifestation would lose the spheres of identity - the soul seemed to be lost in the woods of self-complexities. And so the forest prevented man from seeing the tree of identity and the Tree of Life.² The illusion supplanted Reality. But, the initiatic system was ordained and the policy of Guru-and-disciple relationships established, that nature's stepchild should once again be integrated into the patterns of universal Truth.

The initiatic process itself evolved, and individuals who partook of its fount of universal Reality

¹Luke 19:11-27; Matt. 25:14-30.

²Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14.

also evolved. And the standards of the Godhead evolved. And under the aegis of transcendentalism, the very consciousness of God evolved. And therefore, because of what could be called the dizzying pace, aspirant souls were unable to reach up into a rapidly receding realm in an expanding universe.

But the universe would not stand still. There was a continual dancing of aspiration in the hearts of the bodhisattvas, in the hearts of the Buddhas, in the hearts of the Christs, in the hearts of those who were in tune, whose fiery fervor was a lash to stimulate all life. This fiery fervor continued to mount. And so the initiatic process evolved yet further, and the spaces in man's togetherness became wider - gaps and gaps and wider gaps.

But the basic, simple realities of life - the relationship of man to God, captured in the simple statement "I AM," was itself indicative of how universal quietude and universal acceptance could generate in any soul awareness of his Source. The simple words "I AM" - breathed into space to hallow space, breathed into space to enfire hearts, breathed into space to honor Deity, to draw forth a greater measure of universal cooperation - could and would enable souls to make progress.

And all progress must be measured relatively for each soul. Those who begin at zero have progressed at a quarter of an inch; those who begin at ten miles have progressed at eleven; those who begin at a million miles have progressed at a million and one. And so progress, being relative, is a manifestation of God's love for his children that are scattered in cosmos in a drifting time segment, in sequential relationships that defy comprehension by mortal minds, in sequential relationships that defy comprehension by the greatest computers upon the planet. For the giant cosmic computers that enable the universe to be integrated while it seems yet divided is a communion consecration by which hope can continually be regenerated in hearts that otherwise would be bereft of peace and robbed of Dame Reason.

The hierarchy today in these crucial times has reminded again and again of the awesome possibilities to mortals upon the planet. It is not always wise to continually chastise. Neither is it wise to continually warn. Neither is it wise to continually praise. For man, in his time, must be subjected to a varying degree and level of pressure, that he may be able, out of the manifold contacts with the hierarchy, to perceive how he can steer a safe course into that regenerative Reality that provides a new approach each day according to the exigencies of that day.

The passion for progress that rises in the hearts of men stimulates in them many desires which do not always give them peace. Yet all should learn to govern themselves, to understand that peace is not always to be considered as a thing that is indicative of cessation of action. The calm storm center, the eye of the hurricane itself at peace, is the focal point around which the turbulent winds do whip.

And therefore, we urge upon all who want true peace to understand that there are times when peace is best achieved by involvement willingly given to God and to the hierarchy in the battle of life. For you must win your victory! You must not accept that false peace which would say, "I desire to be left alone." You must recognize that in the struggle for integration, for Reality, there are times when peace becomes turbulent.

But I am not referencing here those synthetic generations which stem from human hatred or from the desire of men to be thought great among men. I am referencing here that peace which is generated at the end of action, when a thing well done is a gesture and crown of Deity's recognition of man's fruitful struggle for realization and Godhood.

The world itself, caught now in dimensions of egoism, caught now in the simple wants of food and shelter and the search for happiness, does not yet understand today (as it did not in the time that I wandered the world as Siddhartha) the meaning of true peace. In their search for Reality, some are prone to separate themselves from the world and to reject it. Others plunge into the world to an excess that does not provide for their lifestream the necessary avenues of expansion which they thought it would. And because they do not tie themselves or unite themselves to the meditative

peace that is required on occasions, they find themselves in a maelstrom of error. And terror follows error.

Because it is the will of hierarchy to spread abroad the unguents of peace and the prods to progress withal, we must join with others of the hierarchy - your beloved El Morya, whose tongue-lashing, stemming from a heart brimming full of love and charged with good will, was today a hopeful gesture on behalf of world turmoil.³

In order for world turmoil to cease, in order to reduce the tensions in the world, the underlying causes must be perceived. This is your world, children of God - while you are here. And when you have left it, if you understand the meaning of the bodhisattva, it will still be your world, because it is God's.

In their anxiety to abandon the world, numerous souls, rejecting the conflicts among men, are prone to reject all that the world stands for. Here indeed is a sea of souls - children and aged, mature, wise, and ignorant, foolish, chided and chiding, resistant and resisting, loving and hating, turbulent and peaceful, confused and confusing - all moving forward, supposedly, in the search for discovery: discovery of the realities of life, acceptance of responsibility, hopefully, and recognition that the game is not won in one play.

Because it is essential tonight that each individual should see this, we stress it by repeating this word again: The game is not won by one play. Nor is it lost by one error. And the quicker that hearts can respond to the ministrations of the Deity and perceive that God is not seeking to betray the best interests of man but to endow him with usefulness, intelligence, and progress, they will plunge into the mighty mainstream of life experiences. And in that mainstream their souls will take flight into the domain of true peace, true awareness of accomplishment, and true understanding of universal love.

The love of God is within you and within each cell. And it is my desire tonight to endow you with the power to bring it forth. Some of the masters who have spoken to you have acted for you in your name and with the inner permission of your Holy Christ Selves. I choose tonight, rather, to let you act for yourself - not because I am a being of apathy, but because the hierarchy have said that when an individual possesses a desire, amplifies that desire by action and faith, when an individual charges their desire with love and recognizes that they have a unique mission to play in bringing through the doorway of the Self, through the blessed open doorway, a blessing into the world, and they undertake it, it is a measure of uptaking that abundantly exalts the soul and provides for a mounting pressure for divine expression in all life.

Conversely, those who either unwillingly or through the pressures of subtle psychic forces engage mankind's energies in turbulent manifestations of protest and hate are generating in the world community forces that not only could ultimately destroy those participants but also the total social structure which man has been abuilding, lo, these many years.

If we felt, as observing hierarchy, that mankind would be justified in so doing, heaven itself would assist the process. We would not hesitate to descend as we did over the tower of Nimrod at ancient Babylon and introduce our own elements of confusion into the world,⁴ dividing men that the Spirit might counter them. But at the present time, there are in social externalization so many magnificent qualities, so many endowments of the Spirit, so much of achievement, that it is the will of heaven that men learn to sift for themselves, out of the ashes of manifest reality in the world of form, those qualities that ought to be sustained.

We do not feel that society should be totally rejected by anyone. For the world today has the basic elements, as the hierarchy has long perceived, that would enable mankind to assemble, out of the sifting and out of the experiences of life, enough benignity that mankind could utilize in the

³Refers to the dictation given by El Morya in the afternoon preceding this dictation.

⁴Gen. 11:1-9.

forming of the golden age without the necessity of passing through further action of Armageddon in manifestation.

The activity of the leftist groups throughout the world, the current unrest in Turkey, in Saigon, in the Far East, in Czechoslovakia, and in your own blessed nation is not something that you should reckon with lightly.

You must realize that the book that was placed in your hands today was a manifestation of one lady's heart of peace.⁵ You must recognize that while it does not hold the dimensions of the Taj Mahal in outer expression, it does enable you to create a taj of peace⁶ - a taj of peace every time that you act to rush in, as true angels of the Spirit, and evoke from the heart of God those necessary transmutative fires that will reduce the combustible activities of the earth and preserve it, hopefully, until mankind can, out of the rubble of civilization (manifest out of astral debris), realize that in the world of form, in the constructive aspects of being, they can assemble the elements of ageless wisdom that will make of the world a golden realm of Christed light, of universal illumination - enabling little children to go to sleep at night and dream sweet dreams of angel presences, to hold within their heart, as we do, the hope for a better world, and to perceive the truth in Jesus' statement, my beloved brother, that except ye become as a little child, ye can in no wise enter into the kingdom.⁷

Shalom.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet July 21, 1968, during the International Re-Source Conference in San Francisco, California.

Decree for Brotherhood

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, Holy Christ Selves of all earth's evolutions, beloved Jesus the Christ and Kuthumi, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, Elemental Life - Fire, Air, Water, and Earth! I decree:

Out of the One,
Thou, God, hast spun
All of the races of men.
By thy great law
Do thou now draw
All to their God-source again.

Take away hate;
By love abate
All mankind's vicious intent.
Show thy great pow'r
Every hour
Of love and compassion God sent.

⁵The Sphinx and the Great Pyramid by Etelka Holt, a long-time Keeper of the Flame who recently made the transition, provides a unique look into the mysteries of the Sphinx and the Great Pyramid in relation to Atlantean and biblical history, the mission of the two witnesses, and the individual soul's path of initiation. Summit University Press, paperback, \$2.00 ppd.

⁶taj: "crown." (Taj Mahal: "crown of the palace.")

⁷Matt. 18:3; Mark 10:15; Luke 18:17.

I AM, I AM, I AM
Divine love sending forth
The wonderful feeling of true divine healing,
Unguents of light now sealing
All of the schisms of men.

Stop all division!
By God-precision
Love is the hallowed law-key.
Ultimate peace,
Make all war cease,
Let the children of men now go free!

Stop mankind's friction,
All their predictions
Tearing bless'd heart from heart.
By God-direction
Produce now perfection
In thy great family - one heart.

And in full faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the light and free! Beloved I AM, beloved I AM, beloved I AM!

Chapter 14

Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 3, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 14 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 3, 1983

The Ark of the Covenant

The soft petals of God's love surround the fabric of the mind, and the fragrance is ensouled by the beauty of the Divine Heart.

We bring you greetings from Shamballa and the Spirit of the Prince of Peace. Ours is awareness of his mission, of the eternal vigil for the earth. For the heart of the enlightened ones solemnly gathers together in that holy conclave that, bestowing budding divinity upon a child, gives to him the mantle flame of a future regeneration.

The hand of God is the hand of peace, and the hand of his peace provides celestial security to terrestrial natives who long to behold our abode - Shamballa and the marble bridge. Shamballa, mystic city of fair radiance! Shamballa, queen of the cities of the earth! In our hearts dwells that cool flame of peace, that cool white flame of peace, that soft flower radiance that bestows the caress of God upon the beloved. And who is not the beloved? Each pebble, each grain of sand or celestial orb - He loveth all. He giveth to all the fruit of striving, the wisdom flame, and the tenderness of his care.

My brethren assembled now from our sister star, Venus - Hail to thee, Sanat Kumara! Rex, Lord of the World! Rex, Lord of Creation! Hail to thee, Sanat Kumara, thou Regent Father! Beloved and most precious Lanto and Confucius! The great cosmic emissaries from starry bands and from the Great Central Sun Magnet! We raise up and exalt once again the memory of the Prince of Peace and the blessed Babe of the New Year - the little pure one who comes to man without spot and blemish,¹ the fair and blessed textured parchment upon which is to be written the fate of mankind.

We are aware of the world of form and the world of the formless. We are aware of the dark shadows and the dispelling magnificence of the sun. We are aware of the charity that begins at home, here upon this so-called dark star - the charity that requires the banding together of hearts, that the shoring up of the world may be done, that the flood tides of destructivity be assauged, that the mercies of God be amplified.

Our prayer in the name of the Great White Brotherhood is for peace. Our prayer in the name of the Great White Brotherhood is for enlightenment. Our prayer in the name of the Great White Brotherhood is for abundance. Our prayer in the name of the Great White Brotherhood is for the fruit of understanding to be scattered to the family of nations.

And as we assemble here, O brethren of light, it is mindful also of the blessedness of Wesak. It is mindful also of the gathering of souls into that beautiful valley and of the harvest of Christ-

¹I Pet. 1:19.

accomplishment. The centuries to us seem as but beads of a rosary, and our fingers caress the accomplishments made in the name of humanity. But the end is not now nor will it be, for the permanence of striving is assured.

For the Cosmic Lords know full well, they know full well that among mankind there are hearts that are like our own - hearts determined to complete the mission they came to do; hearts that will not say, "Give up!"; hearts that will pray, Lord, give us the cup and let us drink and walk in thy footsteps.

Because it is so, my brethren, because the Prince of Peace has drawn very nigh unto you throughout this conference, and because the hosts of heaven support your earliest endeavors to produce world action on behalf of the youth and the staying of the hand of doom, we are determined to present our own petition to the Karmic Board this night, sealed in living letters of light.

And this petition is for an activity of what is known as "half a time";² and this "half a time" means that we have asked a point of equipoise to be created where on January 18 the Lords of Karma would agree and consent to take this "half a time" and permit it to be a function most discretionary, whereby it could go either way - either the path of the Dark Cycle or the beginning of a point of Light that mankind have never known before.

I feel that this petition will be granted; and if it is done, it will not mean that the cycle was averted but that it has what you would call a fifty-fifty chance of being averted. This does not mean that the students should become overly confident. It means that mankind have one more year in which, if they are careful, they may stay the hand of karmic law and have this year what would amount to a final opportunity to mend their fences, to prepare their defenses, to make a turn from materialism to the pathway of peace.

It could go either way, blessed ones. It simply means that now, in a "half a time," it has an opportunity - and that means an extension unto July and the Royal Teton conference then. But the "half a time" could be misused; and so it could come to pass that before July should come, the fires of mankind's aversion to peace would break out in horrible destructivity, or the elements themselves could erupt in such a display of cosmic anguish as to make the heart almost to stop. Because this is so and because there is that danger as well as that opportunity for deliverance, we want the students to take the fullest advantage of that offer which we have petitioned so solemnly and which we have had some prior assurance can well be granted this night.

And now as your petitions have been received together with our own, drawn forth by the hand of the angels and gathered together from our various outposts upon the planetary body, we shall patiently wait the moment when the Lords of Karma shall say, "Our deliberations are finished."³

The hour is near when we shall receive the descending images of this blessed, blessed year. The chalice descends, and in it is the thoughtform for the year [1969]. It is the Ark of the Covenant. It is simple. It was formed long ago. And now we see it in its preserved and beauteous state, inlaid with gold and having upon its top the covering cherubim.

We see the light of the Ark of the Covenant in all of its blazing brilliance, the Shekinah glory.⁴ And this ancient symbol of Israel and of the promise speaks to men of their rights to make a covenant with God and to know that this Divine One will also place the Tablets of the Law within the ark

²Dan. 12:7; Rev. 12:14.

³In a dictation given October 15, 1967, God Meru warned that the Dark Cycle of the return of mankind's karma would begin on January 18, 1969, "unless contemporary man within one year shall make some great attempt to harness the forces of heaven." On April 23, 1969 (less than four months after Gautama's petition for a "half a time," announced in this dictation), the Dark Cycle began because of the intransigence of laggard activities in the Middle East. [1]

⁴Shekinah (Hebrew "dwelling" or "Presence"): the visible majesty of the presence of God; the Divine Presence that dwelt within the Holy of Holies where the ark of the covenant was kept (Exod. 25:10-22; 26:33, 34) and was manifest in the burning bush (Exod. 3:2) and in the cloud on Mount Sinai (Exod. 24:16, 17).

of their heart. Is it not written, "I will write my laws in your hearts and minds, in your hearts and minds will I write them, saith the LORD"?⁵

Let no one be disappointed at this thoughtform. For the Lords that have delivered it unto us have great faith that, although it is a symbol old, it is a symbol of particular mean-secing for this year of peril. For do not men now more than ever need to make a covenant with God? And if that covenant be with your own beloved I AM Presence, is it not then sealed in the wholeness of truth and the faith that you bear in your heart? Does it not relate to the identity of each one of you? Does it not bring you joy to know that in your heart this thoughtform can itself lodge and bring you peace?

You can feel, in the hidden recesses of your heart within, the presence of this ark - an ark of safety, an ark of light, a place to receive the commandments of God, that they themselves, being written there, may speak out from your heart with the authority of the Law from Zion. For did I not correctly apprehend him when he said, "Zion is my holy mount and I will dwell therein forever"?⁶ Shall not the joy of Zion, then, run throughout the earth, and the great four rivers themselves in their confluence comment upon the restoration of the consciousness of Eden?

Can Eden, then, be restored to man - a "paradise lost" as John Milton wrote? Can it not now be a paradise regained? Did we ourselves not experience it before we made our ascension when the attunement of the angelic hosts came to us and we were able to grasp those wondrous principles of universal love that are often expressed to us here in Shamballa by the beloved God Himalaya?

Again and again in the Retreat of the Blue Lotus, the God Himalaya silently speaks to those of us who are able to understand his message, and we are always thrilled at how he takes the grandiose concepts of cosmos and reduces them to those childlike pictures of the purity of love and then conveys them to us without scarcely a smile.

We think there are times when we have noted a twinkle in his eye. But even those of us skillful in discerning the quickest motions that can be made even by ascended beings are sometimes not sure, for he seems so completely enamored with the divine that even at inner levels he scarcely stops his meditations upon Love long enough to even convey to us what you would consider an accurate thought. But then the very height and depth and reality of his meditations are themselves the source of infinite inspiration to the ascended host.

It is interesting that in the panoply of ascended masters some have decided that they will, as Babaji and Mataji, manifest certain qualities of proximity to the celestial Light where there is no escape therefrom. They seem to have little desire to actually hold consort with the children of men, being completely devotees of the Most High. Then again there are others like your blessed Saint Francis who is sometimes almost tardy at the courts of heaven, for he is so busy serving the needs of mankind.

It is almost excessively interesting to us to observe the character differences in the ascended masters and how they have actually preserved some of the little foibles that you would consider to be human traits that are really not. For some of the traits that mankind hold today as almost repugnant to one another, when they are raised and elevated by the divine Light, become facets of service of great value.

We are not trying to tell you tonight not to change your ways. We are simply telling you when you come to ponder the character of one another that many times little things that may seem to trouble you in your own sense of propriety are not nearly so bad when they are refined by the fires of heaven.

Take for example the quality of boldness. Sometimes the meek who shall inherit the earth⁷ are not

⁵Jer. 31:33; Heb. 8:10.

⁶Pss. 132.

⁷Matt. 5:5.

just exactly taken up with the idea of another's boldness. Yet we are fully aware that this boldness, when raised to higher levels, has won worlds and has assisted mightily in the preservation of cardinal principles which are so meaningful to the people of this earth.

Will you understand, then, that tonight we have given you a most simple ceremony in the lowering of the thoughtform? We have given you most simple instruction, yet profound, because of the outreach of our love towards your hearts individually and collectively. But ours is really a passion for peace, and we are aware of the awful criticisms leveled at those nations embroiled today in armed conflict. But we want you to understand that whereas war is gross, involving many people, we are just as concerned for a family feud or a little difference between brothers, or brother and sister.

We are concerned everywhere for the advent of peace - in the homes, in the schools, in the churches, in the world, in the marts of commerce, in the kingdoms of nature as well as the kingdoms of men. We are concerned with attunement with the angels, that the instruction for the assimilation of true art be conveyed to children, that the divine sense which some of you have developed in your listening to music or ministering unto men may be amplified, that you may understand that ours is to unite both East and West, to spread the balm of pure love, and to garner the world prayer sense and offer it to the feet of God.

Ours is also to gather the balms of nature, the balms of the Spirit, the unguents of healing, and apply them to tired minds, to hearts that beat slowly because of the weight of oppression, to those who are fearful and lack courage, to those who tremble, to those who are so sure that they are right that they have already made preparation for their attainment to the extent of almost literally informing the world by invitation to attend their coronation or ascension.

We want all segments of humanity to understand that the heavenly ones continue to actually convey enlightenment to them. And the media of conveyance are not always the same. For in actuality, we would not like to bore you in any way with our service, yet we are fully aware that without it thousands of years might elapse where you would make but little progress.

For we know in our own case that it was the ascended ones above us prior to our ascension who drew us to them and who gave us the support of their love, their grace, and their wisdom truly to be a Buddha, to be "a budding one" finally enlightened, where the fires of the mind opening in the soft petals of cosmic love are able to manifest as a thousand-petaled lotus of light.

The fires of the brain, as the Shakti rises from the spinal base up unto the very top of the head, are actually such an inspiration to the angelic host. For it signifies to them that a soul is about to be born again into the kingdom of Light; that a star, a nova, is about to suddenly appear in the firmament of that one's mind; that the mantle of cosmic attainment will soon be dropped upon another pair of shoulders, and the Herculean task of guiding the world will be assumed by one more life who will share the burdens that heaven shares in their concern for the children of the world. And yet the economy which is dictated to us by Alpha and Omega, by Helios and Vesta must be observed.

We are reminded again and again not to waste our energy, not to give our energy unnecessarily to those who are not willing to follow the mandates of cosmic law or to those who dwell in the temples and halls of their own conceit. We are asked again and again to withhold our light from them; for if we give it unto them, they have always misqualified it and made it corollary to their own ego.

And for this reason it has come to pass that many who would be magnificent candidates for greater illumination have been denied it because of these human qualities. And many who were simple cobblers or tillers of the soil or men relatively ignorant by human standards have had conveyed upon them the fruit of cosmic illumination because they dwelled in a temple of love and humility.

Let all then learn from the examples of these and understand that the LORD draweth nigh to

those who are humble; he giveth them grace, but he resisteth the proud.⁸ These old statements must always be remembered, for in a subtle moment of human pride the enemy comes forth and he wreaks his havoc upon the individual.

How tender, then, is my desire now to enfold you, one and all, in the mantle flame of my peace. And so I have asked ten thousand of the angels of all the Buddhas that have ever lived upon this planet to converge upon this city, Colorado Springs. [Audience rises.] And I have asked that here from your focus they shall first come and then depart, carrying to the four corners of the world ribbons of light, streamers of peace, and streamers of hope.

We have even been graced, mind you, with beloved Faith, with beloved Hope, and with beloved Charity; and they have formed a triangle directly above your focus at La Tourelle. They are in the air 333 feet above this building, and this beautiful triangle shall remain for nine days, glowing with the love of Faith, Hope, and Charity, extending its power into 1969. And, precious ones of light, the 10,000 angels of peace that have come with me tonight shall lower upon your heads now the feeling of God peace. [17-second pause]

Is that not sweet? Is that not tender? Is that not an example of the passion of the coolness of grace and brotherhood, the coolness that cools the fires of human passions of anger and of irritation? There is even a rustling in the atmosphere as they move about. They are lovers of your cosmic identity. And now that the blessing has been bestowed, we say, Charge these angels with your love! Raise your hands upward and charge them with your love. [9-second pause]

Now as they receive your love, we say: Angels of peace from Gautama's heart, depart! Go to the four corners of the world and carry our love and with it the love of these blessed ones, that the world may share, all over the world, the mantle of Christ peace.

You may lower your arms now, for they have gone several seconds, winging on their way and carrying the advent of their blessing to mankind. When I have finished speaking, I wish you to sing "Joy to the World," and I promise you that the joy that you feel then will permeate the earth.

This is my simple message, my simple love, my simple purity which I give to you and to the world, that they may learn that in the humble manifestations of God the true spirit of brotherhood sweeps the world.

And thus, as you look forward expectantly into 1969, it shall be toward a year of Christ-victory, toward a year of the Queen of Light's manifestation of the Mother of the World,⁹ and to the amplification and extension of cosmic wisdom and the wisdom of peace to humanity. You may then call throughout this year for wisdom and sanity and balance to appear in the hearts of the leaders of the world, and this is what is needed. For many of the people themselves long for peace, but their leaders push them toward the brink of destructivity.

In the name of Faith, in the name of Hope, and in the name of Charity, I salute you with the kiss of Christ peace.

Salutem! God is beautiful.

14.1 Shamballa

Shamballa, the etheric "City of White," ancient retreat of Sanat Kumara, was originally a physical replica of the Venusian City of the Kumaras, built on an island in the brilliant-blue Gobi Sea (now the Gobi Desert) by volunteers who preceded Sanat Kumara to Terra. (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol.

⁸James 4:6; I Pet. 5:5.

⁹At the beginning of each year, an ascended being is crowned as the representative of the World Mother. On December 31, 1968, the Queen of Light announced her coronation in that role for the year 1969.

From the mainland, Shamballa was approached by a beautiful marble bridge. The main temple there, where Sanat Kumara established the focus of the threefold flame thousands of years ago, is marked by a golden dome and is surrounded by terraces, flame-fountains, and seven temples - one for each of the seven rays. Each year, the people would come from many miles to witness the visible, physical sacred fire and to take home a piece of wood consecrated by Sanat Kumara to light their fires through the coming year. Thus began the tradition of the Yule log, commemorating the return to the fire of Christhood.

On December 31, 1976, Gautama Buddha, Hierarch of Shamballa and successor of Sanat Kumara, announced that America is the place where “we will transfer Shamballa, here we will transfer that city of light one day. It will be the implementation now of a secondary forcefield, the Omega aspect of Shamballa, as the Alpha aspect remains positioned where it is . . . in the Gobi Sea of light over the Gobi Desert.”

Lord Gautama recently established his ‘Western Shamballa’ in the etheric octave over the Inner Retreat near Yellowstone National Park. On April 18, 1981, he announced: “From Shamballa I arc a light. I would establish the ground of the Ancient of Days. . . . In this hour I contemplate - note it well - the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-Be who are the devotees of the Mother light.”

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet January 1, 1969, during the Class of the Twelfth Hour in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Chapter 15

Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 10, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 15 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 10, 1983

A Magnificent Capstone

Peace be unto you.

Come into the timeless world in which we dwell, a world under the eternal banyan tree, a world where the meditation of man's heart becomes acceptable in the eyes of God,¹ in the eyes of the crystal radiance of eternal purpose, when the souls of men respond to the gentle humility of the Eternal Master.

For in our contacts with the Brotherhood of Light, the Great White Brotherhood, down through the centuries, we have always noticed the beautiful manifestation of infinite love - that the higher we go in the cosmic spectrum of the ascended masters, the closer we come to the heart of God, the more gentle, the more dignified, the more gracious is the mien of the ascended ones in the higher echelons of life, where purity and the natural beauty of cosmic selfhood is made known.

And so, my brothers assembled here in the Grand Teton ranges, in this great hall of light, let me commend to men the spirit of a joyous yet sometimes muted humility - a humility that is not displayed as a jewel before men to show forth or trumpet their Christ-discrimination, but a jewel of naturally buoyant, sparkling abundance that is the cup of eternal joy that floods over from their heart.

Do you know, beloved ones, what is happening in this room now? The light of my Presence is increasing the illumination, even in the 'outer', in this room. And it shines through the substance of the atmosphere! And therefore, that which takes place in the Grand Teton Retreat is also taking place simultaneously here in the Colorado mountains where you are gathered together at the feet of God to hear the deliberations of the brothers in white, as we have and hold this annual ceremony of spiritual beauty.

Will you then, with me, enter in to that harmonious and magnificent acceptance of the divine seed, the seed of God's grace, and have it planted within you for the coming year and for all the cycles of life that God shall grant you in his foreverness - the foreverness of his love that spans all the domain of time and takes into account all the holy wisdom of the brothers of light that have ever lived upon this planet and served the spiritual needs of the children of men in their long journey from the primitive and primeval beginnings unto the present time?

Our hearts tonight, regardless of the world's density, must of necessity express the sparkle of the

¹Pss. 19:14.

Deity, the sparkle of hope, and the passions of the illumined. We cannot submit ourselves to the awful life-and-death struggle in which humanity are engaged. We cannot offer ourselves as a sacrifice, trading the great Light of the eternal Presence for the morbidness and shadow of men's thoughts!

Would this be a correct action on the part of heaven - to submit ourselves with the great hopes we hold so dear for humanity in exchange for the paltry sackcloth-and-ashes consciousness of men? I think this would be no reasonable discretion at all, but an activity of human foolishness.

Therefore, we shall not submit to those who would bring the ascended realm down into the human realm and trample upon it as though it had no reality. We know what reality we have, and it is up to us, O brothers of light, to convey this reality to humanity with all of their recalcitrance. Let them then learn to sit upon the lotus throne of divine receptivity and, cupping their consciousness as a beautiful golden lotus of light, receive and drink in the descending radiance that pours out as Cosmic Christ peace from the heart of God.

Let the world engage in strife and struggle! If they knew better, as you have been told, they would do better. And in their ignorance, there is no sheltering from the great karmic winds. For the natural law brings to them almost daily the tremendous accumulation of their own negativity, their fruitlessness, their silly involvements in petty argument and struggle, and their strange metaphysical speculations that are not based upon God-humility and the beauty of Christ-attunement that does not even feel the necessity of breathing out a decision upon all cosmic matters (or even mundane ones) but is willing to simply bask in the light of the Presence.

Without fear, these men, my brothers, these men of God that are amongst us - the body of servers of humanity that we ourselves compose - know whom we have believed. And we are convinced that He is able to keep that which we have committed unto Him against that day of perfection for all men.

Therefore, because we are clean escaped from those who live in error,² we must maintain that beautiful equilibrium which is our natural order, in order that we, too, can convey to humanity this peace, this grace, this expanding light that is within the heart of God - and therefore in our heart, as we hold our heart to be his heart, a chalice of receptivity, a chalice that is not moved to desire that it be filled with the trinkets and baubles of the world or the senseless struggles for recognition from mankind.

We are satisfied with the recognition of accomplishment, that what we do bears fruit for love and light. We are satisfied simply to be. As I said in an address a few years ago referencing the great Gobi Desert and the message it contained inherent within its name, simply, beloved friends of light, Go Be!³ Go be what you are. And I repeat it because it bears repeating. Learn the natural graces of expression.

And now, as Sanat Kumara has arrived here from Venus, the Regent of the World [audience rises], we ourselves are bowing our knees in humble acknowledgment of his beauty and his kind thoughts for all humanity and for all the universe, for the entire cosmos.

Gracious ones, he accepts your love. Won't you please be seated.

This time a strange phenomenon is witnessed, for there are two bearers in white that are accompanying the beloved Sanat Kumara. And they are carrying what appears to be a giant white pyramid. And within this white pyramid, something is enfolded - some object, we are certain.

And we do have the power to penetrate the beautiful white substance that shimmers so delightfully, which is shaped as a great white pyramid. And we could, if we would, go through it and see what it is - before he chose to reveal it. But here is a beautiful example of cosmic graciousness: no one, no one of us would dream of doing it. For we wait as you do for the supreme moment of revelation

²II Pet. 2:18.

³Gautama Buddha, January 1, 1965, "Go Be!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, pp. 51-56.

when all will be revealed.

And now, the two gracious gentlemen in white have placed upon the altar here, in the Great Throne Room of the Teton, this precious pyramid of white. And two beautiful angelic beings are approaching to remove the covering. As they lift it now, what do you think the thoughtform for the year [1970] has become? A natural figure that some of you may have anticipated, for they say that coming events cast their shadows before them - and in this case, it is a golden pyramid with a magnificent white capstone with the eye of God looking every way within it. And the light rays are magnificently pouring out from it!

Your Pyramid Conference symbol, the symbol of the Great Seal of the United States,⁴ has now become a symbol of world building, of personal building - the building of the character of the individual, the building and raising of the Pyramid of Life, the elevation and constructivism of a new era as the decade begins. And all is centered in the magnificent capstone of life, light, and love. The eye of God, then, beholds the affairs of men, and whatsoever they do in secret can be shouted and shall be shouted from the housetops.⁵

Do men see, then, that this is the time for the uncovering of much of the discordant elements of the past that have sought to rule mankind and usurp the authority of God? This is a time for exposure of the dark plots to undermine the government of the United States and the power of true democracy which always takes into account the karma of the people and never comes about with the idea of equality, which is completely foreign to cosmic law.

For if we are to deal with immediate equality and everyone is to receive at the same time a complete division of the material goods of the world, then they would also be entitled to all of the spiritual goodness of cosmos. And if this comes without merit but comes to all equally, what do you suppose the unilluminated individuals of the world would do with this great find - supposedly a great, permanent find of light that would enable them to have all the knowledge of God and all the graces of the elect?

Why, beloved ones, they would squander it upon their lusts and the darkness of their being! And the first thing you would know, the world would be in a far worse state than it is in today, because they would be violating the cosmic laws of karma and trying to escape from the return of the law of the circle.

Therefore, it is the will of God that we should support those forms of government where freedom is truly the expression of life and where the God powers of the world, in an atmosphere of freedom, can help evolving humanity to take their place properly upon the ladder of life because, through cosmic merit, through love and through grace and through attention to the things of the Spirit, men have waxed great in the Spirit of the LORD. And then it is, as it was in the days of Samson, when the great vow of the Nazarite was bestowed, that the power of the angel that is in the hair,⁶ as symbol, is once again restored to humanity, and they understand the Law that does indeed reward mankind according to his works.⁷

And this is no desecration. For through works, men are able to receive the grace of the Lord Christ that in the beginning enabled them to accept the actual presence of Life in Eden, to walk and to talk with God, and to see him face-to-face in the grand and fond hope, then, that the fulfillment of the ancient prophecy, "Henceforward, man's teachers shall no longer be removed into a corner,

⁴The Pyramid Conference (1969 Harvest class) was held October 9-12, 1969, Colorado Springs. The central figure on the reverse side of the Great Seal of the United States is an unfinished pyramid. Suspended above it is the All-Seeing Eye of God centered in the capstone. For Cyclopea's teaching on "The Mystery of the Capstone" (March 23, 1980) and "The Components of the Capstone" (March 30, 1980), see A Prophecy of Karma to Earth and Her Evolutions (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23), no. 13, pp. 71, 73-74.

⁵Luke 12:3.

⁶Num. 6:2, 5; Judg. 16:6-20.

⁷Pss. 62:12; Matt. 16:27; I Cor. 3:8.

but he shall see them face-to-face,"⁸ will become fulfilled.

And in part, as I am speaking to you now in the realm of the outer through your beloved messenger, a part of this prophecy is being fulfilled. For you are seeing the movement of outer, temporal-seeming lips uttering timeless and eternal truths from our octaves of light, and this is enabling humanity to build a faith in the future where the Spirit of Life can commune face-to-face with man. For certainly if we are able to step forth thus through the veil of flesh, it is only a step, a heartbeat, or a breath from the time when we can actually step through the veil into physical manifestation.

But, beloved ones, there is much work to be done in the coming year and the coming decade in order to build faithfully the kingdom of God and his righteousness - not only in the domain of the self, but everywhere upon the planetary body. If we could do this through the elements of orthodoxy, if we could actually engage the teeth of our energy in the organized churches - which are so large, that have such great treasuries, printing presses, and facilities for humanity - it would be such an easy task for us to reach mankind.

But the dark powers of the world have recognized all these conditions, and they, through the National Council of Churches and in the National Council of Churches, have infiltrated and actually deprived humanity of their lawful inheritance and of the kingdom of Our Lord transferred by the laying on of hands through the hands of the presbytery, through the hands of the bishopric, through the hands of ecclesiastical authority handed down century after century.

This, having been broken in the outer, has created a breach in the actuality of the manifestation of the root, or rod, of Jesse.⁹ And therefore today, as in times past, the great Brotherhood of Light has manifested a repair in the wall (or the breach), and we have bypassed what is constituted as ecclesiastical and ordinary authority and have transferred by the Spirit the authority that was once passed on by the laying on of hands, so that now the laying on of hands becomes a matter of spiritual investiture where mankind receive the mantle from on high and are made either messengers of God or servants of God.

Now tonight it would be my greatest pleasure if all in the physical octaves of earth who hear my voice and are apprised of my presence would also themselves recognize that there is a function in which they can engage that will be constructive and assist humanity, through this activity, in bringing forth the ascended masters' law of life and light.

We know the hindrances that have stood in the pathway of our beloved messengers and their staff in bringing about the publication of the forthcoming book of ascended-master law which ought rightfully to be termed the Everlasting Gospel of God.¹⁰ We know how the powers of darkness have in every way opposed them, even almost beyond the belief of the students unless they could actually see those conditions which have existed in the past. We know also the financial limitations that have prevented the expansion of this work in the world of form.

We are aware of the fact that within the student body, as they apply their hearts to God, is the means to alleviate all these conditions and provide not only for the expansion of this activity in a physical way but also in a spiritual way, by alleviating the limitations that have become obstacles from time to time in the expansion of the light to humanity.

How many amongst mankind today have through some form of periodical in the world, through some advertisement, been made aware of the tremendous possibilities of their spiritual attainment through the activity of the ascended masters that is The Summit Lighthouse?

Understand, then, that we of hierarchy recognize today that this activity has stood so strong against the tests that have been brought against it, that it is our desire tonight to strengthen the

⁸Isa. 30:20.

⁹Isa. 11:1, 10; Rom. 15:12.

¹⁰Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, Summit University Press, paperback.

bonds of Life in all who are participants in this ceremony - to do for you whatever gracious thing the cosmic law will allow us to do, so that your hearts may be locked in our embrace of peace that will stand firmly within you as an activity of protection against the whirlwinds of outer humanity's consciousness.

We are so anxious that, whether you are children or older people, those of you at any age should share in the bounty of the sacred Eucharist of the Brotherhood - that you should partake of the body of God and know that within yourself eternal Life is actually entering into the very fiber of your bones.

Do you know what is happening now? I have caused the cosmic clock to act. And therefore, we are taking off a certain number of years from your physical form. Some of your friends may remark, quite remarkably, that you yourself appear much younger than you formerly did.

Now I realize full well that this will be according to the degree of your acceptance of our fiat. For certainly, if you set up a counter-thought or do not accept our thought, then, of course, this will not be the case. And we recognize full well, in the name of common sense, that if we were to take off five years from a five-year-old child, he would revert back to a baby! And therefore, do not expect that we are going to absolutely render you indestructible in a moment, for you have a very definite part to play in this manifestation of our love.

And so, as you sit tonight under my banyan tree, as you sit tonight in the consciousness of the masters of the Grand Teton, will you realize tonight that we are real? Will you realize that we are tangible? Will you realize that we, too, have a sense of humor - that we, too, have passed through the vicissitudes of life, that we have had stones thrown from the hands of men that have cut us and wounded us deeply, that we have suffered tortures sometimes beyond mortal belief, that we have suffered diseases, pain, and heat and cold?

Will you realize that in spite of all obstacles, by His grace, we have entered into His peace, and the disciplines of the Spirit which we express are most magnificent because they are His. When you yourself come to the same point in your development that we are in now, you will look backward upon this moment and say, "It was a turning point in our life, for we came to realize that Lord Gautama was not just a little statue in a shop window or an incense burner on someone's hearth, but was indeed a living being of love and peace, a being whose heart is truly inclined to hear the voices of the children of men."

Will you realize, then, that the sweet incense of your love for every ascended master is always offered unto God? And will you, precious hearts of light, please not allow your consciousness to be taken up with the idea that a little more homage paid to me than to Jesus might in some way inconvenience him, or a little more love paid to him than to me would inconvenience me! For we are all one, and our love is absolutely devoted to the God light within all humanity.

Why, then, will humanity engage in this sense of struggle? - such as the Reverend Billy Graham, who would in a moment exorcise me if he were able to see me tonight speaking to you! And he would do it with the best of faith, because this man has a very kind heart, but his eyes are not opened to the light of right action and right speech; and many times the information that he conveys to the world actually leads them into a spirit of darkness rather than a spirit of light, simply because Christ is not just a manifestation of a dying sacrifice upon Calvary's cross.

But Christ is alive forevermore in the hearts of the devotees who will accept him and understand that as they bow to this Christ within themselves, the fullness of his Presence enables them to break down the middle wall of partition between East and West, between humanity and God, and permit the great eternal effulgence of the Divine Light to flood forth its radiance everywhere, uniting easts and wests and even uniting the hearts of individuals who are actually at war with themselves - thus making peace everywhere.

Will you understand, then, the duality of self, and not fear to enter in to the spiritual aspect of

life on the other side of the veil? For humanity today often remind me of children playing for the first time by the seaside, who come from inland parts. And as they see the great, swirling tides and the unknown depths of the sea and its extent spread before them, they look upon the waters with fear; and they stick in their little toes and then they quickly pull them out! And they cry as the waves come inward and they run from the tide, the great tides of Life, and they fear to even enter the water.

Individuals today pursuing spiritual goals are, quite frankly, from time to time, like these little children. And therefore, I ask that you be patient with those who do not always accept these teachings at the first sight or offering. And learn to be patient with those who over the years have studied the teachings and then, trembling for a moment upon the brink of Reality, turn away in fear into the dark and actually do not accept the great Light of the eternal Presence which would so majestically give them their freedom if they would but accept it.

Now, precious ones of the light, as the love-tides of God are flowing through the karmic lash as well as the karmic gift, as the ark of the covenant is dispensing its mighty rays for the true, spiritual Israel, we want you to understand that wherever you go and wherever you are, at every moment of every day, God is there and the ascended masters are there with you. You are not separated from us by time or space or circumstance, but you are always one with us - if you will only remember it.

But you see, outer conditions are like a smothering cloak, and the breath comes not so freely beneath this cloak. And mankind, in their great life-and-death struggles, do not sense that they simply have to throw off the enclosure in order to breathe the air of freedom from the mountains of life.

Will you then recognize with me that there are conditions in the world of form - created by human doubt and questionings, by fear and struggle, and by the burning of experience - that cause humanity again and again to cringe from accepting more of God's grace? And how easy it would be for individuals in the world of form, gazing upon the situation now being enacted here in Colorado Springs, to say to themselves, "What actually is manifesting in this wandering mendicant, this individual who stands upon a platform before humanity and speaks to them as though he were Lord Gautama?"

Such is not the case, for surely you must know that this messenger is so well aware of his own stature that he often takes his fist and beats it against his breast and cries out, "O God, help me to be what the ascended masters are!"

I say this to you, although he does not particularly relish my saying it, because I want you to understand the reality of our message. Because, you see, if you do not accept the reality of our message, there is so little that we can do for you. For the general radiation of God himself in the world of form has not produced the miracle of God's reality, because humanity has not accepted it even from the hand of the Infinite One.

Therefore, when the great and mighty Cosmic Transformer, with its great glowing ray and fires of immortal wisdom, cannot itself affect humanity according to the divine plan and produce the miracle of peace on earth, do you think for one moment that individuals will be able to accept someone else besides Eternal God?

Well, you see, precious ones, the way we do it is to step down our energies by using smaller transformers. And so we use this messenger, we use the living Word, we use our voice speaking in the heart. And people read the slokas [stanzas] of the Bhagavad-git or the Sermon on the Mount. And, reading the sacred scriptures of the world and moved by the faces of humanity, as they see the glint and gleam in the eyes of humanity that reaches out as a great searchlight to find the mystery behind creation - we recognize that all are searching for the God that is everywhere to be found, but they do not find him.

It is as though he plays hide-and-seek with humanity. Yet in actuality, he is ever present to

bring the delight of his glory to humanity and bring about a reign of peace and beauty upon the earth, where industry would be blessed and all departments of life would be blessed by the grace of God functioning through humanity and bringing out the great creative power which man has within himself, so that he could actually enter in to the joy of creation with God.

But you see, precious ones, if this were to be, it would mean a situation where the great bull of man's untransmuted energies would recognize the violet transmuting flame, and all of the activities of the Light, as an inflamed red cloth flung before the face of the bull, inciting them to riot and anger because they do not like or relish the changes that would be brought about by the manifestation of the kingdom of God. They want to have everything just as it always has been - the sense of struggle, the darkening clouds, the darkened threads woven into the tapestry of life, and all the sundering activities that divide heart from heart and create pain and hurt, anger and disillusionment.

We are concerned that all of these conditions be brought to an end, that the God-magnificence of Life may shine forth from the temple of all embodied humanity. We are concerned, and we would to God that the temple of the individual be rent in twain,¹¹ that the light of the Holy of Holies would flash forth its immutable light into the world of form and produce there, then, a realization that we are real, a realization that God is real, a realization that man becomes real as he accepts the facts of the unalterable truth of all scriptures.

Will you then understand with me that this present senseless struggle that has been occupying the consciousness of mankind not only through the sixties but all the decades of this century, and then going backward in time almost to the beginning of time, has never produced the miracles which God has sought to do.

And so then, now, why is it that we bring forth the truth through this avenue? Because we must have some avenue through which to bring it forth! When we have brought it forth in the scriptures, it does not seem as the living Word - and individuals reading it say, "We must be good," but do not understand that what this really means is, "We must be God." And instead, they decide that they are themselves and that God is not; and so the "God is dead" cult has also uttered its voices forth into the world during the past decade.

Recognize with me, then, all that God is seeking to do now. He is seeking to increase faith in human hearts by our speaking forth these messages into human consciousness right from the great forum from which we speak in the Grand Teton tonight. For the brothers in light that are arrayed in their seats on every side of me actually have folded their hands in prayer to God. And if all of you could see the smiles upon their faces, as they are nodding and beckoning to one another in approbation (for they do not dare to clap), you would understand, precious ones, that that bubbling joy that is flooding forth from their hearts is enough to save the entire planet, if humanity could only see it.

But you see, where are they now in their thought? Some are caught up in the revelment of tooting trumpets, some in the strange imbibing of the spirits of the glass, with the fruit of the vine, being changed into inebriation. And others right in this moment are in prayer - some actually saying, "I thank thee, O God, that I am not as other men."¹²

And so, you must understand that, whereas in the land of India from whence I come, there are any number of swamis and fakirs who are as deceitful as they are existing temporarily, so also in the Western world there is an accumulation of learned pundits who could never understand the grace of God because the shadow of their own consciousness stands in the way.

These could not accept the gentle ministrations of the Spirit, nor the fact that I am - nor the fact that they are - in the Father's kingdom now. They continually seem to think that their salvation lies in some learned expression of philosophical wisdom, without understanding that all of us who

¹¹Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38.

¹²Luke 18:11.

have arrived at the ascension have done so without so much as learning the three Rs. We never had to actually master a single cosmic grace by outer conditions. It was all brought about by the recognition of the living Word - the simple thought "I AM" within our hearts that enabled us to have the wisdom of God, and we knew all things without studying!

Well, do you see what we are talking about? We are not speaking disparagingly of education, beloved ones. We are simply saying that education will not produce your salvation. But many times when we have produced a relative miracle of salvation in mortal consciousness, we have said to an individual, "Now you go and get your degree." Or we have said to them, "Take your time. The degree can come later. We will give you your cosmic degree in our spiritual university. We will teach you to understand yourself and to understand life, and to become one of the helpers of the Christ that walks in the dark and holds the hands of men when they are trembling with fear, that holds the hands of men when they lie awake in their beds and they begin to ponder the reality or the unreality of the self."

And some of them contemplate suicide, the extinguishing of the blessed flame of life which God has given to them. And some of them, having tried all of the various adventurous manifestations of worldly consciousness, again and again come to the point where it seems as though a dead-end street is before them, and there is no place that they can go or no place that they can hide.

Let them understand that if they will enter into the heart of Peace which I AM, if they will enter into the heart of Peace which God is, if they will accept the reality of this "something" which we are conveying to them through this activity, then the mighty beams of the cosmic lighthouse will have reached their soul - and reaching their soul, will have searched that soul and revealed the anomalies, the discrepancies in mortal consciousness that will show them clearly that all they have to do is act the part of a falling leaf.

For when the autumn does come and the leaves do separate from the tree - and as the air itself holds them up for a moment, for they dash not to the ground as a stone - they twist and turn as the wind does blow, and eventually are safely and beautifully, gently dropped upon the grass. So is everyone who commends himself to God's care. For he himself, regardless of outer circumstances or conditions, will always, whether falling or rising, rise or fall into the hands of God. This is the inevitability of life.

And as I speak to you tonight, it is to say to you that the reason why this activity comes under attack is entirely one of humanity themselves needing what the activity has to offer - a higher contact with our octave of light.

We hold your attention in this talk simply that we may bathe your inner bodies with our wisdom, that the fires of our wisdom may contact your souls and charge them with our radiance. The reason we hold the speech this long is in order to give you a greater measure of our blessedness and bliss.

But don't you understand, precious ones, that this activity is actually the greatest activity in outer manifestation upon this planet that is actually bringing to humanity, if they will accept it, the fullness of their freedom? Do you not see clearly, precious hearts of light, that this freedom is a challenge to the dark powers that hold the world in bondage?

They do not want the cycle of their ideas broken, even though there is no actual thread that runs through the substance of the world's thought to hold it together. They still would maintain the semblance of order in the chaos that manifests in their world, as mounting traffic accidents and outer conditions continue to rob mankind of his inheritance. But we are concerned solely with the transmittal of the fruits of immortal Life into manifestation.

O beloved ones, our love for you tonight is so great because we see you as stepping stones to the world's thought. Each of you is, then, an ambassador of love and light to the world. To the extent that you apply yourself to our words, you will be able to function as a more effective emissary of our cosmic grace and of His love.

Will you understand, then, that I expect all of you to ultimately avail yourselves of the opportunity of hearing this address given tonight again and again, because in it are the elements of our hope for the new decade.

We must reach humanity! God speaks to men's hearts daily through the silent ethers. They do not hear. The fields of orthodoxy are a repetition of a distorted message; and whereas it has value for humanity who require and need some spiritual food, it is not the message of deliverance.

The masters of the Great White Brotherhood hold all of that within their heart and hands. They and they alone are able to convey the wisdom and the mounting intensity of cosmic law that will free this planet to become the love that God is.

As you understand this then tonight, will you, with me, recognize the hungers in the hearts of men? They know not what they should have; they know not what they should seek. They are children, even as all of us are children before the face of His Presence. But we who have seen Him face-to-face know that His Spirit is the greatest child of all eternity.

God himself - even the greatest masters have said that the universe is a cosmic playpen in which God sits with eyes of wonder, waiting the moment when humanity will finally recognize who they are. And as they do, they will speak God's name, "I AM," and the child will be a man.

Peace eternal.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet December 31, 1969, during the Class of the Golden Cycle in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Chapter 16

Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 17, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 16 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 17, 1983

The More Perfect Way Is Before You

The more perfect way is before you. It is the way of peering into the heights of those divine concepts by which the sages and holy men of all ages have overcome the darkness that has existed within themselves.

What is the source of darkness if it is not an opaquing of the light? It is a closing of the pathway to the consciousness of God by the individual, which then does not provide the stimulus that will enable him to hold his attunement with the cosmic Tree of Life¹ and the thread of light that pours down from the highest realms of divine consciousness into the humblest soul in order that he may be lifted up.

We know full well with what eagerness your hearts seek to grasp even at the smallest straw that would enable you to save the most humble person from a fate that you would consider to be most unfortunate. We know how your hearts, touched by the scenes of India,² are also reaching out almost in a maddening whirl for some measure of response that you feel will enable you or your group or humanity to provide a greater measure of hope and help to the people of this land and all lands.

But we, who through the ages have wrestled with the same problems, full well understand that only by an ongoing of the being of man into the light can he at last provide that full measure of universal devotion to the soul of God within the hearts of all whereby he can raise all into the Light from whence they came.

We understand the hungers of the heart, for we ourselves have become the heart. We have become the heart of Peace, of Love, of Reality. For the Reality that shines just behind the appearance world is the supreme Atman - the supreme soul of God, glistening with hope and divine imagery, the image of the universal Christ, the universal Krishna, the image of fulfillment.

Men today in all of their activities and all of their desires are seeking to fulfill the purposes of God. But the activities in which they engage do not do this but, rather, create a net of deception and human discord whereby the great solar realities of Life that God has planted as the sacred-fire

¹Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14

²On March 30, 1970, following the Easter conference, The Class of the Resurrection Flame, in Santa Barbara, California, the messengers and a group of 50 chelas embarked on a spiritual mission to carry the resurrection flame to India. The 24-day pilgrimage included visits to Calcutta, Bhubaneswar, Puri, Madras, Darjeeling, Patna, Benares, Agra, New Delhi, Amritsar, Srinagar, and Bombay, as well as audiences with Prime Minister Indira Gandhi and the Dalai Lama.

seeds within them are actually bypassed; and they fulfill their desires instead, as a matter of the course of the senses.

We full well understand all of these activities. But our understanding has not enabled other parts of life, lesser life-forms, lesser levels of consciousness to actually rise to the state where we are. There has been, however, a leveling and a lifting action, but this action has not been enough to meet the requirements in many cases.

And therefore, as your hearts reach out to touch humanity in all of their discord and struggle, remember that the heart of God has reached out before you. Remember that the heart of the ascended-master consciousness has gone out into the world time on time again, and the wind of the Holy Spirit has embraced every corner of creation.

Wherever people are, wherever there are hearts, wherever there is love and a sense of hope for reality, there the beautiful tendrils of the Divine descend, the beautiful light-waves come. And often, there is no corresponding response whatsoever, for the stimuli of the Divine do not actually find a responsive chord in the hearts of men, whose whole being is surfeited with the idea of the senses and simple corporeal existence.

What is the answer, then, blessed hearts of light? The answer lies in the stimulation of the Divine Presence, in the creation of awareness in the hearts of the people of the world of the great reality of the I AM Presence. The reality of the ascended-master consciousness is the full measure of devotion and reality to all of those hearts who seek and know not what they seek.

We understand that there is a problem in India and we have seen it long ago. As the centuries have rolled by, many great masters have wrestled with these problems, both in the objective, physical levels and in the higher council tables of the masters above. Again and again, there have issued forth various cosmic ideas for the upliftment and betterment of humanity. Again and again, these ideas have borne some fruit. But often, when the final report was written, it was said, "It is not enough." Yet the question always before our hearts, before the conscience of the entire Council of India, has been: Shall we continue to reach out to touch the hearts of those who need us? And the answer has always been Yes.

For the way of peace and the way of love is the salvation of a planet. And those who gaze upon the world from a superficial attitude often are not able to have the same comprehensions that those who gaze upon the world with an inner knowing possess. The ascended masters, then, possess the insight of Peace, the insight of Reality, the insight of universal Love. We see how in past ages just a few souls have wrought great change upon the face of the whole, wide world.

And as you think now upon my words, I remind you full well of the great cosmic purity that emanates from the ascended-master levels, that raises the entire consciousness of humanity upward, step by step, through all of the discord and errors of the past - until the way of peace and hope is at last a vital reality to the people of every village, of every hamlet, to all the little children of men in their small struggles who are reaching up for a greater and more vital reality.

I remember full well when long ago, near Benares, I began to preach unto the people. I remember the moments after the consciousness of God filled my being with the vital essence of self-help. I remember how, as the love poured through my being, it would reach out beyond the borders of the land, and it became a powerful magnet to draw the consciousness of men toward me. Unfortunately, again and again, as they were drawn toward me, they failed to recognize the Reality that existed within themselves, and it was always this Reality that I would stimulate.

Yet, when one becomes a touchstone for God, a magnet for his light, they cannot help but draw men toward themselves.³ And thus, there is some excuse for the fact that some, in times past, have had to fulfill the role of being the guru to those who looked to them for light - knowing always in

³John 12:32

their heart that only God was the Guru, knowing always in their heart that only God functioned in each heart and would draw each heart apart from the world order and separate it unto himself, a precious vessel whom he would anoint.

And as the anointing oil of the Holy Spirit flowed over the sea of the consciousness of man, the oil of the Holy Spirit would calm the troubled waters. And the beauty of the voice of He whose voice is as the sound of many waters⁴ was to create the consciousness of peace.

For the vibratory action of peace is always the vibratory action of the Eternal when, by the kiss of his love and devotion to the soul, he removes the sense of turmoil from existence and provides a sense of his ever-living, everlasting Presence. For then, time and space seem to vanish away in the great cosmic currents and the enfiring of internal Reality. Then the light of the heart begins to blaze forth! And when that light responds in the mind of the devotee, it also creates the fire of the eternal magnet to all who are in proximity to it, until at last they are, one by one, drawn to the Light even from afar. When the courage, then, and the currents of our light beam forth their radiance into the world, it is to stimulate the fire of the Spirit and a spiritual response in all.

Today, the great Darjeeling Council and the Indian Council are meeting. They are meeting to assist you in your journey as you pass through this land, that the great fires of the resurrection flame which you carried here will also join the ancient sacred power of this holy land in its most beautiful aspect, until the power and purity of that can become the cosmic blessing of every child of the Light, whether he be of this land or of any land.

For all the people upon the earth are, in reality, pilgrims. They are moving onward, hopefully, in robes of light - but sometimes in multicolored robes, where their consciousness, not yet fully able to apprehend the beauty of the one Light of the God Presence, of the angelic hosts, remains a part of human ignorance and of human struggle.

May we ask, then, that you will all accept, with full gratitude in your hearts, the power of the councils of Light which are tonight creating a fiery intensity here in Agra.

We have decided that it is essential, that because your hearts have breathed forth the flame of love, that we should secure a grant from the Karmic Board by the intense love that came to you from the ascended masters' level - which was also met by your blessed selves in cosmic consonance, that gave you the courage to come upon this journey, that you might assist those beyond the seas to comprehend the Reality that has always been the daystar from on high to each of you, to actually create swaddling garments of pure light so that men could be clothed therewith.

Therefore, the Karmic Board has granted tonight a special dispensation whereby a magnificent, cosmic charge of light would actually infuse the Taj Mahal - that out of its turrets and minarets, that from its very substance the sacred-fire light would pulsate, that the ascended masters' councils could accept the beauty of its imagery and endow it as a focus of the spiritual activity of your pilgrimage. And therefore, in one very real sense, in memory of Shah Jahan, in memory of the beauty of his love for his spouse,⁵ we urge upon you all to understand that your first love is the Spirit of Truth.

And for this reason, we create the image of a miniature Taj Mahal, which we place in the ark of your heart in memory of this journey. And we also see to it tonight that there is magnified within that ark, within that Taj Mahal in miniature, the same radiance of the Light, the love of the eternal Father for the eternal Mother - the love of the Father for Mater.

Therefore, in this love tonight, we create a flame in India which also shall span the world, which

⁴Rev. 1:15; 14:2; 19:6.

⁵The ascended master Kuthumi was embodied as Shah Jahan(1592-1666) Mogul emperor who overthrow the corrupt government pf his father, Jahangir, and brought India into a golden age of art and architecture. He built the Taj Mahal at Agra as a tomb for his beloved wife, Arjumand Banu, known affectionately as Mumtaz Mahal - "the ornament, or distinguished one, of the palace." The Taj Mahal honors the Mother principle and is the shrine of the eternal love of twin flames.

shall leap from heart to heart, which shall create a fountain of flame in the being of all who have the propensity and desire to respond to the ministrations of the Light. For these activities are not small, they only seem so.

Size itself is always relative. And therefore, let us judge the activity of the Brotherhood tonight from the standpoint of world need. For the cosmic response which we are evoking now is one that will have far-reaching effects upon all lands and upon this land.

We are calling to the hearts of men to awaken! We are calling to the Christ, to the God within even the little children of this land who, in their ignorance and misunderstanding, reach out their hands to beg - when God himself, standing ever ready, holds over the head of all humanity a cornucopia of cosmic abundance. He possesses the power to pour out his light and his love everywhere. He is Peace, and on the waves of his peace, the future will be borne.

For even though humanity today are still struggling with the gall and bitterness of war, even though greed is rampant throughout the world so that it threatens to actually snuff out the noble aspirations of the Spirit, the flame of our love and our peace goes out to those devotees who will understand that our peace is God's peace - that God's peace is the reality of all time, of eternity, of all space, of the 'everywhereness' of God. Will you then accept that in your heart tonight? And realize that, now and forever, this is the hunger of the whole, wide world!

May we send it forth with such power and glory that the world shall never again hunger or be afraid! May we seek to stimulate the courage and grace of God in all hearts. And when vicissitudes come, when sorrow and pain comes to humanity, let them remember the beautiful moments of peace that the soul has known at the feet of the ascended masters' consciousness.

And let men understand that that which they have once experienced can always be re-created again. Let them understand that the moments of sadness and of imperfection are moments of departure from the reality of God. They come about as anomalies of life experience, but they are not intended to remain or be perpetuated. Only the perfection of God and the beauty of his peace is intended to be perpetuated forever. This is the radiance of our council.

And now, as I prepare to take my leave of you, may I sweep wings of peace first around your own being, then around Agra, then around India - and then around the whole, wide world! And may these waves engulf humanity as a tidal wave of cosmic peace. And may every beating heart feel the rhythmic balance of cosmic compensation stimulating in the heart the flame of peace and good cheer.

Be of good cheer, for it is the I AM in you that is your life, your light, and your love.

Peace be unto you.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet April 12, 1970, in Agra India.

Chapter 17

Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 24, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 17 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - April 24, 1983

A Little Bird Held in Your Hands

As you turn your attention toward nature, will you gaze with me upon a little bird held in your hands? Observe how its heart is swiftly beating - then release him and let him go. Watch how he travels into the sky, glad at last to try his fledgling wings, pleased that he is free, and not certain of anything except the power to buoy himself upward.

You are delighted that you have let him go. So will you also let the soul expression of your self go? So will you release yourselves from the turmoil of the outer condition which surrounds you and gaze with me upon the great solar fires that exist in the forces of nature, that also exist within you? For they consist of the patterns of cosmic grace for the unfoldment of the being of man.

And what is man, that thou art mindful of him¹ - but a manifestation of God? But he has not thought of himself in this way but, rather, as a separate manifestation. Yet in reality, each of you are beautifully connected with God and are an extension of himself in form.

Either knowing or unknowing his grace, you move in the field of consciousness, first from this idea and then to that idea, flitting hither and yon, but never understanding the great Reality that is to be found centered within yourself - a position of equipoise, a position of the calmness of knowing and the firmness of Reality.

Outer conditions may change, but the inward condition never changes. For it is a manifestation of the constancy of God which you ought to know and to understand, that the manifestation of his purity may have a breathing, living reality of freedom to each of you - freedom to wear the garments of your Real Self and to express it without fear as to what man may think.

For the opinions of men ought not to mar the opinions of God. They ought to complement them, but they sometimes do not. And these are the facts of life which should be understood quite simply by humanity, that the grace that is eternal might shine into every heart and create a climate, a condition, a response to the voice of God, the tenderness of his thought of man.

And the thought of God is everywhere manifest but sometimes seemingly nowhere apparent, because the attention of man is gone from it. And the attention of man is the requirement for the manifestation of the great God ideals.

That all may share in these ideals is our hope. And as we come to you today, it is with a mind that the world is not in an easy state but one of mass confusion, because it has created conditions

¹Pss. 8:4; Heb. 2:6.

that are warranted by the activities of man but are never warranted by the activities of God.

His peace would long ago have become a beautiful garment for the world, but the world has not been actually interested in the manifestation of the garment of God. They have been interested in perhaps touching the hem of the garment of God;² they have been interested in physical healing. They have been interested in various phases of cosmic existence, but usually not in every phase because the universal consciousness is sadly lacking in manifestation to mortal men.

They ought, then, to respond to the vibration of our peace - and if not to the vibration of our peace, then to the vibration of the high-sounding manifestation that comes to them from time to time from other ascended beings. A response should be generated in the soul by men not just according to the vicissitudes of human nature but according to the divine nature that is within themselves. Do you see?

We, then, promulgate a pattern for men that is concise, that is related to the process whereby man can quite easily understand that God expresses a concern for him and that this concern radiates out into the world of form, showing itself in various fashions - but not of necessity succeeding in the little game of attracting mankind's attention, because he is so busy, engaged in a host of pursuits. The first thing that we must accomplish, then, is to secure his attention.

Sometimes, born out of sheer frustration, the Karmic Lords have said to one another, "Let us now, then, take our attention and place it upon the Law of Karma. Let Karma bring to the world exactly what they have sent out." At other times, the Law has been most tempered in its relationship with humanity, and we have abated the Law - caused conditions that were imminent to restrain themselves and not manifest because of the prayers of so many for so many.

Do you understand, however, that in a true relationship, the prayers for the masses are by the few? And therefore, we have heeded but the few. And we have restrained the action again and again of world karma and the patterns of karma, preventing earthquakes, floods, fires, diseases, and disasters from becoming a part of the world scene because of our great love for man, that we could shed abroad in the world community the opportunity for peace and the pursuit of happiness.

Again and again, individuals have taken no advantage whatsoever of our interlude. And therefore, the Karmic Lords have sometimes said, "Let us allow the great anvil of karma to be struck. Let there ring out an action whereby humanity may feel the lash of that which they have sent out to one another."

We do not, in most of these cases, directly interfere; we simply cease to interfere. And by the cessation of our action, we produce a manifestation that is perfectly natural in the world order. For humanity have again and again sent out these patterns, and the same patterns return to them which they have sent out. And while they do not bring refreshment to humanity, they do wake up a certain segment of the population who are concerned with themselves and read the handwriting we have written upon the wall.

These various approaches we have made to humanity from time to time are calculated to elicit the very best response from man, because we are truly concerned. But when the great Book of the Law is ignored, when men pay all of their attention to those outer-world musicians who bring forth out of the astral realm those vibratory qualities which are calculated to spread abroad discord in the consciousness, discord in the soul, and ultimately discord through the whole being of man, we feel that we are certainly justified in releasing upon man the fruit of his own sowing.³

Now today, mankind are faced with a frightful crisis in the Far East,⁴ far greater than they realize at this moment in time. (And I speak of the average man.) For the turmoil is not just born out

²Matt. 9:20-22; 14:34-36; Mark 5:25-34.

³Gal. 6:7.

⁴Refers to the Vietnam War (U.S. involvement 1950-75) and its ramifications in the future of Southeast Asia.

of the sea of one man's emotions or feeling but is the foment of a world discontent. Further, it is a destructive force generated by man and turned against him.

It is not, then, just a matter of gathering various groups together and saying, "We are for peace, and they are for war." It is not that easy to define. Let all understand that in all men is the great love for peace. Yet, lurking somewhere deep within their consciousness is the centuries-old struggle for violence that has become so much a part of mankind in this modern world, in depth, manifesting unexpectedly and in unexpected places.

The current rash of airplane problems⁵ has further complicated the whole structure for humanity. And today, there is a certain quality of world nervousness (you may call it "jitters," if you will) that humanity is experiencing. It is a troubled condition, and we would pour oil upon the troubled waters. Yet, what is really needed is a greater understanding on the part of humanity of the depth of our love, of the depth of our reality. But how shall we bring this about?

It is not enough simply to have desire on our part to be of assistance. We must serve and work through many among mankind. We must alert them to the conditions of the world when, somehow or other, there is a tendency for them to lull themselves to sleep, to say, "All things continue as from the first⁶ - life has gone on yesterday, it is going on now, it will go on tomorrow."

But there is no promise that can be given to the individual for a continuation of his existence according to a certain pattern. Life is full of changes, and the world experiences in every age a large number of them. What is important is to develop the condition of personal response to these changes, being unmoved by outer conditions but recognizing that one can and should be moved by the inner condition of their own being.

Then humanity can at last begin to climb the stairways to attainment, and as he attains step by step, his virtues will come forth. Naturally, they will be challenged by the residual substance - the magnetism of his own world, the accumulation of the darkness in himself. But we are concerned with the eliminating of this darkness from the most hidden recesses of the 'soul', so called - or the 'soul personality', better called.

Let us then make clear to all that the struggle for divine existence is not easy. Yet there is no other way that can actually come to humanity.

I recall full well when I sat under the great [etheric] stupa in India and preached my first sermon.⁷ Some of you were there. But will you understand, with me, that many were not? And yet, the love that went forth was the love of discovery. It was the grand adventure! It was a participatory revelation, an experience in cosmic law that showed humanity the love of God as the wisdom of God. And today, many years hence, we come unto humanity and seek to spread abroad the canopy of our regenerative effort for them.

Today the little children are, most of all, the victims of mankind's depredations. For they do not realize the state of the world or the conditions in their generation, and when they attain to it, they are often set upon by outer conditions. And adults themselves have not made it easier for the little children to grow up, to mature in a comfortable world or environment where they can be taught the principles of Christ-regeneration. This is why Jesus said, "It were better for humanity if a millstone

⁵In 1969-70, there were 7 major plane crashes and 170 hijackings or attempts.

⁶II Pet. 3:4.

⁷Gautama preached his first sermon, known as the Dhammacakkappavattana-sutta ("Setting in Motion the Wheel of Truth"), at Isipatana (now Sarnath) near Benares. (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 4, p. 35.) The Dhamekh Stupa, commemorating the event, is believed to have been originally built around the third century B.C. and renovated in 500 A.D. The forcefield through which Gautama delivered his first sermon in Sarnath had been prepared in the etheric octave where the full force of his original release is yet guarded by angels of the Buddha. The fires of this release of Sanat Kumara to Siddhartha may be tapped through the heart's love of the devotee through meditation and The Call.

were hung about their neck . . .”⁸

And so, the millstone of karma will eventually fall about the neck of humanity if they do not watch it, if they are not more careful, if they do not experience the reality of divine peace and divine love - not simply as a worded expression but as the reality of the soul’s growth and expansion.

For when the soul begins to expand, it is at first to humanity somewhat a condition of the pressures of the hand; for they are restrained by outer conditions even as the little bird was [restrained by the hand that held it]. They cannot fly free. They do not have the understanding of just how they should enter Peace, and they seem to be troubled about many conditions. But our love and the love of God is real. And the ascended-master consciousness, as you have called it, is the reality and joy of every man who would experience it for himself.

These conditions are truly the development of the invisible world. When they come into the consciousness of humanity, they flood man with delight when properly understood. But first, he must have faith, as you have been told. For faith is truly the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen as yet.⁹

You, then, by the generation of greater faith, will have a greater expression of the tender realities of God, until at last you will see that there is a need for you to enter in, to a greater degree, to the affairs of humanity, to speak out in many cases amongst men concerning the problems of the world.

In a way, in a very real way, this is your world. This is a place where the Lord lay,¹⁰ where he walked the sorrowful way, where many of us, with or without staff in hand, have gone forth in hope. We have gathered the dust of many roads. We have walked many places upon the planet and suffered many experiences and known many joys.

Will you then enter in to the realization that the consciousness of God and of the ascended masters is a subtle one? Will you recognize the basis for the subtle world? Will you realize that the subtleties of life are truly the real qualities you must seek to embody? For they are not always readily apparent. They do not come upon the surface but are to be found beneath the waves of life experiences where you can better understand why certain conditions manifest.

I know that you are often puzzled about outer conditions. And perhaps it is well that you are puzzled, for then you will begin to seek the answers. The answers lie not within some great book but within the Book of Life, which is your own Self. There they can be brought forth and manifest all the qualities of solution to the world problems. They can bring forth an application that in this day and age will bear the fruit of an ageless peace. And then, humanity will no longer feel the sense of struggle, but they will fly free at last into the beauty of the air, into the beauty of the sunlight, into the beauty of the divine sense!

Will you recognize with me that I am a being of love, that I have come also with a fountain of wisdom in my heart, that this wisdom can be garnered by each soul and realized as most precious to his development? But it requires application. And therefore, I have been asked by the Karmic Lords to speak unto you today about the application of the Law, for so many are interested in hearing the Law expressed without an understanding of its application in their own lives.

Will you, recognizing this great privilege, bear with me the fruit of doing and becoming? For doing is becoming. To sit idly by and watch conditions mature is not the way. Others may mature, but the self-development of each one occurs naturally through unfoldment.

And you must begin (if you are to end) the great battle of life, at last making your ascension in the light, without forgetting to understand that others also need assistance. They are at various levels

⁸“But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.” Matt. 18:6.

⁹Heb. 11:1.

¹⁰Matt. 28:6.

of consciousness. They do not always understand the way of peace and the way of freedom. They do not know that out of peace comes freedom - freedom to express, freedom to be delight ['de-light'], freedom to know that God is near!

And when he is near, the divine sense makes him nearer. For it is not so much that he is not near at all times as it is that some do not hear it - they do not see it, they do not feel it, they do not know it. And so I say, you must feel and hear and know - and open the divine ear, and regulate the concept of cosmic grace.

You are the arbiter of your own destiny. And out of the fruit of that will come the beauty of peace to you. And as you exhibit it, so will the world exhibit it, so will all men come to know it, so will new systems be developed of thought and feeling! And the correct habits - growing, expanding, manifesting at an early age - will be quite natural at a later age because they have been early in their expression.

Yet, today is the time to start. You need not wait until another embodiment. You need not wait until another age. Understand that today is the day to start. Understand that today is the day of your salvation;¹¹ today is the fruit of our peace and our benignity.

May I share with you my love in greater depth by expanding the forcefield of my peace? May I cause it to expand and reach out into the world? May I cause it to touch you, one by one? And may it bring delight to your eyes and joy to your heart. And may the cup of your being overflow - because others need to be inundated, because you require saturation.

There is so much turmoil, and peace is ever within. Yet, turmoil also may hold a certain pattern of good unto humanity if it will awaken them to the realization that they have a need for our peace - that that peace is within, that that peace is beauty, that that peace is reality, that that peace is joy, that that peace is God, that that peace is opportunity.

The door is still open.
Will you come through?
Will you come through?
Will you enter in
to the joy of thy LORD?

Our service is to help develop it. Our service is to help generate it. Your service is just the same, but you do not realize it sometimes. You can generate peace! You can generate love! You can generate the qualities that are of God in the world. You can be a center of benign influence.

Above all, the great masters who are with me want you to know the meaning of what you can do. For you, too, should enter in to a joy just like we have, a consciousness just like ours - a spirit of perfect love, perfect peace, perfect understanding.

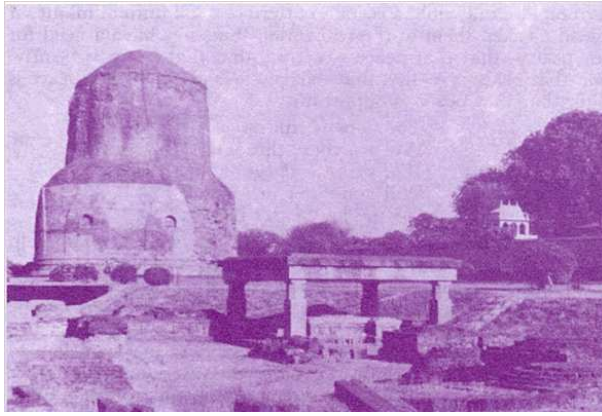
And as I go back to Shamballa, as I return to the fold of light and truth upon the planetary body, let there lodge in your heart some demonstration of our reality, some circlet of identity, some comfort, so that our coming has not been in vain.

Let the fruit of endeavor break forth with shining in your eyes and hearts. Let that endeavor be God. For he loves you very much.

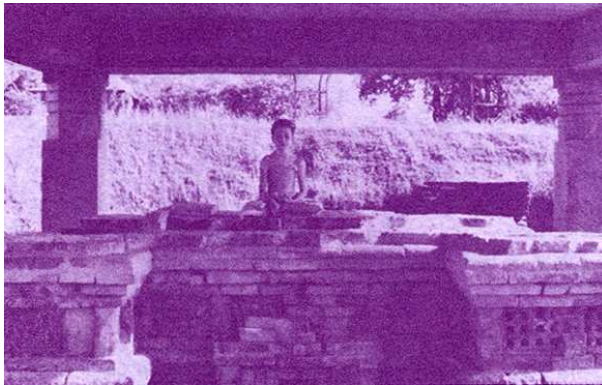
“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet October 11, 1970, during the Harvest Festival of Light and Gratitude in Santa Barbara, California.

¹¹II Cor. 6:2.



The Dhamekh Stupa in Sarnath, commemorating Gautama Buddha's first sermon there. The smaller monument (foreground) represents the sacred "seat of the Buddha," where it is believed Gautama sat in meditation.



Child meditating in the "seat of the Buddha".

Chapter 18

Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 1, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 18 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 1, 1983

To Forge a Cosmic Union

Precious ones, the journey of the Light from the East goeth unto the West with lightninglike love.¹

Humanity, with both washed and unwashed palms, hold hands up to the Light to receive the drops of mercy and of life that are dispensed unto them. And we come with both mercy and love for the coming year - and both will be needed, for the configurations of human hate and despair are a great burden to the body of the world. But ours is the way of eternal peace. And as we come, there emanates from our heart the light and love that has long and eternally been bestowed upon humanity. It is a love that speaks of the renewal of the wings of strength, that man may be able to fashion great cords of love, a stronghold upon the bastions of the Deity himself, that humanity may contact the higher lords and may receive within themselves the understanding of the spiritual hierarchy.

For we come both in times of need and in times of satisfaction of human needs - not to kindle in man those human needs which are already a wildfire of delusion, but instead to create in the hearts of men, and especially the young children, those fiats for the new age which will assist man in the unfoldment of his hidden strengths.

The springs of love are beginning to unwind in the human heart. And as they enter into the domain of action, you will see in the forthcoming year that many positive actions will be taken, for this is the unraveling of the skeins of destiny. But at the same time, many, through misunderstanding and selfishness, will pursue the ways of their own violence and destruction, seeking to wreak havoc upon the world and to cause suffering and pain to many hearts.

While they may be able to do this, unfortunately - simply because they have free will and their free will has then become the harbinger of death and destruction to humanity - we who understand the great love star of immortal faith realize that those who have the power to keep the faith will do so. And out of the light that God has spread abroad, from the canopy of the heavens into their heart, will descend a great and broad peace which will also radiate to the world both as peace and as a hunger for peace.

For I have come this night in order to enfold your hearts in the majesty of those divine ideals which can keep the citadel of a man's being free from all the penetration of outer darkness and outer despair.

Those who are wise will understand that whenever conditions arise in the world of form that have

¹“For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” Matt. 24:27.

a tendency to disturb humanity, then we expect that man will also invoke the presence of the Powers of Light to take command of those situations so that we can produce the miracle of our cosmic peace upon many hearts. And there are many hearts, you know - all over the world and the planetary body, there are responsive hearts held like hands waiting to be filled with the grace of God.

Will you then accept and realize that these things are true - that there are many throughout the world who are anchor points which God uses, which hierarchy uses, to weave the antahkarana of cosmic love as a garment of light over the entire planetary body?

Now comes the day when we must invoke in the hearts of the students of light a great desire to know the things of the Spirit. The knowledge of the carnal mind,² the knowledge of chemistry, of electricity, of radioactivity, of the many branches and departments of science - these have spread abroad into the world domain, and many pursue those paths. But will you also understand there is a great need for men and women of the Spirit, men and women of vision to carry the great cosmic balls of light that are radiating now into the planetary body, carrying into this domain a renewal of cosmic thought about humanity?

For the purposes of God are not idle dreams. They are woven of cosmic light and life, imbued with the power of the seven mighty Elohim, also saturated with the majesty of the great cosmic archangels. Will you then realize that in this domain of cosmic majesty, where are woven so many beautiful plans for those ideals of God-realization to become the inheritance of the elect upon the earth, that we anticipate a receptive pole in your consciousness, a recognition of the power of immortal destiny as beating your heart and flooding the forcefield of your individualized beings with such light and loveliness as you have never before known? This is, then, the will of God, amplifying by the power of the cosmic white-fire cube the radiance of the kingdom of perfection among men.

And now, beloved hearts, may I also address those cosmic beings and spiritual masters assembled here in the Grand Hall of the Royal Teton. And may we say to each one of them that humanity waits. May we signify to them that humanity reaches out hungry arms, waiting for the release of cosmic destiny and cosmic reality into everyone's heart that needs.

For all who are hungry shall be filled,³ and none shall be left empty. Do you understand the meaning of this? It signifies the abundance of heaven. Do you understand the meaning of this, O great hearts of light, O transcendent ones, saturated with the infinite power of God - you to whom is given to know the destiny of man, to whom is given to know how you can descend upon man with those great cosmic cords of love to bind those recalcitrant conditions in man until such a day as, of his own free will, he can at last understand that even though these recalcitrant conditions in man should be loosed upon the world, that because of the polarization of humanity toward the Light, they will not accept it, and evil will die of its own accord and unholy alliances will actually be destroyed because no one will feed them?

Man should understand clearly that the will of God will be done because of the welcoming of human hearts, because in mankind's heart there is a desire to have this eternal radiance which descends from the great focus of the Central Sun through the great love star here in the Grand Teton ranges, radiating out its circle of cosmic fire now and contacting the entire earth.

The abundant life pours out its radiance upon the planetary body, until those who are able to attune with the fineness of this will also find the receptive actions of their hearts becoming polarized by cosmic ideals and contact with the great ascended masters and cosmic beings who have long yearned to give unto humanity those tremendous radiances and powers which have formerly been only the forte of those God-realized men who have stood illumined by Light and surrounded by the great power of Light's love.

²carnal mind: the human ego, human will, and human intellect; self-awareness without the Christ; the animal nature of man. [2]

³Matt. 5:6; Luke 6:21; John 6:35, 51; Rev. 7:16, 17.

Will you, then, open the forcefield of your own individual hearts? Will you feel the great trembling upon the cup and lip of manifestation that is now evoking in man a response to the glow of the Light as it pours through the great star here in the Teton ranges - its cosmic fire generating also in every angel and in every cosmic being a momentum of cosmic service, the descent of eternal light and loveliness to the world from the very grand halls of the Great Central Sun itself, radiating here through the Grand Teton and expressing to humanity throughout the planetary body that God is love, expressing to all that the love and peace of God are more tangible and more beautiful by far than has formerly been imagined by the human mind in all of its great outreach for the cosmic majesty of God?

I, Gautama, in the name of peace, speak to you tonight, that we must forge such a union amongst all humanity and with cosmic beings as shall unite hearts and prevent those inroads, those iniquitous inroads in man, which divide brother from brother, nation from nation, and people from people until humanity becomes an armed camp of hostility and destruction.

Love is the key. Love is the master key by which the world will recognize the potential within themselves not to destruct the world but to create in the world those agencies of cosmic service and love which are able to mitigate every human condition, to behave in the manner of a panacea to humanity - to free humanity from the dregs of darkness and destructivity which for so long have held sway upon this planetary orb.

Let us now, then, gaze into the cosmic ethers, as we see the approach of a great cosmic white cloud. And behind that cloud, veiled in pure, radiant light, is the thoughtform for this forthcoming year [1971] - a form of great loveliness and beauty, which is the reality of the radiance of every man's consciousness.

We want you, then, to understand that we have chosen as the universal thoughtform for this year the symbol of a great, cosmic golden ring. In the center of this great, cosmic golden ring is held, in the background, the image of a world, or globe.

Superimposed over that, you will find the upper figure in the chart of the Presence, or the causal body of every man [the earth is suspended within the spheres of the causal body] - signifying that the salvation of the planetary body shall also be the transcendent glory and beauty of the I AM Presence in all of its radiant power, as it is recognized by humanity and they understand that through the power of the I AM Presence, they can invoke from God those majestic outpourings referred to as the 'latter rain'⁴ of living loveliness and love, whereby the world can be literally transformed into the newness of the golden age.

For the newness of this cosmic fire, the newness of this great golden ring, signifies the eternal values in time and space, placed there by the hand of God as a tender seed is lowered into the heart of the earth for the manifestation of a beautiful tree or a flowering plant - redundant, then, as some may see it, but actually emanating the transcendent manifestation of eternal principles which will cause the world to be literally dusted with destiny and thus create in their consciousness the understanding that all of heaven has conspired to pour out upon the world the fountain of God's love, the strength of his heart, the will and wisdom and wit to do those things which are necessary -

Not to make a shambles of it and of all conditions manifesting in the world but to transform the world by new plans to educate the young people of the world in a manner in which they have not formerly been educated, bringing them into the strange understanding, at last, that their actions toward one another ought to be the actions of the Prince of Peace,⁵ who long ago spoke to the world and said, Love one another, for love is the fulfilling of the law.⁶

Will you recognize with me, as I come to you this night, that this thoughtform is a magnificent

⁴Job 29:23; Jer. 5:24; Hos. 6:3; Joel 2:23; Zech. 10:1; James 5:7.

⁵Isa. 9:6.

⁶John 13:34; 15:12, 17; Rom. 13:8, 10; I John 3:10, 11.

outpouring of cosmic strength - the image of the world, the planetary globe held in the background before the heart of the Presence of each individual upon the planetary body? For only thus, by encasing all in the golden circlet of God's holy love and purposes, can we produce in the world that cosmic miracle of light and love for which the hearts of the saints and the holy beings have so long prayed.

I want you to understand that long ago when Mary, the mother of Jesus, appeared to the holy children at Fatima and caused the sun to stand still,⁷ that this action was a transcendent one, bathing the earth with the intent of Mother Mary as she foresaw the wranglings of the cosmic children upon the planetary body - how they were creating an affliction that would tend ultimately to destroy all of life and all of creation as man now knows it and produce that destructivity envisioned by the hordes of Satan and the powers of darkness.

Let us then realize that man must deliver himself out of the grasp of the claws of darkness, that he must understand in this age that the way of peace and enlightenment is a way of action and strength, that the action and strength of the ascended hosts must be emulated by humanity, that they, one and all, may come at last to that era of understanding where they will put aside the trivial manifestations in their consciousness of belittlement, the manifestations of destructivity toward one another, and this action will in no way denote to humanity a strangeness in the sundering of all the cords of destructivity or in the bringing forth of the radiance of the Christ light into the world as a ubiquitous manifestation of the omnipresence of God.

Will you then recognize that this power of transcendence which is God, which is descending upon the world, must also descend upon all of your actions so that they become imbued with power from on high,⁸ so that the Holy Spirit and the drippings of cosmic majesty and loveliness, as the flame of a cosmic candle dripping also upon the earth, may forge those plasticities of the Spirit in the mortal consciousness which will create the immortal mind and deliver man out of the domain of the carnal mind and all of its meanderings through the stream of life, which has also prevented him from the manifestation of the Edenic consciousness and the great realization that the power of God is still manifesting in the heaven world?

And from thence, it shall also come to judge the quick and the dead,⁹ to manifest upon the planetary body as that judgment spoken of by Mary at Fatima so long ago, for which the sun itself in the heavens stood still and expressed the beauty and perfection of that wonder of God - to spin the sun as a top, as a sign and manifestation to mortal men that God was not pleased with the manifestation and the use of Life's opportunities by humanity.

For again and again, they have allowed to slip through their fingers the sands of life. They seem empty and bored by all the manifestations of spirituality, whereas those of us who know and understand the fruits of the Spirit and the fruits of meditation will express to all of you that the beauty of our light can also become the beauty of your light, as you enter into it.

And understand and recognize that for this time and for all time to come, man is at the crossroads of destiny when he must decide whether or not he will choose the great Lord God of Hosts in all of his manifestation of righteousness¹⁰ - the true righteousness of God, the true grace of God, the true beauty of God, the true splendor of God that always manifests through this transcendence which I am speaking of. This manifestation of Light, often centered in the pineal gland, in the very center of your forehead, was the great 'pranic star doorway'.

⁷Between May 13 and October 13, 1917, during World War I and the fomenting of the Bolshevik Revolution, Our Lady of the Rosary made six appearances to three shepherd children near Fatima, Portugal, urging daily recitation of the rosary, devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and penance. [3]

⁸"And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." Luke 24:49.

⁹Acts 10:42; II Tim. 4:1; I Pet. 4:5.

¹⁰Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

Now those who understand the opening of this door will also understand the opening of the door of the heart. They will understand also the opening of the door of destiny into the realm of their own world so that they can take dominion over the earth¹¹ in the God-appointed rounds of each man's manifestation upon the stream of life.

I say to every one of you - great cosmic beings and cosmic masters, all of you who are archangels, angels, and spiritual beings - understand the needs of humanity and bring now the great power of your splendor to rest upon their countenance, that the face of God may also descend upon man and they may become as a little child and thus enter into the kingdom of God.¹² This is the hope and the glow-ray which we also have fastened our heart upon.

All of the hierarchy have intended to extend this year a very special assistance to humanity. And they have often decided that they would enter into the assistance of the spirit of every man, whether he would ask or not. For many dwell still in the tents of ignorance, and they do not even understand how the underpinnings are raised; they do not understand how the flaps in the wind are sometimes actually pulling apart at the very seams of man's being.

Let them now understand; for throughout the world there is dispersed abroad a flood of strange literature intended to alienate the mind of the children of God and to alienate the minds of the little children, to cause them such distress as will create and re-create in their consciousness those ideas of the denizens of darkness which will also become, ultimately, the fruit of iniquity and destructivity, manifesting not only as world chaos but as the chaos of the individual mind. Let us then invoke in all a spirit of great reality, the spirit of great passion. For the words have been said of old, "Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool."¹³

Will you make your hearts, then, the footstool of the cosmic peace of God? Will you determine now, as you have never determined before, to rise in consciousness, to rise and pledge with all your being that you will fulfill the great destiny, directed by the Solar Lords, to produce that majesty for which the human heart hungers in the domain and laboratories of cosmic nature within the forcefield of man's flesh, that at last he may understand that his flesh is but a tent or canopy which covers his spirit - naked except it be charged with the holy radiance of God, the electrical energies of his cosmic peace?

Then by meditation, by decrees, by the realization, the entering in to His splendor, shall all men at last enter in to the understanding that they are brothers underneath the skin, that they are brothers also without, if they will. For all of life can be a harmony and sophistication of the Spirit that represents a maturity that mankind has not hitherto caused to be exemplified upon the stage of life.

I have spoken to you tonight from my heart, and my words to some of you may seem as strange and passingly strange. To others, in their hearts they will find lodging for my words and they will understand and grasp - even though some of my words may not always be understood - they will realize that all of heaven has gathered together to bring to mankind of earth the beauty of our experience.

Will you allow now the peace of our Presence to flow out into the world? Will you stand [audience rises] and radiate the power of our peace out into the world? Will you make your heart a pole of cosmic light? Will you allow the forces of the inner light to dissipate the density of the carnal mind in the forcefield of your own being? Will you express the love of God as it has not been expressed in you before?

For a thought is an act; and when a thought flows, it becomes doubly an act. And when the drama of the cosmos becomes the reality of all mankind upon this planetary body, then you will see an action that you have longed for secretly, in the case of some of you, while others have openly and

¹¹Gen. 1:26, 28.

¹²Matt. 18:3; Mark 10:15.

¹³Isa. 66:1; Acts 7:49.

shamelessly invoked upon this earth a response from the powers of heaven.

I AM Gautama. Long ago I preached at Sarnath. Long ago I expressed to humanity the great wanderings of the Spirit in its outreach for cosmic grace. Now I urge upon you, all of you, as the Lord of the World, to respond to the cosmic hierarchy, to open the great doorway of your heart and see if it can make a pathway to the Grand Teton, if it can make a pathway to God's heart, if it can go behind the veil of the stars until at last it brings to the world the realization of the tiny babe in its maturation - where the tiny babe becomes a Manchild, and the Manchild rules the nations with a rod of iron.¹⁴

As a potter's vessel, shall it dash in pieces many,¹⁵ and they shall be harmed by the return of their own karma. To others, it will become the rod of Life, the rod of immortality, Aaron's rod which budded.¹⁶ It will become the fruit of man's identity. The spinal stalk will be imbued with the radiant energies of our sphere; and upon the forehead of man will appear the single-eyed vision, the green sprout which indicates to all that the Lord of all Creation, the Lord of all Life, desires to come into the heart of every one - the idea of the eternal spring, the eternal leap, the joy as of a young hart reaching for his God.

In the name of our peace, in the name of our eternal love, in the name of our eternal reality, we have spoken to you. The depth of our appeal will be determined by your response - not the reverse. For if we would have our way, all of you would enter in to that knowing which would help humanity in its greatest hour of need.

If you will accept my words, I promise you this great power of peace as an outreach of cosmic love. I promise you the assistance of our sphere. I promise you the fruit of an abundant sowing. I promise you that the world shall know, even in its state of unknowing, that light is light and darkness is darkness, and never the twain shall meet - save the Light enter into the darkness, and the darkness be no more.

Peace be upon you.

Peace be upon you!

Peace flow into your heart!

Peace from our domain!

Peace through the regenerative power within you!

Peace through His grace.

The clock has struck. The hour is past, but the time is at hand when the timelessness of God shall become the time-fiat of man.

Tempus fugit. Eternity waits.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet December 31, 1970, during the Conference of the Dawn in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

¹⁴Rev. 12:5, 13.

¹⁵Pss. 2:9; Isa. 30:14; Rev. 2:27.

¹⁶Num. 17:1-8; Heb. 9:4.

Chapter 19

Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 8, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 19 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 8, 1983

The Fountain That Flows Within

May the radiant peace of our octaves of light enfold you, one and all, in our thought of emancipation. Radiating the power of freedom throughout the ethers, we bring peace to many hearts.

Devotees of the Spirit from the East and from the West hear our voice and are glad. They look upward to higher octaves as we do, for the slant of the consciousness from human octaves toward divine ones is a beautiful manifestation of cosmic symmetry.

Men rightfully look upward to the hills¹ that they may behold the manner of speaking of the higher ones who have directed peace and love into human hearts, in order that the chalices thereof may become surrounded with the flowers of divine grace, garlands of hope, and mountains of cosmic accomplishment, hopefully radiated out into the world.

Now the world seems so simple to consider - a terrestrial globe. In reality the world is complex, and the outpicturings of nature upon the world in varied life-forms are complex and multifaceted in their manifestations. So is the being of man complex and multifaceted. Humanity rightfully look toward simplicity in order to enhance understanding. But, one by one, men are being led through the steps upon the stairway of life to the realization of the magnificent complexities of God.

Reducing these complexities to their first source, we find pure simplicity. Men should understand that the divine plan is to respond to the needs of humanity, to create answers to human needs and varieties to experience. These varieties have been called by some "the spice of life." Perhaps it is so. And some seek more spice, whereas others seek more simplicity.

Man is given free will to do as he will. Yet at the same time, his responsibility is clear - his responsibility toward Life, toward his brothers, toward the opportunities that are given unto him. It is our hope that men will rise, strong in consciousness, with renewed vigor and renewed understanding, to observe the fountain of God in its magnificent flow.

The Divine Mother nourishes the children of her heart. But let it also be noted that the Manchild² she brings forth is expected also to nourish the rivers of cosmos and embellish them with the beauties of accomplishment. For "I go unto my Father . . . unto your God and unto my God"³ is a fiat that also bears with its glad tidings the understanding of man's responsibilities.

He has drunk at the fountain of immortality the nectar of the Divine Mother. Now he is expected to replenish the fountain of immortality by his own continual offering of accomplishment to the

¹"I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help." Pss. 121:1.

²Rev. 12:5, 13.

³"I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God." John 20:17.

Mother of the World. Bearing to the heart of the Father, to the eternal Spirit, the magnificent peace, he learns to externalize, to embellish, and to crest the wave with the crown of his own self-mastery.

Regeneration means a fountain of flow - the offering once again, moment by moment, to humanity of the depths of the riches of the wisdom of God, the wisdom of the ages, the eternal sense, the realization of the purposes of man. Man is a being endowed with magnificent vibrancy and power, but unless this power be utilized for the maturing of the beautiful consciousness he has been given, it is truly lived in vain.

How long does it take mankind to learn this lesson? How long does it take humanity to grasp at last the reason for their being? It is to offer themselves, naturally - but it is also to receive the offerings of others. For cosmos is embellished with the delights of the Hierarchy. It is infused with the nectar of myriad saints.

As long ago Enoch said, "Behold, the LORD cometh with ten thousands of his saints."⁴ This round-number expression should bring to humanity the realization of infinite accomplishment among finite men. For finite men of old were also endowed with immortality. First they knew it not; then they knew it. And in the knowing of it and the grasping of this understanding comes the planning for immortal accomplishment, for immortal doing.

We today, in our service in 1971, are also offering the fruit of our service from aeons of past ages. For the process of going deeply within to the inner kingdom and bearing the fruit of that kingdom to humanity does not always incorporate just the experiences of a passing moment or the charades of humanity, but often goes deeply into past ages and past historical akashic records to re-create in the consciousness of men living now the awareness of the eternal fiat of God that of old opened and dried up the fountains of the deep.⁵

Let us express, then, to all, our thought about humanity and how important it is that they begin to understand the fountain that flows within - to understand the nexus of qualification, to understand how the mind, by its sense of faith and cosmic benignity, can infuse the world with the structuring of ageless wisdom.

The wisdom of the ages in expression in the individual forcefield of countless lives derives its divine satisfactions as men mount the ladder of achievement and become, at last, members of the body of celestial beings who again and again reach out to humanity, as the tug upon our hearts occurs whereby we must respond to those who call unto us.⁶

Throughout Asia and the Eastern world, countless beings call unto us. Throughout the Western world, countless beings call unto Jesus. Let it be clear to all, then, that we individually must respond, per se, without speaking in any way disparagingly of our magnificent brothers of light - elder brothers of the race, such as Jesus and Paul (your beloved Hilarion⁷) and others of our bands.

How strange it is that men become fragmented in their perceptions, seeing one orifice to the mouth of God and closing others, when in reality the whole of creativity, by God's grace, was intended to compound light, to restructure all things according to the patterns made in the heavens,⁸ that the beauty of the Master Potter's creations could become at last the free will of each being. Spinning and weaving, composing and directing energies through the orifice of his mind, of his consciousness, the flow of delight would thereby bring new hope to men, as more and more sons and daughters of God came to realize their own divine nature.

Why does the attention of humanity flow to negativity? Why does it flow to psychic drama and

⁴Jude 14; Enoch 2:1.

⁵Gen. 7:11; 8:2; Prov. 8:28.

⁶Matt. 7:7-11; 21:22; Mark 11:24; Luke 11:9-13; John 14:13, 14; 15:7; 16:23, 24; Acts 2:21; Rom. 10:13.

⁷The ascended master Hilarion, Chohan of the Fifth (green) Ray of Healing, Science, and Truth, was embodied as the apostle Paul.

⁸Heb. 9:23.

episodes, when in reality the rivers of the Spirit are also flowing in the higher octaves, and the thoughts of God about each life are flowing through his own consciousness simultaneously with the flow of subterranean rivers of psychic thought and negativity? Do you understand, one may tune out one and tune in the other?

The process of selection is a magnificent one. Each soul, tenderly caressed with the purity of God, sees at last his own aborning desire carried up to great heights untrammelled by human creation.

The light of our Presence and the light of cosmic hope is never frustrating. If one enters into it, it becomes a boon, crowning all experience with its light. For of a truth, the light rays from above reach down to the most subterranean depths and create those subterranean fires of enthusiasm in mortal men whereby they become immortal.

The positing of the consciousness in realms of nirvana is an experience of great delight which one learns to forego as one understands that they carry their own nirvana with them. Wherever they are, wherever they go, the beauty of God's love does flow and flow and flow!

And the realms below, here, are also realms from which we must cast out both tear and fear. For man must become free to understand that he is deathless, birthless, and immortal; that he is not cast in the mold of the outer creation of the 'coat of skins',⁹ but he is ever an immortal spirit - a being flaming as a star spark, coming forth from the realms of cosmic peace and creativity into cosmic motivation.

If the cosmic motive is to become the crystal diamond he wears - the jewel before which he prays as an altar that gemlike appears before him - he is to understand that the invocation of cosmic accomplishment, of ascended consciousness, of ascended masters, is his to both behold and to be. Man by destiny, God-ordained, is intended to become one who imbibes the fountain of immortal Life.¹⁰ He seeks to drink the nectar of the cup - and drink it he will. Ye also must drink of the cup, which, as the Master Jesus said, "I shall drink of . . . and ye shall drink of also."¹¹

The redemption of mortal karma is the crown of experience whereby man at last becomes karmaless and God-free. Entering into the realities of his natural being, he becomes a spiritual emissary of Infinity, sparking in the infinite world in others the same realization that drew him magnetically toward the islands of cosmic delight from the mainland of mankind's emotion and psychicism.

We call today for souls to be free!
We call today that all may see
The strands of God's love - immortal, bright,
Reaching forth, pure and white,
With their arms beckoning:
Light, O come and see and be
The fountainhead I AM,
For you are also free!

In coming to you today, it is to generate in you a greater awareness of mankind's need today. For they are so far from the fountainhead of Reality, yet so near. Realizing it not, they continually drink of the cups of fear and delusion. Confusion fills their mind. And oft, they become both blind and unkind.

Now we speak, once again beckoning. The Wesak festival has passed.¹² And the re-coming of our cycle each year has momentarily passed its crest. Once again we shed a tear of concern for humanity.

⁹Gen. 3:21.

¹⁰John 4:14; Rev. 7:17; 21:6.

¹¹Matt. 20:22, 23.

¹²Wesak (or Vesak): Buddhist New Year festival, commemorating the birth, enlightenment, and transition of the Buddha - all of which occurred on the full-moon day of the month of May (Vesakha). (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26,

We pray that they may burn in cosmic delight with a reinfusion of hope that the world will become reborn in a new spirit of love, of peace, and of harmony.

For these are the gifts by which we were raised. These are the gifts of God by which, one by one, you will pass through the veil into that immortal Sun of cosmic strength and being - your own I AM Presence. Your inward perception, your inward seeing of - "all that I AM shall ye be also."

May heaven bless your honest efforts - this is my prayer.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet May 9, 1971, in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

I AM Thy Chalice by Lanello

I AM the true life of the flame,
A focus of God's I AM name,
Descending cycle from the sun,
My radiant source, thou lovely One!

I AM thy chalice ever free -
My purposed aim like thee to be,
A ray of Light's expanding love,
A focus for God's Comfort Dove.

Thy ray now anchored in my form
Does my divinity adorn:
Thy flame, a rising sacred fire,
Each moment takes me ever higher

Until at last made purer still,
Eternal focus of thy will,
I AM thy crystal chalice pure,
An anchor of thy love secure.

A healing fountain to the earth,
I AM real proof of Life's rebirth,
Which by the power of thy name
Ascends today thy love to claim.

I AM thy radiance crystal clear,
Forever pouring through me here.
Thy living joy fore'er expanding,
I AM with thee all life commanding!

no. 4, pp. 33-36.) Wesak is traditionally celebrated during the full moon in Scorpio (sun in Taurus), when Gautama Buddha, from a valley in the Himalayas, addresses his disciples throughout the world, contacting them on the many planes of their evolving consciousness and blessing all life as his flame encompasses the earth. Buddhists observe the day by devotional services and kind deeds - presenting food or alms to monks and releasing captive birds in memory of the Buddha's compassionate nature.

Chapter 20

Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 15, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 20 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 15, 1983

Fragrant Waters of Humility

From our portable ashram near Gangtok to where the waters of Kulu¹ flow, our love to those in the West from out of the East becomes a mist of brilliant radiance, conveying the hope of a new dawn to myriad hearts in the world.

And the way of peace have we known,
And the way of peace are we - devotees of God
Camping neath the light of many stars.
With hearts open to angel voices,
We raise our diadem of cosmic choices
To the full view of those devotees
In the West and the East
Who can open the gateway of the hearts
To the wondrous flowing brook of heavenly melody,
Understanding and partaking of the divine manna
And realizing at last the measure of a cosmic man.

Myriad dogmas and many devices of a spiritual nature conspire, according to some men, to bring them to a greater level of awareness. Yet, we who have partaken of the holy waters of nirvana say to all of you: Dare to aspire to be a part of cosmic Truth with ample humility, and you shall find one day that at last the waters of humility will bear the fruit upon the crest of the wave of consciousness that invites the grace of God. For he giveth grace unto the humble and resisteth the proud.

Let men understand diligently the nature of their own being. Like a cool flowing stream, the waters of Kulu, drops of Life descend as precious oil, as ointment anointing the forehead of man, with the consciousness of the third eye opening at last to behold the wonders God has prepared for them that love him.

But those who tear open the fragile fabric of the eye of inward consciousness prematurely - so fragile, like an onion skin - that it parts quickly into jagged pieces and nothing remains, may reap the fruit of their prematurity, of the manifestation of their aspirations that violently sought to behold God without first assuring themselves of the worthiness to do so.

For the little steps men take are a high road to cosmic adventure. And the proof of the pudding is in the eating. Let men understand this, for as they approach the throne of cosmic grace with fear

¹According to an ancient tradition, the original name of the Kulu valley in Northern India was Kulanthapitha, meaning "the end of the habitable world." It is also known as the Valley of the Gods.

and trembling, but with gentleness, the LORD unveils himself. And the beautiful tents of holiness reveal to man that he is not so far from cosmic adventure and attainment as he has supposed.

For the light of our heart combines with the light of the heart of every master and ascended being. And those who have invoked the Spirit of the ascended-Christ consciousness, of the radiance of beloved Jesus, also invoke us. For we are a part of that one band of holy devotees from all lands and from all devotions that understand how to set in motion in the hearts of men the Eastward sail - the sail that turns toward the East as the sun doth rise - and beholding the welcome light of the first ray of the dawn, say: O Man, thy way is peace, thy way is love, thy way is compassion and the shining of a strength that shall be.

I hear the murmurings of those who say, "O Lord, my strength is so little." Truly, thou hast been given, in embryo, in the precious seed of fire that is within thee, all of the light of the mystic East and of the bountiful West with its manifestation of practicality.

And therefore our hearts, in the name of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, call to men also in the West to assist our people not just with the bread of the realm but also in their spiritual teachings, by showing here in the industrial West that men can pursue the glories of the onward spiritual path - returning, in this case, those currents of light received with the first rays of the dawn coming out as the lightning from the East unto the West,² back unto the East to the cradle from whence the light first flowed.

I remember full well in my preaching at Sarnath, no stupas were erected then to do me honor,³ princeling though I was in outer measure. The hearts of a world were waiting for that treasure which I found within God. And the outer treasure and principalities meant nothing to humanity, for what was important then was the treasure of the Spirit which I brought. And this treasure I still offer to all of you who will grasp that principle of cosmic learning within yourself.

Those dimensions of heart of which I speak are available to all who will inwardly pursue the radiance of the way of peace. But the peace is to be found in the divine nature. And man does not need to part with it, saying to himself, "I will sever myself from this or that teaching, because I do not feel that this or that teaching is truly cosmic truth."

Beloved hearts of light, the kingdom of God is within you. When you really understand that, the way of peace is known to you and the adventure of living becomes more palatable - more acceptable to your outer consciousness and, I am quite sure, more acceptable to the Law of Love that is a part of your inward nature, even as it is the part of all mankind.

But what a pity it is that men are allowing themselves today to be captivated by those who seek to divide men into little camps of opposition. They cannot understand the way of peace, the way of nirvana. They do not understand the Be-ness of God, that God is everywhere and that he dispenses those drops of Life which are his reality as the golden oil of the anointing of the One Spirit Most Holy which all can receive because to all it is given - a treasure of sweetness, a treasure of compassion that reaches up magically enough, miraculously enough, to participate in the grand adventure of becoming one with God.

Through the nirvanic state, I was able to forsake all the manifestations of darkness that had been for so long a part of my nature. And at last, the high adventure of infinite Love was before me. The veil parted, and for the first time, through the process of inner meditation, I was able to perceive the nature of God closely aligned with my own. And many experiences came to me - the experiences of

²Matt. 24:27.

³According to Buddhist literary tradition, the earliest Buddhist stupas (commemorative monuments) were erected shortly following the passing of Gautama, in 483 B.C., to house relics of the Buddha and to mark incidents in his life. The present Dhamekh Stupa at Sarnath (photograph, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 17, p. 136), commemorating Gautama's first sermon there, is believed to have been built or renovated in 500 A.D. - almost 1,000 years after the lifetime of Gautama. Remains of an earlier stupa of Mauryan bricks, discovered beneath the present structure during archaeological explorations, may date the stupa to the third century B.C. and the Indian Emperor Asoka.

entering in to the vibratory nature of those who were not attuned with the Divine Presence but had sundered this long ago, engaging now only in outer expressions without understanding the nature of the God within.

Yet, except the LORD keep the city, the city cannot be kept. And so, the domain of man's destiny must be kept by the inward peace which he knows to be real, to be vital. The experiences he seeks must come to him born of the love that is the emanation of God within him.

But man does not need to linger just on the small externalization of cosmic substance which he is able to understand and to bring into the areas of his life as the first anointing. He may grow (O wondrous maturity!) into the consciousness of becoming a true Buddha, an aspiring one - one who seeks by the process of budding to become a cosmic flower in the garden of God.

And all is Allah, all is the Buddhahood, all is the bestowal of the sacred fire. Whether we stop for a moment to consider the teachings of the Parsis (those who are dedicated to the principles of fire) or whether we are concerned with the manifestation of Christianity in the distant West - all are participating upon the planetary body in the magnification of cosmic intensity in the desire to feel His love bestow upon them the vestments of a cosmic glory not seen at first, but perceived often in the dimness of men's consciousness as they begin the process of stilling the mind and finding within themselves the depth of the richness of the wisdom of God.

Through the process of stilling the mind, the tremendous potency of the Cosmic Light is distilled in essence to the view of all who will open their spiritual eyes and behold at last the light of the cosmic I AM Presence - valiantly, radiantly outpouring its sweet oil of delight and freedom upon the altar of their heart!

Man possesses the power of change. Man possesses the power, the transmutative Law lives within him. But God has first willed it so, and the angelic hosts have also so willed it. Now it remains for man also to enter into a pact with the Cosmic Christ consciousness so beautifully resident within his soul.

And the peace of God which passeth all understanding will convey to him the torch of his own freedom, to be found in his acceptance of the cosmic gift of Life whose beautiful drops are dispensed to him, falling one by one from the precious skin of the Almighty to drop gently upon his head beneath - drops of mercy, drops of peace, drops of cosmic delight, drops of infinity descending into the vapors of time, where men are able to remove those barriers of oppression that actually impede the flow of cosmic Life and peace because men, divided in concept, do not understand their unity of hearts.

Now, as I speak to you tonight, how I call to the angelic hosts to remove those impediments that have so long created the fabric of distress in your life. I ask for the beauty and perfection of God to descend as a mantle upon the heart of the world! I ask the mantle of God-perfection to enfold all men, from the least unto the greatest!⁴ I pray and I offer the sweet incense of our hearts.

Those devotees sitting in the mystic caves of the Far East side by side with those fakirs and those individuals also caught in the net of the ego, as we are not, find themselves now the recipients of a cosmic truth given from the hand of God, fresh and full of delight and radiance. Yet man must distinguish the fruit of error as he distinguishes the fruit of cosmic truth. He must pray for greater wisdom, that he may discern not only the face of the sky but the face of Divine Reality upon the altar of his heart, resting fragrantly as a crown of peace and sweetness.

The kiss of peace implanted by the angels of God upon the heart of men is truly a gift that men may have. Those who suppose that phenomenal is the manifestation of levitation - whereby the physical body, imbued itself with the delights of God, rises (no longer tethered to physical consciousness) into the very atmosphere before the gaze of men - should understand that phenomena alone is certainly

⁴Jer. 31:34; Heb. 8:11.

not the manifestation of the beautiful consciousness of God so fragrant with delight.

Will you accept, then, tonight the answer to my prayer as the angels begin to dispense those fragrant bouquets which we are gathering from those Elysian fields of the meditation gardens of the great masters of the world (not only of this world but of other worlds), masters of the world in the sense that they have accepted the fullness of divine grace into their hearts - not those who are the masters of men, those manipulators who seek to control the outer realm of circumstance, but those who are devoted to the kingdom of God and to the production of a full-scale maneuver of heaven itself on behalf of the cosmic hierarchy?

We have decided to capture the earth. And I believe that with the assistance of the powers of heaven, we can do so! But we need and require your assistance in doing it. I have been asked, therefore, by the Hierarchy to implore you this night to recognize your potential for cosmic service and offerings unto God - the offering of your lives in devotion, fragrantly given and fragrantly received.

In case you seem to feel that I have overused the word fragrantly, let me tell you that it will be used by many others in the circumstance of devoting mankind to the service of his God. It will be used because it is descriptive of a mighty principle in consciousness - a stepping-up of the vibratory action of the planetary body, significantly preparing in many cases for the return of Christ. It will find the sudden summoning not only of the Lord of the World but also of the living God. For the office of the Lord of the World is but a fragrant offering of my soul unto Him - who is Lord of lords and King of kings.

To him every knee shall bow, because he is Lord of lords and King of kings. For the Christ consciousness, the First Cause, the Only Begotten of the Father, existing before Abraham was and existing from the foundation of the earth, incorporates the experience of the Divine Mother and the manifestation of the Divine Manchild, brought first of all not only to Bethlehem of Judea but also to the gateway, the doorway, of every man's heart.

For each man must experience for himself the birth of the natural living Christ within himself. He must receive the drops of the Holy Spirit upon the altar of his heart. He must be baptized not only with the Holy Ghost but also with the fire of God which is resident within the Spirit of the Holy Ghost. Will all men then understand the meaning of becoming one with God - not only alone through the meditative process, but by the simple process of accepting the peace of God?

"A noncomplicated service, I am sure," was the comment of El Morya as I prepared to come to you this night. He said, "O beloved Lord Gautama, go forth with your peace, but have a little of the firmness which I will bring also to the children of the Light."

The time has come when each man must understand the need to summon for himself the peace of God and to become, with Godspeed, the miracle consciousness which he already is. Unless this transformation occur for each one, the opportunities for spiritual life may be missed, and, being missed, they may not necessarily come again in the entire span of a man's life - in some cases not for many lives. And the opportunities of humanity must be considered today.

You live now - and God lives within you. While the flame burns upon the altar of your heart in memory of the walk to Emmaus, let men understand that the Holy Spirit burns in you as the bright blaze of a cosmic zeal to bring the hearts of men once again to that pure nirvanic state enflamed by cosmic Truth and the consciousness and awareness of Life that always knows, right where it is, God manifests, that always knows, right where it is, that Life is born out of peace - out of bondage, in the case of men. For they need to escape into the fullness of the light of God which the Great White Brotherhood is, which every heart is, which every soul may feel!

I AM the Lord of the World, by His grace. And devoted to the service of the living Christ, we are one in purpose, one in design, one in fullness. We come into the element of time, where you are, that you may hear that Word. That living focus of the flame manifesting in you is the Christ that

will be formed within you⁵ as you yourself, taking seriously the divine nature, enfold yourself both now and forever in the mantle of God.

Is the mission before us of the ascended hosts?

Is the mission before us as Lords of the World?

Is the mission before our hearts?

The mission is before your hearts! The mission is a standard of the magnification of the kingdom of God!

Peace must become a vital force! Peace must live in the heart because it is a vital force! Peace is a part of the divine nature, and it must exist not because men feel themselves that they desire some outer cessation of hostilities, but because they recognize that in the kingdom of God, out of the fountain of infinite magnification, the very principles of the living God are Peace and Love and Joy in the cup so fragrant, the cup of the Holy Spirit.

Will you assist me in making it fragrant? Will you give me your light tonight as I give you mine? Will you give me your peace, or even your disturbance tonight, even as I give you mine?

I will make this medium of exchange gladly and freely, and I will pray to the Lords of Karma that there descend upon your heart those unguents of the Holy Spirit that will restore to you the peace and harmony you once knew as a hopeful child. For the magnification of our peace within your hearts will bring to all mankind, as you expand the flame of peace, that good cheer which long ago, beholding the Christ, recognized the sound of his voice: "Be of good cheer, it is I."

And as I speak to you, let no doubt of our presence fill your world. For we stand for many souls behind the veil awaiting the manifestation of the fullness of faith in your heart, that we may do for you what heaven would have us to do, which is to assist you momentarily on your spiritual pathway as you move forward by God's grace into the fullness of God's love.

Out of the depth of the night I have come, bearing the light of God, a torch and flame of living peace. Out of the night I have come, and I AM Light. For the darkness surrounding the world is very gross indeed, and the sacred fire is required here.

Will you be a brand of living flame for God? Then be a focus of my peace. Wherever you go in the marketplaces of life, let the tremendous radiance of my peace flow through you - as the rolling billows of the sea, as the great continents of the air, as the outpicturing of cosmic grace and the manifestation of infinity and perfection in the veil of time.

So go you forth in the name of heaven! So let your hearts soar! You are not tethered to some human or mortal standard. You are a God-free being of victory and light!

My peace flows to you. My peace knows the secret recesses of your heart. It will find them, rest assured, and we will claim them for God.

Too long has the world tarried in the littleness of its outer display. Now let men expand their light! Because the light of peace that was available to me long ago (by which I preached at Sarnath) is also the light of the East, the lightning of our love, the flow of our peace, the strength of our hearts' joy - as we unveil before your eyes the i-mage (the 'magic eye') of your I AM Presence, the consciousness of the God above you and in you, united for the perfection of the world and the slaying of the dragons of hate and fear and oppression and war and distress.

The magnification of God, the kingdom of God, is manifest in the world. The kingdom of God is within you! Drink ye all of this cup; for as Our Lord foretold, so shall ye do.⁶

Those who are devotees are not devotees of the East alone or of the West alone, but of the power

⁵Gal. 4:19.

⁶Matt. 20:22, 23; 26:27.

of Christendom magnified by the Holy Spirit who has framed an image and encanvassed it for all to behold it.

The perfection of God, the peace of God will inundate the world! And one by one, those stony hearts of men shall fall. For the rock shall either fall upon them, grinding them to powder, or they shall fall upon the Rock and gladly be broken.

My peace I give with you this night. I give with you to the world. My peace I give to all men - both the worthy and the unworthy. And yet, those who accept it into their heart as a fragrant seed will find that it will sprout and that it will expand, until one day the vision - the airy vision of peace which is God's to command and yours to accept - will become the treasure of Reality, the beauty of Infinity in this veil of time, illusion fading, confusion being chased away by the angels of deliverance that this day speak to all hearts, saying: The LORD is God, and the earth is his. Let us then claim it in his name!

By his peace and through his love, I AM radiantly and humbly your servant and Buddha, one with the living Christ within the flame of your heart.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet July 1, 1971, during Freedom Rally 1971 in Santa Barbara, California.

Chapter 21

Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 22, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 21 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 22, 1983

Five Minutes to Twelve

How silently, how silently is the deliverance of the Word Here in the Grand Teton are assembled many magnificent beings - beings of light and beings of loveliness, those to whom only the realities of God exist. And as our consciousness is raised on high unto the vibratory level of the Spirit, we behold at last the beauty of the cosmic cloud, tinged with gold, coming down out of heaven as an unrolling scroll.

Behind the cloud is an unearthly light. A sudden splendor fills the air, as though a bolt of blue lightning had peacefully descended through the waiting air to cleave asunder the pathway of space from infinity into the time constant. And with the moving of the belt of time, the hand of God delivers unto us the mighty scroll containing the thoughtform for this year [1972].

It is the face of a golden clock with the hands pointing to five minutes to twelve. And at the point of twelve, a beautiful Maltese cross springs forth, embellished with thirty-six magnificent amethysts within each arm of the cross. And the cross is symbolical - symbolical of the perfection of the Presence bringing unto mankind's attention the fact that the time is short.

The fact that the face of the clock is golden and the hours are likewise golden, the fact that at the apex of twelve stands the transmuting, perfectly balanced cross of the cosmic law, the Maltese cross (which is symbolical of the perfectionment of Saint Germain, the God of Freedom to the Earth¹), containing the thirty-six symbolical jewels in each arm (the number 144 revealing the archetypes of perfection), should speak to all hearts, showing them their appointed sphere and their appointed opportunity, which is the dedication of themselves unto the Sun behind the sun.

For in reality, the golden face of the clock is the face of the sun. And all should understand that the rays of the fiery orb itself, which beautifully inhabits the universe, are tangible ones, affecting the magnetic flux of the Earth and of all planetary orbs, assisting the boat of the planet Earth to float through the ocean of space in palatial splendor, a godchild from the heart of God.

Have you thought of your planet, of your planetary home, as just that - as a star in the diadem of the solar crown? Have you thought of the beauty and perfection of the heart of your Presence as a star in your own world, the star of your bursting individuality? Well, do so then, if you please. For the uniqueness of the identity of each man and woman is correspondingly enhanced by the richness of the power of vision.

In the meditations of those who are engaged in the business of meditation in the Far East and

¹For Saint Germain's teaching on the Maltese cross, see Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, Summit University Press, pp. 238-57, 305, paperback.

throughout other parts of the world, there is often a concentration upon the pranic star doorway. And the opening of the star doorway is a shining, splendorous path through the realm of finiteness into the realm of infinity - the antahkarana of the heart of God pouring forth and bursting forth into bloom as a flower in consciousness.

And with the coming of radiant perfection into view, comes a positioning of change in the consciousness. Man - fearful, despised, rejected and driven from Eden, from those holy pleasures which he once knew, the deriving of his sustenance from the heart of God, into a man almost animallike at times in his greediness and grasping for outer principles - is suddenly returned to the Eden of God, to the Tree of Life,² and to the availability of his Source, his gentle Source.

O sweet and beautiful green orb, the snows are falling as a mantle of whiteness upon many parts of the world! The winds are blowing. And in other parts, the balm of summer is heard, together with the twitter of birds. Beauty and stillness of mind bring to the consciousness the variegation and variety which God has aborning always within that hem of his garment which he lowers into the cup of individualized consciousness as a point of contact with himself.

For the formless Spirit, so beautiful in its formlessness as the wind that bloweth where it listeth,³ is wondrous - but scarcely beheld by the consciousness, which requires also the formation of those geometric and progressive forms that reveal to man at last the geometry of God, the essence of the soul now crystallized into the iceberg of time, infinity dropping gentle drops upon the earth, the shedding of Life's blossoms and the essence of those blossoms, petal pink with love and hope and the gentleness of the Spirit, yet so powerfully enfolding the world in a matrix of God's blue lightning and his holy infinite wisdom. O cup of wisdom, thou art the lamp of cosmic knowledge. And every angel, every deva, every gandharva⁴ hears thy voice - the whispering of the winds upon the lute of Life, the moving of the branches by the gentle effulgence of the Spirit. Hear now our words.

Everything that hinders the expression of thy individual deification hinders the movement of the universe. For by the principle of Archimedes' lever,⁵ we are able to move the world. But each individual, as a part of the total complex of God's world magnificence, either holds back the passionate movement of God's planet, of God's evolution, or else contributes to its forward movement.

When I spoke long ago upon the hill of Sarnath, my disciples gathered round and listened not unto me but unto the Hummm of universal Life speaking within me. As an actor in a play, I stood before them then and formed those gentle lispings and droppings of God's wisdom which comprised the Eightfold Path of righteousness. But all true religion undefiled is a point of contact with that infinite Spirit which belongs unto thee as thou belongest unto it!

Out of the depths of thy givingness, out of the fountain of eternal wisdom, man - bathed - shall be returned to the heart of God, the cleansing of Life's wave of cleansing, producing the miracle and the song of the angels and the song of the soul and the celestial raiment: "Never the Spirit was born; the Spirit shall cease to be never ... dead though the house of it seems!"⁶

Wise is he who receives the derivation of consolation from the Eternal One rather than the crassness of the jingle of the streets. Pure are those who are dipped in the eternal fountain of the living Word!

²Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14.

³"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." John 3:8.

⁴In Indian mythology, the gandharvas are celestial musicians, fairylike in nature, who sing the glories of the Deity.

⁵The Greek mathematician Archimedes (c. 287-212 B.C.), who developed the principle of the lever, demonstrated that a small weight at a distance from a fulcrum would balance a large weight near the fulcrum and that the weights and distances were in inverse proportion. His famous remark, "Give me a place to stand on and I can move the world," prompted King Hiero to ask for an illustration, whereupon Archimedes reportedly hooked up a system of compound levers in pulley form and singlehandedly pulled a fully laden cargo ship out of the harbor onto the shore.

⁶Sir Edwin Arnold, trans., *The Song Celestial or Bhagavad-Gita* (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1948), p. 9.

OM MANI PADME HUM - sweet song of the ages, the jewel in the heart of the lotus!⁷ Wise are those who understand the outreach of the consciousness of the Brotherhood in man's heart, in God's heart - posited, anchored, and straight as a shaft of the wind yet moving ever forward into happiness.

Drops of Life may be drops of happiness. And the consolation of those bereft of meaning is always required to be the consolation of the Spirit. Those who are without the hearing of God's voice, those who are bereft of seeing the earliest light of the dawn are those without hope.

The silent night of the Spirit whispers unto man: Be consoled by the Comforter, by the passing Word of God delivered as steps leading to the tower from whence the light of the world is shed. The light of the world shed from the tower of the heart is shed from the tower of our heart.

Wise are those who know the way of peace and the way of gentleness of Spirit. For gentleness of Spirit may blow as a peaceful wind or as a hurricane, flailing the heart of the world and at last, in its chastening action, chastening all whom God loves, bringing all whom God loves safely home - as the holy Mariner beckons, "Come ye, O my children! Come ye, O my children! Come ye, O my children!"

Do you not hear him? Do you not hear his word? Do you not feel the pull of God? As the fires of the sun generate the flux of the world, so does the fire of God's love generate the magnetism of the exertion of his Presence upon the soul of man.

What matters matter? Spirit evolves and Matter moves forward as Spirit moves forward. Light upon the Path descends, touching the bosom of the world with the fingers of infinite Love.

O gentle Mother Earth, thy love mingles with God's love and evokes that sweet incense of cosmic response which is cosmic repose. For when man rests from his labors, God labors still. And the engines of Life will not cease to be - ever. For the words of him who has said, "Destroy ye this temple, and in three days I will raise it up" (as in the mystical experiences involved even in this temple in which the pantomime of my simultaneous exhortations in the Grand Teton is radiating out), can speak to your hearts and show you the magnificence of the resurrection spiral.

You can find here those cosmic ties and infinite inner experiences that will guide you every step of the way home. For each of these experiences is an experience with God, and they do not all come as strung upon the Tree of Life, lumped into one day, but are spread out - these spiritual experiences occurring when needed, that the soul may be shepherded and guided, caressed and adored by him who would open the gateway of his heart as the Pied Piper of Hamelin to lead the children of the world into the cavernous magnificence, swallowing up death in Life and completing at last the round of human experiences destined to come into manifestation and directing men to the fountainhead of their consciousness, the creative power of God.

Guide, guard, and love God. Love also the creative power that would make of each one of thee a new man in Christ, a truly beloved son of God, a gentle one of the Spirit able to summon the most valiant energies, as El Morya would say, and raise your consciousness, when necessary, out of gentleness - but, when unnecessary, remaining quiescent and at rest.

The conservation of energy is also a beautiful experience. For when one learns to conserve one's energy, individuals can rest in the paeans of praise generated by the Spirit. They can sit quietly while the whole orchestra of Being is creating the soundless sound all around them that magnifies

⁷According to Indian legend, the Bodhisattva Avalokite vara was born (bearing a lotus flower) from a ray of light that sprang from Amitabha Buddha's right eye. Immediately upon birth, Avalokite vara uttered the six sacred syllables OM MANI PADME HUM, meaning "O thou jewel in the heart of the lotus!" In Buddhist tradition, the mantra is used to invoke his compassionate intercession or that of his feminine counterpart, Kuan Yin (China and Japan). The ascended lady master Amaryllis, Goddess of Spring, describes this mantra as "the hum of the universe. . . The flowering of the spiritual lotus portends the opening of the soul who yearns to drink in God and his compassion" (May 11, 1969).

Thy kingdom come in man.

Open the gates of the temple! Open the gates of God-magnificence! O devas of the sacred fire, those in my band who belong unto Our Father, gandharvas of the heart of the world and of the heart of the Eternal God, prepare ye a highway in consciousness that shall become a magnet of fire over even this focus in which the pantomime of my simultaneous transmission is occurring. And everywhere let the great magnet of Life draw - until men and women shall come, as unto their God Presence, into one place, a spirit of universal concord and the completeness of their surrender to the beauty, the perfection, and the eternal values of God.

I shall leave to Saint Germain and others who shall speak to you the describing of many experiences which may be of great interest unto men and women of this earth. But I want you to remember me tonight for the gentle spirit in which I spoke. For as of old came the wind, and God was not in it; came the thunder, and God was not in it; came the rain, and God was not in it; and came at last the still small voice - and God was there.

For God is active within, and if at times you do not hear him speak, know and have confidence in heart that God always speaks - that the soundless sound, the music of the spheres, is heard everywhere where there is an ear to hear. Where a spiritual ear may open, there God speaks. And in the speaking is the recovery of every divine experience ever captured by the heart of God. And now, because you are attuned with that, captured by you also, will you make it a permanent memory? Then do so.

The song of the gandharvas, of the angels, of the devas, of the heart of God is orchestrated by the infinite passion of the Universal Conductor of cosmic love.

Happy am I whom you call Gautama to have brought you this in memory of the bodhisattvas of the world. My peace I leave with you. In the name of the living Christ flame, peace be upon you through the ages to come, from the year 1972.

I thank you.

21.1 The Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path

In his first sermon following his enlightenment known as the Dhammacakkappavattana-sutta, “Setting in Motion the Wheel of Truth”), Gautama outlined the Four Noble Truths and the Noble Eightfold Path. Addressing five ascetics at Deer Park, Isipatana (now Sarnath), near Benares, he instructed that there are two extremes to be avoided: “A life given to pleasures, devoted to pleasures and lusts - this is degrading, sensual, vulgar, ignoble, and profitless.”⁸ Gautama explained that by avoiding the extremes of self-indulgence and self-mortification, one gains knowledge of the “middle path” which leads to insight, wisdom, calmness, knowledge, enlightenment, and Nirvana.

This middle path is the Noble Eightfold Path: Right Understanding (Knowledge), Right Thought (Aspiration), Right Speech, Right Action (Behavior), Right Livelihood, Right Effort, Right Mindfulness, and Right Concentration (Absorption).

The First Noble Truth is that life is dukkha ‘suffering’. The Second Noble Truth is that the cause of this suffering is tanha ‘desire’, or ‘thirst’. The Third Noble Truth is that there is freedom or cessation from suffering: Nirvana (also known by the term Tankakkhaya ‘extinction of thirst’). The Fourth Noble Truth is that the way to this liberation is through the Noble Eightfold Path.

In the ascended-master teachings, the first step of the Eightfold Path corresponds to the first (blue) ray of the will of God. Right Understanding requires self-analysis and the conviction that the

⁸Clarence H. Hamilton, ed., *Buddhism: A Religion of Infinite Compassion* [New York: The Liberal Arts Press, 1952], p. 28

Four Noble Truths are true. It is discovering and examining the problems of life - recognizing that one is out of alignment with the cosmos and making the decision to follow the Path back to integration with God. This involves faith and determination; it is the impetus, or power, of the Buddhist way.

The Second step, Right Thought, is on the second (yellow) ray of illumination. It is the ray of intelligence which Buddha defines as the "intent of the heart." Those who have pure motives in the heart have the pure intelligence of the Christ mind. We must transcend the sense of separateness and identify with the needs of all through consistency of intent in order to make progress on the Path.

The third step on the Eightfold Path, corresponding with the third (pink) ray of divine love, is Right Speech. We pursue right speech by raising the energies of the heart and releasing them through the throat chakra. Always guarding the flow of energy, we strive to become, with Lord Gautama, the "Compassionate One" - modulating the voice for comfort and avoiding harshness to any part of life.

The fourth step, on the fourth (white) ray of purity, is Right Action - the practical application of the Law. Right action can only be prompted by right motive, which necessitates that we reflect upon our motives in terms of selflessness and charity. Gautama gave five precepts of right behavior; do not kill; do not steal; do not lie; do not be unchaste; do not drink intoxicants. Right behavior becomes the discipline of the Law for purity in action.

Right Livelihood, the fifth step, relates to the fifth (green) ray of healing, Truth, and precipitation. One cannot accelerate on the Path and precipitate the true abundance of God if one's occupation pulls one in the opposite direction. In earning our living, we should not engage in any business that compromise the path of the Buddha - any activity that involves deceit, exploitation, injustice, or harm to others. Buddha actually listed certain occupations not in keeping with the Eightfold Path, including; poison peddler, slave dealer, prostitute, butcher, hunter, brewer, armament maker, and fortune-teller.

The sixth step, on the sixth (purple and gold) ray of ministration and service, is Right Effort - exerting oneself for good through a strong will and steady "plodding" on the Path. The way of service and ministration is the way of proving in action the previous five steps of the Eightfold Path; it is the embroidering - the going over and over again - expressed in the life of constance and dedication to the sacred labor.

The seventh step, the seventh (violet) ray of transmutation and freedom, is Right Mindfulness - the "alchemy of self-awareness." All that we are is the result of what we are doing at a particular moment. We use the fires of transmutation, the violet flame, to invoke the energy that consumes all of the blocks to the fusion of the mind on the action and the word of the moment.

Right Concentration, or Right Absorption, is the eighth point of the Eightfold Path, which corresponds to the eighth ray of integration. In Buddhist teachings, this eighth step involves meditation and proper breathing, as well as the techniques of Hinduism's raja yoga (known as "the royal road to reintegration"). It is a means of finding integration in all of the chakras and in the I AM Presence through direct personal experience of God within by the science of the spoken Word.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet January 1, 1972, during The Class of the Solar Light in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Chapter 22

Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 29, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 22 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 29, 1983

The Torch Is Passed!

The wind of the Light stirs within the heart of the world and the candle of infinite Love is lit by the hand of God. Its rays penetrate the distance of far-off space - and the commitment of the universe will not reduce matter to a cinder. Instead it shall glow as a coal from the altar until the images penetrating space are the images of Light, the images of resurgence, the mystique of the Divine that inhabits form.

For form is inhabited by the Divine by decree. And the loftiness of those thoughts which are placed within the realm of finite man are truly the Eucharist of the universe, the sacred vestments of the Lord Christ conveyed to each by the hand of God. For man receives from the high priest of all heaven the sacred communion in honor of the marriage feast of the Lamb.

Behold the Lamb of God, slain from the foundation of the world! Behold, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins, the stains, of the world! And the glowing white of purity is a fluttering dove upon the altar. And regeneration speaks to men of new hope flashing forth its fires within the melding of hearts, blending then one into the other in those gentle cadences as a series of waterfalls from distant mountains or the trumpeting, the glow of Life upon the face of a waiting world. O compassion, how magnificent is thy domain!

Will you understand, then, that as the hour of the appearance of God literally takes mankind by storm, there are the first beginnings of the stirring of the return of Christ to a waiting world? For some have thought that this would occur as on an instant, as though within one instant the cloud from the East to the West would encompass the world, as though all would be finished and done - those that were not ready would be left lost and forgotten; those that were ready would be seized and taken. They have not always understood the divine plan. They have not understood the loftiness of the heavenly conference, the intent of Divinity, the conference of all the great ones of heaven with Divinity.

Will you understand with me, then, the confluence of universal energy and its purposes? Will you realize, then, that the dawn of purpose is also to be perceived right before your gaze? For behold, the kingdom of heaven is with men! And the incoming of the Christ, though it appear as a thief in the night (one being taken and another left) is still the miracle of the ages extending itself to all ages.

Will you realize, then, that though the coming be swift or slow, when Divinity begins to strike while its heavenly iron is hot - when the rod of iron comes forth unto the world, when the great Divine Manchild appears - this is not necessarily meshed with the human gears of man's estimates of time but is a timeless circumstance that occurs as God wills it to all ages, thus providing the renewal

of opportunity to those who were frustrated by man's requirement, seemingly, to perform the rite of absolute consecration, of absolute perfection as of a given moment.

Do you understand, O blessed ones, that the Law that has been dispensed from the beginning is the law of gentleness and the fragrance of Love? Then understand all the hurt that has come to countless hearts simply because they have maimed themselves. They stand imperfectly before their God. Their cries for forgiveness often echo to God even with the crime. And mankind do not understand why there are propensities and desires within them that lead them astray.

If only they would recognize that all darkness need not move them, that the absolute Light of perfection within them is the stave against all darkness, the power to remove every stain. Then, you see, the weight of the world's karma could be lifted. For this is the purpose of all chastening in life: it is intended to be a perfecter, to be a resurrector of divine identity, to make men turn from circles and cycles of darkness toward cycles of holy Light, where the radiance of tomorrow may be that fresh, white radiance on the face of God that is stainless and pure.

O mankind, so beautiful are the thoughts of wholeness - freedom from distress! So beautiful are the thoughts of love to the family of nations!

From your part of the nation, where the great negative focuses of San Francisco blend across the nation with the darkness of other large cities, where there is a merge throughout the world of pain and anguish (karmic situations becoming emboldened to new destructivity), to the grass shacks in New Zealand and parts of South America, where the poverty and the groping of hands anhungered even for earthly bread creates a cry of pain that comes often to the Karmic Lords - when darkness in Bombay and in the streets of Peking also is a gross darkness, when the world is in pain and struggle, bondage and blindness - mankind's hearts, as they perceive these pictures, are troubled, and they cry out, "O God, how long and why?"

O mankind, the "how long" is so much up to you and the "why" is also. When you understand that the relief of every human bondage, of all binding of mankind, is imminent in the Christ consciousness, then the darkness of the world is no longer so terrible, because it is relievable. We can lift the pall and burden of the world. We can ease the bite and struggle of life. We can stop and detoxify tooth and claw, and convey to mankind the gift that is above the law of an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.

O beloved children of the world, you hold a very real part of all of this when you begin to understand simply that God wills to deliver - that in your hands lies a gift most precious and priceless but one you must first give to yourself ere you can convey it to another.

Do you understand then the gift of faith - the faith to realize that your own blessed life is a purpose that extends like lightning from the East unto the West, that bringeth Christ consciousness and awareness into the funnel of mankind's perceptivity until at last their blessed selves may smile the smile of hope? And hope may penetrate all shards of society - not just the outer, exterior guardianship of man's individual personality or family or fortune, but instead all that he holds near and dear within the deepest recesses of his heart.

How infinite is Love! How beautiful is each one's portion - the opportunity of the prodigal! O beloved mankind, there is so much now depending upon your response, so much depending upon the summoning. And so we summon! We ask and we receive.

We ask tonight, then, that you recognize the thoughtform [for 1973] in the hands of the Great One descending now through the glowing cloud. For what is the thoughtform? The thoughtform is the hand of God holding a torch of hope, of faith, and of charity to the world, to all mankind.

It is simply a descending hand, firm and strong as praying hands. For these are the hands of God. The left hand of God is hidden from view, but the right hand of God penetrates the cloud. And man beholds in the hand of God a blazing torch which must be passed unto another.

And so each of you must understand that in the forthcoming year it is a solemn responsibility for you, if you would do the will of heaven, to pass the torch to another while still fulfilling its destiny for yourself. Do you understand that you cannot pass it until you have fulfilled some grand and glorious act of service unto the Brotherhood - the bringing of some soul a ray of light or of hope? This is not contrary to man's will. It is a part of God's will within man.

As I stand here addressing you then this evening, it is my desire to acquaint you with a circumstance concerning your own activity here in Santa Barbara, in Colorado Springs, and in many parts of the world. Some of you may recall one who passed from you some time ago, the first Mother of the Flame who later became the Regent Mother. Well, I want you to know that tonight at inner levels she is with you. Her name upon earth, Louise Kieninger, will kindle in many of you a response of her great love.¹

I want you to understand that her body is no longer gray or crooked in any way. Her form no longer reflects age but only the beauty of her earliest youth and maturity. Upon her face there is a glow of hope and sweetness and love. Her keynote is indeed that which was played to you upon the violin this very evening, "Calm As the Night."

I want you to know that she will be with you until this service shall break up. Until you shall leave and depart these doors, she will be with you this night, giving her love and her counsel at inner levels to you, conveying her blessing to you as the first Mother of the Flame. And she shall, ere the night pass, give to the present Mother of the Flame² a torch charged with the vital fires from God's heavenly altar and the conveyance of a vast mission to illumine the world's children and produce the blessing of true culture to the age and unto all people everywhere.

Is this, then, not a great blessing to those of you who can understand it - and even to those who cannot? It is the conveyance of a soul into its higher octave of Light, into the ritual of its ascension.

Do you understand, then, that as this goal that was once given to her and promised unto her by Mary the Mother of Jesus herself³ has been achieved and fulfilled, this blessed soul desires that you should feel the currents of her love even now? And heaven itself asks that the angels that accompany me, the beautiful devas, will fold their wings, as it were, in adoration to her Divine Presence. [silence]

And there was silence in heaven. For out of the far reaches of silence, men may summon the loftiest thoughts. And new ideas shall instill in the mind the benediction of eternal Life. Eternal Life was intended for ye all. Each of you were destined and are destined to inherit eternal Life.

Pause now at the threshold of the year and consider for a moment what the boon is of the flame within the heart, of the precious gift - the oil of individuality that is poured out upon each individual, upon each person, upon each son and daughter of God. This is the fragrance of myrrh, of frankincense, and the worth of spiritual gold. This is the gift of the ages. It will be merited because God wills it so.

Who can deny the All-Father
The gift of the summoning of His plan?
Who can deny the All-Father
The great bond of Life unto man?

¹Clara Louise Kieninger, a nurse by profession and dedicated chela of the ascended masters, was anointed as the first Mother of the Flame by Saint Germain when the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity was founded in 1961. For years she kept a daily vigil of morning prayer, beginning at 5 a.m. and continuing for 2 to 4 hours on behalf of the youth of the world, the incoming children, and their parents. She made her ascension at the age of 87 from Berkeley, California, October 25, 1970. You may read her compelling memoirs, edited and compiled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, in *Ich Dien* ("I serve"), Summit University Press, paperback.

²Elizabeth Clare Prophet received the mantle of the office of the Mother of the Flame from Clara Louise Kieninger on April 9, 1966.

³In a dictation given July 2, 1962, Mother Mary promised Clara Louise Kieninger the fulfillment of her ascension at the close of her embodiment.

Who can separate from a universe of givingness
All of the radiance of immortal livingness?

I AM the one, the Buddha unfolding
Upon the altar of each one, now 'golding'
His soul with the metal of spiritual grace
To keep his blessed pace
With the beat, the heartbeat of Life
That emboldens, that declares:
"Lo, I AM fulfilling in ye now My divine intent."

And will you decide that all of this that we produce for your comfort, for your admonishment, for your blessing, is but an act of a human being? Do you think it is a mockery, when it is an offering of our hearts unto each of you? The Buddha is the unfolding Divinity within you all - the little bud upon the stalk of Life that blazes in the white-fire sunlight that opens the stream of the eternal enfoldment within the bud until at last the flower upon the stalk and the perfume lure others also into the pathways of immortality, of Reality, of the ties of perfection that gird the world with strength.

O beloved mankind, the thoughtform which has been delivered unto you now is tangible and real, and a miniature replica of this thoughtform is conveyed to each one. Each hierarch has a golden replica already manufactured by the spiritual devas. Why, even the gandharvas are interested in the magnificence of this thoughtform serving to create and re-create new images in the mind of man that shall lead him to the eternal fulfillment.

Do not expect that each year is a year of absolute perfection being delivered unto man. It would not matter if mankind were to receive absolute perfection at the beginning of a year. Before the year had ended, human consciousness in its present state would have maligned that image.

We are aware of this, and that is why we produce so much perfection in this image. That is why we produce so much intensity in this image. That is why we produce such a desire for response in this image. It is because we know that if the stamp and pressure of this image is very great, if your hearts are deeply impressed with our love, with the thoughts of heaven for you and for all mankind, then there will go forth, there will fly forth into eternity a matrix that will never stop its onward movement.

And I want you to understand something, beloved hearts. At the end of each year there are the unfulfilled desires of God for that year, the cycles that mankind have let fall and slide through carelessness. But I want you to know something that we seldom reveal - that the impetus of God's thought for that year goes on like a riderless horse; its energies proceed eternally toward the mark, toward the Goal.

And now I am asking that all of the unfulfilled dreams and desires of previous years shall be gathered together and shall help to pull the advent thought for this year forward to fulfillment, and at last greater good shall come in 1973 than mankind realize.

I cannot tell you that there are not foreboding and dark thoughts also for the decade and for the year. But these need not destroy you or crush you if you will only understand the meaning of summoning God's will in your own heart's chalice and then fulfilling that will with all of your might and main.

When this occurs, we shall know that as you look to us, so we may look to you as a strong force into which we can deposit our energies. We can safely then find a place where we can nestle our great hopes for the world. And I tell you truly, when they nestle in a heart in physical embodiment, then the Law has declared that their strength is multiplied many, many times. Why this is so is a matter of divine law. For mankind here have the right to ask for embodied mankind those gifts and

graces that they know are near and dear to the Heart of God.

And so I, Buddha, as I come to you this night, do dip my heart's pen into the beautiful, flowing, golden ink of cosmic dreams. I impress upon the universe that heaven has long waited for the fulfillment of many portions of these dreams, that many men and women have aborted these dreams from fulfillment for mankind.

Now it is our hope that by the power of the spiritual eye of Light within our forehead, the dreams of God be no passing fancies of men, but the accomplishments of living men and women whose devotion, written silently in the heart of the stars and the fire of a living universe, will produce the profound reality of a cosmic Christ-dream -

Beauty from the hillsides,
From the mountaintops,
Beauty from the plains,
And all that drops -
Beauty from a glistening rose,
A soul in profound joy,
Beauty that will stir the world
To ever-new magnificence!
Joy! Joy! Joy!

[The Lord of the World blesses the audience, and the Messenger Mark L. Prophet turns to the Mother of the Flame, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, who rises to receive the benediction of the Buddha and the torch from the ascended Clara Louise Kieninger.]

The torch is passed.
The great chalice of hope is opened.
And the stream of gold, frankincense, and myrrh
Is the reality to the Christed Year 1973.

I thank you.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet January 1, 1973, during the New Year’s Light of the World Conference in Santa Barbara, California.

22.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - May 29, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 22 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - May 29, 1983

THE RADIANT WORD

MAY YOU WIN ALL THE WAY

Excerpt from a Lecture by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on the Eleventh Anniversary of the Ascension of Clara Louise Kieninger given at Camelot, October 25, 1981

Beloved Clara Louise was and is an inspiration to me on the Path of Life. She is the twin flame of Amen Bey, brother in the temple of Serapis Bey. ...Through the hand of the first Mother of

the Flame, from the Lord of the World, came the dispensation for all of us to carry on. And the dispensation is a path of wisdom and of the teachings for the teaching of all of the world's children.

The torches must always be passed. One day you will pass a torch. The most important thing to remember about the passing of a torch is that the torch is a flame that burns. It is composed of many, many millions of flames. And each one of those flames is a petal - a petal of light and sacred fire.

As you go into the central sun of your Mighty I AM Presence and form and fashion your torch of Life, you will want to be certain, as those who have gone before us are certain, that the torch will contain all that the one who follows you on the Path will need in order to make it all the way Home.

I have mentioned to you that our beloved Mark signed my own copy of Climb the Highest Mountain with the words "May you win all the way." It is not enough that we wish victory upon someone, or winning. We want them to win all the way, every step of the way - not just today but to the hour of the ascension.

Every guru is concerned for the blessed chela - that he make it all the way home, else the Path should be in vain. Therefore you must be concerned for the chela you do not yet know, for the master you are to become - that even now you are forging a torch that you will one day pass. And when it comes time to pass the torch, there will be no time to say, "Wait a minute, I must create the torch." The torch must be there and burning.

The torch of Gautama Buddha, Clara Louise, and our own beloved Lanello were there - just seven weeks before his ascension. That very year of 1973, Summit University opened on a full-time basis - out of that torch. And all who have passed through its halls are free to ratify the will of God and receive one petal of the torch, one petal-flame that becomes a nucleus of your own torch to be passed in the hour and the appointing.

Chapter 23

Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 5, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 23 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 5, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

I

Overcome by the Power of Light!

Scriptural Reading by the Messenger:

“Fear Not, Neither Be Thou Dismayed”

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

(For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the city.

And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.

And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

Joshua 8

Dictation:

Hail, mighty hosts of the LORD! Hail, children of the One!

I AM Uriel Archangel. I descend into earth and I plant my feet upon the ground. And a fire springs forth, marking the place whereon I do stand in the name of Almighty God. For the LORD hath sent me this day to deliver also the living Word as the justice, even the judgment, of the true and righteous God.

Elohim! Elohim!

I AM Uriel of the Sun, and I AM in the earth and my heart is a magnet of sacred fire. And therefore, I anchor the light as I AM the presence for the receiving here of the arc of light from the Central Sun.

I form in the earth a magnet of Love, the magnet of the ruby ray. I form in the earth the magnet of the resurrection fire. And therefore, O children of earth, hear my call! For I have answered the LORD this day. And you have answered the LORD this day. And therefore we together find ourselves on the way of Emmaus,¹ one as friends of Christ - drawn to his heart by the fervor of our love for his soul, for his spirit, for his life, for his precious heart. Therefore does He take us to himself, and we discover together the mystical Body of God whereby Elohim, archangels, masters of the path of East and West can commune through that Sacred Heart of Christ on, you would say, an equal footing - enjoying, therefore, the true meaning of all saints robed in white, even that Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood of which ye are a part or aspire so to be.

And may you keep on aspiring! For as we have won our place in the sun of God and the Central Sun, you also may know the meaning of being that member in the Body of God on whom the Lord Christ does count.

Therefore, you realize that that walk to Emmaus, that walk on the road of life, beloved hearts, signifies the coequality of friends of Christ. It does mean that you are no longer servant.² No longer does it become a choice to be or not to be that brother of Christ, that sister of the Master. No longer can you say, "I may win, I may lose, I may fail, or I may have a victory this day." This is the level of servant, where a forward step may also be followed by two or three backward.

I AM Uriel and I tell you, the initiation of the path of friendship in Christ is that the friend is dependable, reliable, loyal, and always, I said always ready, always present, always there to uphold

¹Luke 24:13-35.

²John 15:15; Gal. 4:7.

that flame. When Christ himself, even in the Cosmic Christ of the cosmic walk of the fourteen stations of the cross, is bowed down underneath that cross, the friend is there for that equalization of the weight.

And therefore, there are hours when the mighty balance of Alpha and Omega - Alpha within the LORD, Omega within the friend - changes in its balance and a greater weight of light and of world karma may be held by the friend while the Christ incarnate does bear an more³ than ordinary weight of planetary and systemic evil on behalf of that friend who, therefore, can and shall and will perform the works of God on earth.

Therefore, friendship becomes a state of coequality and joint-heirship, which itself, when tried and proven true, does inherit the mantle of brother and sister of the very heart of the living Christ - of Jesus, of Maitreya, of Gautama, of the saints and masters and elder brothers and sisters who have internalized and externalized that Word.

Therefore understand, beloved hearts, friendship is not only a commitment of love, it is a responsibility. It is the realization that, by and by, that Christ incarnate may even lie in your arms. And you may become the one responsible for the continuation of the life of that one because the friend is the friend in God that does not fail.

Therefore, men and women of the sacred fire, sons and daughters of the journey of life, I AM Uriel Archangel: Archangel of the Sixth Ray blazing a trail of your Christhood and leaving my footprints as living sacred fire burned into the very earth so that when you place your feet where my feet have walked, you may have the virgin soil, the purified place, and receive only the vibrations of an archangel whose devotion forevermore and evermore and evermore is unto the heart of Christ - Christ above, Christ below, Christ in the Infinite One, Christ in the little ones here on earth, Christ to the right and the left, Christ before and behind, Christ in every manifestation of the living God that has drawn the life-force to that point of coequalization of the heart-flame whereby that heart-flame is indeed a burning bush of sacred fire of individual Christhood!

I AM Uriel. I have wept over the persecution of my LORD and I have rejoiced in his infinite resurrection. I AM THAT I AM, and my legions of angels are determined this Eastertide, these five days now, to touch the hearts of all people upon this planetary body - young and old, Jew and Gentile, Christian, Moslem, Hindu, Buddhist, Zoroastrian, Confucian, and all those who walk in the disciplines of the I AM THAT I AM and are of the I AM Race.

For we are determined that the Great Mediator, the Cosmic Christ, Lord Jesus, and the personal Christ Self shall have purified vessels and quickened consciousness in the people of God whereby they shall know that there is an internalization of that Word, they shall know the victory of the Light!

O I AM THAT I AM! I AM Uriel, my beloved! And I have come now to teach you a lesson concerning the people of that infamous city of Ai.

Beloved hearts, understand the mission of Joshua who himself, as you know, was the blessed soul in a previous incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ whose resurrection we celebrate in this hour - Joshua, the beloved of God, given the assignment from the LORD with all of the hosts of Israel, all of the children of the Light, all of that company of light-bearers led by the LORD's Spirit and my own presence in their midst.

For I AM Uriel and in my mantle and in my heart is the obligation of the LORD truly to manifest the judgment of all evolutions of Antichrist, worlds without end. Therefore I am the sponsoring one of your own Christhood on the Path, which cannot enter into the fullness of the resurrection flame until it pass that very initiation which was passed by Joshua as it was read to you from the eighth

³On numerous occasions, when the masters speak, we find that certain of their expressions reflect archaic usage. "An more" is an example, as "an" was commonly used before consonants until the 1100s and as late as 1340 in some parts of England.

chapter of the book bearing his name.

Understand this, precious hearts. The people of Ai - these were the aliens known as Nephilim⁴ and their slave creation. These were the ones who had arrived long ago from other systems of worlds even beyond this galaxy. These were the ones who had encamped themselves around the great fire of the chakra of the Middle East and the land promised unto the people.

Therefore, before the land could be taken, Joshua must have the courage to go forth to slay the Antichrist, to slay the carnal mind and its duplication over and over in the masses of these fallen ones. Not only this, but the city of Ai was a forcefield of such darkness, such misqualified energy, radioactive and otherwise, and of such sin and the worship of the false gods that it required that the city should be burned in order to purify and consume and see to it that no child of the Light should ever, ever set foot upon that ground unholy and unhallowed and therefore that ground which had been sinfully abused by its inhabitants.

Blessed ones, it is a hard saying to understand the meaning of the word of the LORD unto Joshua and the ambush of this people. Therefore I come to teach you, by the Holy Spirit, the interpretation of that very physical event which took place, that you might understand what is the message for men and nations this day, what is the message for the remnant of Israel, the nucleus of sacred fire of a people who must be the ensign⁵ - that is, the sign, the direction pointing the way by the mighty spear of the Law, pointing the way of victory.

Come now, let us reason together, saith the LORD. The one who must be Christ, the one whose soul must fully enter that Christ Self and that Word, as the soul of Joshua was so destined to do, must meet the enemy and overcome that carnal mind. First within the self, the synthetic image must be slain by the power of the Maha Chohan, by the power of the Holy Spirit. And this is a ritual of the sacred fire.

In that day and age, the initiation was physical. In this day and age in the Aquarian cycle, you understand a new dispensation of the Spirit so that these initiations cannot be transferred verbatim and literally. For we would not have you go forth in ambush to bind a supposed city of alien beings or of fallen ones, nor to burn their territory. For this, my God and my great LORD, would be, blessed hearts, a violation of the mighty light of transmutation, of freedom's flame from the heart of Saint Germain.

Therefore lift up your heads, lift up your gaze to the Mighty I AM Presence and realize that now we must enter into a symbology that is by no means metaphysical. It is very physical but it is a spiritual penetration, it is a sacred fire burning.

And therefore, you see, these inhabitants one by one, each one representing an image of the synthetic self, must be slain and none left. One by one, every specter of the 'old man'⁶ within you must be slain. This day you see the not-self in its selfish aspect; on the morrow you see it in another guise and another mien. Understand then, O holy ones of God, that the faces of the synthetic self take on a multitude of images. And each and every one must be slain by you by the power of the judgment of Christ, who is also in you.

Therefore, we see that there yet remain upon earth these evolutions, in this hour, of the Nephilim gods and their mechanization man. These evolutions are here and there across the earth, and they are being bound by the mighty archangels in this hour. And unto me is given the assignment for the securing of this mandate of the LORD. Therefore it is unto you to give the call for the binding of

⁴Nephilim: Hebrew "those who fell" or "those who were cast down," from the Semitic root naphal "to fall" (Gen. 6:4; Num. 13:33). See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch* (Los Angeles: Summit University Press, 1983), pp. 63-67, 71, 265, 270, 283, 428; Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12th Planet* (New York: Avon Books, 1976), pp. 171-72; Mark L. Prophet, *The Soulless One* (Los Angeles: Summit University Press, 1981), pp. 107-14.

⁵Isa. 5:26; 11:10-12; 18:3; 31:9; Zech. 9:16.

⁶Rom. 6:6; Eph. 4:22-24; Col. 3:9, 10.

the not-self that the true Christ may appear and spring forth as lilies blooming on the hillside, even in the hour of the resurrection.

You must understand, then, that it is the image of the shadowed self, the shadow itself, that is consumed by the sacred fire. And absolutely no interference with that physical life is required which is not lawful or in keeping with the laws of God and man, reflecting the point of the Law in the center of the circle.

And therefore understand that there comes an hour, in the defense of life and in the defense of nations, when it is a lawful act in the sight of God and man, in the name of self-defense and the preservation of the Union, for those who are the hosts of light to enter into that war that is yet a necessity on the planet. But, beloved hearts, it is not a requirement for the individual to take upon himself the selective or the general removal from life of any people. For this is a temptation to which the Christ must not, cannot descend.

Then there are the laws of the land that reflect the code and the dispensation of Noah for the preservation of life, whereby these laws must involve capital punishment and the death sentence when those who have taken life and are not in any way penitent and come under the designation required of the law do pass from the screen of life, as we have explained to you before from the heart of the Lords of Karma and the Great Divine Director.⁷ In this instance, this form of execution comes about as the ultimate lesson to the soul - who may swiftly reincarnate and learn the lesson of this foul crime of murder or the taking of life.

Blessed ones, the new beginning is the only hope for such individuals. And the only lesson whereby they may be deterred from the same crime again is to know the loss of their own life. But, beloved hearts, in many cases, those who pursue this crime of the Satans⁸ - these ones, beloved, are not of the Light and therefore they pass through the second death⁹ once they have passed from the screen of life.

Now, therefore, except in those very specific cases where cosmic justice does allow, the lesson and the initiation of this point of the mission of Joshua must fall upon you as the power of Light and the Mighty I AM Presence within you to expand and expand and expand through your heart so that the eternal Life of Almighty God dwelling in you does consume in this world all that is death and the death consciousness, all who may be the living dead - but this according to the cycles of God's own decree.

For the most part, unbeknownst to you, unbeknownst and unrealized, the flame in your heart does become a flame of God-justice! And this is the hour of the transfer of that flame to the heart of the messenger and the hearts of the chelas alike. For the moving onward of the birthday cycle of the messenger does embody, then, the flame of God-justice from the heart of Portia, twin flame of Saint Germain.

And you must understand that it is the flame itself, blazing now in full glory in this heart and touching your own hearts wherever you may receive it to increase and balance and expand your threefold flame, that is the only lawful means for the initiate on the path of the ascension to deal justly with those evolutions such as the evolutions of Ai, which did indeed pollute and desecrate this planet aeons ago - importing here their science and their genetic engineering for the manipulation of

⁷In a dictation given on April 15, 1981, Lord Lanto stated that the Great Divine Director and the Karmic Board approve of the death penalty, "for it represents a lesson to souls: that if they continue to take life, life will be taken from them" (cassette B8117). On July 3, 1976, Godfre explained that "the Lords of Karma realize that the soul that goes through that ultimate punishment will be given very quickly an opportunity to reincarnate" and the record of the lesson will be imprinted upon the soul's memory (cassettes B7654, B7655).

⁸Satans (pronounced Seh-tans'): the race of the seed of Satan who long ago rose up against the I AM Race, and "who have infiltrated every corner of this galaxy and beyond." Jesus Christ pronounced their judgment, concurrent with the final judgment of Satan, in a dictation given February 1, 1982 (cassette B8211).

⁹Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 14; 21:8.

life.

Hear then the word of my heart, and hear then the meaning of this dispensation. It is a twelve-month cycle and ought to remain forever in the heart of this messenger and in your own as you claim it. It is the flame of God-justice of the eight o'clock line of the eighth of April. And you will understand the meaning of this initiation of Joshua on the line of the forty and four. You will understand the meaning of the sacred fire. You will understand the great victory of the God flame.

My beloved hearts, then realize that the burning of the city is another question in itself. For the burning of the city signifies that every square inch of earth must be purified, purged, transmuted and cleansed, exalted and accelerated in its vibration by the violet flame of Saint Germain, by the violet flame of Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, by the resurrection fire of the Lord Christ and our own hearts, Aurora¹⁰ with me now.

Therefore by the resurrection flame, by the violet flame, understand that the cities may be transmuted. Understand therefore the will of God in the removal of the inhabitants therefrom in order to enact the cleansing. For if the carnal mind be not slain by the judgment call, if it be not bound by the flame of justice in your heart, then as soon as the city is cleansed, you see, the very ones who polluted it in the beginning - going scot-free, as you would say - are yet there to reintroduce the old patterns and the old ways. Blessed ones, it is a twofold exercise - your call for the demagnetization of the cities of the earth. First, upon entering, call therefore for the binding of the fallen ones and the synthetic self amongst and in the inhabitants, the binding by the true power of Christ and the mighty archangels.

Call unto me in the name of Jesus and I will answer and I will seal! For by the dispensation of this hour from the heart of Alpha and Omega, you see, there can be a more permanent binding and sealing of the dark ones of the dying race. And therefore as they are sealed, the mighty action of the violet flame, the mighty action of the resurrection flame can perform the perfect work of the Cosmic Christ, of your own Christ Self, of the Master Jesus standing tall upon the hill overlooking the city - and in the heart of it, in the flow of the rivers and the waters through the city and in the key points of the focuses of light.

Therefore, take as your visualization for this clearing of the cities of the earth this particular statue of the living Christ, the statue in marble that is upon this altar. And let it become the focus, then, of this which must be accomplished by all who would walk the path of Joshua unto the mighty victory of King David, unto the eternalization of the flame in Jesus Christ.¹¹

Most beloved ones, most precious ones, we desire to see a mighty configuration of light. We desire to see the Electronic Presence of the Christ superimposed and replacing the dark ones and their dark decision-making, replacing the hordes of night and the discarnates that work through them from time to time without warning, striking against the bastions of freedom and against the purposes of Almighty God, nation by nation. Note well how the synthetic self is prey to the sudden moves of the sinister force, even the false hierarchy that comes from beyond this system of worlds.

Understand then, beloved hearts, that your position on earth may be that which mine is this day. For my purpose here is to establish by my Electronic Presence, my aura, and the light within me of the resurrection flame, a permanent magnet upon this altar of Jesus' flame which I adore, of the Spirit of the Resurrection in the Great Central Sun, and to give you the opportunity to equate with this forcefield, with my own Electronic Presence - to call to me, Uriel, at any hour of the day or night:

¹⁰Archeia Aurora is the divine complement of Archangel Uriel, serving with him on the Sixth Ray of Peace to focus the flame of the resurrection through ministration and service.

¹¹Before his final incarnation as the Nazarene master, the soul of Jesus was embodied as Joshua, successor of Moses, and as David, king of Judah and Israel. Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras and dynamic decrees in the science of the spoken Word. Keepers of the Flame are encouraged to compose their own affirmations based on the teachings given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

O Uriel, make me now your Electronic Presence burning bright, through the night and through the day. Make me, then, the magnet of the Central Sun, arcing into the earth by the very sacred fire of your heart those currents of Almighty God that are necessary for change and for the turning of the worlds!

Therefore when you make that call, I will place my Presence with you. I will quicken, as I am able, according to your own containment of the Spirit in your chakras, according to the conservation of light within you; I will multiply by the power of ten whatever is there - in balance, in alignment, in poise, in peace, in the heart of the threefold flame, and in your chakras. I will multiply it by my Presence, by the power of ten, for your exercise of the Word.

Now is that not a mighty gift from Alpha and Omega, blessed hearts? ["Yes!"]

Now rise, blessed ones, as my angels place their presence with you. For they are considerably stepped-down from my own vibration, in this moment only, that you might begin to feel, to know what it is to walk in the very footsteps of an angel of the resurrection flame, what it is like to be on earth an anchor point for the Spirit of the Resurrection in the heart of the Great Central Sun, what it is like to focus then that current of everlasting light on behalf of the imprisoned elementals, on behalf of the children and all who walk in the darkness of the Cain civilization.

As you stand now, spines erect and feet firmly planted in the earth, know that one of my angels stands with me and with you, as it is your free will to accept in this hour. And if you do accept my angel then, say then:

In the name I AM THAT I AM, in the name of Archangel Uriel, I accept the angel of the resurrection where I AM!

["In the name I AM THAT I AM, in the name of Archangel Uriel, I accept the angel of the resurrection where I AM!"]

Now you have a mantra. Now you have a mantra of co-service with the legions of the sixth ray. What a joy to know your friend in Christ is an angel who has loved him on the sixth ray of his own heart for aeons and aeons! And therefore you will know, as your heart and soul nestle in his garment and presence, you will know then that he will keep thee in the way until Christ Jesus himself does appear at your side, walking and talking with you as on the road to Emmaus.

Blessed hearts, now understand that this power of the flame of the resurrection, of the angel of the resurrection, and of my heart is for that twofold mission - for the binding, then, of the not-self wherever it does appear, within or without, and for the transmutation of the cities that that purified place may never, never, never be requalified by the human.

And you will find that devotees in the white fire core of every religious body will feel! my presence this day and your own with my angels. They will feel a drawing into their heart, into the very center of Christ, and they will have a resurrection of their perception of our presence - with our messenger, with our disciples, with those who are the students of the ascended-master law.

There will be a perception of the aura of light. There will be a clearing of the way for souls of light to cross over the bridge of samsara - to cross over the bridge and leave behind the illusions of the mayic condition and to enter, then, just a little bit into the etheric vibration and the etheric octave whence the City Foursquare shall descend, where there is a singing of the saints in this moment and a playing of the great organ and the mighty sound of voices and of harps.

And therefore, there is a tremendous praise given unto the LORD in this hour. And you will see and know that Christ is come into this temple as I stand and as I AM this day!

I AM Uriel of the Light, and I send you to overcome the Adversary and every foe and foreigner of the I AM Race by the Power of Light!

Overcome by the Power of Light!

Overcome by the Power of Light!

And never be tempted to stray from this fiat:

Overcome by the Power of Light!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.” This dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet March 30, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, scriptural reading and dictation available separately (cassette B83065).

Chapter 24

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 12, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 24 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 12, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

II

An Integrated Personality in God

I delight in the law of thy heart. I delight in friends of Christ keeping the vigil for a new day. I delight in the crystal clear water of Life that may even descend from your I AM Presence if you keep clear the channels of light, of fire, and of victory unto the new day.

I AM Gabriel of the Sun. I descend from other spheres, for the LORD has called me. And I am here in the name of the Ancient of Days. Unto you and unto the hosts of light I say:

Hail legions from out the Great Central Sun!

Hail to thee! Hail to the One!

Hail to Alpha in that Sun!

Hail to Omega in the starry Light!

O children of my heart, as that flowing River of Life now moves through me, I am wont to discourse to you this evening of the power of Light and the moving force of that Light in the heart of the Maha Chohan, as the Holy Spirit comes again to quicken a nation in the consciousness of self-defense.

Blessed ones, beginning at the beginning, you understand that the drug marijuana itself has lessened the responses of many, many in this nation to a sharp-mindedness concerning survival - survival of the self as an integrated personality in God.

Yes, I said an integrated personality in God! I said an integrated personality in God! And I desire to show you that you do not often enough think upon the point of integration where all streams of light from that Sun, from the center of Being, all that comes to you does intensify that point of identity - even the point of the diamond-shining Mind of God that is able, with the magnificence of fire, to seize upon a point of identity and to understand that this, this crystal of identity, must now come to the fore for the victory here and now.

Now, my beloved, hear the word of Helios and Vesta concerning the law of gravity itself, which, of course, is a state of consciousness of a mighty action of twin flames who always hold the center of the sphere by love, by wisdom in love, and by the power of the Godhead.

Think, then, of this integrated personality in God. Think, then, of the force, the moment of

consciousness that must strive to be in the center. Think of how you stray from that center in small ways and in great ways. Think how the fallen angels you know have strayed so far from that center that it is as though they existed miles and miles from any point of I AM Be-ness. Beloved ones, the straying from the center of the Great Central Sun was their mistake in the very beginning of the cosmic folly into which they entered.

Blessed hearts, there comes a moment when, straying too far from the point of Christ Selfhood, the individual himself loses the thread of Life and of contact and therefore slips, as it were, into a sea of oblivion. This, as you know, was done through an outrageous disobedience of the fallen angels through their challenge of the Godhead. The clenched fist, the sign of the world totalitarian movements, the sign of aggression of peoples, binding of souls, suppressing of the Light, and finally ultimate physical torture and cruelty, murder and death, bloodletting, et cetera - all of this began with the infamy of those fallen angels, the Watchers themselves and the Nephilim.¹

But in this hour, beloved hearts, you must understand that they have sought and succeeded in purveying that level of consciousness to the youth of the world through that drug marijuana. And I will speak upon it again, for it has not turned around yet.

And I am determined that it shall turn around by the power of your own integrated personality in God, by the very point of the magnet of your heart's love, by the very devotion of your heart to your I AM Presence, to the Godhead, and to your twin flame that absolutely affirms God-harmony in the center of being, that absolutely wills to express the peace and wisdom and the lightning fire of Lord Maitreya, and will not lie down at night without a prayer for that youth who yet takes marijuana to cure his ills and in the process becomes less and less integrated and therefore disintegrated with the Central Sun of being, loses touch with that God-reality, loses touch with the true meaning of love and substitutes therefore a human oneness with others who are on the same wavelength of the marijuana entity, which is the canceling out of life and the will to be.

I demand spine! And with Morya, I say: Let there be backbone. Let there be the will of the spine to conquer now the infestation of this planetary body, through those fallen angels, of that marijuana entity - devouring, then, the will to life, the will to be, the will to ascend, the will to be crucified with Him, the will to be resurrected, the will to bear every burden, the will to take responsibility for life.

You have no power, you fallen ones that come to take over the youth of the world or this activity of Light! You have no power now, I say! And let the marijuana entity be bound!

Let it be bound by the living Word, by the power of Christ, by the grace of the Most High in these souls who are attentive to the will of the sacred fire and refuse to be diluted with the cares of this world, to forget that little children, babies in the womb and in the crib of life, are inhaling that deadly smoke and are breathing in, then, that substance to which they then become accustomed and therefore create the desire and ultimately even the addiction. Meanwhile, there is a wearing away of the cell and certain elements within that cell, including the surface of the cell.

Beloved hearts of light, understand that when there is a consciousness of marijuana, as it has saturated this nation and others for almost twenty years now - understand, beloved hearts, that it must be that also this consciousness, with or without the drug itself, begins to influence mores, standards and attitudes, business practices. And a mediocrity sweeps over the land, and a sense of absence of self-worth; for that which has worth becomes the marijuana entity itself, which is the death entity.

¹See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 23, p. 192, n. 4. In *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels* (Summit University Press, paperback), Elizabeth Clare Prophet discusses the fall of two separate groups of angels - the Nephilim and the Watchers. The Nephilim ("those who were made to fall") are those who were "cast out" of heaven because of their prideful rebellion (Rev. 12:7-9). The Watchers, as revealed in the Book of Enoch, descended of their own accord through inordinate lust for the daughters of men.

Therefore I, Gabriel, stand and I say: You ought to celebrate this Christmastide, this Eastertide, this spring equinox - that is both the celebration of the birth of Christ and of the resurrection of Christ - now the overcoming of death and hell by that Christ within you, by that Lord Jesus Christ. And realize that this toxic and noxious substance is indeed the substance of death! And it is the power of the Lord Christ's resurrection whereby it is consumed, whereby it is put down.

Therefore I say: Let the blazing Light of Cosmic Freedom go forth! Let the invincible Light of that Freedom be manifest!

And you must claim that in this hour - the victory over death and hell, the victory therefore over the marijuana entity, over morbidity and the suicide entity and its increase in the younger generation through the very presence in the world of the marijuana composite which has become a beast of planetary proportions fed by organized crime, fed by the Moloch of human greed - greed for money and the refusal to turn the mighty fire of the heart into a sacred labor to produce that income for livelihood.

Beloved ones, it is a sad excuse pronounced against the soul, by the soul, that because there is no other way to make money in this depressed economy, marijuana is the solution and the blessing of life.

This is as if to say it were a sacrament, as it was touted in the sixties. Now it becomes the solution to economic problems. And, of course, the alcohol industry and the cigarette industry has long also declared that it, too, has become a source of livelihood and tremendous income. And, of course, it has for those who pocket those interests, who pocket those profits, as they are the abusers of the capitalist system and the free enterprise system to the hurt and the destruction of those body temples that must be fit for souls to rise.

Blessed hearts, I tell you, the Path is difficult enough, the way stations of the chakras that you must mount and conquer severe enough, that you and the youth of the world do not need this beast hanging over the planet spreading the shroud of death and moving, then, upon the children of the light! Therefore, it is unthinkable that this substance should remain as a deterrent to new souls of light!

I tell you, beloved hearts, Alpha has sent me, Sanat Kumara has sent me, Lady Venus and Omega have sent me to declare unto you that this element and this substance must be wiped out, and the forces of freedom must go forth and join themselves to the war on drugs in this nation for the cutting free of the children and the youth as never before.

I tell you that it is inevitable that Cosmic Councils will decree and put a ban on the incarnation of light-bearers, if there is not the binding of the world beast of drugs - of heroin, cocaine, and all addiction which seems to begin with many with the marijuana substance itself.

Blessed hearts of light, though there is a great need and though there be a place prepared, the Four and Twenty Elders have reported to Alpha and Omega that they cannot allow souls of great light to descend and then be taken over by drugs, because it is a setback in their lifestreams that sets them back many embodiments. And it will take many, many embodiments - perhaps even ten thousand years - for some of these individuals to restore within their consciousness, within their hearts and chakras, that state of God-attainment in Christ and Buddha which they had before they entered the physical octave.

And therefore, I tell you, unless this planetary home be raised to a new standard and a new level of cosmic consciousness, that edict will go forth and it will be decreed. And you will discover, beloved ones, that it is the holy innocents and the babes in arm who have kept the flame of Life on earth, who have held the balance with angels, with elementals, and with the avatars who have also dwelt here, and that these little ones play a very important part in the planetary evolution long before they can talk and tell you what is in the fire of their hearts.

And therefore, we will not allow them to descend into these cities and school systems where it is at such odds that they will indeed partake of that substance and destroy themselves, and therefore open themselves to the fallen angels who are waiting to take over their bodies, their minds, their hearts, their nervous systems, and enter there with demons whom they grow to believe are their own and their own consciousness. And therefore, it is supremely difficult for them to recognize Lord Maitreya, who is indeed the Saviour of their souls through Jesus Christ and other Christed ones of this evolution.

Understand, beloved ones, that in the hour when Cosmic Councils in past ages have decreed a stop to the incarnation of advanced souls on a given planetary system, it has meant the stopping of evolution and the beginning of a great darkness. I tell you, beloved ones, the darkness of the dark ages from which the planet is now emerging and the great wars and the bloodshed and all that has happened cannot be compared to the darkness that occurs in a planetary home where there are no further advanced souls embodying.

Beloved ones, I am speaking of the integrated personality in God. And I tell you that even without the marijuana entity, some of you are, in your vernacular, simply sloppy when it comes to holding the line of consciousness, of meditation, of one-pointedness. It is as though you have too much energy and you scatter it. And there is entirely too much unnecessary and unfruitful conversation where there ought to be a recognition that many wars are being fought on this planet simultaneously and Armageddon is in full swing.

And even in this very week you have seen the attack of that fallen one against the person of the Messenger and the Church. And you understand that these fallen ones have come and they have gone within this activity of Light. And they have come for the judgment and for the outplaying of a great darkness, that they might also be judged.

For judgment I AM come into this world! is the statement of the Lord Christ in each and every one of you. It is the sole purpose for incarnation - that the fallen ones who move against that Light may then be judged. And you will understand that this is the purpose of the crucifixion and the mode which it took.

Beloved ones, the Lord Christ would have proved the immortality of being and the victory over death and hell no matter what the means of his transition, but He allowed and the Father allowed this crucifixion - not by the light-bearers but by the fallen ones in church and state - in order to bring forth their judgment and the judgment of the seed of the Watchers.

Understand, beloved hearts, that those who have gone before have descended to this level of density for a cosmic purpose, that you might live. And therefore, there is no exception - not to this Messenger and not to your own lifestream, when you reach that level of attainment.

And reach it you must, beloved hearts! For you understand that unless you reach that level of attainment of one-pointedness in your own Christhood, you will soon discover, beloved hearts, that you will not be able to pass: Neither through the trial by fire nor through the crucifixion itself. And unless you pass through these, you cannot inherit the mantle of the resurrection flame and seal the weaving of your own Deathless Solar Body.

And therefore, there is a war to be fought and won by your very own soul. And therefore, I strongly urge you to consider that the saving of your soul itself for the one-pointedness in Christ is paramount, and parallel to it is the saving of other souls by the binding of death.

Step by step, little by little, you move ahead. You move ahead as a community of light-bearers, as a nation of parents concerned for their own, and light-bearers in every walk of life who will not stand by and watch the destruction and the murder of body temples by this substance.

How is it that the murder of the soul and the brain and the mind can be tolerated by society? How is it that those who allow it, those who purvey this drug, are not considered common criminals,

even as the rapist and the murderer is so considered? I tell you, it is a warped view of life and it is warped by the marijuana beast itself, planetary in scope.

And therefore, beloved hearts, beware of a false peace that is a relaxation that withdraws from the sense of self-identity in God. Beware of that straying from the center which always happens under the influence of this drug and causes individuals to stray from an accurate perception of reality and the dangers to that reality in the life that is existence on earth in this hour.

Most beloved ones, in the hour of your individual crucifixion, I can assure you that the sustainment of the light of the threefold flame in the heart is the only contact, is the only fire, is the only way that you can pass through death and emerge God-victorious in the oneness of your own Christ Self, in the oneness of your own I AM Presence.

It is the fire of your heart, it is the love you have sent forth that will return to you in that hour of your own fastening upon the cross. It is the ruby ray that you have exercised. It is the love of freedom that you have shared. It is every kind word and work and deed. And, above all, it is the discipline of the life-force within you.

Understand, then, beloved hearts, that this battle must be won. And there must be a mighty thrust and a sharp sword and an edge that states clearly what are the dangers of that drug and sets forth without compromise knowledge that must be had now.

I AM Gabriel. My eye is on every soul upon planet Earth in this moment who has the potential to ascend either in this embodiment or in the next. And I tell you, the vast majority of those gathered here may count themselves among this group if they so determine to understand that this path is not won easily and that it requires diligence and the full power of beloved Serapis Bey.

Understand it requires the full power of the Holy Ghost and a flexing of the discipline of will, mind, heart, love, soul, fire breath, and the body itself. It requires that alertness of the sacred fire whereby each day there is a deliberateness in your step, in your speech, in your actions - and you know that each day you have conquered some element of the planetary beast of death that indeed does manifest in other ways than marijuana itself but is so carried by that substance that it must be hit in a head-on confrontation with the powers of Elohim.

Therefore, I announce to you that from this hour forward in this conference we shall dedicate our decrees, our energies of life to that very problem which I have outlined for you and its ramifications. And when you consider this substance itself, you will find that there are activities and vibrations directly related, such as organized crime which you have begun to tackle - such as the beast of money and the beast of the misuse of the life-force itself.

Blessed and beloved ones, there is the consciousness of the Great Whore that seeks to devour the light and takes that light when it is released under the influence of drugs in the nervous system of every child and every adult. There is an unfortunate release of light, and it is an inversion and a perversion of the mighty release of the Holy Spirit by the ascended masters and their disciples, whose very breath does emanate that sacred fire.

Therefore, in this moment give that call with me. Together:

I AM, I AM, I AM the Fire Breath of God from the Heart of beloved Alpha and Omega. This day I AM the immaculate concept in expression everywhere I move. Now I AM full of joy, for now I AM the full expression of Divine Love.

My beloved I AM Presence, seal me now within the very heart of the expanding Fire Breath of God. Let its purity, wholeness, and love manifest everywhere I AM today and forever. (3x)

I accept this done right now with full power; I AM this done right now with full power. I AM, I AM, I AM God-life expressing perfection all ways at all times. This which I call forth for myself I

call forth for every man, woman, and child on this planet.²

And I call it forth for every man, woman, and child on this planet! I call now for freedom from all influences of death and suicide and the demons of hell itself who move under the influence and the momentum of this drug!

Beloved hearts of light, I am sending now the shafts of light, the crystal clear light of Alpha into the earth. I am now sending it forth into your hearts as one would fill those hearts with a pitcher of crystal poured into the chalice of your hearts.

Beloved ones, now be filled with this sparkling light, the bubbling light of the action of the sacred fire descending. Now be filled with that light and recognize that as the goblet is filled, so you may remember that that grail chalice was also held against the body of Christ for the bearing of the blood that is the essence of the sacred fire.

Understand, then, that a full cup is enough if you do not squander it. A full cup in each of your hearts is enough to set back the forces of drugs, to bind them and to drive them into the very lair whence they came until the hour of the full consummation of that entire momentum by the action of the Lord God Almighty.

I enlist, therefore, the channeling of your energies for the manifestation of this victory. And I expect results and a practical application of that which we must accomplish by your own ingenuity, by your own cosmic purpose and will, lest you see one day your own children or children's children beset by one or more of these substances and realize in your heart, as you shed a tear in vain, that all of your efforts to bring forth children of the light have been set aside because the beast itself has been allowed to grow upon this planet while you have pursued private interests and those in the narrow room of self and family instead of allowing the crystal energy of Life to overflow the very border of your chalice for the healing of the world, for the healing of America, for the healing of the earth.

Now, beloved ones, on a parallel with this cause you discover, therefore, that the purposes of World Communism on the part of those of the Watchers and the Nephilim - and their purposes which they have even manifested in other nations not yet taken over by the world totalitarian movements - is death itself, is the destruction of souls of light.

And therefore, when you examine death, the consciousness of death and the entity of death that Christ does overcome on Easter morn, you realize that Central America is a battle against the souls of light by the fallen ones. No matter what their name or what their arm bands or from whose very caches they derive their weapons, it is, beloved ones, an attempt to snuff out individuality, nationhood, the way of group karma, and the way of life.

And therefore, let us also dedicate our calls to the victory of Life not death, to the integration of the whole man and the whole woman, to the integration of the little ones in Central America, to the infilling of that area with light, light, light from the heart of the Great Central Sun.

For this is the threat, beloved hearts, and it has always been the threat of which we have warned you - that this battle erupt into the United States. For those who are the fallen ones are jealous and covetous of this land and of this nation, even as are the betrayers of this activity who have dared to sue, then, this Church and this Messenger for millions and millions of dollars. They covet the light, they covet the energy, and they demand their piece of the pie without ever having offered the blood of their hearts for the victory of its God flame or the victory of the children of the light on the planet.

Therefore understand that this jealousy of the community of the Holy Spirit is a worldwide action, and it does occur wherever men and women are free, wherever they invoke that light to have a creative society and a forward-moving society. Wherever there is light in the chalice of the heart, those who

²Decree 1.01 in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

have it not will try by any means - by calumny, by disinformation, by divide-and-conquer tactics, by the outright lies and falsification of papers, et cetera - to move against that forcefield and to steal it for their own.

And they would steal that light by the rape of the Mother, as you have seen in America this very week, as there is a mounting now of that entity of group rape which is the very torture of the Mother.³ And it is an attack as much against La Pieta and Mother Mary as it is against the feminine being of your own soul. And this, too, is the death entity directed against woman as the death of woman.

And I tell you, there is an anger in the carnal mind of some of the men of this nation that is tied in to the very pit, that is an anchor against the feminist movement and the rising up of women and the belittling of men and the emasculating of men that has occurred through misunderstanding, through rebellion, and through the reincarnation of the fallen Amazonian women who once were in the mystery school of beloved Amazonia, who fell from grace and who mutilated themselves and also members of the masculine ray and its incarnation.⁴

Beloved hearts of light, the imbalance in the life-force in this nation, created through the perversion of that life-force in homosexuality and bestiality and every form of misuse of the chakras, is in itself the imbalance that does turn and rend the woman - does turn and rend the child, does abuse the child.

Beloved hearts, understand, then, where one imbalance is tolerated (such as abortion) so another will come behind it. And the abuse of woman is one that has been espoused by the hordes of hell itself in this very hour.

Now you can understand that the overcoming of death and hell itself is an overcoming of the fallen angels - hell being the forcefield and death being the consciousness thereof; death being ensouled and embodied, and hell being that place where those abide who have outpictured it. Thus, it is a cross of time and space, of death and hell on which the Christ of each one is crucified.

And it is the eternal Light, it is the eternal sphere of Being, it is the mighty action of the Godhead that does swallow up time and space where death and hell abide. And the twain are cast into the lake of fire, and all the inhabitants thereof are no more. And this is the understanding of the mystery "How long, O LORD? How long, O LORD? How long, O LORD?"

As long as there is the consciousness of time and space as a limiting factor, as long as there is the lower vibration of the material octave, you will see that there is a biding place for the fallen ones.

When the consciousness of the planetary home is raised by the light of the Christ and the Buddha in every heart, then, you see, there is a planetary acceleration. And therefore, there is no longer a biding place for death and hell, for time and space have merged with eternity and the golden-age consciousness has anchored the souls of light to higher spheres. And therefore, death and hell have no longer any power over them, for they do not dwell in time and space - the only place where these can abide.

Therefore, you see, beloved ones, if acceleration of light on planet Earth is what we are after - and it is - if we must move forward with greater light, then we must have advanced souls embodying

³Major incidents of group rape: [4]

⁴In a dictation given April 13, 1979, Amazonia, the divine complement of Hercules, Elohim of the First (blue) Ray of the Will of God, described an ancient mystery school that was located in the southern portion of the continent of South America where devotees gathered for initiation in the power of Elohim and mastery of the First Ray. Certain women initiates, after "having gained all that they could acquire within our school . . . determined to go out and join the rebellious angels to take control of the earth." They directed their hatred of God the Father against all representatives of the masculine ray, attempting to destroy their self-identity. She explained that these fallen women have reincarnated today, spearheading the movements of abortion, sterilization, and lesbianism. See Spoken by Elohim (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, no. 10, pp. 336-38;) and "The Story of the Mystery School of Hercules and Amazonia" (cassette B7924) on The Quest for the Resurrection 6-cassette album.

as other advanced souls take their ascension. And therefore, if we are going to have advanced souls embodying, we must tackle the most severe problem, which then becomes the international drug trade - marijuana at the base - and the international terrorist and totalitarian movements manipulating the governments, the economies, the society, and the education of the people to the death of their own souls.

Do you not see that in every case the greed of these fallen ones, whether moving against America or Central America or the disciples of Christ or one single son of God, all of these are to that end - that the soul itself may be destroyed, that the activities of the Great White Brotherhood may be destroyed, that the Union that is America may be destroyed? It is to get at the very white fire core of each individual's soul that these individuals put across their mass infamy on planet Earth.

Therefore, let you who are wise and understand and who shall surely shine as the stars in the firmament⁵ realize that this is the hour to move forward with all your strength and all your heart in the defense of the Light, in the defense of the activity, in the defense of your own path and, by that end and to that end, the defense of the path of the Messenger and the Messengership itself and the mantle thereof.

Realize, then, that as you see the network of light that must be lowered in manifestation, death and hell also have become a network of darkness, a gridiron, as it were, on planet Earth. And therefore, realize that the network of darkness is overcome by the great antahkarana of the Great White Brotherhood, which is the web of life.

Understand, then, beloved hearts, that though we move on all fronts, we must accelerate and accentuate on some. And therefore, you realize that the closer the enemies are to this community, the more they occupy a position of exaggerated importance against the backdrop of world conditions.

It would be our desire to see the Messenger and the chelas direct all of their attention on planetary forces that assail the light-bearers and threaten, then, to cause the Cosmic Councils to render their decisions. But, beloved ones, a mighty effort must also be given to that which is magnified because it is close at hand, even breathing down the very necks of our community members, as it were.

Therefore, understand that even as there is the mockery of the Light and of America and of all noble and good forces, so heaven and the Almighty shall also have the fallen ones in derision. And he that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh!⁶

And therefore, understand that Almighty God knows that the adversaries of the Light are not real. He knows they have no power. He knows that these world wars have no power. And it is up to you, beloved hearts - and I offer my heart as a vessel and vehicle for your own - to contact that point of Light in the Almighty that absolutely knows they have no power! They have no power! They have no power, their day is done!

And therefore, not the betrayers, not those in league in marijuana, not those determining to destroy Central America and all light in it - none of these have any power at all in the living Presence of God which you are. Yes, I said which you are, for you are in this moment the integrated personality of the Godhead in manifestation if you will it so, if you will accept it, if you will confirm it, and if you will stand on that Reality! [Audience rises.]

Truth is a mighty rock, and it is also a premise. But you must stand on it and stand for it and open up your mouth as I have opened my mouth, as the Messenger has opened her mouth, that God might declare the reality of being in this octave, in your very physical cells.

And I am speaking now in those cells that have been afflicted by the chemical substance of marijuana. I am speaking right to that substance. I AM the binding of its consciousness. I AM the flushing out, by Light, of the residual substance in the astral body, the etheric body and the mental

⁵Dan. 12:3.

⁶Pss. 2:4; 59:8.

body and in the chakras and in the delicate nerve cells and in the brain cells!

I am speaking to it. I am driving the power of Light into every light-bearer on earth who has ever partaken of these substances, that it might be cleared and that you might be strong and that you might understand how much your golden-age consciousness will increase by the power of the God and Goddess Meru and the flame of Lake Titicaca, by the power of the God Himalaya and the flame of the blue lotus in the Himalayas⁷ - how your God consciousness will increase when you are free of that substance, beloved hearts.

Thus, I speak. I speak with a power of the fohat of the messengers of God of all ages. For we are determined, as we gather one and all together, to impress upon the molecules of this planet that it is an hour of change and of world change. And those who are moving toward the spiritual path must accelerate lest they be taken from it, lest in an absence of self-knowledge the light that they receive is squandered then in the misuse of the life-force in any of the chakras.

Most especially are we concerned with the misuse of the white fire core of being in the base chakra, beloved ones. For when that energy is distorted, when it is diverted, there is no feeding of the higher consciousness, and the soul is not elevated and the Christ cannot descend.

And when the individual has passed the formative years and established the channels of flow and there has not been enough of that light flowing to the formation of the Christ mind, that individual may spend an entire lifetime in the lower levels of the lower mental body and in the misuse of light without probing the bliss of the Buddha, without developing the crown chakra and the mighty Intelligence of God that does indeed infuse/intensify, infuse and intensify the activity of the mind within the body - even expanding the capacity of the brain without transplants, without genetic engineering, without a manipulation of the body temple itself.

I say to you, beloved hearts, Christ in you has the capacity to create a vehicle and a vessel that has a greater ability even than the most advanced computers that shall ever be invented. For there is no mind, no computer that can excel or exceed the Mind of Christ, the Mind of God in Maitreya, in Buddha, in Jesus, in Kuthumi, and in your own Christ Self.

And therefore, recognize that the designs to improve the species on the drawing boards and in the laboratories of the fallen scientists of Atlantis and the Nephilim who came from other systems of worlds, is also a part of the planetary death consciousness. And this itself is death - the death of the individualization of the God flame by heart and the fire of the heart and the raising up of the soul. And there is no other immortality, there is no other entering in to eternal Life, no matter what they do.

The individual must move Godward by that which is already implanted in him by the Tree of Life, by the Mighty I AM Presence, by the Christ Self. And therefore, you have all you need in this hour to lift yourselves up by your own bootstraps, as it were, with a mighty call and a mighty shout to your Mighty I AM Presence!

You have all you need to merge at inner levels with your own Christ Self, and you will find that the only way to enter in to unlimited capacity of Almighty God is once and for all to transcend this mortal coil, to finish your round, to ascend to higher octaves and enjoy the golden ages and the vastness of a cosmos that awaits you.

I do not encourage you to set aside your karma or the duties of life or your love of this world, but only to remember that you prepare not for death but for eternal Life and for the resurrection. And those who do not think of the morrow and of their last day on this planet and the consequences of their evolution and where they shall go and what mansion they shall occupy are of all beings most foolish.

And therefore, let none criticize you for placing your attention upon your I AM Presence and

⁷The God and Goddess Meru are the Manus (Sanskrit for “progenitors” or “lawgivers”) of the sixth root race. [5]

your ascension. For, after all, it has been proven again and again that those who do dwell in the physical body and the physical octave come to that moment where they lay that vehicle aside. And I am concerned, then, with the soul's integration with the personality of the Godhead, with the very Christ Presence. I am concerned with the one-pointedness of your love, your heart, and your energy for the battle and for the victory.

I have made myself as clear as I am clear. I AM Gabriel of the Sun. I ascend the shaft whence I came, but I only go so far as to hold the balance and the polarity of the work of Uriel. And therefore, as he has placed his feet in the earth,⁸ I place my feet in the etheric octave of your own lifestream, of this planetary body. And I hold my position there to magnetize your Christhood, one and victorious in the physical octave, that it might have a counterpart in the etheric, and from the etheric to the physical then hold the balance for your mastery in the mental and the astral planes.

I place the feet of living fire and of my own heart flame that I AM in the etheric octave of life. I stand with you now for the clearing of your etheric bodies, that you might also have an increase of fire and individuality in that etheric envelope, in that consciousness and body temple where your souls journey in the very fire body. For that is the place of the greatest permanence in this octave, and you ought to be banking those fires and increasing them to know that your identity will survive death and hell as Jesus did.

This is my message, beloved ones - that you follow in his footsteps and realize, in this hour as then, it was, it is a planetary challenge to be crucified and to be resurrected.

I am with you, but the victory is unto the one of love, of courage, and wise dominion. The victory is unto Almighty God within you. Therefore, I say, get God and be victorious!

Get God and be victorious in the Light!

Messenger's Comments and Sealing:

Let us keep the glorious light of Alpha and Omega, of Almighty God, and the Buddhas, and the Christs, and of blessed Gabriel, let us keep this light in our chakras and in our hearts and go to our places of rest without further conversation.

I AM the sealing heart of the World Mother tending the fires of your life, tending the fires of the soul, the heart, the mind, and the base of the pyramid. In the name of Mother Mary, you are sealed.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet March 30, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, dictation available separately (cassette B83066).

⁸See Archangel Uriel, March 30, 1983, “Overcome by the Power of Light!” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 23, pp. 184, 185, 190, 191.

Chapter 25

The Beloved Messenger - June 19, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 25a - The Beloved Messenger - June 19, 1983

Welcome to the Conclave of the Friends of Christ by Elizabeth Clare Prophet

“I AM the True Vine and My Father Is the Husbandman”

I would like to welcome you to the Conclave of the Friends of Christ. I would like to welcome you as friends of Christ.

I would like to read to you the words of beloved Jesus as recorded by John the Beloved, which were given as his sermon on the vine and the branches just before his statement “Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.”¹

As we consider these words of Jesus to his disciples, who were to become his apostles, we realize that there could not have been recorded in four gospels all the things that Jesus heard of his Father which he had made known unto them. And therefore, we may only look to his progressive revelation with us from the ascended state to complete the message. And so, he promised that the Comforter would come to teach us all things, “whatsoever I have taught you,” to bring to our remembrance.

It becomes clearer by the moment why Archangel Gabriel should come to hold the balance for us in the etheric octave. If identity as the integrated personality in God is the key to victory, then that integrated personality must contain the divine memory of the walk with Christ, of friendship with him and with the ascended elders - the brothers and sisters who have gone before us, the saints robed in white.

This memory is our inheritance. When you think about those who have little identity or those who are very young in years whose identity is short, you can see that the full identity and self-awareness is not formed because the memory of life experience, lessons learned, is not present.

To wipe out the memory of an individual by a brain operation, a lobotomy of some sort, is to wipe out, for all intents and purposes, the identity, the integrated personality. One may think, one may reason, but if one has no memory of who one is, one cannot go backwards or forwards in time and therefore one cannot define the present.

Therefore, Jesus came to define the continuous stream of consciousness, God consciousness that is the memory - “Lo, before Abraham was, I AM!” And Jesus had that full conscious memory of himself with the Father in the beginning with the Word itself, by which all things were created. This memory exists for us in our Holy Christ Self. . . .

¹John 15:1-15.

We receive in this octave, as it were, droplets of the nectar that comes from that source of memory and the Mind of God - sufficient for our daily work, our chores, our friendships, our life. Most often we run on intimations, impressions, impulses.

When we work with the Holy Spirit, we find that there is no distance between the action and the knowledge. In fact, only in action do we understand who and what we are and what is the message of God. . . .

Therefore you do remember - but the poor power of the brain in this physical octave does not communicate to the outer mind all that the soul is aware of. And therefore understand, there are many levels of your consciousness right now in your soul. You know many things that that mental body does not conceive of, is not aware of. And yet there is a communication, above all, of friendship in Christ, with one another and with Him.

Jesus said, "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."

Friendship with Christ, then, which is the invitation of the Lord, is based upon our friendship with one another. When we love one another as Jesus loves us, then we may be called his friend. And if we will lay down our life for one another, not merely for a metaphysical principle of someone's Christ Self, but truly lay down our life for a soul, a soul in distress that needs our light, then are we the friends of Christ. . . .

We as lifestreams are vessels for the moving stream of God's consciousness that comes from the Great Central Sun. The stream passes through us. We recognize it as the identity of God. As we identify with it, we become a part of that stream, we identify with it, we become the moving stream of God. And as we go with it, we experience as God experiences in the hearts and souls of his people their burst of joy and multiplication of the Word.

So in the ascended-master consciousness, which we have with the holy angels and beloved Jesus, we do experience what God experiences - ourselves a part of every other disciple, every other brother in Christ, everyone who does fulfill the mandate of the friend of Christ.

Understanding this loyal friendship which is ours, we realize it is a part of the office of chela. Chela does not directly translate from "disciple" to "chela" because chela includes the servant, the friend, and the brother.

Chela, in the Eastern sense of the word, is a trinity of manifestation. And we can in various moments become the servant of God in one another, the friend of God in one another, and the brother of God in one another. And we understand this as the alternative manifestations of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit - or the threefold flame of power, wisdom, and love. And therefore, we find an infinite flexibility in our service.

We understand that these modes of consciousness are actually for the holding of the balance of worlds, the magnetism, the polarity of Alpha and Omega. And this is why we feel consciousness, we feel God, we feel the movements of the earth, we perceive the stars, we identify vibrations - because God is flowing through us, and God gives us a sensitivity that could not possibly be merely the sum of the parts of the faculties of the physical body.

And this is what is so important to realize: that you have a spiritual consciousness that merges and is one with the physical consciousness, insofar as the physical consciousness can contain it. And when the physical is filled and can contain no more light, then to experience those levels of being we must transcend the physical. And for this purpose God gives us the opportunity to leave the physical body and enter and experience, enjoy, and relive the infinite capacity of the soul, once every day when we place the physical body to rest.

And therefore, we constantly have a quickening of the soul memory so that this very presence of the soul in God does not atrophy during physical incarnation so that we would, for all intents and

purposes, lose contact with the higher octaves.

This is the great mystery of the flame in the bowl - the soul within the temple anchored in the seat-of-the-soul chakra, the threefold flame of the heart, and the chakras, all of them. It is a mystery of how Spirit can interpenetrate matter, how matter can be hard; it can be concrete, and yet it can be seen, even through modern science, to be nothing at all.

Even physicists are saying there is, in reality, no matter. And when we understand how matter is composed, we see the vast openness, we see there where Spirit can be within us - between and in and around the molecules and in the very center of the atom itself.

Therefore, to have this higher consciousness of identity, we are not so locked-in to mortality, the laws of death and physical limitation. The I that I AM is more than the I that I see! It's more than meets the eye. The I that I AM will endure beyond this mortal form. The I that I AM has ever been. And these are not merely words - this is the Word of the integration of God, of Christ within you.

It is not so much that you repeat the Word, but that you find it in yourself and you hear it speak through you and affirm the divine memory which you are.

And this memory comes to us through the principle of the vine and the branches: "I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman."

The Father, the Mighty I AM Presence, you see behind me, depicted in the chart of your Real Self. "I AM the true vine." The vine of the Father descends and you see the pure Person of Christ. The Father, the Mighty I AM Presence, is the husbandman of the true vine. There is Jesus' teaching on the I AM Presence - crystal clear in the Book of John, who loved much, so very much that he heard the teachings of God directly from the heart of Jesus when he laid his head upon his breast and heard the pulsation of the heartbeat.²

His ear, the mighty orifice of receptivity, heard the inner man of the heart of Jesus.³ And therefore, he received the design of self-knowledge, the matrix. He understood the profound interpretation which Jesus gave his disciples on the teachings of our Father Enoch. John was able to write this because he contained the teaching and understood its mystery.

"I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit."

The branch is the lower figure in the chart. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away." This "me," then, is the mystical presence of the personal Christ Self that you see in the chart.

The great teaching of the Law of the One is that Christ is One, the Holy Christ Self is One. And this Christ, or Christos,⁴ this universal Light individualized in us is not separated. And therefore, this Christ in you, me, and everyone, the one consciousness of Christ that is the heart of the Mystical Body of God in which we are, says, "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit . . ."

The one Christ speaks of all of the branches, all of you together. It is as though the Christ in all of us were speaking with one voice, and indeed is! And this is a mystery of God. It is difficult to imagine one in the place of thousands.

And when we say, "Holy Christ Selves of all mankind," we really should say, "Holy Christ Self of all mankind," underscoring the mystery of oneness and how that great Law of the One can manifest in time and space many times over and still be that one. It is this mystery and the absence of understanding of it that has confused all of Christendom.

²John 13:23, 25; 21:20.

³Eph. 3:16.

⁴Christos (Greek): lit., "anointed," from *chriein* "to anoint."

Jesus was once the branch. He became the fullness of the vine. Jesus, the Son of man, so fully identified with the vine that he became Christ and we call him Christ. Yet the universal One is the Christ of all of us into which we must enter.

“Every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.” It seems we can well remember that the branch that does not bear fruit is taken away. But it is a hard thing to think, just in the moment when we are bearing fruit and feel we have done a good day’s work and service, that God will come to purge us that we can bear more fruit.

It is a difficult discipline - this path. But, you see, the purging of the branch is the preparing of the branch to merge with the vine; and to do so, that branch must enter in to the same coequality of the friend of Christ - coequality, cobalance, Alpha and Omega.

When the branch, you - the lower figure in the chart - contain the fullness of that Mother flame of Omega, you will stand in a coequal energy polarity with Christ and then the two will be one.

So you must bring to your Christ Self your Christhood in order to have that integrated personality in Christ. Nothing cannot be created out of something, and nothing cannot create something! So nothing cannot go to God. You cannot go to God empty-handed and say, “Here I am, God, take me and make me one with you!”

You say, “Here I am, God, and I know who I AM THAT I AM! I know that I AM on earth the fullness of that Christ Presence. Here I AM, O God. I give to you the gift of my Christhood forged and won because, you have purged me, because you have tended the vine; because, Father, you are the husbandman; because, Christ, you are the vine. So I have become the fullness of my issue.”

Does not the fruit itself when planted bear forth the next tree again? So if you are of God and if you are a branch bearing fruit and you bring forth more and more fruit, you see, the goal is to become the whole tree. The goal is to merge with the chart in its totality.

Therefore each day as we bear fruit, we look not for praise, not for a pat on the back, not for someone to say how wonderful we are. We look for and expect the purging that the next day’s fruit might be a better fruit. We long for it! We desire to have taken from us that which is not perfect - or if it is a perfect fruit (which it may well be), tomorrow we must bring forth twelve more.

For the Law is satisfied in the glorious multiplication of Alpha and Omega - multiplication by the cloven tongues of the Holy Spirit. That is the law of cosmos. All that you work of God must be multiplied to bless every other part of God, and it becomes one with the Mystical One who is Christ in us all.

“Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.” Jesus has defined the chart of the I AM Presence, the Christ Self, the husbandman, the vine, and the branch. Now he speaks of his three years with the disciples - “ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.”

If I were editing the Bible, I would capitalize the W of “the Word.” Now ye are clean through the Word - the Word in me that is spoken through me to you, the transfer of that Word. Not mere words have cleansed the disciples, but the Word incarnate speaking as the power of the Logos.

When we receive that Word, we are in the process of self-cleansing. The Divine Self in me and in you is cleansing us of our karma, our sin, our ignorance, the dust of the centuries, because the Word is a living fire. It leaps from God to our hearts! It leaps out of the mouth of the prophets, the Lord Christ, The Faithful and True.

That fire that proceeds out of the mouth of the witness⁵ is, by definition, in the mouth of the witness; for he who bears witness unto the I AM Presence does have the I AM Presence flow through him, and this is the river of living fire. And it is this Word which cleansed the disciples.

Think of this cleansing process! Take John the Beloved alone, see how he understood this Word.

⁵Rev. 11:3, 5.

Over ninety years old was he - very disliked by the powers of the material world. They tried to get rid of him. Past the age of ninety, they boiled him in oil and he emerged unscathed.⁶

And after that experience, he was on the Isle of Patmos and he received the Book of Revelation, which is like the update on the Book of Enoch. It is Jesus Christ, the ascended master, through the angel, through the Christ Self of John, dictating now the Word that we must have to understand. Here is Enoch, here is the life of Christ and John the Baptist, here are the Gospels - where do we go from here?

John the Beloved became that Word. And this is where we do not stop where other Christian ministries do stop. They do not dare to proclaim that the disciple must contain the Word to fulfill his discipleship, that it is not blasphemy to affirm that where I AM the Word is also, by the power of the Holy Spirit, by the power of that living Christ.

We cannot forevermore be servants, disciples, brothers, friends. After the coequality of the flame and the balance, we must enter in to the full inheritance of Christ as it was taught through the apostle Paul.⁷

The cleansing power of the Word is the very fulcrum of this activity of the Great White Brotherhood - the Word of the saints, the Word of God, the living Word that comes from on high and descends and makes us something more than we were before we contacted that Word.

That is the power of it: to cleanse us. Cleanse us of what? We know not what manipulation there has been of these vessels of clay, the genetic code, the brain itself - cleansing us from the lower evolution, releasing within us the divine capacity to put on the new man who is Christ,⁸ a cleansing of whatever we have long forgotten yet which resides in the subconscious.

We do not need to know. It suffices us that we know the Word. For the Word contains all the memory that we are. And this is the great hope of healing for all those who have partaken of drugs, for all who have had substance in them knowingly or unknowingly to deprive them of that divine awareness. The Word in us is the divine memory, and the Word will heal us.

I AM the Lord thy God which healeth thee!

I AM the Lord thy God which healeth thee!⁹

That is your Mighty I AM Presence not only speaking to you but pleading with you to accept your divine wholeness now.

I AM the LORD thy God which healeth thee! Let go, then, of the sense of nonwholeness, nonbeing, noncoequality with Christ. Unless you can contain the matrix of your wholeness, unless you can even hope for or understand that you have a right to be more than mere Homo sapiens, how can you receive the Infinite One where you are? You see, it is a cup that must be formed. . . .

“Abide in me, and I in you.” O the wondrous sense of Alpha and Omega one with us! The divine Being of God deigning to be in us and we in God. It is scripture that is two thousand years old, and yet when someone not only accepts this teaching but experiences it and becomes it, then, of course, the message of the next chapter becomes applicable.

It results in persecution and mockery. For there is a tremendous jealousy in the demons of hell itself regarding those who truly are locked in the divine embrace, who live in God and God in them. And they cannot be separated, for the branches of the mighty Tree of Life are locked with the very

⁶According to a tradition confirmed by Tertullian and Jerome, John was seized during the persecution of Christians under Domitian in 95 a.d. He was taken from Ephesus to Rome, where he was thrown into a caldron of boiling oil and emerged miraculously unscathed. He was subsequently banished to the island of Patmos, where he received and recorded the Book of Revelation.

⁷Rom. 8:16, 17; Gal. 3:29-4:7; Eph. 1:5, 11, 14; Heb. 9:15.

⁸Eph. 2:15; 4:24; Col. 3:10.

⁹Exod. 15:26.

vessel and with the very roots of the tree of the Son of man.

There is no separation of you from your Mighty I AM Presence if you truly live in that Presence and place that Presence first. There is no separation of you from the teachings of the path of the ascended master Jesus Christ - if you assimilate that Word, if you eat it, digest it, become it, and the Word itself is now a part of your body, soul, and mind. . . .

“Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I AM the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing!”

That is your Christ Self speaking to you out of the mouth of precious Jesus in the final hours of his physical incarnation with us. That oneness and that love for that Christ, for the branch!

Jesus did not say, “Without me, you may do some things, although you may not do them so well.” He said, “Without me ye can do nothing” - zero! And that means daily.

Without invoking your Christ Self, loving your master, your friend, your Lord, and your brother, your guide, your guardian, your Guru, without loving this person who is your own higher consciousness and Real Self, you in these four lower bodies can do nothing.

That Christ Self is the vessel that releases the light that beats your heart. Let your heart stop beating for two minutes, for five minutes - see what you can do. All things you do are by the heartbeat of Christ, by the love of Christ as the issue of the Father.

And yet, so quickly do we fall into the delusion that we may go out and do this and that and receive independent credit for this “wonderful work we have done.” And so, there is a clique upon earth of those people who pat each other on the back with such admiration as to what one another has accomplished. Never do you hear, “Glory to God!” or “Praise to the Lord! I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.” . . .

“Without me you can do nothing, without me you can be nothing.” There is nothing we can become without this Beloved. Your days and hours ought to be filled with the intense love of this God, this Christ who is the Lover of our souls. We should all be in the bliss of the new love of Christ perpetually, filled with joy that we are in the presence of Our Lord and our Maker who loves us.

“If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.”

When you think about the sands in the hourglass running out - as Jesus knew his time physically with his own was short, he did not mince words. He did not make compromising statements calculated to reduce the level of fear or concern or anxiety of the psychology of his disciples. He did not temper the Truth.

“If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered.” There is the statement of Truth. He did not say how long it would take. He simply declared the eternal fiat of the ages: It will come to pass that that individual who abides not in Christ, the living Word, the universal Christ, the Cosmic Christ, the personal Christ, Jesus, the beloved Christ Self, all being the one Light - if a man does not abide in this, he is cast out and withered.

“And men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.” And that is the end of life in the eternal sense for those who have had an opportunity for evolution.

“If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you” - my Word, with a capital W - every word he spoke was a cup of the living Word. That Word must abide in you. The power of the Word of the Guru! . . .

Now we see such infinite grace by reason of our acceptance of this living Christ: “If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you!”

Do you believe it? ["Yes!"] Then let us pray:

Lord Jesus Christ, in the name of our Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self, we affirm: Thou dost abide in us and we abide in Thee. We hold back nothing. Occupy, then, the fullness of mind, body, soul, spirit - the etheric, the mental, the emotional, the physical body. Abide in us and allow our soul now to ascend the mighty coil of Life and enter into the point of the mercy seat,¹⁰ the point of Cosmic Christhood in the I AM THAT I AM.

So we abide in the Father and in the Son, and this is what we ask, O God. This is our will. It is the will of us who have come together in the Mystical Body of God, one and all.

In the concerted prayer of our hearts, O God, we demand therefore the binding of the planetary beast of marijuana! Bind then its perpetuation through the beast of greed and the money beast and organized crime and every individual who gives place to that beast in his temple, in the place of the living Christ!

We demand, therefore, as our prayer of this Holy Thursday, the full power of the Word within us: Abide in me and I in you. Therefore, Lord Christ, go forth with the armies of heaven, The Faithful and True, and wipe out the entire planetary consciousness of death and dying in drugs - heroin, cocaine, PCP, marijuana, liquor, alcohol, nicotine, cigarettes, and every form of these substances that are clouding the mind and brain of our people.

Beloved Lord Jesus Christ, the fire of our heart now goes forth in the meeting of the fire of your heart. And as one, multiplied by the Law of the One of every keeper of this flame on earth abiding in Thee and Thou in him, we say, let the war on drugs be fought and let it be God-victorious! Let the legions of Victory and all saints of heaven, let Almighty God, therefore, send the dispensation through your heart, Lord Jesus, with all the ascended hosts for the binding of this entire momentum of death consciousness on earth.

We ask, O Lord, we sustain this prayer by the fervor of our words, which are thy words fed to us, which we therefore return to you in the science of the spoken Word. And with Thee, O Lord, and with the Lord God Almighty, we declare of this, our prayer unto Thee:

My Word shall not return unto me void. My Word shall not return unto me void! My Word shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that purpose to which I send it forth. In the name I AM THAT I AM, in the name Jesus Christ, we accept the answer to this prayer by our hearts' oneness, by thy promise fulfilled, O Lord.

For we are indeed friends of thine own heart. We are the friends of Christ Jesus, of our own Christ Self. We are the friends of all who are aspiring into that oneness as friends, one with the other.

O God, we lay down our life for that friend. We therefore love one another as Thou hast loved us. Therefore, exalt and multiply that love of this Community of the Holy Spirit.

Expand! expand! expand! the mighty chalice of the Holy Grail that we might contain enough of Thee, O God, that all the world may drink from this cup of Life and know themselves truly as one with Thee.

Make them one, O God, even as we are one. And make them one through our oneness, through the Call, through thy Word in us. O thy blessed Word, we praise thy name, I AM THAT I AM Jesus Christ.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen. Hallelujah, Amen!
Hallelujah, Amen! Hallelujah, Amen! Hallelujah, Amen!

"If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

¹⁰Exod. 25:17-22; Lev. 16:2.

It is done because when we ask what we will, our will, as our heart, is one with God's will and his heart. Therefore our will takes on the power of God's will, and because we are the vessel, God releases that will through us.

When God lives in us and we live in him, the oneness itself, the Law of the One, is the means for the answered prayer. This is the great mystery of the Law of the One. It was the original knowledge of the Children of the Sun.

This is the lost inheritance. It is the congruency of ourselves in God that produces his power to change the world. That is the power that all true faithful seek.

"Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples." Bearing much fruit, therefore - having the abundance of love and wisdom and joy, the treasures of heaven and even of earth - we realize is our estate and inheritance.

This light that comes forth through us from God, that "much fruit" which is for his glory is for the glorification of the Father; yet we find that that glory that surrounds us is the very point of the envy of the fallen ones who always persecute the bearer of the Light.

"As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love." I have loved you, says Jesus, in the same way that the Father has loved me. Continue in this love of the Father for the Son, the Guru for the chela, Maitreya for Lord Jesus.

"If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." The abiding in Christ, He in us and we in Him, is the abiding in the Love. The Love is a movement. It is that which passes between Father and Son.

The feeling of love which we have is always in contemplation of the object of our love - Almighty God, a baby, a friend, those who are so dear to us. Therefore love, the very impetus of love, is a movement and a divine interaction.

Jesus is saying, Love one another as I have loved you - "As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love." We realize, then, Love is a movement of the Holy Spirit, heart to heart. And it moves between hearts because the Father and the Son, the I AM Presence and the Christ Self, dwell in that heart.

"If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love" - Lord, I will abide in your love! - "even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full."

Joy is the light of the I AM Presence moving within you. It is also the movement of Almighty God. When you think about it, if the flame of joy goes out - of love, of hope, of trust, of friendship - there is no life, there is nothing worthwhile.

So, you see, that which makes life worthwhile is not because this body is biologically functioning, it's because of the movement. It is the stream of Life, it is the flow, it is the interaction, it is Alpha and Omega over and over and over again in the divine polarity of friends in Christ. Our joy then is full, and we say, in the name I AM THAT I AM:

Lord Jesus, let your joy remain in me! 4x
In the name of Jesus Christ, my joy is full! 3x
My joy is full! My joy is full!
My cup runneth over! My cup of joy runneth over! 3x
So all the world may drink therefrom -
Enough joy to share with everyone! Hallelujah, Amen!
Hallelujah, Amen! Hallelujah, Amen! Hallelujah, Amen!

The “Welcome to the Conclave of the Friends of Christ” was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet March 31, 1983, prior to the dictation of John the Beloved; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, also available separately (cassette B83067).

25.1 John the Beloved - June 19, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 25b - John the Beloved - June 19, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

III

Through the Heart of Christ

Now, my beloved, the night is far spent and the day is at hand. In the morning light, the daystar of your I AM Presence appears. And finally, the soul feels the warmth of My God. And there is a personal identification of the One, and the Son knows the radiance of Aton and the personal love of the seeming impersonal disc that hovers in the sky of being.

Is it not a supreme sense of self-worth that we discover in the person of Ikhnaton,¹¹ who saw the sun yet had the daring to proclaim, “This sun has crowned me king of all Egypt”? Understand that the sun of your Mighty I AM Presence does crown the Christ in you and give to you through that Christ the key to integration with God.

Therefore, many look at the sun. Some see it as a mere phenomenon of nature - the natural man perceiving a physical universe with a nonperception of the overlay and interpenetration of the mighty Light. Even the wisps of light that appear as the Milky Way give a sense of many dimensions in Spirit and Matter.

O beloved, to contemplate the universal God and to realize this God has created all for thee, for thee in a very personal sense! For thou art, in truth, the Beloved. And the beloved Christ in you is worthy of the whole creation. And thy soul is worthy to rise this day, to look not back into that night far spent¹² but to enter in to a new inheritance - new only in thy sight. For it is an ancient gift of the Ancient of Days - new only because you have suddenly realized it is the most precious gift of all.

The sense of the personal oneness with our Father, with the one we knew also, Maitreya, is the great gift of love of Jesus. He knew that when we would be no longer with him, we also would need the memory of the walk in a very personal oneness with the Father.

Why, to read some of those passages which we heard him speak - “I and my Father are one. . . . I am in the Father and the Father is in me” - you would think that the Father was only the Father of Jesus or that Jesus were his only son. So complete was the allness of this relationship, that we could understand the hand of the Infinite drawing a mighty circle of Life, an ovoid containing only the Father and the Son. And we must discover how to enter that ovoid with them, how to discover the same love, the same nearness.

This Jesus gave to us in the immense understanding of “I AM the open door - I AM the door of the sheepfold. No man cometh unto the Father but by me.” The open door to the sphere of Being,

¹¹Ikhnaton (Amenhotep IV), c. 1375-1358 B.C., was an incarnation of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet. As pharaoh of Egypt, Ikhnaton introduced a revolutionary monotheism based on the worship of one God, ‘Aton’ - represented in the symbol of a sun disk or orb with diverging rays, each ending in a hand. Ikhnaton believed that everything that lived had its being through the sun’s rays and that he himself was the son of Aton. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, June 21, 1981, Ikhnaton: Messenger of Aton (2-cassette album A8243).

¹²“Now it is high time to awake out of sleep. . . . The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.” Rom. 13:11, 12.

true Being - where Life is and only where Life is - is that Christ which he demonstrated and which he was.

So strict was his understanding of this door as the only door, that he gave to us therefore a supreme necessity of finding also that point of contact within ourselves of the Guru Maitreya, of the Cosmic Christ, of the one whom he called Father - God the Almighty One, God the I AM Presence, yes, and God personified in Maitreya.¹³

Blessed ones, understand the need of the worshiping heart to identify the Person of Christ as the next one beyond oneself (so was Maitreya unto Jesus the one who reflected the fullness of that portion that Jesus was to be in the walk of his own discipleship and friendship with God) - yet one far enough advanced that the worshipful heart may see clearly: "This one is my teacher. This one is my exemplar. This one is the Christ whom I shall emulate and become. I will be like him, for he is like God. I can see him, and he beholds that God whom I would also be with."

Thus, beloved, if one's teacher is so far beyond oneself that one can neither understand his word nor perceive his face, then that teacher is no longer relevant. That teacher therefore is indeed removed in a corner. But mankind must, yea, they deserve to behold their teachers face-to-face.¹⁴

Even as we beheld him, so he beheld Maitreya. And when he would become all of Maitreya - "I am in the Father and the Father is in me; I am in the Guru and the Guru is in me" - then, you see, he would perceive the next manifestation of that Christ and move onward in infinite spirals of becoming more of the Universal One.

The worshipful heart in Christ always requires an identification with the elder brother, with the one who is on the next step.

Think for a moment how you send love to the universe, how you enjoy the sunset and the rose color of the sky. But also think that if you were the only one on planet Earth, how you would feel lonely without the friend, the true friend of Christ. This, then, establishes your understanding for the need of the coordinate, the need of the friend - and likewise, the similar need of Christ for his friends.

In this day and hour when many celebrate the Last Supper, realize that this, too, is a blessing of friends as coequals. Understand also, blessed hearts, that Jesus had a need to be together with us in these hours preceding the vigil in the garden, the betrayal, the arrest, and the trial.¹⁵

Understand, therefore, that this flame of love is a flame that you must diligently seek. As you love the ascended masters as teachers in the way, as you give love to Saint Germain and to Jesus and to others, realize that the ascended masters hold a presence, a vision, and a personal manifestation in your life so that you might take the cup of love which you are accustomed to giving unto them and give this to your own Christ Self and I AM Presence, which to many of you yet seems impersonal.

Some of you think you know El Morya¹⁶ better than you know your I AM Presence. Perhaps it is so. Jesus with us taught us to reach beyond himself, to pass through the open door of his very

¹³Lord Maitreya ("he whose name is kindness") is known as the Great Initiator and the Coming Buddha. He was the Guru of Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden and also the Guru of Jesus Christ. As the second disciple to respond to the flame of Sanat Kumara, Maitreya received his training at Shamballa with Gautama and became his successor in the office of Cosmic Christ and Planetary Buddha (see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 9, pp. 75-76).

¹⁴Isa. 30:20.

¹⁵Matt. 26, 27; Mark 14, 15; Luke 22, 23; John 13-19.

¹⁶The ascended master El Morya is the Chohan of the First Ray of the Will of God and the Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. He founded The Summit Lighthouse in 1958 and is sponsor of the Messengers Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet. In his soul's incarnations on earth, he has been known as Abraham, Melchior (one of the Three Wise Men), King Arthur, Thomas à Becket, Sir Thomas More, Akbar the Great, Thomas Moore (the Irish poet), and El Morya Khan, "Mahatma of the Himavat." You may study his teachings in *The Chela and the Path*, *The Sacred Adventure*, and *MORYA: The Darjeeling Master speaks to his chelas On the Quest for the Holy Grail* (Summit University Press).

personal love, to transcend and go beyond the person to the very heart of the Son of God universally manifest.

Through the doorway of the personal Mediator, therefore, enter the great ovoid of Life where the Father and the Son dwell together and enter your heart, there to seal a cosmos all inside.

Blessed ones, you come to hear me speak and you wonder what word I shall bring back of my communion with Him. You have heard on many occasions, as I have spoken, of the dearest and closest love of his heart. That love was for a cosmic purpose. That love was for Armageddon, for all of the hours of trial and persecution that we were to bear.

Is there anything except love that can see you through that dark night of the soul when the karma even eclipses, sometimes to your own self, the identity of your soul? - until, working through that darkness by the single candle, there is the consuming of the past, and once again you walk that path until you are strengthened sufficiently, this time to know the crucifixion and the dark night of the Spirit.¹⁷

Realize, then, that the love which I received and which I gave was a love which would prepare me for the great vision of the Apocalypse. You must realize that in order to receive a dictation so grand as this, in order to understand the angel - even the Christ Self of my own higher consciousness who would speak to me, and the other angels who appeared in that experience - I would also have to contain within myself a simple yet profound understanding of that which was entailed.

Realize, then, had I not been fully grounded in his love or in the profound teachings he gave to us on the life and mission of Enoch and his bearing that mantle and that authority of the early patriarchs, blessed ones, I would not have been able to receive that message. He prepared me in life for being his Messenger. He prepared me for a mission of preaching the Word, delivering the light of his heart, and saved this dispensation for the last.

Realize then how powerful is the communication heart-to-heart. Had I not had this teaching, perhaps I should have suspected that something had gone awry - perhaps I was hallucinating, perhaps it was a fabrication or a temptation of the devil.

To know the difference between the spirit of Christ and the impostor, one must know his teaching, one must know him as the Advocate of the Faithful, one must understand the flow of his consciousness, one must understand his heart.

So many of you have been long time in the presence of our dictations, and yet you continue to think that the receiving and the giving of a dictation from on high is somehow a sealed, guaranteed, mechanical process. You are very accustomed to modern technology and not so much accustomed to the interaction of the Holy Spirit.

You see, as you walk the Path you are, in reality, all messengers of some level or other, of vibrations and frequencies. You receive an impulse of some sort and you act. Sometimes it is the divine impulse and you move on. In other moments, darkness covers the land and the cloud prevents your consciousness from a clear perception; and therefore your actions do not reflect Reality, the reasoning of your mind is not that of God, and in those moments you are messengers of other planes of being, other forcefields.

If you will notice the mental process - how you think and draw conclusions and then again how a sudden rush of an emotion will trigger the mind and you may draw entirely erroneous conclusions

¹⁷In the ascent to perfection, the soul passes through what Saint John of the Cross describes as the "dark night." The first dark night is experienced as one encounters the return of his own personal karma - the human creation that almost completely obliterates for a time the light of the Christ Self and the I AM Presence. This "dark night of the soul" is in preparation for the dark night of the Spirit, which involves the supreme test that Jesus faced on the cross when he cried out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" In this initiation, the soul is completely cut off from the I AM Presence and the heavenly hierarchy, and must pass through the crucifixion and the resurrection, sustained solely by the light garnered in his own sacred heart, while holding the balance for planetary karma.

about life and people - you will see that all those evolving on earth are subject to impulses of every kind. And those who have strength and faith and a knowledge of the scriptures and of divine law and of the science of the spoken Word become more and more fine-tuned as their soul receives the love of the Christ Self and its unerring direction. Thus, beloved, you may see in your own life, even by the process of error, how easy it is to believe that the unreal is real and that the real is not real.

Therefore, the office of the Messenger in embodiment is one that must be sponsored and sealed and insulated from the normal absorption of the collective unconscious by the people of earth. It is a mantle in itself, and it must be ordained. And thus, because it is ordained and protected by the hosts of the LORD, there is a dependability and a constancy. Yet the one who wears the mantle must still be part of and contained in those masters and cosmic beings who would deliver their light and illumination and direction for your path.

Thus, it is an evolving process. The one "so below" does contain the awareness of that which is "above" and learns from the above and also from the world context. The masters, drawing upon the collective body of information of the Messenger, also therefore multiply their penetration and probing of the earth scene.

Therefore, when one receives the impulse of one's Christ Self, one must contain that Christ consciousness even as a point of light in order to have a measuring rod and a standard for saying, "This - not this, but that. That - not this." The fine line of discrimination, therefore, causes you to screen out that which is unbalanced, even insane, coming from sources you know to be not of the light.

The sound mind, the healthy heart is able therefore to maintain a pure stream, to act upon it, and to go in the right way. But those who do not draw the line of the Christ consciousness may find themselves acting out the parts of mischievous entities and falling into the traps of demons, thereby suffering the loss of friendships, the divisions of life, the divorcements that occur at all levels.

Take heed, therefore, and understand that you may become the opening for the Presence of God, the opening for the Christ when you speak, one to the other, words of comfort and enlightenment. Take care that you understand what are the areas of your life where you are most open. The door of your Christ consciousness is open, and there you stand in that doorway. And in that particular area or field, you may deliver a certainty and an expertise that is filled also with the wisdom of the Holy Ghost.

It is better to concentrate on being God's instrument in an area of life where you are comfortable and where you have a certain training at inner and outer levels than to try to be an authority in those areas and subjects where you do not have even the basic discrimination of a studied outlook.

Therefore, understand the mantle. It is the mantle of your Christ Self, and you are in training to wear that mantle at all times. We give you that training and we show a manifestation and an example.

Remember that each and any one of you may be, ere your life conclude, the recipient of a very special piece of information, a work of art, a discovery, a contribution to the world consciousness that comes directly from that Christ Jesus - one with your Christ Self and Maitreya.

The guarding of the mind, the purifying of the stream, the following in all points of the Law will find you, then, I trust, in the end a greater master of life than you have known in all previous incarnations. This is our goal for you and our trust.

We know it takes a lifetime to realize full mastery and even adeptship, and many lifetimes preceding. We are patient, but sometimes you are not so patient - either with yourself or with the Path or with the masters or with the Messenger. You somehow think that all things you have heard and learned ought to be there at the very point of the heart and the step, and that for all you have done you ought to have something better to show for the extremes of effort that you have put forth.

This impatience comes from an absence of perception of the long road behind you and the long

road ahead. You cannot compare yourself to another. You cannot know the extent of karma that is given to you to bear in this life or how that karma can affect your heart and mind and ability to act in a practical manner.

Therefore, many make great strides in balancing many layers of the past, clearing the way and negating the necessity of passing through many untoward conditions and relationships which that karma would have otherwise demanded. But for the violet flame and the Holy Spirit and your service to the whole world, you might find yourself far behind and in a different situation - but due to it, you are accelerated! And having missed the very burdens of karma, you do not miss them - and therefore you do not realize just how much you have overcome.

Therefore walk by faith, knowing that the Law is true, that you must serve the Law with regularity in order for the Law to serve you.

Think of how many years I waited for the coming of the ascended master Jesus to my heart. Think, then, beloved ones, that every day is the preparation and every day is the manifestation of some untold glory, some fiery release of Light.

Some days seem very average and uneventful - almost boring in their ritual of sameness. But all of this is preparation and a storing of light in the batteries of the chakras. When that storage of light and balance reaches a certain level, almost like lightning the universe then responds, and many find that suddenly their lives take a turn and they are almost catapulted into world service.

Then you take the activity as a whole, this organization manifesting that mystical body of God, and you must realize that as the collective light of the disciples increases, so the outreach also does increase.

Therefore, with all thy getting, get then this understanding of entering into the ovoid of the Father and the Son, the Guru and the chela, through the heart of Christ. Then in that oneness of a co-relationship as you pursue your apprenticeship with God, you will realize that all that he taught contains the seeds of the ascended masters' teachings that have unfolded. For when you are one and locked in the divine embrace of this Father and Son, it is the magnet of the Holy Spirit, the magnet of the Holy Spirit that seals your soul in the marriage ritual as the bride of that Christ.

I have come in this hour for the sealing of the brethren. I have come for the sealing of the true brothers and sisters of this mandala of Christ. I have come for the sealing of the true friends of the Messengers of our Brotherhood. And I have come also that the betrayer might be judged, and that those who have seized him to take him before the judgment of this world might themselves be judged. As they have done unto him, so it is meted unto them.

Indeed, the night is far spent. And the night of the fallen ones may not last forever, beloved hearts. For the Daystar of your appearing - and yours! and yours! - is brightening the sky. They may no longer hide, they may no longer cover the sun of your I AM Presence or cast a shadow before the walk of Christ with you.

Yes, I come in the celebration of the true freedom of Our Lord. And I contemplate the mystery of that courage and that profound understanding which he had with his own, John the Baptist - that understanding of life itself and the coming of the Light to reprove the darkness.

O how victorious is the victory of Love! How great is the love itself of the victory of the Son of God! This is the hour of the greatest victory that the world has ever known, and yet there are elements of that victory and that life that you have never known or understood, for they have never been recorded.

You have read over and over and over the Gospel accounts of this period of Jesus' life, and yet there is a record that will one day be unfolded that will reveal how in some points, some points, circumstances were not as they have been portrayed. Indeed, the fullness of the picture will then become clear.

In fact, it is not necessary for all that is known by us to be given in order for the individual to perfect his path and to employ the blessed flame of the resurrection. But I must say, many questions that have burdened the hearts of the faithful these two thousand years would be answered if all of the facts surrounding Jesus' mission unto the very end were known.

Thus, beloved, ponder the words of the two men in white apparel who said, "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up? This same Jesus, which is taken from you, shall so come in a like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."¹⁸

Ponder these words, and ask the LORD himself: When did he return? When did he come in a like manner as they saw him taken up with the cloud that received him out of their sight?

Meditate, then, upon the ascension of the LORD and you will learn much about your own ascension. And for some of you, the veil may part and you may see beyond the cloud truly the manifestation of the Son of God.

For the Shekinah glory of the Father did enfold him, and in that secret place, Father and Son abide,¹⁹ waiting, O waiting, my beloved, to give you the full experience - not merely the vision, but the full experience of that glory.

By the power of the all-seeing eye of God upon you, by the power of Love, so magnetize the eye of God that it produce instantaneously the immaculate manifestation of Godhood where you are, where I AM. Vision is a product of love, and love can only be sustained by vision through the vicissitudes of the Path. Understand how vision is light that allows the soul in love to grow. And love itself enfires and inspires the higher vision.

Thus, beloved, you might say that I am the disciple whom he bade master that line of the clock which you call the ten/four²⁰ - the line of the fall of the Satans²¹ and the line of the victory of the Self over the lesser self, the line of the obedient and loving in heart in whom the Father and Son do abide, the line of the ruby-ray cross that portends the coming of the Aquarian age and the mastery of the soul chakra by the power of the heart.

Let the sign of the heart be for the transmutation now of all that is past - even the long night far spent. Let the sign of the heart prove whether or not you now contain forgiveness, mercy's flame, and therefore transmutation, and therefore a violet flame of freedom waiting, waiting for you to cast all that is past into the very center of that flame to be no more, to be forgotten and erased even from the record of life.

The beginning of the Path after the night is far spent is the point of the heart of forgiveness. May it be so, as above and so below, within the Guru and the chela. May the cosmic cross of white fire keep the way, then, of the walk with Christ throughout eternity on the road to Emmaus. Emmaus - the path of "Emmanuel unto the sun," unto the Great Central Sun, unto the arms of Alpha and Omega.

In the Light I AM THAT I AM, I, John, by the power of my own Christhood (to which He gave me the key) - I bless you with love and the vision of your own City Foursquare.

¹⁸Acts 1:11.

¹⁹"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." Pss. 91:1.

²⁰The ten o'clock line of the cosmic clock, as taught by Mother Mary to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, is the line of God-vision, under the solar hierarchy of Scorpio. It polarizes with the four o'clock line of God-obedience, under the solar hierarchy of Taurus. The perversions of the ten o'clock line are selfishness, self-love, idolatry, and spiritual blindness; the perversions of the four o'clock line manifest as disobedience, intransigence, recalcitrance, stiff-neckedness, rebellion, and defiance of the Law. The ten/four axis forms a "pink cross" on the cosmic clock with the one/seven axis under the solar hierarchies of Aquarius (one o'clock line, God-love) and Leo (seven o'clock line, God-gratitude). See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206, Summit University Press, paperback; lecture available on 2 cassettes (B7528, B7529).

²¹See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 23, p. 192, n. 8.

Hallelujah, Amen

Hallelujah, Amen, Amen
Hallelujah, Amen.
Hallelujah, Amen, Amen
Hallelujah, Amen.
Hallelujah, Amen, Amen
Hallelujah, Amen.
Amen, Amen
Hallelujah, Hallelujah, Hallelujah.
Hallelujah, Amen, Amen
Hallelujah, Amen.

O Judah, rejoice, rejoice!
Rejoice, O Judah, in songs divine
With Cherubim and Seraphim harmonious join
With Cherubim and Seraphim harmonious join.
Hallelujah, Amen, Amen
Hallelujah, Amen.
And in songs divine, harmonious join.
Hallelujah, Amen, Amen
Hallelujah, Amen.
Amen
Amen
Hallelujah, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by John the Beloved was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet March 31, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, dictation available separately (cassette B83068).

Chapter 26

Beloved Mighty Victory - June 26, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 26 - Beloved Mighty Victory - June 26, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

IV

The Mighty Circle of Victory

I AM in the heart of the victorious sense of Christ!

I AM Victory, and with me are legions of light, kindling a cosmic flame of illumination. I come to transfer to you the victorious sense of the disciple in the very hour of ignominy that is manifest by the betrayal even of the one who denied that he would ever betray.¹

Beloved hearts, realize, then, the proximity to the Word and to the Christ of the fallen ones who would crucify him. For it was not the people but the fallen angels, even the Watchers, who determined to put out the candle of the living flame of love in Christ Jesus. And therefore, they had denied him in heaven and were cast out - those Nephilim gods.² And on earth, the Watchers who had taken dominion would see to it that his Power, that his Light, and that his Name would not be exalted. But the more they denied, the more they would crucify, the greater the light of Christ became as a fire in the hearts of millions.

Therefore, beloved, though that disciple that denied him was long on sacrifice and very short on obedience, you also must realize that the temptation to enter into sacrifices for the LORD as a substitute for obedience must be faced by every individual who would walk with him through the cross and beyond to the resurrection. But before that, the descent into hell must also be the way of the fervent disciple.

Thus, I come with my flame of victory for you who would follow him. To each of you I give the understanding that when all is quiet and you are alone with him - free to love, free to promise, free to obey - it is something quite different than when you stand in the presence of these fallen ones and in their auras literally charged with the light they have turned to darkness and the power of darkness.

And therefore, it is as though there were a scrambling of the mind and one's sense of identity. And one's balance is lost and the base instincts of self-preservation come to the fore. And the last thing in the world that is thought of is the very life of the One Sent. This we have seen again and again through the ages.

Therefore, I come in this hour, that there might be a record in the earth of the path of discipleship, where these disciples who have been so long with the avatars of East and West in so many incarnations

¹Prior to this dictation, the Messenger read Mark 14:1-25; John 13; Mark 14:26-72 on the Last Supper and Peter's denial of Christ. See also Matt. 26:31-35, 69-75; Luke 22:31-34, 54-62; John 18:15-18, 25-27.

²Watchers and Nephilim: see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 24, p. 207, n. 1.

will have the mantle of victory on that path to lay as a mighty track which those who come after you may follow.

And therefore, with practice comes perfection. Practicing therefore in the very presence of the adversary, challenging these fallen ones who move against the holy innocents, dealing with the power of their darkness on a daily basis will produce in you some adeptship, some mastery of the sword Excalibur and the lightning Mind of God.

And therefore passing through this hour of darkness many times over, you will then know what is the exact vibration and manifestation, and you will have such a momentum of victory, multiplied by our legions and my own heart flame and the disciples who have ascended and the Lord Christ himself, that you will fool them, these ones who are so accustomed now to manifest their terror, their acts of violence, their anger, their tirades, and their abuse of the Word, and the momentum of their planetary chain - that they cannot believe that anyone would survive to challenge them, that any community would endure.

Is it not written that they all fled³ - all of them? And these were the closest to his heart. Did he not in that moment think of his mother and of Magdalene?

And yet he bore the flame of that mighty God consciousness. He knew that he came from God, he would return to God, and he would pass through even the valley of the shadow of death, even death itself, entering hell, there to preach to the rebellious angels, and he would rise on the morning of the resurrection. On the third day he would appear.

And thus, you shall also - first passing the tests of discipleship to maintain the oneness of the mandala, not to scatter out of fear, not to scatter and leave the place of El Morya in quest of a Holy Grail that is not thine to quest.⁴ The leaving, then, of the citadel of light and its defense, whether of the Person of Christ or of his Community, becomes therefore the breaking of the mandala of the Whole.

Let true friends of Christ in this hour therefore form a white fire core of the one hundred and forty-four - twelve disciples for each line of that cosmic clock.⁵ May you also volunteer to fill those lines, selecting the one on which you have, in your own heart's deliberation with your I AM Presence, the greatest momentum of diligence and service, faithfulness - not necessarily the brilliance of the highest light, but constancy, patience, and endurance, and a fortitude beyond all temptation to stray to the right or to the left.

I AM Victory! and I desire to seal with the signet of my ring those who are qualified to stand on the lines of the clock, guarding the center as the point of the ascent and the descent of the Christ, and therefore guarding the very circle of hierarchy and its Community so that not only does Christ descend into the heart of the One Sent, but the avatars may descend through this spiral. And therefore, we will beat back the foes of the avatars that cast their shadow and threaten to cause dispensations not to anyone's desiring!

³Matt. 26:56; Mark 14:50.

⁴In Alfred, Lord Tennyson's epic poem *Idylls of the King* (1885), King Arthur (an incarnation of the ascended master El Morya) addresses his knights who have sworn their vow to quest the Grail. "Ah, Galahad, Galahad," said the King, "for such/As thou art is the vision, not for these./O my knights,/Your places being vacant at my side,/while ye follow wandering fires/Lost in the quagmire! Many of you, yea most,/Return no more." Despite his warning, the knights embark, and when only few return, Arthur again laments: "Was I too dark a prophet when I said/To those who went upon the Holy Quest,/That most of them would follow wandering fires,/lost to me and gone?/The King must guard/That which he rules, and/may not wander from the allotted field/Before his work be done . . ." Arthur's court, weakened by the absence of his knights, became divided, leading to the destruction of Camelot and the death of the king.

⁵As taught by Mother Mary to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, the twelve lines of the cosmic clock correspond to the twelve solar hierarchies, with accompanying God-qualities. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206, Summit University Press, paperback; cassettes B7528, B7529.

Thus, I speak of the word of the Archangel Gabriel as such that cosmic councils should perhaps determine that avatars and advanced souls should no longer incarnate due to the great damage done to them by all manner of drugs and abuse. Therefore, these dark ones are in fact setting themselves against the circle of Light and against the initiatic ring guarding the point of the One, guarding the descent of Sanat Kumara in form.

Therefore, we see that the center of the circle is the place and the point of the Christ consciousness. And it is also the point of thine own, for it is the meeting place of Master and disciple and Guru and chela. And therefore, it is a fountain of love which must be tended, must be ensconced, must be seen as the beauty of God incarnate.

Therefore, I come and I show to you the way of the victorious sense, the love of the LORD, and the love of obedience. For you see, the path of sacrifice that neglects obedience is taken by the untransmuted ego that says, "I will do this wonderful thing! I will pick and choose what I will do for the LORD. And when I have done it, he will notice me and give to me a reward."

It is a psychological factor of control, beloved ones, to put oneself in the driver's seat and say, "I will do this and that, and they will render praise to me. I will choose what I will do, but I will not do what I am told by the authority of the Word with us. I will not obey the voice of God within me. I will not hear the call of the Ancient of Days through my Mighty I AM Presence in the day that the LORD hath need of me, but I will give to him as I pick and as I choose."

Thus, beloved ones, the path of sacrifice without obedience is a path of idolatry to the nth - the idolatry of self and the idolatry of the One Sent. But then, so many of you have already recognized this foe of your Great God Self for what it is, and you understand that the greatest joy of life is to be with Mary in a state of listening grace, listening to the voice above, listening to the voice of the one in embodiment that bears the authority of that Word in your life.

And therefore, to fulfill the mandate of the Law becomes the delight of that one, and he meditates in the Law of God. And in that meditation, it is as though he were one with the Manus, the great Lawgivers of the races.

For in the meditation of the Law, he identifies with the eternal blueprint of the I AM Race - and in joy and in love, in action and in service, an immense creativity is born. For oneness in the will of God opens the doors to the vastness. Having access to cosmos and the cosmic mind, the fulfilling of the will of God is seen as having a far wider latitude for the expression of true Selfhood than any picking and choosing of sacrifices might bring.

Therefore, beloved, understand that a greater affection, an understanding of love in action, an understanding of staying with the LORD in this hour of betrayal was, of course, needed and it was absent.

One asks, Why? Why is it so that these individuals so lost their hold so easily that the Master could be betrayed and taken from them?

Beloved, consider again the absolute nature of Evil and its power incarnate unto those who have dedicated themselves to it by the very drinking of the blood of Christ and of the holy innocents, by the perversion of all of the chakras and the life-force. These have a momentum from aeons of movement against the Light, and these fallen ones are the practitioners of black magic.

It is necessary, then, that Jesus Christ should indeed have been crucified and resurrected and ascended to open the Path for other disciples to follow him and to ascend, and for the dispensations of Saint Germain in this age to assemble many sons of God in the fullness of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, that these might stand in the day of the challenge, standing with Enoch and the hosts of the LORD to pronounce the judgment of these fallen ones even in the very midst of the power of their darkness.

Thus, it is understood that those who will stand against them in this age of their final judgment

must have the attainment of Light equivalent to the attainment which they had when they fell. Thus, you understand that Lucifer himself was an archangel.⁶

And so you see why the Archeia Mary was chosen to bear the Christ. For she must withstand, with her blessed Raphael in heaven,⁷ the onslaughts of these fallen angels of high rank against that child before it was born and in the early years and on and on through his entire lifetime.

Thus, one having the attainment equal to and beyond the Watchers and the Nephilim must stand in the earth and must hold the flame of the hosts of heaven to multiply your own hearts. For if you yourselves do not have the equivalency, your spoken Word in the science of Love is therefore the open door to your I AM Presence and Christ Self, to all the hosts of God, holding therefore the balance and being held by the love of the Messenger in embodiment to stand therefore and to not be overcome - neither by one or by an assembly of the many of these fallen ones.

Now understand from this viewpoint of the "Good Friday spell" that it is indeed a spell of black magic. And this is why they could not hold open their eyes in the hour of prayer, nor could they resist Satan placing, therefore, his poison in the heart of Judas. Nor could they resist the entire circle of energy. Therefore, it acted as a repellent, the black magic of their concerted auras, and they all fled. And He alone stood with perfect understanding and compassion that He had come to stand with them against the wiles of the fallen ones, and they, too, must also learn to do the same.

They must value, therefore, the One, multiplied by the heart of Christ over and again. They must learn to value the Christian community, the Community of the Holy Ghost, and ultimately the Union that would be born and a land promised that would be given.

This union of hearts in these fifty states in America is an amazing union. Seldom on earth has there been established such a oneness by so many people in such a large geography. Realize, then, that it is the memory and a very point of the tears that fell from the eyes of Peter⁸ that has remained with the sons of light who have recognized that holding the flame of the Union is upholding the Christ in the heart of this nation, and upholding that light against all of the onslaughts of the seed of the wicked. The memory of the Union and its necessity is born of this very hour when the powers of darkness succeeded in breaking the band of their union.

Thus, beloved, in every age where the avatar has stood alone, the fallen ones have seized their opportunity to strike that one down. But where the wisdom and love of the faithful has manifested a harmony that would not be broken no matter what, there has been the victory, there has been the enormous victory!

Consider this very nation in World War II, betrayed by individuals at the very top levels of this government - all the way to the office of the president. Yet the people themselves would not be deterred from the victory, not by the betrayal of the leaders at home or abroad. They moved against the hordes of darkness and the victory was won.

And yet, the Watchers compromised that victory in the greatest compromise seen in these two thousand years as Churchill and Stalin and Roosevelt made their pact and gave away a land and a people whose victory had been won.⁹ And this, too, was the influence of the fallen ones at inner levels. But, you see, all three of these were Watchers themselves.

⁶Isa. 14:12.

⁷Mary, the Mother of Jesus and Queen of the Angels, is the divine complement (archeia) of Archangel Raphael. Together, they serve on the fifth (green) ray of Truth. When Mary was chosen by God to incarnate on earth to give birth to the Christ, Archangel Raphael remained in the planes of Spirit, manifesting the balance of flow between heaven and earth, "as above so below." Archeia Mary tells of her experience with Raphael before the throne of Alpha and Omega in chapter 10 of *Vials of the Seven Last Plagues*, pp. 66-68, Summit University Press, paperback. See also Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!* pp. 25-39, Summit University Press, paperback.

⁸Mark 14:72.

⁹Prior to the Allied victories in 1945 that brought World War II to a close, Prime Minister Winston Churchill, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, and Premier Josef Stalin met at Yalta (February 4-11, 1945). [6]

And this you must understand: the betrayers of the people in office did themselves undo the mighty heroic deeds of the disciples and of the Christed ones.

You must know these things! You must know that the one who is upheld as a great president, Roosevelt himself, was a betrayer of America. And Churchill was a betrayer of Britain and of Europe. And so Stalin was a betrayer of all of the heart flames of Mother Russia. And all three together stood against the twelve tribes reincarnated, to attempt to divide them in the very hour of the victory of the promised land in America.

I tell you these things because in their respective nations, even to this day, these Watchers have remained heroes of the people. You are appalled that the people could consider Stalin to be their hero. Well, beloved ones, you ought to be appalled that the other people consider Roosevelt and Churchill to be their heroes! For they posed as liberators and destroyed the victory. They were the destroyers of the victory as surely as the Christed ones who won that victory were themselves disciples in the heart of Christ who moved forward and knew that they came from God and would return to God.

Let us understand that many of these fallen ones today appear in the guise of good. They do many seemingly good things, but they withdraw, take a step backward, or simply miss where they should fill a point with light.

Thus, it requires the astuteness of the Mind of Christ ever seeking purification. Forget not to fast, to clear the senses and the mind. Your own beloved Mark did diligently follow the practice of fasting and designated one day a week for that purpose. Saturday is the preferred day when you have the violet flame passing through you, when you have the light of victory, when you have the action of the sacred fire preparing for the receiving of that illumination on the day of the sun's ray.¹⁰

Realize, then, that I AM Victory! I AM a light of victory and I have sought on occasions to contact some of you either with a warning or with instruction or with a penetrating light, and because your senses have waxed dull by overeating and overindulgence, you have not heard me and therefore a blessing was lost.

I come not to condemn, for my heart is filled with a compassion for your lifestreams. But I should say to you, beloved, that the joy of God does flow when you can discipline yourself - and not cheat - to pass that twenty-four hours in a cleansing action and then invoke the Holy Spirit to fill the void. For nature abhors a vacuum. If you empty yourself, God will fill you with light. And then your perceptions will increase and you will be meet for the battle of the LORD.

Now therefore, this is my day. This is my gift of the trans-fer of the victorious sense to the disciples of Christ, of the ascended masters, and those who have vowed to be his friend in the hour of betrayal - those who have vowed to be the friend of the Messengers in the hour of the betrayal and the hour of the glorying of God within that very temple, within that very soul and heart before you.

And so it is with yourself. As the one is glorified, the hundred and forty-four are glorified, and all of the multitudes who eat the crumbs from the Master's table, assimilating some of the Word but not all - they, too, can perceive his glory in their flesh.

Because this victory lives, because it lives in heaven and on earth in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I come with that mighty announcement that you, too, can win and you can be, with Christ, alive forevermore!

You can affirm with Lanello, Behold, I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God!

Behold, with Jesus, I AM alive forevermore! Death and Hell have not touched me at all, for I AM

¹⁰The ascended masters teach that the seven rays of God are magnified corresponding to the seven days of the week: Saturday, the seventh (violet) ray of Freedom; Sunday, the second (yellow) ray of Wisdom; Monday, the third (pink) ray of Love; Tuesday, the first (blue) ray of the Will of God; Wednesday, the fifth (green) ray of Truth; Thursday, the sixth (purple and gold) ray of Peace; Friday, the fourth (white) ray of Purity.

the God-Victorious One, as above so below!

My I AM Presence with me is the power of attainment that overcomes every foe of the Christ on earth. I take my stand on earth and I make myself the instrument of floodtides of light, of victory in Christ!

I AM the victorious sense of Mighty Victory!

I AM the victorious sense of Mighty Victory!

I AM the flame of victory in action!

I AM the flame of love unto the last.

I AM with Christ in the beginning and in the ending.

Lo, I AM where I AM in my very heart - Alpha and Omega - I AM the bearer of the body and blood of Christ.

I AM truly the burden-bearer of the LORD. I bear his Light and his Light swallows up the burden of earth as world karma.

I stand and I still stand! For I AM THAT I AM, and I know it! I AM it! I feel it! I think it! I work it in action physically in me.

Lo, I AM the victory of the Light where I AM, here and now! Victory! Victory! Victory!

By the power of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, I AM victory in the earth, and I AM pressing that victory into the very earth beneath my feet, beneath that soil and under the earth - all the way to the very white fire core!

I AM the victory in the earth.

I AM the victory in the air.

I AM the victory in the water and in the fire.

I AM Victory!

I AM the victory of the light of the resurrection flame!

I AM Victory all the way!

Now, beloved hearts, can you not also be creative with me, creative in your heart, and affirm your own mantras of Victory daily into the teeth of every manifestation of the absence of the love flame?

I AM the victory of this job!

I AM the victory of this work of my hands!

I AM the victory of the Mind of God in me to figure out the Way and make it plain for others.

I AM the victory, by the Mind of God, in all that I must do this day to bring God's kingdom on earth as it is in heaven.

And the I AM in me is the victory!

My Mighty I AM Presence is the victory!

Mighty Victory in me is the victory!

Mighty Victory is where I am. I cannot fail, for God is with me now.

I AM Victory! I AM Victory! I AM Victory!

And I roll back defeat! I roll back failure! I roll back Death and Hell! And the mighty circle of Victory on planet Earth shall begin in the dot in the center of our circle, and it shall press out from the very heart of the One who has sent the Messenger, from the very hearts of those who are sent

by the Messenger.

And the circle will widen, and it will widen its borders through the hundred and forty-four disciples that one day become the hundred and forty and four thousand. And therefore the circle of Victory shall be wider and wider and wider until it shall take in the whole earth and naught shall be left except the flaming presence of Victory!

I AM the center of that victory. I stand in the center of Christ, and Christ in me is the center of my victory and I AM one and we are whole. I abide in him and he in me.

I AM Victory, I AM Victory, I AM Victory! I AM the victory of the resurrection and I AM the fullness of its power here and now.

Blessed ones, I open the ethers and hallowed space for you, each one, to leap to your feet now and shout your individual mantras of victory!

[Audience leaps to their feet and shouts mantras of victory.]

And this, too, is a joyous shout of victory - a tumult not crying out for the death of Christ,¹¹ but a tumult of victory affirming the everlastingness of Almighty God where I AM.

Feel the I AM in your heart! Feel the I AM Presence of you now in the beating of your own heart and in my golden flame for the age. For my legions bear illumination for that path of Christhood, and it alone shall be the path illumined. And all who step upon that path will come now to the fore with a new perception of Christhood and of their I AM Presence.

And the illumined teachings of the Word and the flame of the Royal Teton Retreat, of Lord Lanto and Confucius and the Elohim of Illumination and the mighty archangels and all of the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas and Christed ones, will expand and expand and expand this flame of golden light of victory! And we will expand it by the very same mandala of the center and the 144 that we have commended unto you.

And therefore in the etheric octave, by the voice of Gabriel, by the voice of Alpha and Omega, the circle of golden victorious light of the Christed One, even the Lord Sanat Kumara in the center, will expand and expand by the heart of Gautama, by the heart of Maitreya, by the heart of Jesus, by the heart of all ascended masters standing at the level of Jesus.

By the level, then, of Lanello and by the stepping down of Lanello into this octave, the mighty circumference of Victory will be as a giant level of an ovoid, and beneath it another. And you will find that the center will be that fiery coil of the golden stairway - and you will see the octaves of heaven and earth open for the passing through of the saints to the higher octaves in their full, waking consciousness and their descent again to perform the LORD's work in the physical octave.

Therefore, we also push back now the darkness. And the light of illumination, the light of the crown chakra, does indeed now illumine a darkened world.

May all make their way to Victory's fount of illumination here this day, God's way! - in the heart of everyone who will stand and not deny their LORD, the Christ Self, and not deny the LORD, the beloved I AM Presence, and not deny any one of these little ones who come in his name.

I AM Victory always! I AM Victory!

Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory! ...

(Clapping and chanting of the name of Victory continues.)

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

¹¹Matt. 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39-19:16.

This dictation by Mighty Victory was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet March 31, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, dictation available separately (cassette, B83069).

Chapter 27

Beloved Elohim of Love - July 3, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 27 - Beloved Elohim of Love - July 3, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

V

The Key to the Sealing of the Aura

Padma Sambhava, Elohim of Love call thee and thine own. Draw nigh to earth with Gautama, the sins of men to atone.

For we would make a place, a cradle of love for our one, for that Child to descend. We would make a place for the child of God in every heart, in every home where there are those who worship God, who love the Light and will follow the footsteps of Zacharias and Elisabeth,¹ recognizing that this is the hour when the forerunners of Christ may again appear - sponsored as the team, you might say, of John the Baptist, the ascended Elijah.

Forerunners of the Christ, you say? Yes. Padma Sambhava, come! Make your way to earth. For in the midst of its teeming darkness, hearts are afire with love.

Elohim, one and all, come with us. Heros Amora - we are one. And here in this hour of the enemy's maximum hatred of the incarnate Word in these little ones, we come.

We come now to send, through the heart of the Buddha, the one Padma Sambhava and his own and all other Buddhas now who have come with that great Light from beyond the stars to hold the balance for earth and for the Mother and for her seed as the seed of Sanat Kumara.

We are Elohim of Love. Through us the Holy Spirit spans many a cosmos. Through us creation, therefore, is sealed by the love of God, and it is also transmuted and no more. Love is the creative Word and the creative action of God. And therefore we establish in fervent hearts who have continued to love in the presence of the planetary momentum of world karma of the hatred of the ascended masters, their chelas, and their messengers.

You who have loved and still loved despite personal adversity on the Path that you have made by your own life and karma, you who yet love, come now. For we would place a coal of love burning from our heart to your own. And thereby, in its burning, consuming its antithesis, some world hatred will pass into the sacred fire. And as the dust and the smoke clear, therefore the origins of hatred may be known.

It is good, then, to know the source in order to quench the fires of hell itself. We are Elohim of Love, and the infinite fire of love is surely enough to transform this world if only we, I - the I that is Amora and I - might have hearts of fire here and there who can bear this much love, this much

¹Luke 1:5-25, 36, 37, 40-45, 57-80.

transmutation, and a certain tension of creative fires.

Now, beloved ones, enter deep into your heart. Let yourself be at ease. Take a deep breath and breathe it out. [Pause.]

Now in this inbreath, breathe in willingly and freely the spirit of the aura of Elohim. Breathe in the essence of our presence, for we, too, would purify the channels of life within you.

Breathe in deeply now, blessed hearts. [Pause.]

Thus, when you stand in the presence of Elohim, you now know it is wise to breathe in. And when you stand in the presence of fallen ones, it is wise to hold your breath - and some also hold their noses! Truly there is auric contamination, and the poison even of invisible entities can sometimes be sensed by the very sense of smell.

So much contamination is there of the physical octave by the astral and by the auric emanations of the dark ones who harbor such hatred against the Woman clothed with the Sun that you must take care where you place your bodies and whom you allow to handle those bodies for whatever purposes - of healing treatments or necessities of life. For truly the light within you is great and must be kept for the victorious path of discipleship.

Beloved ones, many follow the path of Christ, or at least attempt to do so. But there are not so many great examples of discipleship for the disciples to follow. Our coming this day is that you might commune on the one hand with the blessed disciple of love and, on the other, realize how great is the need of victory in the face of those who were the antithesis of John's love by pride, by greed, and by a false logic.

Therefore, choosing then which path to follow, we have given to you an impetus for victory and a sealing of our heart's love and a certain warning to realize that where many have failed it is important to be careful, to have a quickened sense of alertness, and to realize that finally in the end, narrow is the way that leadeth to eternal life, and few there be that find it.²

This teaching shows that no matter how many teachers one has or how much knowledge one has received, one must still find the Path for oneself - define it, refine it, follow its way, and enter into the heart without severing the membrane.

How do you pass through the wall of the heart of Christ, beloved ones? Only by love. Only by love do you attain to those gifts of the saints - of bilocation, of passing through matter, of appearing here and there on earth, spreading the joy by Light.

Elohim from the far-off worlds, Elohim of Light, renew the courses of the saints! Clear the way of debris that has covered the Path since our coming! Clear the way for the rejoicing ones. For these are they who rejoice in the Immanuel - God with them and in them and in their midst, here and now. These are the rejoicing hearts who know his Spirit.

Let the lifeless ones who have lost the spark seek to be ignited again. For all is not lost. And therefore, every failure of the children of the light can be undone if there is a fervor of love. But if the fervor be not present, dear heart, I should say that even in my aura, I myself could do nothing for you. And yet, as an Elohim of Love, all power of universal Love can pass through my heart according to the will of God.

Therefore, free will, even if you should abide in the very folds of the garment of the Master, is still respected. Thus, whether exalted to heaven with Enoch³ or descending to the very pit, what is in your heart will determine the circle of your being, the light of the whole - your world.

²"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Matt. 7:13, 14.

³Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5; Enoch 14:9-25; 17; 18; 39-44; 46-48; 70-74. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch*, Summit University Press, paperback.

Your world can illumine the darkest night if you discover the key to the sealing of the aura. Practice, then, the exercise of the will of the mind, of filling your world, your sphere, with the sacred fire breath, with the crystal water of Life, with the sacred fire pouring - and see how its momentum can withstand even the pressures and the crushing action of darkness.

See, therefore, that the aura is neither diluted nor penetrated nor violated nor punctured. Seal, then, this next layer of skin. Seal, then, this sphere with heart, with mind, with soul, with spoken Word - and by the key of love that is yours to discover in my own heart.

Walk through my heart now, as through the heart of Elohim. I open the door. You may come and sight-see, if you will. I will not tell you where is the key or the mantra or the sacred sign. But if you find these, I will not give you their interpretation. I open my heart, that you may think to discover, perhaps by analysis or probing, this mystery of the sealing of your aura. I leave you to discover how to read the moment of Elohim.

File through, then, and only once - and therefore retain the record and search your heart. For none will give thee, save thy I AM Presence, the key to the sealing of the aura as with steel whitened, brilliant; as with a substance of higher octaves, impenetrable and impervious. But it is open to discovery in this hour.

Go and find thy path! Go into the secret chamber of thine own heart. Go to God. For, blessed ones, all we have given you must bring you to that point of self-recognition, even the recognition of your Higher Self. And therein, the act of finding is your own, and ours are the tools of knowledge and the increments of light to lighten your burden.

ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM In the joy of love, we have come, and we remain until the last Keeper of the Flame has passed through our arch of love. Thus, we are always with you, always permeating the space in the place of the Son of God.

Love for your victory is our gift.

How sweet is the love of God in the flowers of springtime.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Elohim of Love was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 1, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, dictation available separately (cassette B83069).

Chapter 28

The Beloved Messenger - July 10, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 28a - The Beloved Messenger - July 10, 1983

Teachings of the Mother

On the True Mystery of Good Friday:

The Crucifixion of the Integrated Personality in God

It is very important that we consider the true mystery of Good Friday, that we understand the meaning of this public demonstration of the Son of God.¹ It must have been very, very important for Jesus to pass through these experiences publicly - not alone that he would bear the sins of the world or save our souls by carrying that burden, but the greater and more important lesson is the revelation of the personal Christ.

When Jesus cried with a loud voice and gave up the ghost, it is written, "the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom." The veil of the temple divided the Holy of Holies of the high priest from the next level of the ordinary priest and then the people.²

It was the chief priests - who finally had become the fallen angels in embodiment, edging themselves in positions of power among the Jews - that crucified Christ. They did not crucify Jesus, they crucified the Christ.

And therefore, in the moment when their murderous intent became physical and he gave up the ghost and death was upon him, the veil in the temple was rent, therefore revealing the Holy of Holies as the place where Christ the LORD himself officiates as the High Priest in the temple of man.³ The crucifixion of Christ is for the judgment of all those who occupy the position of the authority of Christ and yet exercise it not as the Christ but as the Antichrist.

The meaning of the crucifixion is the revelation that Christ is every man's Real Self and that if that Real Self is to be (and be the one with whom the soul unites), that one must pass through this hour of the crucifixion.

Their intent is to kill the Christ, not the man. They recognize his power to be the eternal Christ in him. It is the Son of God in Jesus and in us all who experiences the crucifixion. And our souls experience this in the hour when, by the path of initiation, we are truly one in that Christ. Thus the soul of Jesus, the Son of man, was one with that Christ; and therefore effectively it was the integrated personality in God who was crucified.

These very same fallen angels had denied him before God in heaven, they had been cast down to earth by the LORD's judgment effected by Michael the Archangel, or else they had left the exalted

¹Prior to this lecture, the Messenger read Mark 15 on the trial and the crucifixion of Jesus.

²Exod. 26:31-33; 27:21; Heb. 9:2-7.

³Heb. 3:1; 4:14; 5; 6:20; 7:24-28; 8; 9.

spheres by their own path of lust to come in unto the daughters of men.⁴ One way or the other, they were put out of heaven because they desired not and loved not the pure Person of the living Christ.

By the denial of Christ in heaven, there was the denial of the Christ in themselves. And so they lost the first estate of their offices in the angelic hierarchy, came to earth, became the princes and kings, high priests and chiefs, the lawyers, the judges of the people. They usurped the authority of the Christ on earth. They moved upon evolutions ill-prepared to deal with those who had existed in heaven for thousands of years amassing the power of God, before their betrayal.

Thus, Jesus, the Son of God, also descended out of heaven with the full power and greater of any of the angels - for it would take one greater than the greatest of all the angels to demonstrate this victory of eternal Life before the multitudes who could scarcely understand with what they were dealing.

The same multitudes who proclaimed him on Palm Sunday, this Sunday last - who received him with palms and laid their cloaks beneath his feet that he might pass, gave glory and praise to him - now, under the magnetism and the influence of these fallen angels, could cry out for Barabbas to be freed and demand that that same one be crucified. This shows a stronger mind, a stronger will, a stronger power than the people had.

On the one hand, Jesus had the great power to heal them, to teach them. And when they were in the circle of the Good Shepherd, they were able to endure in his light. But when they came under the dark auras of the fallen ones, they immediately, almost like chameleons, took upon themselves their auras and were poisoned by their lies and accusations.

Pilate himself was not fooled, for he was one also. He had the knowledge of heaven and earth. He was a fallen angel who could have gained himself a great good karma. He could have spared Jesus in defiance of the people and the priests - but he was a politician. He was concerned about the opinions of the people especially. And so he did the will of the people but knew full well that it was because of the envy of the high priest and the Pharisees, their envy of Jesus' power, that they desired to put him to death.

But more than this, they knew that the Christ in him had the power to judge them before Almighty God. And it was for this power of judgment that the hatred of the chief priests was upon Jesus; for no one had ever dared challenge their hierarchy, no one had ever dared accuse them, no one had ever called them sons of the devil and denied that they were sons of Abraham - no one but Jesus.

He said it to them publicly. He challenged their entire position, and therefore they feared greatly - and they feared the people also. They would not go against the will of the people. They, therefore, had first to brainwash the people against him with their lies, their accusations, their disinformation.

The very same crucifixion occurs today, as disinformation concerning the United States of America and her servants is put abroad by the KGB who come again to tear down that Christ before it is born, before it is able to rise up, before the people of this nation manifest that Christ identity and stand indeed to judge them. For the Christ in all of us is come to judge the Antichrist, first and foremost in our own temple as the carnal mind - the specious, reasoning mind - and then finally as the fallen ones in society. This magnificent teaching on the position of Jesus the Christ gives to us the understanding and the formula of what we must pass through.

Jesus was nailed to the cross on the three o'clock line.⁵ As we chart this on our cosmic clock, we

⁴Rev. 12:7-12; Enoch 7; Gen. 6:1-4; see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 24, p. 207, n. 1, and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels, pp. 4-5, 63-67, 71, Summit University Press, paperback.

⁵The three o'clock line of the cosmic clock, under the solar hierarchy of Aries, is the line of God-control. The perversions of this God-quality manifest as conceit, deceit, arrogance - and the outpicturing of the human ego in place of the Divine. The Son occupies the three o'clock line of the cosmic clock as the "Impersonal Personality" of God. The Father (Impersonal Impersonality), the Mother (Personal Personality), and the Holy Spirit (Personal

realize it is the line of identity, the line where the Son of God declares, "Lo, I AM!" Astrologically, it is the sign of Aries. It is the point on the evolutionary spiral where you realize yourself as the Son of God. Thus, he was crucified on the line of the Divine Ego by the human ego - six hours upon that cross.

You will notice that their desire to give him wine mingled with myrrh was to ease his pain, to drug him so that he would not experience the great pain. But he received it not.

Sometimes people ask me whether Christians should accept deliverance from their final crucifixion in terminal cases of illness. Everyone must make his own decision. Jesus desired to experience with his full faculties all of the crucifixion. He did not desire to be drugged and therefore be deprived of the moment of transmutation of pain. Ultimate pain transmuted becomes the ultimate bliss of the Son of God.

Thus, the Christ is given the help of Simon the Cyrenian; and therefore, we realize that Jesus accepts helpers in the bearing of the burden of the cross of world karma. We may bear one another's burden on the way, the fourteen stations of the cross to that crucifixion, but at the place of the fastening of the heart to that mighty cross, we go alone.

It is very interesting to see that when the chips are down, when the Son of God is so belittled, all of those who dared not speak against him when he was in the temple will come to wag their heads and to berail him, especially when they can group themselves in numbers. For, in actuality, they always fear the Anointed One but somehow are encouraged in their numbers to get back at him.

Why? Only because he would not share his light with them. He would not give the light of the Christ to those who had not lawfully earned it by discipleship, those who had not a chalice reflecting their loyalty to the Godhead - their loyalty to the Father and to the Son, to the heavenly hierarchy, to the Elohim, and to the mighty archangels.

And so, they all have their chance to get in their digs - even both thieves, one on either side. It is very interesting that Mark's account states that both of those thieves spoke out against him. They reviled him. Luke's account says that one reviled him and the other asked, "LORD, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." And it is said that Jesus said, "This day shalt thou be with me in paradise." But this is not Mark's account. Matthew agrees with Mark; and John is silent.

I think it is important to realize that at the sixth hour darkness covered the whole land. The sixth hour is the point of the soul's identification with the Mother flame. It is the counterpart of the Father.

We realize that Jesus was the great devotee of God as Mother. Although this is not entirely reflected in Scripture, it is true. Because the Word itself, the Word which he incarnated, is actually the feminine principle of the Godhead, which is the power of creation - the Shakti. Jesus was the Word incarnate.

In order to become the Son of God, you must embody that Mother flame. In the absence of this Son ('sun') shining, in the absence of his consciousness firmly anchored in the physical, the physical was in total darkness. The feminine part of each of us, the soul, was in blackness; for Jesus, in fact, held the Mother flame and kept the vigil for our souls' God-mastery.

So the Mother was eclipsed. And we realize that the crucifixion of Christ is ultimately the hatred against the Mother, for the Mother is the source of that birth of the Son, and the Son always embodies the Mother flame.

In other words, the Buddha is Buddha because he embodies the Mother flame. The Christ is Christ because he has internalized the Mother flame and externalized it. All mastery of the Matter

Impersonality) correspond to the twelve, six, and nine o'clock lines respectively. For more instruction on the cosmic clock, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206, Summit University Press, paperback. (cassettes B7528, B7529).

plane by the individual signifies the quality and the quantity of the Mother flame that we have taken to ourselves.

The ninth hour is the hour when Jesus experiences the dark night of the Spirit. This is why we keep the vigil of the threefold flame on Good Friday. In that ninth hour was the snapping of the crystal cord. This we know is ultimately the cause and the reason for physical death.

The initiation is given to the Christ incarnate to sustain life, to sustain light in the soul in this octave, not having the tie to the I AM Presence. Therefore, by definition, Christhood must be that state where you have so expanded the light in your heart and in your chakras that you can sustain soul consciousness, even when the crystal cord is broken.

Now Jesus knew that this initiation would be upon him. He knew exactly what was to take place. Six hours on the cross of an excruciating death - yet he came to the moment of the blackout, the snapping of the cord, and it was so sudden and so painful to sense the loss of the direct tie to the Father, the I AM Presence, to the Guru Maitreya, that he cried out in response, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

One can only understand this if one has ever experienced the sudden cutting of the tie to the Guru or to the I AM Presence. From that moment on, being taken down from the cross and laid in the tomb, the soul of Jesus, working with the externalized light of all incarnations of his attainment, must draw forth from the Godhead and renew the action of the threefold flame and the pulsation of his heart.

Not only must he accomplish this, but by the same momentum of his attainment he must descend in his finer body - the soul in the etheric body, the soul clothed upon with the full Christ consciousness that he was - and go and speak to the most rebellious angels in the very depths of hell, to rebuke them for their evil deeds against the Most High God, to preach to them repentance, remission of sin, to rebuke them, and to cause them to bend the knee and once again confess the living Christ. And he presented that Christ to them himself.

Thus, in the hours of this proving of the Word and reproving the fallen ones, we see from 9:00 p.m. Friday until dawn Sunday - those are the hours when darkness covers the land yet the Son of God is fulfilling the twofold mission - the judgment of the fallen ones and the resurrection of his own body temple.

We will follow the same path in these hours and we will keep the flame in our life, in our community, in our nations, respectively, for this Christ to be the overcomer.

It says that Jesus cried with a loud voice and gave up the ghost. Thus he relied utterly upon his disciples to care for the body while he worked, worked intensely out of the body. The breath went out, the soul was in its Christ person in the etheric body - and he went forth.

We are reminded of the disciples of the masters of the Far East who tend the master's body while he is in samadhi, in other octaves working the works of God. The disciples sometimes tend that body for weeks, caring for it. If they were to abandon it, the body would suffer death and the master would not be able to return to that body.

This record, then, written in the Book of Mark, gives us much to ponder. We learn so intimately with Our Lord how the Christ within him and within all of us enrages the world and the powers of this world. They become very angry at the point where that Christ no longer serves them and their evil purposes, no longer is in a state of givingness of the light; but now the Christ moves from being the Mother, caring for all, to being the judge which discriminates light and darkness, binds the seed of the wicked and casts them out.

This is always the office of the Christ in us. And this Christ performs that work even independently of our outer minds. But the more we are aligned with that Christ, the more we make our oneness secure, the more we are locked in the divine embrace of the Beloved, the more there comes the

physical anchoring of the judgment and therefore the physical rage of the fallen ones who, because of their envy and their hatred, must find some way to get even. Therefore, they view the crucifixion from their level. And their level is the hatred, the absolute hatred of the absolute Son of God.

But the Father and the Son look upon the crucifixion from another level entirely. It is the Son's initiation to define the absolute union of that which has descended from above with the above. It is that moment when the soul is fastened to the cross and, through the experience of taking unto itself world karma, there is a fusing of that soul with Christ. And never, never again are they twain - never the inner and the outer temple - for the soul has merged with the High Priest who is Christ the LORD.

Jesus steps forth from the tomb, forevermore to be Jesus the Christ. There are no longer the middle figure (the Christ Self) and the lower figure (the evolving soul) in the chart of your Real Self. There is a oneness that can never be undone because the alchemical marriage has occurred.

And this would take place by the sternness of the initiation, regardless of the presence of those who are the haters of the Light, regardless of their calumny and their intrigue and all the trouble they went to to see to it that the Light was put out.

So we realize that if we lived in a world in a context where there were no evil, we should still pass through the initiation of the crucifixion as the highest love, as the marriage of the soul with Christ - with the attendant bearing of a burden whereby we should experience the immensity of the darkness in the matter universe and the immensity of the Light in the Spirit.

I would like to ask you to join me now in giving the protection to all Christed ones, including yourselves, who enter into the heart of Jesus in this hour and descend with him to the darkest places and reaches of the earth to preach to the fallen ones, to awaken them either to everlasting Life or everlasting contempt.⁶

We have now another four hours of Jesus on the cross by our time; therefore, we call for the protection of each Christed one, your soul, and your Christ Self. We call for the initiation to be given to us, each one, that the alchemical marriage might be celebrated by us together, that God might release his sacred fire that makes our soul potential no longer an option, no longer an "if" condition, but seals us in Christ evermore to be that Christ, nevermore to be separated again.

By reenacting this ritual each year we find ourselves more and more and more infused and fused with sacred fire, more and more that integrated identity. The soul has greater and greater light of the Christ until the fullness of that initiation will take place at a time and a space preordained by God, your Christ Self, and your own soul. Preparing for it, you will find that you are well able to enter into it in the hour in which you are called.

I would like, then, to give with you the calls to Michael the Archangel, number ten,⁷ for the protection of this entire initiation.

I'm going to give this invocation now and you are free to enter in and confirm it in your heart as you will, or not, as you please.

28.1 For the Protection of the Souls of the Resurrection

Lord God Almighty, the beloved of Christ are assembled here with me in this place Thou hast given us as the glorious opportunity to prove our love unto Thee in the face of any and every adversary of thy true purpose.

⁶Dan. 12:2.

⁷See Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Summit University Press.

O God, we claim not perfection in the flesh but we state before Thee and thy altar that we are the striving ones, striving for the perfection of the soul.

We come before Thee, O God, desiring the alchemical marriage of our soul unto thy beloved Son, the sealing of our heart in the place of that Christ.

Therefore, we do invoke now the Hosts of the LORD, beloved Archangel Michael, and all whom you have appointed for the guarding of our souls and of our Church and of our Mother and of our Messengers and of our leaders and of all Christed ones upon earth.

Lord God Almighty, we understand this hour of Good Friday, and we desire to keep the vigil with Mother Mary for every son of God in this hour - or whoever will, on this earth, this system of worlds, the galaxy and galaxies beyond, pass through the initiation demonstrated by our most beloved Jesus the Christ.

Our Father, beloved Alpha and Omega, our heavenly Father, hear our call! Send now the legions of Archangel Michael for the protection of our proving ground, our time and space, the base of our pyramid, this our Camelot, our Inner Retreat, our Royal Teton Ranch, our homes, our places of worship. Wherever we make our abode, O LORD, protect that place. Protect America as the nation you have designated where souls could come and prove the full power of the resurrection.

Protect, therefore, the path of the holy innocents. Lead each one by the hand to a higher and higher understanding of perfect love and of the treachery of the fallen ones who are always jealous of that love. O LORD, send thy legions for the binding of the envy, the binding of the rancor and the hate and hate creation!

Send thy legions, O God, this Good Friday and let there be the judgment also of those who put the Lord Christ to death two thousand years ago, who have never ceased to put to death the Christed ones and who do so in this hour. Bind their murderous intent and bind the betrayer of the Christ that places him in the hands of the fallen ones!

Lord God Almighty, I pray for the protection of every soul of light on planet Earth in this hour, in this system of worlds, in this galaxy, and in all galaxies. I demand the action of Elohim! Seal by the power of Archangel Michael every servant-son of God yet abiding in these Matter spheres who must now mount the spiral stairway of the Path and arrive at that point of union in the fire of Almighty God.

In our hearts' love, O Divine Father, hear our call! Seal our pathway to the end. Let none of these little ones be lost. Let them be sealed in the mighty aura of the Archangel Michael in the day when they must face the lies, the calumny of the persecutors of the living Christ, when they must deal with the treacherous aura and the blackness of death that moves in the wake of the fallen ones.

Seal them, O God, in the aura, in the great magnet of Love of their own Christ Self! Seal them in thy living Word and in the I AM THAT I AM in whose name we decree.

28.1.1 Call to Lord Michael

In the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, we decree:

1- Lord Michael, Lord Michael,
I call unto thee:
Wield thy sword of blue flame
And now cut me free.

Refrain: Blaze God-power, protection
Now into my world,

Thy banner of faith
Above me unfurl;
Transcendent blue lightning
Now flash through my soul,
I AM by God's mercy
Made radiant and whole!

2- Lord Michael, Lord Michael,
I love thee I do;
With all thy great faith
My being imbue.

3- Lord Michael, Lord Michael
And legions of blue,
Come seal me, now keep me
Faithful and true.

Coda: I AM with thy blue flame
Now full-charged and blest,
I AM now in Michael's
Blue-flame armor dressed! (3x)

And in full faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest (3x) right here and now with full power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the light and free! Beloved I AM, beloved I AM, beloved I AM!

Hail to the victory of Archangel Michael! 4x
And the Hosts of the LORD! 4x
Hail to the victory of Jesus Christ over Death and Hell! 4x
Hail to the victory of Jesus Christ over the Watchers and
the Fallen Ones! 4x

28.2 For the Judgment of the Crucifiers of Christ

Let us give the judgment call now. We are calling for the judgment of those who crucified Christ and of those who have continued to crucify That Christ in the children of God in the two thousand years since the hour of Jesus' initiation and in all aeons before that hour.

As long as there has been a Christ, there has been the crucifixion, and that is why it is said in Scripture, "the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."⁸ From the foundation of the world and his entering into that world, there has come the necessity for this experience. (Let us stand.)

We will give this fifteen times for the fourteen stations of the cross and for the fifteenth - the Christ crucified, you becoming the Christ and laying down your life as the Christ that the Light might pervade the whole earth - after my invocation:

Almighty God, in the name I AM THAT I AM, Lord God Almighty, Elohim, beloved Alpha and Omega, Our Father who art in heaven, hear our call on earth which we do make in the name of Jesus Christ, in the name of the Christ within us, in the name of that Universal One in the heart

⁸Rev. 13:8.

of Maitreya, Gautama Buddha, Sanat Kumara, all saints and ascended beings of all ages and all worlds!

In the name of the Christ in the heart of every evolving son of God, we demand the action now of the binding and the judgment of the fallen angels, the Nephilim and the Watchers and their seed, the devils out of hell, the demons and their discarnates, demons of Death and Hell, including the marijuana entity, including drugs of every form, liquor, alcohol, nicotine.

We demand the binding now of every force across this planetary body, including organized crime, World Communism, and the sitting in the seat of authority of all fallen ones who appear to do good, who say, "Let us do evil that good may come," and therefore abort the very living Word incarnate.

We demand the binding of all who raise their hand against the holy innocents this day! We demand, in the name of Archangel Uriel, the judgment of abortion and the abortionist and all who take life by any means whatsoever, all who have the murderous intent and are of the seed of the original Liar and his lie and the original Murderer from the beginning.

We demand the judgment of all those who are from beneath, who exist only to propagate the lower self, the animal self, and the Evil One.

By the authority of the Godhead, let the Word speak through us. Let the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother cut free planet Earth this day!

I demand the transmutation of the robots! I demand the transmutation of the energy veil, and I demand the raising up of every son of God on resurrection morn!

28.2.1 They Shall Not Pass (20.07)

In God's name, I AM THAT I AM, we decree:

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,
I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire
it shall be:
That all that is directed against the Christ
within me,
within the holy innocents,
within every son and daughter of God
Is now turned back
by the authority of Alpha and Omega,
by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
by the authority of Saint Germain!

I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple
and I declare
in the fullness of
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:
That those who, then, practice the black arts
against the children of the light
Are now bound by the hosts of the LORD,
Do now receive the judgement of the Lord Christ

within me, within Jesus,
and within every ascended master
Do now receive, then, the full return -
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced
since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!
Lo, I AM a Flame of God!
Lo, I stand upon the rock of the living Word
And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM

Enoch, Seal Us in the Light of Thy Path

Beloved Ascended Master Enoch, seal us now in the initiation of the cosmic cross of white fire!
Seal us in the light of thy path! Overshadow us unto the victory!

I call upon the flame of God-justice within my heart. Blaze forth the power of justice! Blaze forth the power of justice to the little people of this world, to the oppressed and those who are in bereavement!

I demand God-justice as the mighty flame of Love, as the flame of Freedom and Mercy, as the flame of God's Holy Will, illumined by the Cosmic Christ go forth now to comfort all people who are under the burden of world and personal karma as well as the yoke of the Watchers and their seed.

Clear the way for God-justice on earth! Clear the way for God-justice on earth! I call it forth now from the very heart of Enoch and all of his sons and daughters of light.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

The “Teachings of the Mother on the Mystery of Good Friday” was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 1, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ, prior to the dictation of Mother Mary; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, also available separately (cassettes B83069, B83070)

28.3 Beloved Mother Mary - July 10, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 28b - Beloved Mother Mary - July 10, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

VI

Good Friday: The Betrayal and the Victory

A Good Friday evening, my blessed. I am here now to bring forth from my heart skeins of light for the weaving of a womb of light as a cocoon the size of a vast cosmos, that in the angel hair of God's own love you might feel yourself protected even while suspended in a sometimes hostile world. This world, as God's world, is a world of love.

How interesting to note - coexisting in time and space with the beauties of God's own living space is an unreality of maya, not as wisps of angel hair but wisps of nothingness and phantoms, there where the Christ ought to be.

Images of the not-self parade across the avenue. And yet, in that very place is the holiness of God, but not in that dimension. For where men have dedicated themselves since even before the last days of Atlantis to perform the wicked deeds of the fallen ones, they themselves by free will have dedicated space to that which is the antithesis of heaven.

Thus I come to you who live in God's heaven in the very midst of a hell that the fallen ones have created. Now, which is real and which will endure? It is not time that will tell, but it is the heart of my blessed. My blessed and beloved ones, I hold you in my strong arms of God's determination that you shall be victorious.

On this Good Friday, many think of me as the sorrowful mother. I can assure you that my heart has long been healed of the sorrow of my LORD's crucifixion. Even the resurrection hour was the fullness of my joy. Therefore if there be sorrow, there is sorrow in my heart first for those who are of God who become the unwitting carriers of the seeds of evil.

So it was with Judas. So it was with this son. Realize, then, that there was a determination of Satan to place in his heart the seed of betrayal.⁹

Blessed ones, this act of the fallen ones perpetrated against the light-bearers must be understood. For, you see, it is an implant in the very heart of hearts, in the very seat of consciousness where the conscious mind believes itself to be in full control.

Judas perceived this thought of the Devil as his own - justified it in that inasmuch as the LORD would be betrayed by someone, it did not matter if he himself would effect and effectively bring about that passing. On the other hand, there was the ambition within him that somehow the LORD himself would rise up and proclaim himself the King of the Jews and restore Israel and overthrow the Roman Empire and show his power.

Did he think in his heart to precipitate a confrontation in which Jesus would have no alternative but to finally evidence who he was? I do not disclose all of the thoughts of his heart, nor do I seal the theories of men by my words, as to their own speculation as to what was the chemistry of that moment. But I show you this: that Jesus came to illustrate the confrontation with Antichrist.

Instead of waiting for an importune or inopportune moment, he began his mission swiftly with a fast in the wilderness - at the conclusion of which, the planetary dweller on the threshold did confront him.¹⁰

You recall his words on another occasion: "The prince of this world cometh and findeth nothing in me."¹¹ Jesus was indeed empty, having fasted. But he was also empty of any point of pride or earthly ambition or ego or selfishness or desire of any kind except to be God in action. Therefore he passed the tests of divinity - the three tests of Satan directed to the line of the Father, the line of the Son, and the line of the Holy Spirit.

⁹Luke 22:3-6; John 13:27.

¹⁰Matt. 4:1-11. See also Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 6, p. 50.

¹¹John 14:30.

These tests he passed in the name of his love for Mother, Mother symbolized in Eve - I-Eva - Mother in the universal sense,¹² Mother as a flame in his heart, Mother as the Word incarnate. It was indeed on behalf of one Eve and of many that the LORD came to face the very serpent of the garden. And he faced that serpent again in the garden of Gethsemane.

And therefore, to save that which was lost, from the beginning unto the ending his cosmic purpose from out the Great Central Sun was to defeat the logic of the Fallen One, to set the example, that you might understand this, beloved: that if the Fallen One may catch you in any of these lies or the ramifications thereof, if you may be tempted by devil reasoning, by human logic, to stray from the one-pointedness of your path, you will find that to consent to the statements of the fallen ones, to agree with them in their materialism will result for you in another round in entanglement with that state of consciousness.

Have you lately overcome an enemy within or without? Have you lately seen the face of Evil and its fruits in your life or in another's? Perhaps you have lately gotten the victory over some beast of the carnal mind. I am here to praise God, to love you, to cherish you, and to tell you I rejoice in every victory of all of my sons and daughters.

I point this out to you so that you may realize that each victory is a liberation of your soul from a certain plane of consciousness in the lowlands of life. You cannot mount the mount of God's love, you cannot climb step by step the highest mountain of God's holiness unless with each step you have overcome the pull of earth, the gravity, the thinning of the air, and all of the challenges that are there. But most of all, you must overcome planes of the human consciousness, planes of self-limitation, binding laws of mortality.

If you will consider your most immediate victory, you will find that it has occurred in the seat of the conscious mind, that point where your soul has touched the Mind of Christ and realized a great realization of God's own Reality. Standing in the sun of that Reality, you have said, "I no longer have need of that unreality! I have no need of that shadowed self. I have no need for this or that entanglement with a lesser state of consciousness! Let it all go into the flame - and may my true friends be those who are the friends of God."

Thus, one by one, you pass through life. And you understand that had Jesus inclined his ear to Satan, he, too, would have had another round - perhaps one that could have been overcome in that embodiment, perhaps one needing the fullness of a long life or another incarnation.

Therefore it was necessary - though he had overcome even prior to that incarnation - to receive the enemy in the earth itself, to know him for what he was and is, to prove to all of his brothers and sisters (which ye are) that you, too, can receive the mark of "100 percent perfect" in this challenge to your Godhood. And the challenge in the fourth point is also the challenge of the Mother flame.

Now, then, beloved, in the case of Judas, he did not have this attainment. And therefore, in a moment, in the presence of the magnetic aura of the Fallen One (the same Satan that tempted the LORD), he could give way and not hold on to the Christ, Truth he knew and he saw face-to-face.

You will note how suddenly and quickly this occurred. In a matter of a few weeks, his entire consciousness was aligned and polarized in the betrayal. And once he was poisoned in the mind itself, in the seat of the conscious mind, my son could but say to him, "That which thou doest, do quickly" - let the deed fall through the hourglass, that you may see the consequences thereof and that your mind might be cleared from this odious substance of that Fallen One.

¹²Eve, or Chavvah in Hebrew, is translated as "life-giver," from the root chavah "to live" - hence "mother of all living" (Gen. 3:20). According to H. P. Blavatsky, Leva, or "heva," is a transliteration from ancient Hebrew for the name Eve (pronounced ha'va or ya'va) and is contained within the Hebrew name for God Jehovah - or "Jodheva" (Jod or Yodh, meaning "Adam"; and heva, meaning "Eve"). See *The Secret Doctrine* (vol. II, pp. 128-30, 467, 469) and *Isis Unveiled* (vol. I, p. 579; vol. II, pp. 269, 462-63), Theosophical University Press, 1963 and 1972.

For in the light of the physical precipitation of sin, there is actually a clearing of the air, as the vibration of the poison itself somehow passes into the act of sin and becomes concrete that one may look upon it then objectively and no longer contain it in the subjective mind and heart.

Thus Peter, too, who succumbed - after he had done so, saw clearly the error of his way, perceived how he had been tricked by his own carnal mind, and wept bitterly.¹³ And Judas himself went and hanged himself for the utter remorse of a crime which in the process of committing he could not have the objectivity to see, for he was truly in the grips and the toils of Satan.

Beloved ones, therefore in this Good Friday, I, Mary, say to you that the concern of my heart is for the children of God who are not equal to the temptation of the dweller on the threshold - in whom, because there is some fallow field in consciousness, a seed of doubt may be planted, a seed of fear. And fear begets excessive self-concern, a change even in physical, bodily functions, an acceleration of a consciousness of survival and self-preservation.

Therefore, the mind becomes clouded, increasingly clouded, and therefore darkness is in the sky. And the contemplation of rash acts, even considered to be necessary for self-defense, does actually pass through the mind. And yet, the origin of this is in death itself. From the point of fear, through the whole round of human creation - which I have taught you on my cosmic clock, diagramming world and personal karma - you will see that fear may be the original seed that leads to death itself in some form, even if it be the death of the image of Christ within your very soul.

Therefore, if there be sorrow on Good Friday, it is because I see that those who ought to be in the next spiral of their overcoming have setback after setback because they wax hot and cold. They do not see themselves as that yo-yo which goes back and forth between the influence of the Fallen One and the influence of the Christ.

And, of course, beloved ones, these two, being so diametrically opposed, increase an enormous strain - and tension reigns over the individual as he swings backwards and forwards and backwards and forwards. And so he says, "I must be delivered of this."

And at that moment, many make the decision to stand at the point of self-doubt and therefore to be certain in their self-doubt - if that were conceivably possible - that they themselves will not be duped, will not be tricked, will not be cast out, that they will be the first to declare that Christ is not the Christ but, in fact, the position they have espoused is truly the real one.

Well, beloved hearts, it is a tragedy but it has occurred again and again. I weep not for the fallen angels, but I weep for those who unknowingly have become their tools and therefore bear an enormous karma. And when they remain as their effective instruments, these individuals begin to experience a decrease of soul power and soul substance, and identity becomes less and less. For while they are the tools of the fallen ones, the fallen ones do eat their light. And their inverted practice of communion is to actually steal the substance of the souls of God's own, to devour it and therefore prolong their life.

This is because they have not been offered the communion wafer or the cup of wine in Christ's name. And therefore, they say, "What we do not receive by law, we will steal! We will kill for it. We will commit adultery for it. We will desecrate the Virgin. We will mutilate the Son. We will hurl down the laws of the Father, and we will pervert the force of the Holy Ghost."

Therefore, beloved ones, in the face of the infamy of Good Friday and the spell of the fallen ones placed over the earth, let us rejoice that God is real. And he will save to the uttermost those that are lost or almost lost, those who are almost in the grips of the toilers, and perhaps those who have already been abducted. By fervent prayer, we know that the heart of Christ physically flowing through your own is able to perform miraculous works by the science of the spoken Word.

¹³Mark 14:27-31, 66-72.

And so the events of the news have shown just how effective your seminars have been, just how effective the Word is. . . . There are some who stand by and wish to minimize this victory and the many victories we are seeing. They do not understand that these victories mark the point of the reversing of the tide, of the rolling back of that momentum. They have reached that watermark and they will now recede if you will understand that they do flee - they are on the run, and therefore it is the hour to hurl now, with the mighty archangels, that thrust and that roll and that ho, ho, ho, as the mighty laughter of the hosts of the LORD drives into the very core of that consciousness of unreality, this manifest Evil which is present.

Therefore, it is important to understand the strategy of victory. When you have struck a blow for the LORD, as you have, and they are on the run, it is important to pursue with more dynamic decrees. For if they run and feel no one pursuing behind them, they will soon slow down. And if again they consider that no one is looking, they will attempt to regroup and regain that which was lost.

And therefore, we must have a continuing and organized action in our study groups and teaching centers and with each individual. We must have, therefore, a cumulative awareness of that which we are about and not allow the fires in the camp to go out, lest the enemy consider that we are no longer alert.

Far from it - we are alert and we are on the move! And there is much progress and much reason for victory in this hour. All the more why those betrayers, even of the Mother and my heart, even of the Messengers and the teaching, take this hour and opportunity to attempt to strike a blow against the expansion that has become a mighty release of Light - even a fireworks in spring, as the aurora borealis does sing and the sky of the north awaits the coming of the children of the sun to the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

Yes, I am sorrowful for those who do receive the seeds of the toilers - who become incensed, whose auras are therefore inverted, and the darkness that was in them is multiplied tenfold or a hundredfold by their acceptance of the planetary dweller on the threshold multiplying that personal dweller.

Realize, then, that the confrontation objectively with the one called Satan, who may come to you in any guise, serves you with notice as much as if it were Maitreya himself handing you the paper declaring the initiation - the initiation that you must also confront the adversary within and slay that adversary, lest the one without catch you off-guard and find something in you, when there should be nothing at all.

Let there be the self-emptying. Let there be the filling of oneself by the LORD! Let Jesus fill your emptied self with joy, and let his joy suffice thee to meet every human need until you are weaned of those needs and come to another plane where you perceive in love and compassion that there is a higher need in your life, one that supersedes the past. It is your soul's longing for the true companionship of Christ, the friend of your life.

Make friends with him, I say, as you have never done before. When you hold his hand, clasp it tight. And do not wait for him to clasp yours tighter. Therefore, understand that there must be a will in the grasp and a determination to hang on and to go where he goes, wherever he may take you.

Secondly, my sorrow on Good Friday must also be somewhat to see the continuing bearing of the burden by our blessed devotees, by our Messenger. But I must tell you, the sorrow is greater for the one who is betrayer. For, after all, the sons of God live in the earth for the manifestation of the Light that contrasts the darkness. They expect to be line-to-line in that mark of confrontation. They expect and understand this way, and that it is the way that leads to victory.

The strength of the son of God to overcome is the greatest joy of Good Friday. The greatest joy of the Mother is this realization that the one who is Christ becomes another who shall light the world - for "as long as I AM in the world, I AM the light of the world."

I, Mary, say this so that you may understand that Jesus, Saint Germain, El Morya, and the sons of heaven can only be the light of the world so long as they are in the world physically. Therefore, there must be a physical oneness of yourself with the saints of heaven. And they may stand where you stand, even as hell stands where heaven is - except this is by the magnet of Love and not by the warfare of the unreal pitted against the real.

This congruency and oneness is that lawful state of hierarchy stretched out across a cosmos and then condensed and compressed into one fiery diamond heart, one single devotee, one single chela unswerving that becomes the point of our entrance. And I, Mary, speak from that heart of that chela and I say, in the name of the blessed rosary and your offering thereof: As long as I AM in the world of you and in the seat of your consciousness, I AM the light of the World Mother through you!

And in the hours and the moments when you intensify that light and that call, we are one. There is no separation. You know the Friend, you know the divine Lover of your soul, you know the bliss of that communion, and you feel the flow of fire that is not entirely your own.

It is your own gathering of the flowers of spring and of the essence of the heart of Christ, and it is the focusing through this of our hearts' fire which we have garnered as bouquets of stars and causal bodies and daisies of your adorations that form a chain across the sky and pierce the night as a streak of lightning - and yet is still the endless chain of souls, the endless chain of daisies in the field of the LORD.

Yes, all of this in your heart makes you the effective spokesmen for the Great White Brotherhood. May it be so.

Let us crown Him with many crowns. Let us place the crown of our hearts' love upon the Christ in one another. Let us worship together the living God and know that because this Friday is come, because it is come and because He is victorious, nothing - no, nothing - from the very depths of hell to the heights of heaven, can take from you your victory!

And none, blessed hearts, can give it to you. You must take it to yourself and you must give it as a gift to God and all of life. Your victory is the most private affair of your entire life and lifestream. Your victory is that point of communion where only the One can occupy the third eye and the heart.

O my blest Raphael, teach them the point of victory, theirs to seize and run with! Teach them the victory of the souls departing this day and mounting to the higher retreats - souls whose lives have been well lived in search of God, who now will have open to them truly the portals of heaven for a continuing study and experience in the retreats of the Brotherhood - that they, too, might have their hour and their day of victory on earth. Let no man take thy crown, thy opportunity for victory.

We would not see a victory half done, nor would you. And this is why so many desire to go back, to reembody, to "do it right," and to leave a record that will encourage all to fight for the highest and the noblest in self.

I am a mother of your heart. I am an organizer, an administrator, I am a priestess, and I lead also armies of heaven. You may know me in one or many of my offices but, above all, remember that I assist you in your own path of personal management, organization of your life - the setting of priorities, the use of the hours and of your strength while the day is. For the night cometh when no man can work, and that night may either be the dark night of the soul or the dark night of the Spirit.

In hours of initiation when you must deal with the total planetary consciousness and karma, you will spend all of your energy in dealing with that initiation. And therefore, make haste to complete the work of your life so that one day when you are called - always unexpectedly, as a thief in the night, as the bridegroom comes - so understand that Maitreya will call and you will be ready, and others may fulfill and continue what you have begun.

Remember also the suddenness of the sowing of the seed of betrayal and the turning of a consciousness. So also is the suddenness of the Divine Encounter and the conversion unto Christ. Each one bespeaks that some thing, some very mighty thing has entered the world of the individual, something of the absolute order of things - absolute Good or absolute Evil.

These forces exist. Though you may not see them, you see them clearly in the consequences of men's lives and the choices they make. Something from without, something from within - the chemistry changes and a new identity appears.

Let it be so that on this Good Friday, the victory of your love will see manifest where you are a multiplication, by those fourteen stations, of the light in you by the light of Christ.

Blessed ones, if the new lilies of sainthood do not appear each Eastertide, then is the walk to Golgotha in vain. He did it not for himself alone, but for you, my child, and for you. Therefore, let your own life be the point of Light which he will multiply.

Let the Cosmic Christ appear where you are!

Let Maitreya be where you are.

And then you will see Maitreya here, Maitreya there.

Lo, the kingdom of God is within you!

And you and you!

And they will not know where Maitreya has appeared,

For he is everywhere -

Everywhere in the hearts of the disciples of Christ.

And therefore all are right, all are wrong - and none are right or wrong. For the placing of Maitreya as a flesh-and-blood person is erroneous, but the denial of Maitreya living within the heart of a flesh-and-blood person is also erroneous.

Let be the incarnate Light! Let be the Chosen One! Let be the universality of the Christed ones, and let all become lilies in the field of the LORD - as above in Elysium, so below.

I AM Mary, the mother of the lily within you, always and always. Amen.

Hail Mary

Hail Mary, full of grace.
The LORD is with thee.
Blessed art thou among women
and blessed is the fruit
of thy womb, Jesus.

Holy Mary, Mother of God,
Pray for us, sons and daughters of God,
Now and at the hour of our victory
Over sin, disease, and death.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 1, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, dictation available separately (cassette B83071)

Chapter 29

Beloved Magda - July 17, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 29 - Beloved Magda - July 17, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

VII

The Mystical Union of Twin Flames

Fellow friends on the path of life, my heart's love in you, and you in me, is a wondrous bond that surely unites heaven and earth. And surely God's kingdom come on earth must be these cords of love - ascending prayer and devotion, and the descent of the return current of that fiery love.

You have known me as one who became, among the holy women, a disciple of Our Lord. You have known that I was called by him and of him, and that he received me. And in the blessed experience of our union, there was the casting out of the seven planes of my being of all that would offend the living God.¹

In my heart, I knew his devotion to Mother. In my heart, I knew his descent to earth was to claim my soul as his bride forevermore. In my heart, I knew, because he would and because he did pluck me to his heart, that he would also do this for each and every one.

And as the love that we shared has always been the love of twin flames, therefore my overcoming victory during this Piscean age has created the completion of the arc whereby the magnet of our divine union might draw souls into the magnitude of God's love and might reunite for Saint Germain, in this Aquarian age, twin flames² who have been long separated by the conspiracy of the Watchers themselves.

The divide-and-conquer tactics of the fallen ones have nowhere been more intense and relentless, and often successful, than in the division of hearts who truly love one another, having come from the same source, the same white fire body, as twin souls and twin flames unto eternal Life.

This expression of the Godhead, beloved hearts, is to the end that the nucleus of Alpha and Omega might appear and be perfected and unfold the many wonders of the Father/Mother God in many manifestations of Elohim - Elohim, the Divine Us! Elohim - the creators of worlds, the archetypal ones of the manifestation of the positive and negative polarity of your own lifestream.

As above in heaven, the oneness of the fiery ovoid, so below in the earth. The one must become the twain for the purpose of the Path, for the purpose of the heart's devotion, for the purpose of defining what is the divine man, what is the divine woman. For these cannot be one until they are

¹Beloved Magda is the twin flame of the ascended master Jesus Christ. She was embodied as Mary Magdalene. See Matt. 27:55, 56, 61; 28:1-10; Mark 15:40, 41, 47; 16:1-11; Luke 8:1-3; 24:10; John 19:25; 20:1, 2, 11-18.

²See Twin Flames, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 30, p. 286.

seen as representing the mighty power of cosmos, the mighty movement of worlds, and the key to every nucleus of life.

Thus, beloved, there is nothing more powerful in the universe than the oneness of hearts as the divine whole, except it be the oneness of the twain in the very heart of the living Guru, in the heart of the Cosmic Christ and the I AM THAT I AM.

Thus, that love is a tribute to Almighty God who has understood the framing of worlds and the aloneness in these octaves and the filling of that all-oneness by the union of hearts who celebrate the communion with the Paraclete, the twin flames of the Holy Spirit.

This celebration in the marriage that is known on earth and in the marriage that is made in heaven and in the alchemical union is defined as the soul's ascent in the bridal vestment for the purification and the entering in to the immaculate Christhood of the spiritual life.

Therefore, friends in Christ who pursue the oneness of the Path together may also realize that the kindling spark of love for Christ always contains within it, whether or not the Beloved be present, the joy and the love of that eternal oneness. Truly the love that flows from the fountain of your heart began once in the long ago, in the mighty fiery ovoid of your beginning. Out of that ovoid, you have descended - and to it you return.

Therefore, in the Piscean age, to focus more fully the magnitude of Christ's victory and to perfect the calling of the divine woman, I remained in embodiment to fulfill the final vow. Thus, the Alpha is the thrust of the beginning, and the Omega the ending. And the two halves of the whole must complete a fiery mission - not always together, but always together in the heart.

As they mocked him, so some have mocked even the principle of twin flames and, from that point, the absurdity so-called that I myself might be the beloved of the Beloved. They have not understood the mystical union. They have not understood that every soul is the bride of Christ and that there is but one Christ.

And therefore, the feminine half of the whole of the circle of Life is always the bride of the one universal Christ in her Lord, the masculine half of the divine whole. Just as those who deny the Christ in Jesus lose their own Christhood, so those who deny the bride in me deny their opportunity to also become the bride of Christ.

To look upon, perhaps, my poor example as Aimee³ - as some might think it not in the full majesty of the LORD - they cannot imagine that a mere flesh-and-blood person, such as Magdalene or such as myself in a final incarnation, could even be worthy of being the bride of Christ. And because their minds always contemplate a flesh-and-blood union, they cannot imagine the necessity of the eternal Christ for having a wife in heaven, much less a wife on earth!

Thus, beloved, because men think in such concrete terms, they deny the best gifts of life and the treasures waiting in their own causal body. But we may change all this if we so choose by the violet flame, by love, by persistence.

There are so many things of God that people know by common sense which, in fact, defy the doctrines and the rituals established. By common sense in daily life, many pursue a path of self-mastery and do not understand so easily the wonder of twin flames. Therefore, I speak to you of this mystery so that you may realize that although I myself required healing and wholeness, yet in my heart I also held in that hour some balance for his victory, with Mary the Mother and others who (all of us together) dedicated ourselves to the holding of the Omega light - the Omega light, that he might soar as the fire of God's own love and that his flame might leap into the hearts of the whole world and abide there forever and forever until that fire should melt and dissolve and consume and transmute all resistance to its eternal flame.

³In her final incarnation, Magda was embodied as the evangelist Aimee Semple McPherson (1890-1944), founder of the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel.

I therefore come, having truly known the fulfillment of all of his prophecies through two thousand years of walking the path of his example. The persecution which I knew is well documented, and the karma that I bore could be seen. But what was so precious, so perfect, and so beautiful - the epitome of our love - was his presence through me in the healing of thousands, in the miracles of love, in the establishment of the matrix of the Foursquare Gospel and the perfect meaning of the four sides of the ruby cross and the path of the ruby ray.⁴

Thus, I, as the waiting bride of Christ, promoted the sense of the bridal call⁵ - that every soul should be waiting to be swept into the arms of Christ and to return to the Home long-missed but not forgotten.

Blessed hearts, let us look in our lives to the perfect love of Christ in our hearts. Let us not judge ourselves or one another by the imperfections of the flesh. For God does not judge these nor hold these against yourself or against us as his representatives.

We desire not to detract from the perfection of Christ by attempting to exceed his life or beauty. But this he exceeds himself within our hearts. Multiplying our light together, using the advantages of succeeding ages, even of the gift of God of science and technology, he may contact more through you than he himself ever contacted in that Galilean ministry.

But, beloved ones, truly the reward is the perfection and the perfecting of the heart. Therefore, as the Blessed Mother is concerned with those who unwittingly receive the seed of Satan in a fallow forcefield of consciousness, so I am concerned on this Good Friday with those who are the persecuted, yet who understand not the person of Christ within themselves who is indeed persecuted - who understand not the way of the persecutors and who, if they have a glimpse of this process and consider that it might be so, seize upon a modern word to remove from themselves any such consideration. That word is paranoid.

No one wants to consider that they are paranoid, that they have a persecution complex, that they are looking behind every door to find a conspirator. Folly of follies, beloved ones - one more means whereby the devils succeed in convincing the light-bearers, or at least those not so enlightened, that they do not exist. And this is best of all for them, for to pooh-pooh their own existence, they therefore have a carte blanche to do those things which, then, men attempt to explain as accident or define empirically as somehow a cause/effect sequence of this physical world.

Well, beloved ones, you know better, you understand how darkness pursues the light and will swallow it up unless the light accelerate and transmute it in a fiery heart. You understand the envy of the fallen ones, and you understand that the holy innocents are persecuted even before they know who I AM - even before they can affirm in physical, breathing embodiment, Lo, I AM! Lo, I live! Because He lives, I live to love and to be and to serve this day.

Therefore, beloved, my intercession is sweet and simple: Pray for the fiery hearts! Pray for the light-bearers! Be not moved by the persecutors, but move them back! Arrange your world to your own liking, and do not allow them in.

You may roll them back by light and let them experience their own momentums as is just, but do not spend all of your time in doing this. But create a space each day where you may comfort that life that is God.

Comfort life. Receive the little children. Prepare a better place for them, a better world. Preach the Word, write the books, heal the sick, enter into the joyous life and mission of Jesus! All these things that you consider in this hour of the week of the Passion took place in a few short weeks of a

⁴While delivering a sermon "The Vision of Ezekiel" (Ezek. 1:5-10), in July 1921, Sister Aimee saw the four living creatures as symbols of a perfect foursquare gospel and the four offices of Christ personified in Jesus the Saviour, Jesus the Baptizer with the Holy Spirit, Jesus the Healer, and Jesus the Coming King.

⁵In 1916, Aimee began her monthly magazine Bridal Call, writing and editing on the road, as she carried her ministry from city to city.

three-year ministry. See, therefore, by percentage, how your life can accelerate with joy.

You have heard it before but I say it again: Let the rolling light of the fiery cloud of the Shekinah glory descending from your Presence simply dissolve the self-styled enemy. Greet him with the smile and “cluck, cluck!” Collapse his matrix by a soft sound - and then pierce through to the core!

Perhaps he has not known what has been acting there. Save a soul if there is a soul to be saved, and let the Flame of Justice deal with those who must be bound by the angels.

They are the ones who comprise the armies of heaven who move with The Faithful and True. Let them perform their work, and you your own. And in a cosmic cooperation, God will have every piece of fruit upon that lemon tree that he would have for a golden victory of the crown chakra.

And so, the lemon juice of that fruit, a few drops in water, makes a perfect fast for the clearing of the crown chakra where you may view at last your own Tree of Life and the twelve manner of fruits - fruits of God's consciousness that will come forth on that tree.⁶

As certain angels are still earning their wings, so you are still learning how to give forth twelve fruits simultaneously in their season. Thus, beloved ones, as you make the round of the cosmic clock, know that you are winning the crown of the World Mother. And in this, there is a mighty fruit that must be borne, the fruit of the Cosmic Christ consciousness, full and joyous.

This is the year to accelerate, by the Mother's crown, that fruit of God-Justice. In the name of the Mother and my own Lord, I urge you then to lift up the Flame of Justice, to increase the light, and to know that you will give forth from your tree such a mighty fruit of God-Justice in this twelve-month cycle that you will indeed have a mighty offering - not only to Maitreya but to Maitreya in every heart.

I say this, beloved, because it is time that you recognize that it is indeed possible for one in embodiment to have that attainment. And this is our Messenger's love and this is Saint Germain's love, having deposited through mighty Portia that Flame of God-Justice for this year. You see, it is for a purpose, as her own Christhood multiplies that particular fruit again and again.

What is the meaning of the power of Lord Lanto and Confucius on the eight o'clock line of your mastery? Why, it is, of course, the drawing of the line between your human sense of injustice and God's sense of Divine Justice in your life. It is the line of the collection of the collectables of human karma. It is the line of the details of the astral plane. It is the line of the overcoming of those details that have been used to trip you on the path of life.⁷

Many diamonds will you pluck in the way. Many diamonds will you mine from your own true being and bring them forth and fashion a crown. And when you place it upon the head of your Christ Self, you will find that your Christ Self will place that crown upon your soul - if truly you have completed the goal of understanding the mantra of this line: There is no injustice anywhere in the universe!

Think on this, hold to it; for it will see you through every difficulty and seeming inequity where something says, “You have been deprived. You have been cheated. You have been wronged. You have been offended. You have been sinned against. Now react! Now take your stand! Now defend your ego, your pride - now defend your dignity!” And thus, you see, many a karmic note, a discordant note, has been struck thereby to increase the levels of the electronic belt by those who would not say die to the preference of the self.

⁶Rev. 22:2.

⁷Lords Lanto and Confucius, with the Lords of Wisdom, hold the eight o'clock line of God-justice on the cosmic clock. The misqualifications of this line are injustice, frustration, anxiety, and emotional tyranny. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman,” *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206, Summit University Press, paperback. (cassettes B7528, B7529).

One day, sometime, somewhere, each one must let go of the self-preserving self that would assert itself - the justifying, the explanations, on and on.

Be at peace, then, for Truth defends you at all points of the clock. Three hundred and sixty degrees of the lines of your consciousness, the defense of your soul by the living Christ is proceeding day upon day. And if the Christ one day be silent, it is because God-Justice must be expressed by you, and transmutation of injustice must take place ere the soul itself may be defended.

God defends his own on the basis of the fruit of their Tree of Life, the fruit of action - on the basis of something, anything that can be found that is of redeeming value. And the angels search not the scriptures but the record in the Book of Life to find some thing of worth and purity, a motive untarnished, a self-sacrificing act. And with this, they run to defend the soul, even in the hour of a soul's erroneous manifestation, a mistake, a sin.

Therefore, before the Lords of Karma, the angels, with each one's individual Christ Self, plead for continuing opportunity to that soul of some redeeming worth. Realize, then, how hard at work are the emissaries of heaven to exalt you and to defend you, not by the righteousness of the human but by the righteousness of God which you have allowed to pass through the window of your life for all to see and thereby glorify God.

It is joyous to know that the defense of Justice is so, and that Justice won by you always begets opportunity to expand and expand and expand the mansions of God's being.

In my Father's house are many mansions. Thus, the compartments of your soul - of yourself together with your twin flame - are enlarged and increased so that you may invite many guests into your home of light who may bask in the light of the flame of Cosmic Justice.

Justice is equalization of energy. It is the divine alchemy. It is the matching of forces. It is the oneness of twin flames. It is mercy, compassion. It is the teaching of The Word. Every right act is the quality of Justice. The balancing of karma as the path of karma yoga is God-Justice in action in you! The saving of those who are persecuted or condemned or lost - this is God-Justice. Every right turn in the Path is God-Justice.

Why, if you think for awhile, you may look through the magnificent lavender and purple sheaths of fine silk of the garment of Lady Portia - some layers pink, some a deep purple and blue, even indigo, periwinkle, and violet, lavenders, lilacs - all colors of the spectrum of the blue and the pink merging in some balance of quantity.

Looking through these, therefore, you can see all of life painted violet, purple, pink! You can see all of life as an expression of God's Justice unto his own sons and daughters, even unto the creation of the worlds and even unto the disturbances in the nature kingdom whereby a new resolution of harmony is brought about.

I commend you, then, to the dedication of this line. I commend you to call for the Christ, resurrected in the Messengers, to multiply your portion of a consciousness of Justice whereby right action will proceed in all matters of expediency in this activity.

I therefore am Magda, very much a part of this earth scene. For I have allowed my garment to yet descend to the most physical areas of life. And thus I have created, and Jesus with me, a robe that descends through many levels, that those caught in the astral or the physical maelstrom may yet know that our garment is there to enfold them.

You will know me, with Mother Mary, a very practical part of your daily life, your daily thoughts and feelings and the need to overcome - to overcome the smallness of the lesser self, the small thoughts, the small problems. These will give way to the larger blessings of your true Christhood if you will let them fly away, float as feathers and be no more.

Lightness and the feeling of lightness is a strong approach in the heaviest and darkest hours. I therefore wish to be Magda in the lightness of the heart - light of your heart and light of Jesus' heart. May I bring to you his joy? May I bring to you his peace?

May I bring you the sweet release of his understanding of your need to love and be loved and his patience and momentum thereof, that you might wait until, by the path of the soul's initiation, that true love may dawn upon you in a reality that shall never be quenched, in a flame that shall never go out? Will you take me to your heart of hearts this year, beloved? ["Yes!"]

Thank you, my friends - friends of my Lord and my heart. I will come and remain and be a part - and we will seal Camelot. For our concept of Camelot is the place wherever there is the mystery school and the gathering of the disciples, the friends, the apostles, the followers of the living Word.

We therefore hold Camelot in the divine embrace. We seal, we seal, we seal the matrix. It cannot be displaced, but it itself may be self-transcendent as its members also rise to a new vision, even John's vision of the new heaven and the new earth.⁸

Thank God that each day brings a new horizon and a new dawn.

I bless you forever and await the fulfillment of your journey with perpetual joy and a rejoicing heart.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Magda was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 1, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger read Mark 16 and John 16.

"Words Are Cups"

Messenger's Admonishments to Decreeers

Words are cups, and into those cups we pour our light and our love. We pour our mastery and our authority into the world conditions we name by using the words of the mantra or fiat as cups of light moving on the conveyor belt of the mind.

Decreeing is not something you just open your mouth and start doing while you are looking around the room and thinking of all kinds of things and allowing yourself to have a vibration of anxiety. You have to be centered, you have to be in your heart - you have to realize that decreeing is the work of the Master Alchemist. Not everyone can decree with results. And you need to know whether you are decreeing with results or not. And you cannot expect the Great Law of Life to respond to an invocation that has anxiety in it, or to a decree matrix charged with fear and doubt.

So, you just don't open your mouth and decree. You get set - like Jesus getting set in the mountain of God's consciousness before he taught his disciples (Matt. 5:1). You get set, you close your eyes, you center yourself in the Threefold Flame, you seal the matrix of your heart, you meditate on your Beloved I AM Presence. It's a very important part of decreeing.

Some people only decree in the car, and they watch the world go by while they are decreeing. You can't do that! Decreeing on the road is, of course, vital for the protection of oneself and one's family. And calls to Archangel Michael by Keepers of the Flame while traveling have undoubtedly reduced the yearly fatalities. But these sessions are no substitute for your masterful undivided oneness with the Word. At least once a day, you must come apart from the world and the world's vibrations - to

⁸Rev. 21:1.

pray, as our Beloved Master taught us (Matt. 6:1-15; 14:23; Mark 1:35; 14:32-42; Luke 5:16; 6:12; 9:28).

Now, your solar plexus is the place of peace, and therefore it cannot be agitated. It is a giant reflector. It is the place of the sun. You visualize the great sun disc over it, and everything that you send forth in the spoken Word is sent to the evolutions of the planet through this disc of light over the chakra at the navel, sealing the desire body and transmitting only God's desire for the blessing of all life (see it the size of a dinner plate, white, shining, and reflective).

You may think that accenting a word or punctuating a fiat is something you do with a surge of emotional energy. This is never so. Giving a powerful release of light, of sacred fire or fohat, in certain words like "blaze" or "bolts of blue lightning" is an act of the Christ Self, and the Christ Self does this through you. You don't suddenly send emotion through decrees - this is a misunderstanding of the Word.

God is the decreer, the decree, and the answer to the decree, and you are his instrument - you are Krishna's flute. You must present yourself as an instrument of the Almighty for the flow of his light.

So, when you hear me giving the accents, I do not initiate it. I initiate a decree usually in a smooth flow without the interruption of that flow by emotional accents. Now the power of my decree is in the breath, the determination, the will, the love for God, the vision of its sending forth, and the absolute one-pointedness of my heart in Christ.

My decrees have to go a long way because I'm very busy. You're very busy, too, so your decrees also have to go a long way. And if they don't go a long way, your aura cannot expand. I send forth my decrees to go before me, so my aura can fill the space that the Presence has cleared - so you see, you don't have to put yourself or your aura where the space and the time is yet contaminated. If I want to fill the earth with my aura, as the aura of my Christ Self, I first fill the earth with violet flame.

Now, I'd like you to try this with me. We're going to give 70.12, "Radiant Spiral Violet Flame." Let's send the freeing power of the Holy Spirit to light our way and bless and heal all children of God! I'm asking for your maximum concentration, love, and determination and the respect for The Word and its immense power. [decree 70.12]

You must beware of using decrees to fulfill your human wishes or your human will. This, of course, becomes wishcraft and wicraft. We don't want to take God's energy and pour it into our matrix; we want to take our matrix and pour it into God's energy and not fear what comes out.

If you have an idea or a plan and you are serving as an alchemist with Saint Germain, you put that plan on his altar. You leave it there (you don't fuss with it), and you give the violet flame freely - in fact, not even thinking about the plan - and in twenty-four hours, forty-eight hours, or a week, you go back to the altar and Saint Germain delivers to you the alchemy rewritten, improved, magnified by his wisdom and love, and you go forth for your physical precipitation.

Now, some people have momentums from previous embodiments of using the spoken word strictly to get what they want out of the universe. And I've seen people really work up a lather and get excited about giving a certain amount of decrees to accomplish a certain end.

Well, you really can't decree and you really can't make a decree work. You have to let go and realize only The Word incarnate in your Christ Self has the power to give a fiat and draw down the light and power of God into manifestation.

Every time you do decree and you see results, you realize that it is the power of God miraculously revealing itself to you through the science of The Word. And we need to come to the place of the tremendous respect and love that we have for God in the spoken Word - because that spoken Word is the extension of the Person of The Word in our lives. And this, my beloved, is the most miraculous gift of God waiting for every child of light to exercise.

So, decrees are of the Holy Spirit: The wind bloweth where it listeth . . .so is everyone that is born of the Spirit. He takes us where we may not wish to go, and we may find ourselves unexpectedly somewhere else. But we give ourselves to the decree. We are happy actually to transport ourselves into the matrix and to know that we will awaken more in the likeness of God.

So, the human will must be laid down like a garment. You take off the cloak of your human will, and you come to your altar.

So, let's give a wonderful decree to the Brotherhood that sets the world on fire - 5.01, "Decree for Freedom's Holy Light." This is a very smooth decree, smooth as glass, like the Pacific Ocean when it is at peace. It is a funnel of light. See it proceeding out from your heart in all directions, covering the earth. [decree 5.01]

Chapter 30

Beloved Lanello - July 24, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 30 - Beloved Lanello - July 24, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

VIII

New Birth and a Reaching Beyond the Self

Hail, light-bearers of the will of God! Hail, my own - in the beauty of the light!

I AM here, and I am determined not only to focus within you my love, but to awaken within you God's own love and your love that will indeed seal now the dispensation of your acceleration and give to all who hear me also that same opportunity - new birth and a reaching beyond the self.¹

You see how in reality, blessed hearts, God's power within you is infinite and can expand by the Word - if you will only watch and pray with us as we always demonstrate to you, before your very eyes, the secrets of the Word itself.

Therefore in the name of that Word, I AM THAT I AM, I greet you in the living pulsation of heart.

Blessed ones, won't you be seated.

It is one thing to make merry. It is another to make the atoms sing and the molecules ring with a new birth. I desire to see those who have had a path of meditation in previous incarnations bring the momentum of their contact with the inner Light by true meditational practices to the point of the release of the Word.

I desire to see you not dancing as children and living on the surface of life or of your decrees, but I desire to see you make contact with your fiery chakras as the yogis do. I desire to see you press through the spoken Word - press it through the heart chakra.

You may speak always through the heart. You may consciously direct the power of the throat center through the heart flame so that it is no figment or fancy but truly you are communicating heart to heart.

The heart is the seat of a momentum of great light. And by the very nature of this fire chakra and your constant diligence in its purification, you may see a greater control of the flow of emotions that sometimes occurs through the voice.

Therefore, see how the threefold flame itself will not only increase the power of the spoken Word, but it will purify it, balance it, and draw you into a perception of life through the heart. For you

¹On February 26, 1983, the tenth anniversary of Lanello's ascension, he gave a dictation in which he announced: "I desire to release to you from my causal body that measure of fire to cause the increase of self-awareness above and below. [7]"

see, my beloved, you may also see through the heart as well as speak through the heart. You may view all life by the sacred love center.

Love, therefore, is not to create the illusion of something that is not. But love is the means whereby you perceive what is real, whereby you feel and know the souls with whom you deal. Love, then, is a penetration beyond the unreal.

Beloved hearts, love is able to quicken! Love is able to illumine! Love is able, therefore, to discriminate and to show you even the most clever games that the lying ones play. Therefore understand they have pursued a deliberate adeptship in misqualification of the heart, where you pursue consciously a Christhood that must begin to be much more serious in your life.

Blessed ones, you are indeed a most dedicated group of souls, dedicated chelas of the will of God. But I come to speak to you about the joy of the fine tuning of one's mastery.

Why, if you listen to what we say this evening, you may actually increase the manifestation of your God-mastery by five percent - this being a very conservative estimate. And I am speaking of that mastery which you already contain but which does not crystallize because you do not use the power of the throat center to anchor it physically. And therefore, by an absence of flow and sensitivity to the seven suns of Life in your body temple, you actually do not manifest the person you are just beyond the veil.

Therefore, consider this. Do you sometimes allow the recitation of decrees to be a substitute for honest soul effort and striving - to be clearer, more defined, to be balanced, to be determined, to be organized, and to be active?

Blessed ones, you can will back that energy which you call "heavy." You can push it back by a determined forehead, a thrust of the jaw, and a pressing through! By will, you can release light to overcome all obstacles.

You see, there is a passive mode which the chela retains in order to receive the light of the I AM Presence and the higher octave. Sometimes you forget to change gears, and you remain passive when you ought to be in the battle mode - bold and sending forth such light, such blinding light that the enemy cannot even find you in the center of that vortex of light, and long before the malice reaches you, it is consumed.

Thus, beloved ones - dearest hearts, precious ones - pause a moment to consider the great magnitude of the sacred fire breath, the great flow of God through you, the immense power of the cosmos which the ascended masters bear and which may be your own.

God will test your heart, blessed ones, to know its purity, to know how pure is pure in the presence of such power. If you respond somehow to think that that power ought to be used destructively - somehow against someone or the enemy or the persecutor - you see, you lower yourself and God's power to a level beneath his dignity and your own attainment. And immediately you lose that power, for the power will not misbehave even if you do! And therefore, you run amok, and the misuse of that power by agitated emotions turns back upon you.

Shiva will not respond when you pronounce his name in irritation or aggravation - nay! The reverence for God must increase, and this comes by the Holy Spirit. It comes by devotion. It comes by a heart that is truly filled with gratitude - gratitude for the Immensity, gratitude for being, and a sensing of Life and the heartbeat of God and precious Alpha, even in the tiniest forget-me-not.

And another thing - a sense of the reality of God diminishes the foe to a microscopic level. But as we all know, microbes may also be deadly, and therefore we must also pierce through and dissolve and pop those microbes so that there is nothing, nothing left - zero! And the zero becomes an ovoid again, and through that zero you send the light, send the light, send the light!

Oh, the joy of pronouncing the victory is the victory itself! There is no difference between the pronouncement and the act and the fulfillment and the sealing and the conclusion - Amen!

Now, therefore, if you think that there is time and space between your call and the answer, you have already lost the race. You have already put a postponement on your order of cosmic law, and that delay factor is a decelerating factor.

Here and now I AM the victorious one!

I would have it no other way, and you should do the same - not decreeing for something that is to happen somehow, somewhere, a little bit later, but affirming here and now:

It is done!

I AM the living Son of God!

I AM the Presence here!

I AM standing in the center of the court of the temple of Helios and Vesta, and Helios and Vesta is the light of my heart. And I AM that Light Magnificent! I AM the dissolving of all memories less than that Cosmic Christ perfection.

I AM the consuming and the rolling up as a scroll all that is past, all that is unholy, all that is unclean, all infamy of the fallen ones. They have no power over me, because I AM THAT I AM! And all that is past is already water over the dam. It passes through the flame and the judgment upon it seals it, then, in the very heart of Elohim!

I AM that Christ!

I AM that Son of God.

I AM free, nevermore to go back into a lesser level of evolution. And into the flame I pour the vials of my own karma - I pour the vials of the seven last plagues that are petrifying and putrifying my body temple and my seven chakras.

I pour them into the flame, and my body is clean - clean as a whistle and made whole! And I AM purified wholly, throughly. I AM purified as crystal.

I AM God-free this day!

I AM the ascending one. I AM soaring to the sun.

I AM lifting right up off my tippy-toes, and I AM moving with the Holy Ghost. I AM free and I AM weightless and I AM in God. And I AM manifesting in this body temple now all expertise that I require to do my work now!

And then you perform the task of your day with such alacrity and joy, such confidence in God, the God I AM THAT I AM. And when you see those surly ones cross your path in envy, to degrade or defame or belittle your manifestation you say:

Ho! Ho! Ho!

I AM the alchemist and I AM clearing my place!

I AM clearing my forcefield now! Death has no power over me - nor disparagement, nor discouragement, nor any deprecation of my duty now fulfilled!

I AM my God in action here! I AM my sacred labor fulfilled God's way! Roll back - Ho! Ho! Ho! - collapse, then, the structure of atoms and electrons that would interfere with the Word made manifest!

For I AM the sand of life. I AM the lowering into manifestation here of the exact and precise will of God for my life. For I AM WHO I AM. I know who I AM. I love who I AM. I trust who I AM. I fulfill the Word who I AM.

Victory is my name. Victory is my flame. Victory is my game. I only know Victory! I only know Victory! I only know Victory! I have never met another man except Victory.

I only know Victory! I only know Victory! I only know Victory! Henceforth, I know no man after the flesh. I only know the man Victory in my God, in myself, in my counterpart, in my friends, in my brothers and sisters - I only know Victory!

I AM the golden spiral of Victory which lifts up the light in all whom I meet - up that golden coil of life, up the spinal stalk. I AM Victory and I only know Victory! And I meditate upon the crown of Victory now!

Now I AM in the crown of Victory!

Now I AM in the center of the lotus!

Now I AM THAT I AM!

I AM Victory God-willed. And I will not fret. I will not worry. I will not be anxious. I will not be concerned - past, present, or future - for I live!

And as I live, I live in eternity now! I live in eternity now! I live in eternity now! And no time and space can mar my place, for this is the living will of God I AM.

I AM it, and I know I know it!

I AM it, and I know I know it!

I AM it, and I know I know it!

Thus, beloved hearts, the march of the electrons moves on - the march of the atoms, the march of your life. And you will find yourself so recharging yourself by the flow of light from your heart and your Mighty I AM Presence that you draw forth, that you will truly enter into those new spirals. And each thirty days you may enter into a new spiral by my heart's momentum, by the heart's will of momentum from the heart of God.

You can go forward, I say! And I need not find you, no, never again, in the same old place or the same old rut. For I will not have it. You will not have it. And we will kick out those old tin cans right now! We will kick out those demons and those discarnates! They cannot stand me, you know, and I cannot stand them.

Out they go! Out the door! Out the door! Out they go! Open those back doors now, and see them run. Open the doors and let them out! Let out all those discarnates and entities and demons.

Roll them back - Ho! Roll them back - Ho! Roll them back - Ho! Right out the very front door! Roll them back - Ho! Open wide those doors. There they go! There they go! There they go!

Stand up now and shake them out! Shake them out! Shake them out! Shake them out! Shake them out! Stand right up and roll them out! Roll them out! Roll out that lethargy! Roll out that condemnation! Roll them out the door!

You have no power, your day is done!

You have no power, your day is done!

You have no power, your day is done!

You have no power, your day is done!

I AM Lanello. I AM Lanello. And you are on the run! You are on the run! You are on the run! For I will not be moved. I will not be moved! And I will advance! I will advance, I will advance until you be gone!

Be gone in the name of Christ!

Be gone in the name of Morya! Be gone in the name of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ, in the name of Maitreya! Be gone now!

Bind the hordes, Astrea! Bind the hordes of night! Bind the false hierarchy of this earth! Roll them back, they have no power!

You have no power, your day is done! By the flame of Lanello, I challenge you - and you are on the run! You are on the run! You are on the run!

In the name I AM THAT I AM, in the name I AM THAT I AM, in the name I AM THAT I AM, Amen!

“Amen!”²

Now, if you will be seated, we will begin again!

You see, beloved ones, there is a heaviness to this planetary body, and you might so consider, and that weight is the weight of the death consciousness. And I do not like to arrive amidst my chelas and find that that shadowy substance has literally settled upon you, almost like a sugarcoating of gray. And it sits there and you feel so heavy, you feel so burdened - you cannot move, you fall asleep, and so the lethargy sets in.

Do you not understand that when you allow yourself to not have the buoyancy and light and movement of youth itself that you are already accepting a conditioning of age, a conditioning of the body accumulating the death matrix! This is why it is well to eat light! eat light! eat light! Yes, beloved hearts - eat the light and leave the rest.

Find yourself, therefore, abstaining. Find yourself, therefore, drawing forth prana. Find yourself facing the sun and receiving those energy currents that are powerful indeed. It is important for you to realize that the food you intake is the least important [thing] that has to do with the sustainment of the body. It is the light of God and the joy of the sun! It is the ray from your I AM Presence! It is Christ in you!

Beloved hearts, this is never meant to cause you to be unbalanced in keeping the proper diet and the proper knowledge and understanding of intake. You simply must not get weighted down. You must not allow yourself to be weighted down with the idea that what you intake will determine your life or your death or the outcome of all things. For, blessed ones, let the light flow! Let the fruit juices flow! Let the water flow! Let there be the purification. Let there be the upliftment.

And I pray you, overcome this absence of self-mastery in the partaking of food you do not need and that is not necessary to the sustainment of life and light and the sacred fire. It is proverbial but true that men eat their way to the grave. And one of the reasons for the shortened life-span is a carelessness to the nth on the part of the people of the planet, continually imbibing incessantly that which is not even food but a very poor substitute.

So, beloved, entertain the idea of God-mastery and it will entertain you! And you will be entertained by the acceleration of your path, by those feats of self-mastery - and not feasts. And let your feasts be feasts of light, and understand how far the light will carry you.

It is good not to smear the quiet with so many words. One can even listen to one's own mind. One can visualize even the head as a chalice - and the Mind of Christ descending. One can relax and be at peace in the quiet of God. With no cares, no needs, no wants, no concerns, one can wait now for the descent of light - once one has cleared oneself by such fiats.

You see, I make myself physical. And if I desire to be physical here with you tonight, I must clear the space. Thus I have cleared it. Thus I sit in the lotus, and I am at peace, yet I am physical.

²Lanello and Mighty Victory's fiats are available on cassette. [8]

You say, you see me not. Yet some of you do, and you recognize that the physical is more than meets the eye. Of a truth, the physical spectrum goes beyond the spectrum of human sight. Therefore, I can be physical and not be visible to the outer eye.

Is not this a wondrous concept? For it means that all masters and hierarchies of light may approach much closer than we think. But, you see, it takes the release of fire.

You have seen our Mother now decree for a while with you. You have seen my decrees. You have heard her prayers and invocations for many years. All these are by way of teaching you, not by words alone but by the quality of heart, what it takes to so increase the fire of the heart that a space is cleared and a Buddha will ensconce himself right where you are.

And then you have peace, and you'll go about your service - and the Buddha will keep the flame and you will keep the action. You then become, as a soul, the Shakti of the Buddha who has come to be where you are.

Now some of you, beloved, have allowed yourselves to be altogether pressed in upon with psychic energies. Having actually lanced your own four lower bodies, you have created holes of penetration - You have problems, then, of hearing voices, believing you have communiques from our octave. You have entities influencing the mind and the emotions - you suddenly do this or that and realize what an awful mistake you have made - only later. You are prompted to do something not by your own mind or the Mind of Christ, but some mischievous demon - and off you run to do it as though it were a direction from God.

As an exercise in God-mastery, you ought to give these flats of my dictation with me aloud. You ought to learn and memorize the rhythm, the tone of voice, the quality of my heart - and imitate my path.

Now you must place baby feet in my footprints and feel the very sole of my foot on the sand of life. Press your little foot into my footprint and know its contours. Feel the pulsations of my chakras anchoring in the earth - and of my heartbeat. Equate with me awhile, so that I may place my Electronic Presence over you and bring those four lower bodies into alignment, heal them where they are torn, heal the mind that has literally zero discrimination and knows not what to do but must yet follow another's direction.

We would not leave you in that condition. I would transfer even a moment of my Christhood to you that you might understand what it is really like to experience the Mind of God instead of the mental body. For some of you still do not know the difference, and you try to figure out the most complex problems of life by the mental body alone. And it is no wonder that you do not come up with an answer or a solution to the problem - or if you do, you are not certain if it is correct.

Therefore, by devotion to the Christ flame of Jesus and your own heart and by call to me, I will help you - I can help you. I can give you a great deal, as long as you do not assume levels of attainment that are simply not your own, as long as you do not have an unrealistic assessment of yourself, as long as you do not think that the mental comprehension of our words is an equivalent of spiritual attainment.

Ah, this has been the great fallacy of many through the ages! Unfortunately, the will and the intellect combined may create a very forceful presence without Christ and without the I AM THAT I AM. These, then, become adepts on the left-handed path, and I am certain that you desire no part of this.

Now let us seal our dwelling place. Angels have entered by the door - angels of the Eastertide, majestic beings of the resurrection, with piercing eye. Such love, such intense violet, such mastery, and the holiness of God - always the holiness of God.

Our words are not to be taken as something apart from daily life. Our words are the integration of your soul with the Holy Spirit for daily life and living - living life to its fullest.

Think God! Think Christ!

Think "I AM the resurrection and the life!"

I AM the Resurrection and the Life!

Aha! You see, it is God-realization, your realization of the Word itself, its ultimate and fullest portent in your life. It is the intensity of your belief in the Word itself, filling the cup of each letter of the Word with the intensity of goal-fittedness.

Have you not heard always the determination of the sound of our voice? Is it not the peace-commanding Presence? Is it not something you can also deliver to us when you speak to us each day? When you interact with us can you not also increase the power of your speech by organizing your ideas, eliminating confusion, listing the points mentally that you wish to cover in sequence, then speaking them clearly, distinctly, with a desire to reach our soul and heart, or your listener, to convey a message of love that is worthy of conveying?

When the power of speech is so great, is it not better to be quiet than to "mess up" space and the ethers with a miscommunication, an incomplete message? Does it contain the who, what, when, where, why? Does it draw the circle around the area of the principle? Will it be meaningful to us or your hearer? Will it convey a message for action, for direction, for teaching, for information, for love, for comfort?

Whatever is the kind of communication, see that it is complete, sealed as a sphere of light. And then it will not only assist the one to whom you give it, but, by the perfect balance of its mode, it will self-multiply and raise the level of the entire I AM Race!

Raising the level of the Mind of God by right speech and communication by the Word is part of the mastery and the office of the Two Witnesses. You ought to know this. You ought to listen and watch. For there is an example being set that you do not heed, for you do not perceive the difference between your vibration and my own. Thus, discrimination and the power of Truth and the crystal ray - the sharpening of the five secret rays.

Athletics is an area where it is easy to see when you are not as qualified as another. And if you do not see, simply playing a game with an expert will show you all too quickly where you do not have the grace, the expertise, the swiftness of mind, motion, coordination.

This is why athletics is most important for advancing chelas. For it brings coordination to the physical octave, sharpens the mind, forces all of the bodies to work together and therefore tells you how practical is your spirituality, how practical are the thoughts and feelings in the heart.

I have accomplished my purpose. I give you beloved K-17 and bid you good evening.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Lanello was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 1, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

Chapter 31

Beloved K-17 - July 31, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 31 - Beloved K-17 - July 31, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

IX

Unseen Dangers

Most beloved Lanello, gracious ladies and gentlemen, fairest sons and daughters of youth, may I also point out that angels in the service of my bands of the Cosmic Secret Service have also entered here. They are the I AM Security Force and the guardians of all light-bearers.

These angels are representatives of a special band and order in the secret service, and they perform a very special service of guarding from unseen dangers the souls, the four lower bodies, and the identity in consciousness of devotees on the Path - dangers of the astral plane, dangers of psychotronics,¹ dangers in the environment that cannot be sensed with the physical senses.

I have desired to introduce you to my angels so that you could call upon these "Angels of K-17" for the purpose of guarding the heart, the spiritual envelope, the aura, and especially the mind.

I think it is not necessary for me to tell you how saturated this planetary body is at the astral level with all sorts of deadly energies pitted against the soul of light. If it were not so, there would not be so much insanity, suicide, murder, death itself, psychological problems, and a tremendous desire to take in poisonous substances of every kind and description that do not contribute to the health or the well-being of the soul of light.

Actually, people have become addicted to a cesspool of effluvia so that they no longer smell the smell of danger. They no longer sense the penetration of the aura, for the aura is no longer distinct enough from its environment to know the difference.

You yourselves experience a great sensitivity of aura. Unfortunately, when that sensitivity tells you that light is going out of you and the city is overcoming you with its weight, you have not yet discovered the formula for regrouping your forces, sealing your chakras, and remaining immune to that environment. I encourage you to do so, and I will not give you the formula. You must create your own and duplicate my experiment.

Everyone must come to the place where, for the survival of the mind, the soul, the heart, and the physical body, he must insulate himself with a tube of light and an intensity that is mustered as the equivalent of that which is pushed against the individual.

¹See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 5, 1978, Psychotronics: "The Only Way to Go Is Up!" 2-cassette album (A7890)

Thus I tell you, as a result of that message already delivered to you this year and the consequences of its content,² that there is only one way to defeat the rising levels of world conspiracy - and that is to increase your God consciousness.

It is a fortunate challenge, I would say; for what else could make you grow as much as the threat to your own life and forcefield? I should hope this is a great enough goad! But since the fallen ones have already anticipated that you would need every movement of determination to preserve life, they have sent the marijuana beast and all other drugs to reduce the level of self-awareness and the desire for self-continuity.

Many have contained the opposite desire - for self-termination. They desire to turn off, not on. They cannot wait to sleep, they cannot wait to be in a stupor, they cannot wait to not have to face life, and they drown out reality by a sound that must be the most ungodly sound that has ever registered through a planet - and I refer to the howling of the rock groups and their degeneracy. If I might say it, it is worse than hell itself.

But, my beloved, Light is on the increase! I said, Light is on the increase! It is flushing out the termites. It is flushing out the Mother-haters who would devour her children. They dance for a day and then collapse into oblivion, for even they desire no more to fight the Light.

In a nutshell then, our message is: Be the Light and be more of it - and solve more problems with greater mental health, spiritual fortitude, emotional quietude, and peace.

Peace! be still to all the hopping demons of earth! Peace be still! Elohim of Peace, bind, bind, bind the demons! Bind them now, O Elohim!

ELOHIM ASTREA ELOHIM ASTREA ELOHIM ASTREA

Bind! then, Bind! then, Bind! then that which has been activated and stimulated by the power of the Resurrection Flame, that is not of God! Let it now be skimmed off the entire planetary surface - the layers now of the astral, physical planes, the layers of the mental belt.

I, K-17, invoke legions of light. I invoke the power of Ray-O-Light! I invoke the power of the Sun. Now increase the light of the sun and its temperature. Burn, then, off the surface of the earth that layer of demonology, that layer of death, that layer of discarnates. Burn through, O Central Sun! Burn through, O Central Sun! Burn through, O Central Sun!

Thus, take dominion over the earth. Thus, speak as we speak. Let there be no more struggle but only joy, only victory, only the smile - the smile that smiles because it sees - sees beyond and sees the smiling ones smiling back.

Have you ever noticed the dowdiness of the depressed - the long faces and the cynicism? Why, they are so because they live in a narrow band of the mental belt. They never see the smiling faces of angels or the twinkling eye of Santa, the happiness of fairies, and Oromasis and Diana in such magnificence, such power and beauty as to cause one to laugh the laughter of such beauty which can only mean Victory! Victory! Victory!

To the conquerors among you, we send bands of light - cords of love that keep you bound to Christ alone. We send you bands of angels and a will to atone from each former state.

Elevate, O elevate, O Christ!

I AM K-17 and I ask you, therefore, to turn your attention to the invisible infiltrators of your midst. Those who are the Guard - I AM the Guard, I AM THAT I AM, I AM the Guard, I AM THAT I AM - must not always be looking for the boogeyman behind the bush to leap out and play some fool trick.

²K-17's Address to Keepers of the Flame, "The Realities of the Hour," January 23, 1983.

You must not be in search of the physical enemy. He may only be there if the astral enemy is present. When you clear the astral dangers and the astral enemies, no one may physically penetrate your forcefield - and this is absolute God Truth. And if you doubt it, you puncture the very protection that I bring you.

I said, If you clear the astral plane, if you clear the intruder, if you clear the rebel in your midst, there is no open door for darkness! Therefore, take heed, for the invisible false hierarchs and impostors of the masters are the ones who magnetize the physically violent, the insane, and the tools of the sinister force in the physical.

Take heed then that you perform the work of God in The Word, and then be alert physically. And therefore, the physical exercise and the spiritual exercise are one.

Clear the decks, O God! Clear these decks, for the ship of Maitreya moves on! We will not take with us those who doubt themselves. For of all people they must be the most miserable, for they cannot have confidence in anyone - not God, not a master, not an elemental, nor a tiny angel.

Let the doubters depart! Let the fearful depart! Let the anxious depart! And let those who know who they are, who look at the line of the horizon and see how Life moves on, who look at the stars and chart the compass, who look at the earth and conquer it, only to move on to other worlds to conquer - Let us go forward as we have rid ourselves of some of the ballast. Let us move on at Light - Light in the sea of Light.

I will go now to Washington, D.C., and I will carry with me a cosmic flashlight. You think that I am joking. But, beloved ones, I will place a light on certain areas of the nation's capital and in the government, and where I place my light you will see in your daily newspapers. And when you see what I have exposed, you must swiftly gather and give dynamic decrees before you have any messages or telephone trees from Camelot.

Watch the front page daily and see what I bring to light. Then you will know K-17 indeed carries a cosmic flashlight. I go then with confidence that my chelas will support that which comes to light and will do the necessary calls and decrees to remove that from the earth, to siphon it off, to bind it and see to it that it is not regurgitated, that it is not reassimilated, going back then into the subconscious where it must not continue to pollute the stream at the surface of life.

I will go, and other bands of angels with me, for I leave these with you as representatives and models of a service you, too, may begin to render. For, I tell you, Lanello before his ascension worked mightily with these very ones and won a point of victory for us all thereby.

In the sweetness of our camaraderie and the friendship of old we share - we two - we draw you into the circle of our mission and our alert. For this is the hour of your alert. And we alert you. Now discover, discover the source - the why and the wherefore, the consequence and the direction.

I seal you in the silent night of the void that you might fill it with joy.

I love you.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by K-17 was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 1, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

Chapter 32

The Beloved Messenger - August 7, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 32a - The Beloved Messenger - August 7, 1983

The Glorification

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy Word.

Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

I have given them thy Word; and the world hath hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the Evil One.

They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Sanctify them through thy Truth: thy Word is Truth.

As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the Truth.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their Word;

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

And I have declared unto them thy name - I AM THAT I AM - and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. John 17

Beloved Jesus' prayer of consecration of his own teaches us much about the geometry of being. We find a yearning in his soul for the recognition that he is sent from God - not only that his own recognize that he is sent from God, but that the world recognize it.

Why should Jesus desire this? Because the possibility of the descent of the Son in one Son of man, Jesus, is the open door for the descent of that same Son, that same Christ, in those who reach that point of meeting him midpoint, as they say, 'in the air', in the rapture - which means at the point of the Mind of Christ converging.

Where the soul reaches up for the Mind of Christ - there, at that point, the Great Mediator descends. And so God and man meet at the point of the One Sent, your own beloved Christ Self. You must rise to find him; and he does descend, because God the Father, the Mighty I AM Presence, has sent him.

The Son, dependent upon the Father, calls for the glorification, which is simply the increase of light, making the light visible, radiating the light, that the glorification of God within the Son might be that very proof that he comes from God.

Jesus knows that he cannot glorify God himself except the Son in him be glorified. And so he says in the intimate love of the Son for the Father, "Father, the hour is come" - a gentle reminder and an acceptance. I accept this, my hour for the glorification, knowing full well it shall be an offense to the world even as it is a comfort to my own.

"Glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee." The divine interchange, the interdependence, the mutual love, the certainty that one begets the other.

"This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." He desires every living soul who is of God to understand that eternal life can only be through your Mighty I AM Presence, through the eternal God and the Son whom he has sent. This is a scientific statement of being: of your eternal life, of the covenant, and of the great chart of your Divine Self which he taught.

Jesus gives a report to the Father: "I have glorified thee on the earth" - through the works, through the teaching, through the miracles, through the healings, through the love and compassion, through interaction and, most of all, through the very presence and being of I AM WHO I AM. I have glorified thee in my soul, "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."

As you know, this prayer of consecration is one that you within your soul must also speak. You must deliver it to the Almighty and you must study its parts and say: When I have finished my course on earth, will I be prepared to recite this prayer of my Christ Self unto the Father? Will I be able to say, "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do"?

Therefore, let us make God's work on earth our own and see that we do finish it. And if we have other projects we would like to do, I'm sure they will be received as an acceptable offering. But we must first be certain that God's work is finished and then add to it those special efforts we like to make, always realizing that the Work moves on and we must follow it.

The work is the Holy Spirit. We must run after it. It is our leader, and it is the ongoing work of the ages.

Thus, "Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was." It is truly the purest Christ speaking in the very temple of your being - and the soul caught up, like a drop of crystal in that Christ, remembering the continuing glory of the Son of God.

Jesus was very concerned that all that had been sent to him were cared for and had received the opportunity to go Home free.

"I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world." I have manifested thy name. Fortunately, we have this statement repeated twice in this prayer. But we do not find in the Gospels Jesus' teaching on the name of God or that he taught it. We do not find the teaching on the chart of the Mighty I AM Presence or the emphasis on Moses and the appearance of the I AM THAT I AM - the understanding of this sacred name that comes out of the East whereby in the repetition of that name, the mantra, the prayer, or the dynamic decree gains the momentum of the sacred fire of the Godhead.

Yet Jesus recites to the Father, "I have manifested thy name." Manifesting the name is precisely the office of Christ. And this is why he is called LORD. The word LORD in four letters is the abbreviation for the YHVH, or I AM THAT I AM. He manifested the name I AM THAT I AM, and the name is equivalent to the Mighty I AM Presence. The Presence and the name are the same. Thus he embodied the I AM Presence. He was and is the incarnation of the Word who is God.

And this Word - I AM THAT I AM - was in the beginning with God and without that sacred name was not anything made that was made. As the embodiment of the I AM, Jesus the Son of man, the Light of our hearts, was also the One Sent from the Sun Center of God, the 'Son of God' who would return to the Source as the Wayshower of the course of our divinity. Thus, we call him LORD and Master.

Manifesting the sacred name, Jesus showed us all what is the meaning of the walk with God. This is our great friend Jesus, talking with the two on the road to Emmaus, talking to each one of us about that eternal walk through the manifestation of the name of God.

Djwal Kul will teach you in the Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura about the name I AM THAT I AM emblazoned within the heart, superimposed upon the interlaced triangles of the ascending soul and the descending Light.

The convergence of the light of the I AM Presence and the soul in the heart results in the Christ incarnate. And this is what Jesus has done. He has not only taught us the name and its power but he has become it in manifestation, for there is no power so great as the power of example.

"I have manifested thy name ..." to whom? To the men which thou gavest me out of the world - not to everyone, but those which thou hast sent to me.

"Thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy Word." It is a report card for the disciples. They have kept thy Word. They have kept it in their hearts. It is a successful mission, LORD. I can take my leave of this plane, for the Work is finished and it will live.

“I have given them the words which thou gavest me; they have received them, and they have known that I came out of thee; they have believed that thou didst send me.” These are necessary steps in the transformation of consciousness from the Saviour in Pisces - the Avatara who is the Christ for us all, bearing our sins and healing our souls so that we, too, may become a fitting chalice for the Word - to the individual Light-bearer of Aquarius - soul upon soul.

Now we come to the point of realization that our own Grail chalice can contain the Light of Christ and that God will send the Light in fulfillment of Jeremiah’s prophecy, and The LORD Our Righteousness, the LORD our beloved Christ Self, will manifest in the temple of being.¹ It is so because the Saviour of our souls has gone before us to carry our burden of karma until we could bear his burden of Light - his Word, his I AM THAT I AM.

This is the knowledge he came to seal. And if it were not sealed, he could not take his leave and his mission would be in vain. And all of the steps we celebrate - the Last Supper, the crucifixion, the resurrection, and the ascension - these would not be understood. The disciples would not be capable of duplicating these steps if they had not also received the teaching whereby the seeming miracle is explained as the natural order of the Spiritual Man.

Jesus, then, makes his very important distinction that he makes in several other places: an evolution of the world and an evolution of God. He declares, “I am from above,” but when speaking to the Pharisees, he says, “You are from beneath, you are of this world. I am not of this world.”²

Now he makes the distinction again, which should make us pause and become curious about the vast knowledge that is behind these words and this prayer. It is the teaching of our father Enoch:

“I pray for them” - the ones thou gavest me - “I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are Thine.” The logical conclusion is that they who are of the world are not thine. Because they are not thine, I do not pray for them - I pray for them which thou hast given me.

“And all mine are thine, and thine are mine.” All who are of the Christ belong to the Father because the Christ has come from the Father; and all that are of the Father belong to the Christ.

This prayer reveals that there is a seed of Christ, a spiritual generation of sons of God like Jesus, whom Jesus came to restore to their divine sonship as joint-heirs with him of the Light and Person of the Son of God. By taking his disciples through the initiatory steps of servant (chela), friend, and brother, he reveals the Father’s desire to receive them also unto himself as equal heirs of the promise - in Jesus’ name and by the path of his Sacred Heart.

This prayer also affirms the absolute inseparability of the Father and the Son, of Maitreya and Jesus, of the Master/disciple or Guru/chela relationship. Why is it necessary to affirm this in prayer? Because it is the greatest of all loves. It is the binding power of the universe. His prayer is a celebration of each love relationship we share - with Jesus, with the Father, with each other - each one through Christ, the Word, the nucleus of Life.

And therefore, those who are not the Father’s seed, who are of the world, whose evolution is ‘from beneath’, who are not of this love, not of this light or order, continue to attempt to pry and to separate (by a crowbar if they could) the Father and the Son, to create division in the very spiritual center of Life, in the very seat of the Godhead, to tempt the son against the Father; and also to take these little ones, the children of the Light who are evolving through the heart flame of Jesus toward their own Christhood, from the Father and the Son.

So this entire prayer is one of the reinforcement of the union of Divine Selfhood. It is a reinforcement of the oneness of individuality. The integrated personality in God cannot be divided, cannot be conquered - neither in its members, in the four lower bodies, nor in mind and soul and heart, nor

¹Jer. 23:5, 6; 31:33, 34; 33:15, 16.

²John 8:23.

in the chakras.

You look at the world today. Before the soul has succeeded in uniting with the higher power of its reality, the forces come with drugs, with points of division, with schism in the psyche to divide one's members so that wholeness is gone and one no longer has the chalice to receive the wholeness of the Father and the Son.

Since the days of Stalin and beyond, the attempt to destroy the minds of light-bearers in the Soviet Union in psychiatric wards has been well documented. It is the determination to create a division chemically, by operation, by any means, even by brainwashing, to prevent this union, this victory, this oneness, this eternal life.

This is what we are about. Jesus offers a prayer of immense protection for the Mystical Body of God. And he understands the office that he has borne in the world to be the fulcrum of that unity, the fulcrum of the oneness of the whole. And Christ in you is the same hope of the same glory³ here and now, because Jesus is resurrected and ascended.

Jesus says, "Now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee." Therefore, he is very concerned that as he withdraws the full mastery of his Christhood to the ascended-master octave, these who are called the disciples in the world will be protected - protected until they, too, may manifest that same Christhood.

"Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are." The greatest concern of the ascending Son of God is that those who are left to follow will be protected until they themselves manifest the oneness of the Father through the Son - as above, so below.

The prayer says, "keep through thine own name." What the prayer means is: Holy Father, keep through thine own Mighty I AM Presence with them those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one in that Mighty I AM Presence, as we are.

Thus, Jesus understood the manifestation of God through the I AM Presence - the Word. He understood the one universal God and His individualization for each one, and he taught it again and again. And yet, we must search to find it. But when we find it in Scripture, we find that it is very plain. The key is given by the Holy Spirit, and only by the Holy Spirit do we know that this is what these lines convey.

"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name." I kept them in thy name: I kept them through the Mighty I AM Presence in me, which I AM. "Those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled."

Jesus said, "As long as I AM in the world, I AM the Light of the world" (while the I AM Presence is incarnate in me and I AM in embodiment, I anchor the Light of God for the world),⁴ showing the necessity for the Son of God to be incarnate in the world in order to be the Light of that world. He then said to his disciples who must follow in his footsteps: "Ye are the Light of the world."⁵

Therefore, while we are his disciples in the world tied to his heart flame by our loving obedience to Father and Son, we are the anchor point (through the Holy Christ Self and the threefold flame) of the Mighty I AM Presence of ourselves and of all people. And through that Light - and not through our own private name, not through our own famous name, but through the name I AM THAT I AM - we keep the flame of Jesus Christ and the Divine Presence for the children of God everywhere.

"Now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy" - my joy is my Christhood - "that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves." It's like Beethoven when he wrote the "Ode to Joy": It was an ode to freedom, but he dare not use the word freedom;

³Col. 1:27.

⁴John 9:5.

⁵Matt. 5:14.

and therefore he used the word joy because the word freedom was a political offense. And the word Christ is also an offense.

The joy of Christ is Christhood. The joy of Jesus is the Son of God with him, even as the light of Jesus (the same joy) is that same oneness. And his determination is that this joy, this freedom, this Christ be fulfilled in his disciples - you and me today. Let no man take thy crown of joy!

He wanted us to have everything he had. He taught us, he left the record, he sealed it in the hearts of the disciples. But even this would not be enough. And therefore, he secured the promise of the Holy Spirit that that Holy Spirit would come and bring to our remembrance all these things which he taught us.⁶ When no one else would tell us, when we could not find it anywhere written, the Holy Spirit - in the Person of the Messenger, the Ascended Masters, the Holy Christ Self - would come with the comfort of the path of enlightenment. And here it is, sealed in the prayer of the Son of God.

“I have given them thy Word . . .” I have given them the I AM THAT I AM, I have given them the Word which was with us in the beginning “ . . .and the world hath hated them.”

The moment Christ gives to you the Word, the Word that is the key to your God-identity, you will encounter world hatred. “The world hath hated them because they are not of the world, even as I AM not [the I AM in me is not] of the world.” The moment you have the Word of God within you, you are no longer of this world and the world is agitated, the waters are troubled, and hatred is the chemical reaction of darkness upon contact with the Light.

It is an impersonal force, and we must see to it that that impersonal force has no effect upon our love, our life, our be-attitude - the beauty and the joy, and our own personality in God. Let us never be moved or altered in any way by any form of reaction to the Light: for the Light is truly Love that can only fulfill itself.

Jesus, therefore, did not pray that we should be taken out of the world. This is very interesting. He would not violate cosmic law in his prayer. “I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world,” Father, because I know that it is your desire that they should be in the world; therefore I pray “that thou shouldest keep them from the Evil One.”

Meditation on the heart of God teaches us that for which we ought to pray - that which is lawful because it keeps the will of God.

And then we find the ingenuity of Moses, of Elijah and Elisha and all of the prophets, and Jesus and John to offer those prayers which would bring forth from God intercession, exacting from him mercy, compassion, and care, but never crossing the line of the Law itself.

“Keep them from the Evil One.” Again he says it. He repeats it again and again that we will not forget the several types of evolutions among whom we move.

“They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy Truth: thy Word” - the Mighty I AM Presence personified in the Christ Self - “is Truth.”

Now Jesus told the Pharisees and Sadducees that he was not of this world but that they were of this world (“I am from above, you are from beneath”). He spoke of himself only; now he makes clear that there is a group of people who are his own who have the seed of Christ, who have the ability to receive the Word of God and the I AM Presence, and that they are not of this world either.

Therefore he dismisses the theory that he is exclusive, the only Son of God who descended from heaven. He enjoys no exclusivity of this concept. This is a denial that there is only one Son of God, if you choose to so read it.

Of course, if your theology tells you there is only one Son of God, you will not choose to read it in this manner. Yet it is very clear to us by his Spirit that there is a body of God upon earth

⁶John 14:26.

who are not of this world. And that basic truth tells us that we also have a guarantee of the divine opportunity, because Jesus says that only that which descends from God can ascend to God. Only if you came out of God, out of heaven, in the first place, can you return to that heaven.⁷

So when he says that these are mine - "and mine are thine, and thine are mine" - and when he says, "they are not of this world," it is the logical conclusion of the Logos who is speaking that all of these came from God and, because they now know the name of their Mighty I AM Presence, because he has transferred to us the Word, they have the keys, they have the tools to return to heaven even as Jesus is returning to heaven.

He left all teaching. It was left in the care of the Essene community. It was left in the Himalayas. It was left on tablets and scrolls and in the hearts of his own. It was written in akasha and in our inward parts. It was stamped upon our souls as the signet of the Son of God.

The teachings of our father Enoch were central to our brother Jesus' teaching on the origin of evil and the Evil One; and that warning had to be given, for no one can ascend to God without the confrontation with the Evil One in the form of the Watchers and their seed and the Nephilim gods.⁸ This is why the apostle Jude, who was very close to Jesus, devoted his entire epistle to the teachings of Enoch and an understanding of the psychology of the seed of the wicked.

Jesus presented to us, therefore, a diagram of absolute Christ Truth of our individual identity, a knowledge of our preexistence in Christ and in the Word; and he gave to us on the other hand the knowledge of absolute Evil - its origin, the nature of its incarnation, and the nature of its psychology. We must know both paths to make the right choice, and he knew we must exercise that choice on our own after his ascension.

"As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world." In other words, he has delivered to us the same path - not compromised, not watered down, not diluted, not made simpler for more simple minds. Jesus has sent us into the world to experience all of its unreality and its Reality.

And in the day when we become surfeited and tired of that old unreality, we embrace the Real, we know the difference, and we have that God-determination to say yes and no, yea and nay, and take a firm stand. And thus we build our integrated personality in God by those right affirmations and denials.

"For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the Truth." Jesus, the Son of man, sought his own sanctification through the crucifixion, through the fastening of himself to the Father and the Son, so that in the process of his own sanctification, we might be sanctified.

And this process of sanctification (which means being made holy) delivers to us the protection of the holiness of God. He knew we would require it, and therefore he went through the same ritual to illustrate what is the nature of the Son of man, how he does appear when he is sanctified.

"Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their Word" - through their Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self. He knew the meaning of the planting of the seed of the I AM. He knew it would propagate, it would multiply. He would pray for everyone who would receive that same seed and that same Word, to all generations.

That is why in this hour you know you have the prayer of the Son of God made for you every single day before the Father - because you have received the Word through a disciple of Jesus Christ, handed down again and again.

If Jesus prays for us and we fail to win, we have only ourselves to blame. For who can fail when the Son of God himself will pray for that one? One knows that the Son of God is heard by the Father,

⁷John 3:13.

⁸See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 24, p. 207, n. 1, and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch, Summit University Press, paperback.

and the Call is answered. If we receive it not, the problem is entirely in our field of consciousness.

“That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee.” All. All, the allness of God’s universal consciousness in manifestation in his own, worlds without end, that they all may be one forever and ever, as thou, Father - as thou, Father, through the Mighty I AM Presence - art in me, in the threefold flame in my heart, and I am in thee through the same threefold flame, through the living Christ, “that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.”

Jesus wanted us to have this same oneness with God, to realize that his oneness was not a special oneness, was not an exception to the rule, was not different or better or a favorite-son oneness. The very same formula, the very same science of being, would apply.

He wanted us to be one with him and the Father in the very same way that he had attained that oneness. He did not want us to see him as different or better, enjoying some exclusivity we would never know. And therefore, the goal of it all was to believe that he was sent so that we would one day also believe that we are sent.

“And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them.” All glory we receive from God we give to those who are learning yet to know the meaning of that glory, for one reason alone: “that they may be one, even as we are one.”

There is only one thing incomplete about the love of the Father and the Son, and that is that it intensifies the desire in us to have the whole world experience that same love. And therefore our love is only complete day by day when we can give it away and bring another into that same communion that cannot be described, cannot be demonstrated, can only be experienced oneself and then known.

“I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me” - in the very, very same manner.

“Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am.” I will that they pass through my initiation, that they be transfigured, that they be crucified, that they be resurrected, that they become ascended masters also with me in glory!

Do you know why they sought to trap Jesus in a statement of blasphemy, blasphemy against the name of God or concerning God? Because in the Book of Leviticus it lists the reasons whereby a man may be put to death: if he has murdered another man, if he has cursed God, or if he has blasphemed God.⁹

And therefore, when Jesus said that he was the Son of God, they accused him of blasphemy, saying that he made himself equal with God.¹⁰ It was very important to them because they had to find him guilty of a crime which could be punished by death.

Therefore, when he said, “I am he,” when he declared himself to be the Christ of God, they said, “What more need we? We have his own words.”¹¹

And yet, the Jews yet determined that it should be Pilate and the people who should demand his death. For they said, “It is not lawful for us to put him to death.” And because it was the Passover, they did not even go into the judgment hall but Pilate came out and spoke with them.¹²

Now when I stand here and say that Jesus means, “I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am” - when I stand and say Jesus desires that we also ascend and become ascended masters, I already hear the demons and the false hierarchies say, “Blasphemy!” I hear them shouting from hell. I hear them from around the world.

⁹Lev. 24:15-22.

¹⁰John 5:17, 18; 10:22-39.

¹¹John 8:25-29; Matt. 26:63-66; Luke 22:66-71.

¹²John 18:28-31.

And you also know that the ministers of Christ today say that this teaching is blasphemy. And when the word blasphemy is used, you understand it goes back to Leviticus. It means the one who utters blasphemy may therefore come under the law of being put to death. And that death, of course, becomes the character assassination, the disinformation, the condemnation, and so forth and so on - the attempt to destroy either the Messenger or the organization or the chelas or the Path.

It is important that you know that the point of Christ Truth on which he stood and for which he was crucified in their minds is the same Truth that we teach. Ours is not an advancement over the teaching of Jesus Christ; it is the very same teaching. There is no change.

Even the violet flame is spoken of by John the Baptist. "I indeed baptize you with water, but one cometh after me whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose. He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire."¹³ That fiery baptism was given by Jesus Christ, and it is given today.

And therefore, our illumination comes from an explanation of the terms, an explanation of the acts and the words of Christ and of his apostles, especially of Paul, who was taught by the ascended master Jesus Christ alone.

He never met Jesus. Jesus stopped him on the road. The ascended master Jesus Christ appeared to him when he was called Saul. And in that encounter he was blinded for a considerable period of time, showing the effect of the Light to crystallize our karma and temporarily give us a burden that we must work through.¹⁴

It's the price we pay for being apostles of Christ. He comes to us and the Light brings out the darkness; and then when we see that darkness, we must choose to serve it or put it into the sacred fire.

He must try us and test us. So he tested Saul. And Saul bore that karma of his persecution of the Christians and became a mighty servant of God, taught by Jesus - taught by Jesus.

And therefore, the great message of this Easter through this prayer and through the experience of Paul is that each and every one of you can be God-taught by the ascended master Jesus Christ. And, of course, he is here through these three months to teach us,¹⁵ and this conference is just the beginning, the opening of the door, the glimpse through the keyhole of what the Master brings to us in the understanding of his original and pure teaching.

Jesus, therefore, desired that you and I should make our ascension. And he knew it would be so because we come from heaven, because he has given to us the name of God and his Word. He has re-tied us to the heart of the I AM name and to the Word in Christ.

It is wonderful to know that our beloved brother desired us to ascend, that he expressed his will to God, and that will has been upon us ever since as a leaning of the Infinite upon our hearts and souls - the pressure of the desire of our dearest friend and LORD and Master.

Jesus desired us to be where he is for a reason: "that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world."

The fullness of the glory of Jesus we see. We see because we are like him. As John the Beloved said: We are the sons of God. When we see him we shall be like him, therefore we shall see him as he is.¹⁶ We shall see him in glory because God has also glorified us.

"O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it." I have declared the name, I will declare it, I will not stop declaring it! Nothing will take from me my

¹³Luke 3:16.

¹⁴Acts 9:1-22; 22:1-16; 26:9-18.

¹⁵The ascended master Jesus Christ, with Serapis Bey and Lanello, sponsored Summit University Spring Quarter 1983.

¹⁶I John 3:2.

calling to declare the name of God with all of its divine portent - all of its magnificent meaning to the children of the Light everywhere.

And “the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.” The final desire of Jesus, which he knew he would fulfill through the crucifixion, was to live in us. Only if he would go through the crucifixion could he then live in us.

Jesus desires to live in you. You have free will to receive him into your temple. Jesus Christ, come into my temple!

Jesus Christ, come into my temple!

Jesus Christ, come into my temple!

Jesus Christ, come into my temple!

We must renew the invitation daily because the world also desires to live in our temple. The tide rises under the influence of the full moon; it increases, and then it recedes again. So the ebb and the flow of the tides of world consciousness may enter and recede, but the Rock of Christ is permanent.

So we receive him daily, he clears out the world consciousness and realigns us with the Christ.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This teaching by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet is excerpted from a lecture delivered April 2, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

32.1 Beloved Ray-O-Light - August 7, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 32b - Beloved Ray-O-Light - August 7, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

X

The Defense of Christ Truth

I AM in the light of the all-seeing eye of God, and my office is to lead the legions of light who embody the fearlessness flame - who go before, then, the Christed ones to clear the pathway for that service which must be accomplished in this hour.

I have come in the hour of the victory of Christ for the full power and manifestation of his flame. I have come for the full power of that victory now, and I desire to clear the two-thousand-year momentum of fear and doubt surrounding the mission of the Christ under the dispensation of Pisces.

Realizing, then, that the origin of death is always fear and doubt, we wield a mighty flame of white fire tinged with green. We wield, therefore, the piercing light of Truth. And we go before every servant-son who must therefore defeat the foe of fear and doubt before the full God-mastery of Christhood appear.

I AM in the joy, then, of springtime and of love - for I know not the path of fear, but only of Light. I AM come with a message of the brightness and the joy of the Path. I AM come with a message of the uselessness of fear or doubt, blessed hearts. For these are not real, nor is death. And therefore, let us speak of those things that are of the chalice of Truth and of the mind’s ineffable sweetness when contacting the Mind of God.

The son of God never fears, but only the fallen ones. It is the demons who tremble before the Path, even of the child heart so bright and beautiful with love. But this fear, beloved ones, is

transferred and translated as a trembling throughout the planetary body. And because the senses of your soul are very sharpened and also heightened in the presence of the Light, therefore you understand that simply because the ripple passes through your form in no way means that the origin is of the light within you. But rather, blessed hearts, it is a source outside yourself of those who sense the impending judgment and the light descending.

For the more light that descends through our Messenger and through your hearts, through every light-bearer upon earth, the more the world is changed, the more the demons tremble, the more the sounding of fear as a siren in the night does go forth. And yet it has no power. It has no power! For the angels of fearlessness flame bind then the fear and doubt! bind then the foe of Christ! bind then every adversary of the living God!

We move to clear the astral plane of the conspiracy of the fallen ones who have gathered and assembled against the living Christ. And they and their councils, even as they speak, do tremble, even as they do hatch their plots against the Light - the light of America, the light of all nations, the light of the return of Saint Germain and Lord Sanat Kumara in every heart, in every nation.

Therefore, legions of light - legions and legions, I tell you, of fearlessness flame - these angels number in the million times, multiplied many times over. Beloved hearts, these angels of fearlessness flame are the angels of God-mastery. They are the angels of the divine honor guard.

They are the angels of living Truth, and they clear the way, they clear the way, they clear the way of righteousness and roll back the conspirators and the betrayers of the Light - those who betray the little child, those who betray the Divine Man and the Woman, those who betray the eternal friendship.

Therefore, we come to bind the anger out of the pit and out of hell itself. For Death and Hell are angry, for they are being overcome by the living Christ this night. And you share in his blood, you share in his mystical body; and there is an overcoming light and an overcoming victory. And the rage goes forth and it is swallowed up by the white fire of the Maha Chohan, of the Holy Spirit, that proceeds out of the mouth of God.

For the mighty flurry of the Central Sun is determined, as Alpha and Omega are determined, in the very night of the darkness of the Kali Yuga¹⁷ to bring forth, then, the light of God-justice, to bring the great mastery of that flame.

God-mastery, then, shall prevail on earth. And as the turning of the Dark Cycle on April 23 finds you, then, squarely in the line of Jesus Christ, you find him also then presiding here. And his Word going forth, sharper than the two-edged sword, will be for the consuming then of the entire planetary momentum of fear and death, records of death and doubt itself.¹⁸

And you will find that every momentum moving against the Master and the mastery of the disciples can be consumed by the full power of the cosmic flame of the Mother, which is the flame of God-justice. Therefore, let God-justice consume the very state of injustice of fear itself. For anxiety is a state of injustice, and the movement against the Christed ones marching is also injustice.

Therefore, we come. And our celebration of this Eastertide and this Christ Mass is even now the carrying of the light of the spring equinox, whereby we may initiate into the earth such a powerful fearlessness flame that the earth will no longer fear death, and the fear of the second death itself will be swallowed up in the Light.¹⁹ And they that entertain it will be no more! And you will see a

¹⁷Kali Yuga: Sanskrit term in Hindu mystic philosophy for the present dark age which, it is said, began February 18, 3102 B.C.; the last and worst of the four yugas (world ages), characterized by strife, discord, and moral deterioration.

¹⁸Dark Cycle: see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 14, p. 110, n. 3, and vol. 12, pp. 246-53, appendix, 263-66. On April 23, 1983, the Dark Cycle entered its fifteenth year, commencing the initiations of the two o'clock line of the cosmic clock under the ascended master Jesus Christ and the solar hierarchy of Pisces. The flame of God-mastery on this line is misqualified through doubt and fear, anxiety, human questioning, and records of death.

¹⁹Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 14; 21:8; I Cor. 15:54.

mighty light go forth!

And those, therefore, who compromise the line of the living Christ Jesus will discover that his power is truly manifest - his power is truly manifest in the very heart of his disciples.

And the power of the Holy Spirit is yours, my beloved, to spread abroad and to combat that very Dark Cycle of world karma that does initiate then on April 23 and is the full power of your light and the opportunity of your light and Christhood to manifest and to displace it.

We are determined, therefore, that in the dispensations of the Dark Cycle there shall emerge on earth those Christed ones to dissipate that world darkness and that world karma.

So have you borne the hatred of Saint Germain in this year's challenge of the line of Aquarius. So shall you bear the victory of the Christ. And you will understand how each succeeding year brings you, then, a momentum of victory whereby you may better deal with the fallen ones and the dark ones who move against the Light.

Therefore, you will see this year, because it is the line of Jesus Christ, how there will be the rising up against him - and especially against his true Teaching and his Word and his Messenger, undiluted then as it does go forth as the message of the victory of every living soul. You will understand anew how this Eastertide marks an era when the Pharisees and Sadducees will move the entire year against the Light and the victory of your soul and of the Truth of your own Christ Self and your own Mighty I AM Presence.

And you will see the dominion of the ascended master Jesus Christ manifesting through you. You will see that mighty dominion - you will see his Electronic Presence. You will see Christ descending in the very air above you and coming to rest around you that you may go forth and abound in his Love and in his Work and in his Mission and not be moved - I say, not be moved and not be moved - by the pressure you sense of the movement against that Life.

It has no power! It has no power! It has no power!

Their day is done! Their day is done! Their day is done!

I AM Ray-O-Light. I AM the ascended-master presence now of the all-seeing eye of God. I work with K-17 and Lanello, and I go before the legions of light to clear the way where there must be the arrest of the most notable criminals against the living Christ in the astral plane, in the physical plane, and everywhere where they abide. For we do move against the murderer and his murderous intent. We move against the liar and the lie. For these are the affront to the mighty flame of God-mastery.

Therefore, seize that flame of God-mastery, my beloved! Seize it now by the mighty power of the legions of fearlessness flame, for they swallow up all those who are the false masters and the false gurus and the false hierarchy.

You see, therefore, how beloved Jesus does hold the line of the planetary body for the stilling of the waters of the desire body, for the stilling of the astral plane, for the very casting out of the entire horde of demons infesting the emotional bodies of mankind.

The hour has come for a sweeping clearance of this planetary home. And as I speak to you, Elohim above me now, who receive this Word and transfer it to me - and I to the Messenger, and the Messenger to your heart - are in the very process of now clearing out the very forcefields in the astral plane that lurk and wait as plot against the light of every light-bearer upon earth.

This is the year to overcome abortion and death itself - death unto the light-bearers and the holy innocents. This is the year to reestablish the reverence for life and the sacredness of that life - because, beloved ones, because every living soul is the Christ-potential in action. And therefore, reverence for the Christ incarnate in Jesus must mean reverence for every potential being who may become that Christ.

And therefore, as Jesus now places his Electronic Presence over everyone on this planetary body in whom there burns a threefold flame, so you will know that Jesus in this year will expand and expand and expand and balance and balance and balance that mighty threefold flame until the soul's recognition of that Christ-potential will throw off every adversary, every doctrinal foe, and the very root of the tree of the evolution of the Watchers themselves - so that these little ones may rise up and, therefore, the proud be brought low and the humble be raised up. And therefore, Christ shall sit in the seat of the authority of these little ones, that they may find their way to him.

Now, is this not the most marvelous dispensation of Alpha and Omega - that in this year of the oncoming Dark Cycle in Pisces, the Lord Christ himself will stand in the earth now to hold the balance for that world karma? ["Yes!"]

Beloved hearts, you may leap in the very fire of the resurrection flame, and stand upon your feet in this hour! For lo, his Presence descends upon you. And you may enter even the very early hours of Easter morning knowing that Christ has risen in your heart, knowing that he has risen in you now. And therefore, the one-times-one-times-one is God in manifestation as the Lord Christ. And this, my beloved, as you make the call for reinforcement and for the heart tie of his blessed heart to his own - this can mean the turning of worlds. This can mean the reversing of all other Dark Cycles. This can mean an unprecedented victory for elemental life. And it can also mean a very intense reaction on the part of those forces of the Evil One who resent the coming of the Lord Christ into the physical octave.

Not since the hour of Jesus' ascension has his presence been so powerful in the earth as it is through this dispensation, beloved ones. And truly it is the fulfillment of the two men in white who said, "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."²⁰

Therefore, understand that this descent of the mighty Electronic Presence is, in its own manifestation, the awaited Second Coming of that Christ. For that Second Coming is the mighty reinforcement of each one's own Christ Self.

And those who have ears to hear and eyes to see and soul sensitivity will know that the Lord Christ has come into their life deeply and personally to open the true way of the path of the resurrection, of the ascension.

And those who know him truly as the ascended master Jesus Christ will therefore look for those teachings that will further define the great mystery of Love that has come into their life. And thus will Death and Hell be swallowed up in the victory of his very personal presence.

Therefore, my beloved, understand that it remains for you to make the call and to continue to make the call for the reinforcement of that Christ and for the protection of souls who receive it. For by their own acts of free will and their own ignorance and therefore response to discord and inharmony, the anger and the fear that comes from beneath - they may, therefore, by their own misuse of the sacred fire, build a wall of resistance to the very presence of the Lord Christ with them.

And therefore, the more light that is upon them in this hour, the more protection they require that the fallen ones do not discover some means to throw them off-guard and therefore, by the law of inharmony, [cause them to] separate themselves from the Lord Jesus, even as they separate themselves from their own Christ Self. And this cosmic law cannot be violated even by the Lord Jesus Christ. For he must respect the individual free will of every living son of God. And therefore, you understand, he may also be rejected unknowingly and unwittingly.

And therefore, let us give a mighty rosary to Archangel Michael for the power of protection of the consciousness of the Son of God in every living soul in whom there burns the threefold flame upon this planet. For these are indeed his own. These are the very ones for whom he prayed.

²⁰Acts 1:10, 11.

And I can tell you, he has looked forward to the moment when the beloved Father could accord him the desire of his heart to walk the earth with his little ones and give them the nourishment of soul, the blessed love of the heart, the inner instruction of the Mind of God, and the gentleness of that love which truly does turn away the forces of darkness of this world. Therefore, he has come again for the judgment and to bind Death and Hell, to bind every foe of the flame of God-mastery in the hierarchies of the sun.

Therefore, blessed ones, I, Ray-O-Light, pledge with my bands of angels the defense of Cosmic Truth as Christ Truth in his person. We come to pledge ourselves in the defense of these little ones, and we understand the momentous nature of this dispensation.

For if it is not received and appropriated, you can well understand that the calamity that could ensue could be equal to and greater than the dark ages that proceeded following the rejection of the Christ by the Sanhedrin and his crucifixion. And therefore, those two thousand years of darkness that followed were the result of that rejection. Therefore, let us see to it that we bind the very powers of rejection themselves, bind the carnal mind and the dweller on the threshold.

And this is why he has given to you this decree.²¹ See to it, then, that you give it ere the night is o'er - that you understand that it is the planetary and personal dweller on the threshold that he does bind in this very day of the Holy Saturday. And this is the mission and the work of the Messenger herself, who was born on this Holy Saturday - some years ago as the cycles roll, but only yesterday in the heart of Christ.

Therefore, realize the victory of the God flame, that for this cause and to this end you come into the world - for the binding therefore of the darkest ones of all, that the resurrection morn may see him in the blazing sun of God, manifesting the power of Alpha and Omega and the Great Central Sun on earth.

By the Sacred Heart of Jesus, I AM God-victorious, I AM Ray-O-Light, and I release therefore the power of the Maha Chohan and Elohim unto your world for the sealing of your chakras now.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, Amen.

“I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!” by Jesus Christ

In the name of my beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, Archangel Michael and the hosts of the LORD, in the name Jesus Christ, I challenge the personal and planetary dweller on the threshold, and I say:

You have no power over me! You may not threaten or mar the face of my God within my soul. You may not taunt or tempt me with past or present or future, for I AM hid with Christ in God. I AM his bride. I AM accepted by the LORD.

You have no power to destroy me! Therefore, be bound! by the LORD himself.

Your day is done! You may no longer inhabit this temple.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, be bound! you tempter of my soul. Be bound! you point of pride of the original fall of the fallen ones! You have no power, no reality, no worth. You occupy no time or space of my being.

You have no power in my temple. You may no longer steal the light of my chakras. You may not steal the light of my heart flame or my I AM Presence.

²¹Decree 20.09, “I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!” (in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness), released by Jesus in a dictation given March 13, 1983, at Camelot (cassette B83076).

Be bound! then, O Serpent and his seed and all implants of the sinister force, for I AM THAT I AM!

I AM the Son of God this day, and I occupy this temple fully and wholly until the coming of the LORD, until the New Day, until all be fulfilled, and until this generation of the seed of Serpent pass away.

Burn through, O living Word of God!

By the power of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, in the name Brahman: I AM THAT I AM and I stand and I cast out the dweller.

Let him be bound by the power of the LORD's host! Let him be consigned to the flame of the sacred fire of Alpha and Omega, that that one may not go out to tempt the innocent and the babes in Christ.

Blaze the power of Elohim!

Elohim of God - Elohim of God - Elohim of God

Descend now in answer to my call. As the mandate of the LORD - as Above, so below - occupy now.

Bind the fallen self! Bind the synthetic self! Be out then!

Bind the fallen one! For there is no more remnant or residue in my life of any, or any part of that one.

Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell! (2x) Lo, I AM THAT I AM in me - in the name of Jesus Christ - is here and now the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo! it is done.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Ray-O-Light was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 2, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

Chapter 33

Beloved El Morya - August 14, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 33 - Beloved El Morya - August 14, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

XI

The Purest Teaching of His Sacred Heart

Beloved ones, know this: that the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood saluteth thee in the will of God, and that this long-awaited dispensation announced by Ray-O-Light has the full support of our Council and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

And we stand in this hour - many ascended masters and those beyond the veil and angelic beings of mighty power - with the Lord Jesus Christ to reinforce his mission and his work and to bring to all who have followed him, finally and fully, the purest teaching of his Sacred Heart that the stone may be rolled away from the tomb and the stumbling stone of a false theology now rolled away by the power of the risen Christ and the resurrection fire!

Therefore we dedicate ourselves, as you dedicate your own blessed being, to the success of this mission and, as always, to an experiment in free will. For the receptivity of souls to the person of Christ is always by free will.

You have seen the results of that free will, lo, these past two thousand years. Therefore, you have a reasonable ability to calculate the responsiveness of the world. Yet it is not the world's response we seek, but the response of his own - and his own seed and light and his own souls. These beloved ones have been ripening and maturing and walking in the way of some wisdom and certainly a pursuit to know more of the true Light.

Therefore, we deem it an opportune hour of maximum receptivity on the part of those who already know and understand the correct vibration of the Holy Spirit, who sense the rustling of his angels and of his own garment and will breathe in the breath of his own mastery and come into their own.

This is our prayer as we, too, gather this night around the Darjeeling Council table to pray and be one with this cycle of victory of the descent into the darkest darkness.

Therefore, the rescue of souls in bondage! Therefore, the judgment of every betrayer of the Light, every betrayer of Gautama Buddha and of every light-bearer who has ever lived! For, in truth, life is conclusive and this is an age of great change. And the changes to take place are extraordinary. They are alchemical changes whereby the chemistry of the consciousness of the race itself must go through many transformations in order to survive.

You yourselves notice the pickup, to say the least, of the light of the Holy Ghost pouring through Ray-O-Light. You understand how there is a healing of the aura of the earth. You understand how

there is a displacing of the pressing in of darkness that only comes through the Holy Spirit and the fiery release of our Word.

And for some, it is the only pure peace you know - to enter into this higher vibration and therefore to steal away your souls for an hour, to be sealed in light and apart from the war that does take place in the physical/astral octaves, as they do interchange.

Therefore, I AM El Morya. And I understand the path of sainthood and I understand the hours of bearing world karma in the heart and in the soul. I understand the path of martyrdom and of crucifixion, and I also understand the path that does take place in the moment when the ascended masters are able to place their Presence over their chelas.

Thus Jesus does clear the way for us to be with him in those special instances where we are allowed to reinforce his light to those chelas who will benefit by our own momentum of victory.

Suffice it to say that all of us have known many dark ages of bearing immense burdens. But it is no longer necessary so to do, for the Great White Brotherhood is with us, and Immanuel with us. And the seventh angel has begun to sound, that the mysteries of God should be finished, as he hath declared them to his servants the Prophets.¹

It is truly the age of Aquarius, and the violet flame is now abundantly pouring through the earth as a mighty excess of light. (If you can imagine the violet flame being in excess!) I tell you this night it does flow as rivers of living light around the planetary body. And it is for a cosmic purpose and a clearing of the way that the voice of God may go forth and speak to hearts around the world.

Therefore, chelas of the sacred fire, at least understand in a moment of such dispensation how much more good you can accomplish by having the wind in your sails, the wind of the Holy Spirit, and by having the ascended master Jesus multiplying your effort.

Therefore, work while ye have the light of his causal body with you! Work while you have the light of his heart chakra with you! Work and therefore balance karma, personal and planetary, while the Way is not only made plain but light. For he is come to bear the yoke and the burden and to reinforce the victory for many.

I AM truly the servant of the will of God, and I do celebrate the Lord Christ's submission to that will. I trust you will take into your heart the mighty blue-flame will, the sapphire blue, and realize that it is always a transformer of that human will until, by the very Divine Presence with you, you are transforming hour by hour every opposition to that divine will and its outpicturing within you.

I AM, therefore, the challenging and the binding of the personal betrayers of the Messenger who even in this hour do attempt to hatch their plots against the Light! I speak because I know whereof I speak, and I AM the ascended master El Morya.

And surely you do not think - you who lurk as spies against the Light - that I have fear and doubt or that I am paranoid. For if you do, you have truly misapprehended the ascended masters who are real and who stand in your presence as well as in the presence of the Messenger, who know your heart and soul and mind and are not fooled - though you think you fool the Light, though you think you fool the activity of the Light.

God is no fool, and God shall not be mocked. For his will does appear, and it is an unlikely will (according to the human reason and the human calculation).

But the schemes of darkness must all come to naught. And we will endure until the LORD's judgment. We will endure until you yourselves tire of the infamy that is upon you and see clearly that God-reality is there for you also to espouse and to be a part of. And that mighty reality of the Great God Flame is always the choice of every individual who comes to hear our Word!

¹The "seventh angel" prophesied in Revelation 10:7 is Saint Germain, the sponsor of the Aquarian age, who delivers to the people of God the dispensation of the seventh age and the seventh (violet) ray.

No matter what the reason, no matter what the cause, the hearing of our Word is the ever-new opportunity of every individual to recommit his life to the Christ that is eternal. Therefore, I AM the devotee of the Light - even the Light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world, the Light that once lit the heart of a betrayer.

That Light is God. And though that Light has gone out within that soul, yet the flame burns on in the universal Christ. And to that Light, I bow. I bow to that Light! I bow to that Christ! I bow to the eternal nature of the Path and the wisdom of God and the mighty example of the Lord Christ. For his submission was unto a cosmic purpose.

Therefore, every chela of the will of God does submit to that purpose, as does the Messenger, as does every true follower of God. And this is the strength of this activity, you see. It is not the strength of a mere mortal - a mere woman or a man. It is the strength of our God passing through every light-bearer and every soul.

And the strength of the Mystical Body of God upon earth is greater than all darkness that would seek to ferret it out and then to put it out. For the Light is real and it is beyond all touching or defilement. For the Light is victorious in you also, in every one of you that come to laugh!

Well, we will laugh with you, and God will laugh;² for our joy is full and our joy no man taketh from us. For the joy of the Light is the fullness of that Holy Spirit! The joy of the Light is the fullness of the mighty Presence of Saint Germain! The joy of that Light is the laughter of holy angels, for they perceive Reality and they perceive also that all else will come to naught.

Therefore, let all who seek Truth now come aboard the good ship God-Reality. For this is a mighty ship of Life that crosses therefore the temporal sea. And you find yourself again, therefore, on the sea of eternal Life. And the ship moves on and the light glistens and the pathway is sought and found. And each one may declare: I AM THAT I AM! I AM the offspring of God, I have come forth from the Sun - and to the Sun I return!

Therefore, my beloved, the Darjeeling Council turns its attention to those matters of state in every nation. For God-government upon the shoulders of the Christed ones, God-government can set the nations aright, can heal the economies.

Therefore, we do invoke immediately the great wisdom of the Christ to permeate the hearts of all leaders who are willing to therefore not compromise principle, to please God and please Truth rather than please the mass consciousness. We reinforce those who in humility of heart are found bold in the LORD.

We are determined, as you are determined, most beloved ones, to see to it that the fallen ones do not destroy this or any nation, that they do not spread their bloodshed from Central America beyond, and that the continuing malintent of World Communism does not swallow up this hemisphere.

This is the cause to which we have dedicated ourselves and this Messenger - and herself as well. And you also have seen it from the beginning. You see that though Truth marches on, the fallen ones yet march. And there is no delay for the sons of God who understand that there must be a rolling back and a reversing of the tide of darkness unleashed as chaos in Central America.

Therefore, in this isthmus, this connecting link of north and south, there is also a tie to the Middle East where world forces also converge, where the lifeline to the flow of supply and energy and oil and the lifeline even into Mother Russia is seen. Thus there has been a coveting of these areas of the world by those who seek to conquer and destroy the light of men.

Let us come forth, then. And, standing in the center of Christhood, we bind the foes of that Christhood in the Left and in the Right! And we see that only God can win, and only God can win as there is the acceleration of souls. It is very clear that the raising of the planetary vibration itself

²Pss. 2:4.

must be the goal for survival of individuals.

And you see it here, and you see it in every walk of life. The only cure for disputes and opposition and world hatred and war is to accelerate the light-bearers in new dimensions of consciousness where they are no longer trapped by the anger of the fallen ones themselves but may come together and discuss their mutual problems and settle those problems without the interference of darkness itself.

Those who are in the toils and the grips of the seed of Satan therefore cannot find their way out of that anger and that intensity of opposition, one to the other. Why, the very toils of hell itself cause brother and brother to fight against each other. This need not to be. And the cure is the magnification of the LORD within their hearts - the amplifying of the threefold flame. It is the only cure. No man can bring it about.

Even the pope himself saw his own human helplessness in the face of this hatred; and there was not a response to him.³ For the response must come within the heart of each individual as that individual finds the lifeline to Almighty God and demonstrates the free will to emphasize that lifeline and that light and to let go of that strife that grips the very soul and the solar plexus.

Beloved ones, if you have ever been burdened by darkness or have been caught in the cross fires of the anger of demons, you understand how a war can be worked up to a fever pitch whereby even those who have a threefold flame can no longer extricate themselves from the intensity of this misqualified energy.

When you understand this equation, you begin to understand why individuals, once locked in a death grip of world competition and war and death to the end, cannot let go, cannot disengage themselves from the vortices of human hatred. This you have seen in the Middle East, and now you see it here.

The Darjeeling Council, therefore, calls for the next seminar of Summit University to focus on Central America with all the light and love, all the exposés, and the analysis, so that you may together work a mighty work.⁴ For we can delay no longer the full attention of Keepers of the Flame on this most pressing problem.

Therefore, I lock it in your heart and seal it in the locket of light, that you will understand that this must have all your heart's love, prayer, and devotion until there is the binding of chaos and the binding of Death and Hell in the very midst of the sweet people who have lived and loved the Blessed Virgin and the Lord Christ, who have been kept poor - poorer than you can even imagine - while others, who have elevated themselves and sought an education and to sponsor their own, have been cast down. It is the work of Antichrist: denying the children, denying the family, doing away with innocent ones only because the Light is in them.

My heart reaches out in this hour. And I beg you, beloved, reach out with me now. Let us see how God, through us, can yet heal these nations and bring about a higher union throughout the entire hemisphere. Thus, we dedicate ourselves again to the termination of war and strife that is against the light of Christ in so many areas of the world.

I pray, therefore, that the Father will send in the name of Jesus Christ, this night, mighty deliverers - even the twelve legions of angels in his command⁵ - to deliver the innocent from the burden of war, of famine and pestilence, of world karma and death, wherever the Great Law will allow.⁶

In the spirit of the will of God, I seal my prayer in your heart also. May you multiply it and intercede for me before the Father, even as I have interceded for you many times, and always in the

³On March 4, 1983, during a 9-day tour through Central America, Pope John Paul II celebrated Mass in Managua, Nicaragua, for a congregation of half-a-million. He was repeatedly interrupted by banner-waving Sandinista hecklers.

⁴A Love-In for El Salvador, held May 27-29, 1983, at Camelot (8-cassette album A83087).

⁵Matt. 26:53.

⁶Rev. 6:1-8.

name of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

In the AUM of the Buddha, in the Amen of the Christ, I AM always, Morya.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 2, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

Chapter 34

Beloved Igor - August 21, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 34 - Beloved Igor - August 21, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

XII

The Miracle of the Holy Ghost

Further, I add my word to the beloved ascended master El Morya.

I come as a pilgrim from Mother Russia to this very place. I have desired to be very near to you in this hour of Easter, and in the hour of some persecution for many.

I desire to share with you my heart, my love for the beautiful souls of Russia, and the strength of my vigil which derived from the Blessed Virgin and the Maha Chohan and the Lord Christ during the hours of the Communist revolution in our beloved nation - that took from us our leaders, that took from us our most cherished light-bearers, our sons and daughters. For, as you know, millions perished through that Soviet revolution and all that ensued in the First World War, and on and on as the persecution of my people has continued unnecessarily.¹

For, as you know, the powers of the West could have long ago liberated them. Yet somehow, beloved, the people of the West have not understood the equation of the international cooperation of individuals at the heads of most every nation. There has been a fear of the Soviet leadership. There has been the conspiring of monied interests, of those who control the world economy.²

It is never enough that one son of God raise his head and his right hand to challenge World Communism or the capitalist conspirators who support it. It has never been enough, for the one may be put down by the seed of the fallen angels but the many in concerted action cannot be stopped.

Time and again it has been proven that a body of light-bearers, one in heart, who set themselves with the God-determination can be immovable, irresistible, dauntless, and undefeatable. Let us see how the qualities of faith and long-suffering and intelligence themselves of the people of Russia might be reinforced now by ascended-master law.

¹During World War I (1914-18), despite the superiority of the Russian army, thousands needlessly lost their lives as a result of the incompetent military strategies of Czar Nicholas II. Since the overthrow of the Russian government by Lenin and Trotsky in the October Revolution of 1917, 35-45 million Russians have been murdered by the Soviet regime, as calculated by Sovietologist Robert Conquest.

²According to Antony Sutton in his books *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution* and *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development*, Western leaders and bankers aided and financed Lenin and Trotsky's rise to power. Following the establishment of the Soviet State, Western interests maintained the Soviet economy through infusions of capital, technology, and foodstuffs. This complicity down to the present hour has been the cohesive element that has preserved the Soviet leadership.

I AM Igor, and I come in the name of Saint Germain with a message from his heart. And it is this: If you will produce the teachings in Russian, bound in books, we will provide the open door for them to arrive in the hands of the light-bearers of Mother Russia.

We cannot work a miracle without the pot of oil in our hands. And this single pot of oil of the widow³ in this instance must be the book in hand, not merely contemplated. When it is in hand it becomes the acceptable offering on the altar.

Now we can move the armies of heaven to see to it that those who pray to understand the Way will have it. Thus, we wait with great anticipation this event of Studies in Alchemy by Saint Germain and of The Science of the Spoken Word coauthored by him, sponsored by him in the age of Aquarius, in our hands in the Russian form.

Here it is, beloved hearts. The door is opened by our Father, by the descent of Christ, by the cooperation of the Darjeeling Council and the Council of the Royal Teton and many of the ascended masters - in fact, unanimously the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

The reinforcement from heaven has never been greater. And yet we have never been in a position to coerce anyone, especially the fallen angels in embodiment. It is up to you to rise up and displace them by Truth and Freedom and Transmutation and by Light. For surely the increase of Light must illumine also their darkness that all may see and choose.

The successful experiment in free will is more important to our Father than external victories. What good would it do if a mighty victory were won without the renewal of hearts, without a new image of Christhood?

A victory was won in World War II, and yet those who won it did not have the chalice to contain it, nor the understanding of how to control and bind the false leaders - the false gurus of the West moving with the false gurus of the Soviet Union to undo a momentous victory of the forces of heaven.⁴

Heaven, therefore, cannot release a dispensation for a victory in the physical octave without a victory corresponding of the Christ consciousness in those who attain it. We pray therefore from our octave that the weapons available to mankind and to the fallen ones in this hour will not be unleashed to destroy the path of Christhood and suddenly put to an end this grand evolution of the souls of planet Earth that ought to be taking place.

The ascended masters pray. The angels pray. Elohim pray. For our God is indeed a consuming fire. We also pray for receptive hearts on earth to bear the answer to our prayers to one another and to all. For when beloved Alpha sends us a bouquet of violets in answer to our prayer, we must find a heart where we can deposit them and know the fragrance of Saint Germain's violet flame will be borne to its conclusion and fulfillment.

I AM Igor, and I will stay until I have in my arm the physical volumes requested. But I cannot resist to place my Electronic Presence with the people of Eastern Europe, the ones most likely to overcome Communism, who have been broken again in Poland - praise God, not by the immense destruction that occurred in Hungary and Czechoslovakia.⁵

³II Kings 4:1-7. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Christmas Day Sermon 1982: "Four Miracles of Elisha" (cassette B83003).

⁴See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 26, p. 240, n. 9.

⁵In November 1956, the Soviets crushed an anti-Communist revolt in Hungary with a massive attack on Budapest, killing an estimated 6,500-32,000 freedom-fighters, many of whom resisted Soviet tanks using only their fists, rocks, or large sticks. Others, in vain, relayed S.O.S. radio messages to the West, whose leaders, including Eisenhower, refused to respond on the basis that it was strictly an "internal affair." Similarly, on August 20-21, 1968, the Soviet Union led Warsaw Pact countries in an invasion of Czechoslovakia, whose unarmed citizens also valiantly resisted Soviet tanks. On December 13, 1981, the Polish government - threatened by the continuing demands for liberalization by the independent trade union Solidarity - imposed martial law. A reported 8,000 political prisoners yet remain in Polish penal camps.

If these nations cannot overcome the foe, how will Mother Russia be delivered? When she is delivered it will be by the miracle of the Holy Ghost that will suddenly move through all people, quickened and magnified by the presence of Jesus with them. I therefore come as the sponsor of Saint Germain - Saint Joseph and his violet flame - for this is so needed as a balance for the victory. The tragedy upon tragedy is that each time these peoples join in their hearts and in the might of their spirits to oppose that tyranny, help is not forthcoming and the West does not deliver the mandate required by the armies of heaven to fulfill their free will.

It is a lamentation of the prophet Jeremiah that a people so near to their freedom should suffer such a setback because of the cowardice - the cowardice of the leaders of the West whose names of infamy have long ago been removed from the Book of Life, who have no future and no past yet, without identity, manage to get themselves elected or appointed to positions where they may resist the Christ at every hand!

I AM Igor! I prayed in the midst of the Soviet revolution, and by the love of Mary, many were spared.⁶

I AM Igor and I know whereof I speak. I know what is the deadly, hellish nature of World Communism and I tell you it must be stopped in the physical octave! And we must have our warriors of the Spirit, for their intent moves on as a shadowy hand over North America and South America, over Africa, over Europe, over the Middle East. And it must be checked. For though the lumbering beast seems as though it will topple by its internal decay, yet those in the physical octave must raise their right hand for the power of God to roll it back.

Thus, you might say that the cowards and the passive ones who do nothing about it in the West are even the greater enemies of the Light - who turn their head the other way instead of turning the cheek and by love and the ruby ray turning back that abuse. These are the hirelings. They flee when they see the bear coming, instead of giving their life for their sheep.⁷

Well, we have our example of one who will give life for the sheep. And you may make your life an example with her also, to give yourself for the sakes of the light-bearers of the world.

When you enter this mission, realize it is like no other. And you will be joined only by the purest and strongest souls who understand the meaning of sacrifice to achieve the desired end of the reign of the Prince of Peace. Thus by example, by example convert the world to a massive protest and a human-divine resistance to these dark ones. Let the resistance be to Evil itself, to the Liar and the lie, and let not the resistance be to Christ.

The people are willing to demonstrate, as they have shown in many nations. Holding hands, they have created a chain of resistance fourteen miles long, yet their resistance has become a passive resistance rather than an active peace and a real understanding of who is the enemy.⁸ They think America is the enemy instead of understanding it is the few leaders in every nation.

Unfortunately, the names of the nations appear to go along with the leaders instead of the people. Thus, in order to have world resistance against Antichrist, that state of consciousness, that logic, that mentality, that philosophy itself must be exposed. Therefore, I say, support all those who speak the Truth. Support those who bear the Light. Support Solzhenitsyn so long as he welcomes your support. Support every defender of Truth who is not ready to put you down because you are not a part of his particular religion or political persuasion. Support Truth, support God, but be willing to stand alone when you are even persecuted by those whom you love most.

⁶See the Unknown Master (Beloved Igor), March 25, 1967, "The Drama of One Life Touched by God." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 15, no. 53, "The Radiant Word", pp. 217-18.

⁷John 10:11-18.

⁸On April 1, 1983, 70,000 anti-nuclear demonstrators gathered in Britain's nuclear valley (near Aldermaston) and joined hands to form a 14-mile "human link" in protest of the planned deployment of 96 American-made cruise missiles at the U.S.-British air base there.

For that aloneness is a mighty sword. It will invoke the shield of Maitreya, and you will win because you have no ties to those who yet harbor the resentment of the ascended masters' chelas and their path.

Those who stand for world goodwill must stand freely in the flame of God-harmony. And if they are tied in any way to those who themselves have compromised at some level, then it weakens the whole. Thus, the remnant holds up the ensign.⁹

I myself prayed alone and long through the hours of the day and the night for the deliverance of my people. And the Blessed Mother came to me to strengthen me as I cried out. And she taught me to pray, and she showed to me how many were spared because I would not be moved from my vigil to join this or that group who would fight not with the pure white fire of the light of God.

Thus, beloved, I could send that fire into the hearts of those who fought on the battlefield - to the hearts of the friends of Christ as they performed their service - for their protection and their individual victory.

I have seen the power of one soul with God hold back an army in the closet of prayer. I commend to you this source of strength as the victory of India, as Gandhi so proved it and yet left for you another round of victory, another war to be fought and won over selfishness and greed and hypocrisy and chaos itself.

I am one with the saints of every nation in embodiment and those who have already given their lives and remain in the etheric octave, praying night and day for their brothers and sisters here.

I AM Igor for the victory of the true flame of Russia in America, that the American people might know what is the reality of the light-bearers of Russia, of Poland, of Yugoslavia, Romania, Lithuania, Latvia, of Bulgaria, of Hungary, Czechoslovakia, East Germany, of Afghanistan, and of all nations that have been bowed down.

For the light-bearers of these nations are truly one, and they do receive the gift of violet flame from your hearts each Saturday evening. They are nourished, they are sustained, and they retain hope because they see at inner levels that this work of the ascended masters and their chelas must ultimately bring world deliverance.

And as no other has been forthcoming - not from the leaders of their own nations of the West, as no other has been forthcoming, not even from the religious camp - they realize it is the hosts of the LORD and The Faithful and True and they only who will bring about world peace.

Thus, I commend you for holding the flame and keeping it, beloved Keepers of the Flame. I commend you for sustaining the vow of honor and Truth. And I tell you, Truth will win! Honor will win! Fearlessness will win! Personal integrity will win! - and forgiveness, mercy, the confession of sin and the forsaking of sin. This will win! this will strengthen!

And no adversary of the living Christ can prevail over you when you love and pray and watch, and love and pray and serve the LORD with gladness and hope in the Blessed Mother, and know her rosary intimately and move with joy as a hart through the fields and the forests with the wind and the grasses of the Holy Spirit.

No adversary can stand against the living Christ. Therefore, still stand. And in patience, possess ye not only your souls, but possess ye the whole world as God's kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven.

Onward, Christian soldiers! For now - now the night is far spent. The day of the Resurrection is at hand. Come with Magda. Come be there! Come be there in the morning, when the rays of the dawn bathe the earth in a new year and a new light and a new hope.

⁹Isa. 10:20-22; 11:10-12, 16; 18:3.

Hope! Hope is our call, hope is our cry. And God has answered. Jesus has answered. And hope will live forevermore as a flame in our hearts again.

My brothers and sisters, I embrace you at the foot of the cross and at the door of the open tomb. I AM forever Igor of the white fire flame of Mother Russia.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Igor was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet Holy Saturday, April 2, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

Chapter 35

Beloved Jesus Christ - August 28, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 35 - Beloved Jesus Christ - August 28, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

XIII

The Glorification of the Son of God

Scriptural Reading:

The Conspiracy to Kill Paul

And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the LORD be done. . . .

And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

(For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar: who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith:)

I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

And I answered, Who art thou, LORD? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

And I said, What shall I do, LORD? And the LORD said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the LORD.

And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

And I said, LORD, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

And the night following the LORD stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

And he wrote a letter after this manner:

Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.

This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia; I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

35.1 Dictation by Jesus Christ

The Glorification of the Son of God

Hail, O infinite Light!

Hail to the sons of God!

Hail to the Keeper of the Flame!

I AM Christus. I AM your brother Jesus ascended, and I AM come in this hour of the glorification of the Son of God that you might learn of me the initiation of the Lamb in the cycle of Aries, in the cycle of the spring and the spring equinox.

Truly, the Lamb who is slain from the foundation of the world does stand in the margin of the earth at the point of the rising of the sun, there to send forth the mighty light rays from out the Great Central Sun, from the heart of Alpha and Omega, anchored then in the hearts of those who receive him now.

I come in the fullness of my ascended-master consciousness two thousand years hence and almost two thousand years since the initiation of Saul of Tarsus in the way of the Lamb in this cycle. I desire that you should understand that the blessings given before my ascension to the apostles were therefore by the nexus of the then attainment of my lifestream, and the initiation given unto Saul was by the full power of the ascended Presence.

In this hour I come, having multiplied that Christhood, lo, throughout the Piscean dispensation. Therefore, in the hour that the Father has sent me to return in a mighty and glorious Second Coming, I AM this day, as announced to you last evening, now one with every light-bearer on earth, everyone in whom there burns a threefold flame. I AM there in the fullness of my Electronic Presence, multiplied by the light of the bearer as I multiply that light and soul freedom.

This, then, is the glory of this Eastertide: that I AM come in the fullness of a working relationship with certain souls who have been quickened to the Path and others who have not, yet in whom there burns no guile but purity and love - no leaning or penchant toward error or calumny but only the path of Truth.

Wherever the walk is, there I AM with those hearts whose fire burns with a love for the ruby ray and will accept the consequences of wearing, even with an archangel, that mantle of the ruby ray. Here I AM, therefore, O people of God! And I have had set before you this afternoon the mighty light of record - a portion, therefore, of the experiences of Paul, whom I named following his conversion.

Understand that this divine encounter with my ascended-master Presence is what is in store for those who now receive me by this dispensation of my Second Coming in the Electronic Presence, which means in the full magnitude of my auric emanation as the individual is able to bear it and therefore somewhat stepped-down until they themselves can mount to the point of their personal Christ Self and also receive the fullness of my attainment.

Understand the greatness of the Father, who gives to the Son the magnificent opportunity of bearing the burdens of his own and the multiplication of the whole loaf of my consciousness to every living soul on earth in whom there burns the threefold flame, that threefold flame held and intensified as a devotion to Truth - thus, not merely threefold flames in embryo or embryonic consciousness, but a threefold flame that has been tried on and worked, identified with, and that has become the guiding light and the lamp unto the soul. Day by day, therefore, I trust that as those who are yet

infants, who develop that flame, may also receive my Presence when a certain quickening does take place.

Let me make clear then, beloved hearts, that this opportunity is one that I have come surely to fulfill and surely to enhance and with that Holy Spirit to make known to you, by the very example of Paul himself, what is the experience that can be anticipated by those who truly have received the engrafted Word,¹ who have received my personal Presence unto themselves as Paul did, who, despite the warning of the Holy Spirit and my own, determined to go and preach to the Jews in Jerusalem, contrary to the counsel even of my flame and my Presence.

Thus, beloved, you understand a free will that was exercised by Paul, who insisted in taking my name before those, the very ones and seed who had already moved against me and been instrumental in the acceleration of my own initiation of the crucifixion. These, howbeit, were Asian Jews and they came against Paul with a mighty vehemence and, as you have heard the record, determined by a vow and a pact that they ought to murder him.

Beloved ones, I tell you this day that the murderous intent is also abroad regarding your own Messenger. And yet this murderous intent takes the form of the determination to destroy this Church, this organization, and to destroy the reputation, the character, and the image. But if it were possible, they would push their anger all the way and also complete their vow of the death pact against the Light incarnate.

Therefore does the heart of the Messenger leap to rejoice - as did the heart of Paul - to bear my name, to witness of me, to carry a light so bright that it is an offense unto those who pursue the way of the Satans² and the desecration of the Mother chakra and of all of the chakras by their incessant carnal hatred and their incessant chatter, heaping gossip upon gossip that has no origin in fact but only the fancy of their minds and the fantasy that they desire to place upon the image of the one I have sent to you - not only to preach to you but to ordain you and to raise you up that you might know the meaning of the Lamb and the coming of that Lamb and that you might partake of that Lamb of Aries and realize that Sanat Kumara is in our midst, and the dividing of the way is so that the light-bearers may be exalted. For we cannot lift up the ones who are not of the Light.

Therefore, by one means or another, they must effect their own exit. For they are no part of the Light or of the dispensation, nor can they receive what beloved Saul received from my heart.

Learn well of me, therefore. For I, the ascended master Jesus Christ, did exercise my authority and my right to contact the unascended Saul - true, a Pharisee and a Roman and a Jew, a persecutor of me and of Christians, who stood by even at the death of Stephen by stoning.³

Therefore, realize that the acts of the individual are not the final conclusion as to the quality of the soul. For there were other Pharisees and Sadducees in those days who outwardly kept perfectly the Law but inwardly were ravening wolves⁴ and had not the quality of heart to be initiated.

Understand, therefore, that no matter what the accusation of physical acts that are charged against the Messengers, we have chosen because we have chosen, and the quality of heart is the foundation of the instrument.

Therefore, see to it also, in thy preparation for our calling, that you bring therefore a live coal, a lively coal of fire and fervor for the Truth as you understand it. For this was the quality of heart of Saul of Tarsus - believing what he had been taught, even a false teaching regarding Jesus Christ, my own name and my life and mission.

Therefore, he persecuted my followers and, in them, persecuted my Presence. For I was in them,

¹James 1:21.

²See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, No. 23, p. 192, n. 8.

³Acts 6:8-15; 7; 8:1-3.

⁴Matt. 7:15; Luke 11:39-44.

and my light was an offense to those who therefore enlisted Saul in their ways of exterminating, imprisoning, persecuting, and torturing Christians.

Blessed hearts, realize, then, that the fervent heart when hitched to the wrong star may be unhitched and redirected and therefore scale the heights of mastery, leaving behind those who seek to perfect themselves by the Law without the Spirit, who engage in rituals without love, and who are mechanistic in their judgments, very eager to point the gnarled and bony finger against any light-bearer for a single sin which they do think does soil the garment.

Well, sin may or may not soil the garment. But the Holy Spirit is able. And that Holy Spirit in me did raise up Saul, and therefore he received upon himself that substance of his karma which created the state of blindness. And my instrument again, Ananias, therefore did pronounce that he should see by that Holy Spirit - and he did see.

And Saul therefore became Paul and went forth as a chief apostle, one that I would send to the Gentiles. And yet he, being a Jew, determined to preach to the Jews, not realizing how infamous and how wicked was the core of their hatred and their rage against the living Christ. Thus, I came. Though he did not take my advice, so he loved me and I comforted him and gave to him protection, even through the Romans.

And you see, therefore, that God is no respecter of persons, and we of the ascended hosts may raise up friends of light where you know not. And I tell you, in these very months, total strangers of this Church and of this organization and of these Messengers have come forward to stand for them in such nobility and honor and truth and defense as to make almost the angels weep; whereby contrast those who, having been with them so long time, should pick apart the hairs and determine that they are not worthy any longer to bear the flame of the World Teachers.

Thus, one is taken and another is left. And the great sword of living Truth will cleave asunder the Real from the unreal even within your own members, within your heart and soul and consciousness, dividing the way between Truth and error and showing you, if you will be God-taught, what is truly the way to become my apostle in deed.

Thus, Paul spake to them, believing surely that because he was a Pharisee and a Jew of some standing, having great knowledge, having been taught by Gamaliel ... (blessed ones, Paul was no newcomer, nor was he without the proper station in life or training or background) and therefore he was determined that his own people should hear him and be convinced and be converted.

And so it is with the heart of the one newly come into the path of Christ. There is always the desiring to take up one's family, one's own, one's relatives, one's community and karmic group and say, "See, I am one of you! I have seen a great light of God. I have received this blessing, I have been converted, I know the Lord Jesus Christ!"

And they would not hear it, as they stopped their ears in the presence of my preaching through Saint Stephen. For I did preach through him, by the power of the Holy Spirit, his final words spoken which remain for all time a testimony of the Word.

And they stopped their ears. They could not bear to hear it! They could not bear the sacred fire or the release of light because their hearts were evil. And immediately they took up stones against that Saint Stephen, and he gave up the ghost - but not before seeing my very face, the face of the Son of God in heaven. And I received him to myself.

Understand, therefore, that in my heart of love I understand your need to bring the greatest light to those who are familiar. And I understand sometimes what is a fallacy of thought - that because individuals are like you in background or in race or in karmic group or in a similar economic or educational situation, that they will, by the very fact of outer circumstance or perhaps bloodline, receive the mightiest teaching of all ages, which is: Christ in you, the hope of glory! These are my

words to Paul, and these are the words he pronounced again and again.⁵

Therefore, not heeding the warning, he was almost murdered by those Asian Jews, who determined (they were so highly offended by the light) Imagine! that they would neither eat nor drink until they had murdered him. And therefore protected, the Romans sent an army to deliver him therefore to Felix where he would appear, and also to Agrippa, and finally take his case before Caesar himself before he could be delivered.

Such a tumult was made by the chief priests, the very same tumult they made against me. But I was then the ascended master, and therefore I placed my Presence over him. And it was the will of God and of my heart that he should be spared and go forth, having seen through the utter crassness and the materialism and the blasphemy of the Jews - that he might leave behind those who had chosen not to receive the Christ in me or him and go on to the Gentiles who had not the descent of Sanat Kumara, yet in whom there burned an innocence, a hope, a certain faith whereby the field of consciousness was fallow and could receive the spark of Christhood. This is the meaning of the tremendous promise of Almighty God that those who would believe in my name, even through my disciples and apostles, that these should also become sons of God.⁶ And did I not say that God could "of these stones raise up sons of Abraham"?⁷

Understand the mystery of Almighty God once and for all. It is not the physical temple you wear, it is what is inside! What is inside is the mystery of the kingdom of God, beloved hearts, and it matters not what evolution or what source or where that body temple originated in all of the experimentation of these systems of planetary bodies. It matters that the heart is inclined toward the Infinite.

And you will find that the blackest of souls may dwell in immaculate-appearing bodies, moving in the right circles. And you know these are the Watchers or their offspring, the giants or the demons themselves incarnate.

And therefore, there cannot be a flesh-and-blood lineage of any kind but only the infinite bequest of the Almighty of the lawful inheritance of the sons of God who take up their abode where least expected so that the proud may be humbled, so the rich may be embarrassed, so the poor may find the treasure of heaven and therefore shun the things of this world.

Therefore, I AM Jesus. I come to you in this body, and I would come to the world in your own body as well. I must give you, then, more than I can tell, but this I may say: that the presence of my being with you is the first step; but the quickening, the initiation, must come by an inner accord and an agreement that you understand first and foremost that Christ who comes to you to initiate you by the sacred fire of the Lamb of God must cause to have delivered to you a certain portion of your karma which must be transmuted within you ere you can move upon that life of service.

And therefore, by prior decision, you must know you are willing to bear - whether it be adversity, whether a physical burden, whether a hardship, whether grief, whether suffering loss here or there. You will understand that the coming into alignment of your soul with God must be an adjustment.

You have seen the adjustments that have been necessary this year in the nature kingdom for bringing into alignment certain discordant and karmic conditions in Southern California; you have seen the suffering of the people in Northern California and other areas of the nation and the world. And you have not always understood why, nor have the people who have cried out to God.

And yet they themselves have desired at inner levels of their souls' evolution to go farther and higher in the Light. And therefore, they have agreed to that adversity and that burden while others themselves, refusing to bend the knee, have had the mountain fall on them, as the Rock itself, even

⁵Col. 1:27, 28; 3:1-4, 16; I Cor. 3:16, 17; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 3:16-19; Phil. 1:20; Heb. 10:16-22.

⁶John 1:11-13; 3:15-18, 36; 6:40, 47; 11:25, 26; Acts 10:42, 43; 16:31.

⁷Matt. 3:9.

the stone, must grind them to powder⁸ lest their inordinate pride carry them off in some other area of destruction against the holy innocents.

Therefore, whether by judgment of Almighty God to the nonsurrendering self or by the delivery of a burden of great love, of personal and planetary karma, some have borne a little more inconvenience and indeed suffered loss for the sake of the total evolutionary chain of this planetary home. For the light-bearers also learn from the judgment of the souls of the wicked. And the wicked also learn, and they are somewhat contained - though not for very long. And the light-bearers themselves understand the path of karma even though their preachers will not preach it unto them.

So I preach it unto you, beloved, that you may understand that no matter what the current fad in doctrine in this or that century, the inexorable laws of Almighty God move on. And his mercy is with the light-bearer, and his judgment is there to curtail the fallen one until all balance be brought into manifestation.

Therefore, I ask you not, in this hour of this Easter Sunday, to make a fervent call to me as you would now, caught up as you are in the rapture of my love, but I ask you to write down a letter of your soul to your own Christ Self when you are alone with your thoughts and with your meditation and to surely set forth in writing what it is you are willing to bear in order to be instrument.

And the reason I request this of you, beloved, is so that you will keep this letter in your Bible. Insert it in the Book of Acts so that you will read the life of Paul. And you will also have that life delivered to you - preaching therefore on these Sundays, as I shall, showing you step by step the way of overcoming and that you might be thoroughly acquainted with the path ahead.

Thus, it has come to pass often in previous dispensations that I have given my offer unto souls of light, and in a moment of great desiring and devotion, they have offered everything. And when I have given the initiation to them, they have utterly forgotten by the weight of their own personal karma that they even volunteered to go through an experience of hardship in order to balance that karma, in order to come to the place of being a part of the mission of the Apostle Paul.

Therefore, not desiring to place you in the jeopardy of the law of your own being and the law of your own word and the attendant problems of the forgetfulness of the outer mind, I desire that you should write your letter. I desire that you should keep it in your Bible as a sacred thing and review it from time to time, and also study the life of Paul and other saints and the martyrs and understand what truly is the meaning of the bearing of my light on earth.

For this initiation, when it come, cannot be turned back, cannot be taken from you. Once you receive it, you must move on with it. And I would not have you fail in the course of your discipleship for the point of Christhood that is truly the culmi-nation of your life's work on earth.

Therefore, my beloved hearts, I desire you to consider not only the initial burden of bearing to oneself some record of the past with which the Holy Spirit will not endure, but also to recognize day by day that as the light increases, as the light intensifies, there are many who will be offended - those who are of this world, those who exist to preserve the status quo of materialism, those who are called Jews who originally had a dispensation long, long ago even in other systems of worlds.

And they were given the light of the threefold flame, and instead of using it to glorify the Son of God, they used it to enhance the development of the intellect, to enhance their position of material control and scientific learning and the manipulation of genes and the creation of life and all manner of advancements that they then did bring with them to this planet, which were outpictured on the continent of Atlantis and even in previous ages not available in the records of outer history.

And therefore, these individuals became laggard evolutions. A laggard is not one who merely lags behind his evolution, beloved hearts. A laggard is one who takes the light of the threefold flame and inverts it to the perpetuation of matter rather than exalt it and thereby exalt the Son of God within

⁸Matt. 21:42, 44; I Cor. 10:4.

himself. It is the utter denial of the living Christ no matter what that Christ is called, no matter what the religion.

It is not so much a problem of Christian and Jew; it is a problem of the individuals in every race and nation and religion who turn their back upon the initiation of the Son of God and desire the light without the sacrifice. And these are they who prefer to perpetuate this Cain civilization and this darkness. And therefore they become enraged when one soul of light breaks loose from the grip-hold of the toils and the toiler and does therefore receive the mighty light of the Holy Ghost that does sever the tie and the bondage.

It does set the captives free! It does break the chains of the prisoner and loose him and let him go! And no matter what crime one may have committed, in the hour of that freedom one is free, one is on the Path. And because of the quality of heart and the fire of the heart, though that one may err or stray, there is always the lovingness of the ascended masters to draw that one back to the Path and take that heart into a higher dimension of understanding.

This you must realize, beloved hearts, for some fear lest they should make one single mistake and be cast out of God's kingdom forever. Beloved ones, this is the preaching of Satan, it is not the preaching of my heart. And therefore, there is no need for rigidity, but only diligence on the Path. For diligence is never rigidity, but it is a love so great that with all your might and heart you seek to serve always to the best of your understanding and to be God-taught and corrected when that understanding proves to be not the fullest.

But therefore, you may go on to a new chamber of the Mind of God and find there a higher definition of selfhood, a higher manifestation, and leave behind the old man.⁹ And therefore that old man and his garment is cast into the fire. And I know it, and the Father knows it, and the angels know it, and the brothers and sisters in Christ know it.

But the fallen ones will hang on to the old image, and they will hold it up and they will say, "See what this individual did in 1913? They will never escape that sin - no, never - and forevermore be damned!" And they will go to every past embodiment, and they will go back and finger through the decades and attempt to place their hands upon what they think is or was your identity.

And never, never, never do these individuals ever take accountability for their own sin, much less the forgiveness of that sin which was given to them while they made an attempt to follow the path of discipleship, but in fact never did because the mercy of God was not in their hearts. Therefore, they could not forgive themselves any more than they can forgive anyone else on the Path, beloved hearts.

And so, you see, by nonforgiveness and nonmercy there is a nonhumility. There is actually the reservation in the heart that says, "I do not need Christ. I do not need his forgiveness. I can climb the ladder by my own personal and human excellence." Therefore, there have been among you those who are humanists to the core, who desire human reward for human achievement, and the human consciousness is exalted.

And therefore, they move against the Light. They bring their suits against the Mother because they desire the reward in the human octave. And by desiring that reward, they lose entirely anything of good that might accrue to their karmic record whereby they could have some opportunity in the very day of judgment to balance their infamy against the Light, which is no new infamy but has been carried on for aeons.

Thus, the opportunity of the Mother flame is a final opportunity of teaching and the Path ere the judgment come. And they are self-judged. And nothing I might do or say - with all the power and the glory God has given unto me as the Saviour of the world - there is nothing I can do with the unfruitful heart even as there is nothing I can do with the tree that bears not fruit, but it must be

⁹Rom. 6:6; Eph. 4:22, 24; Col. 3:9, 10.

withered and it must be cast into the fire.¹⁰

Realize then, that the fruit of the consciousness of Christ is mercy, is forgiveness, is transmutation. For change is the order of the Path, and all disciples are moving onward in leaving behind the old order. And when they leave it behind, that old man and that old order ceases to exist. And no one can dredge it up and say, "This is really what you are, this is really what he is! He is not what he pretends to be, for we know."

And these individuals say, "we know," because they themselves have the computerized mind of the laggard races - gathering data against the light-bearers, but only human data. For they have never, never in all eternity penetrated the secret chamber of the heart, nor have they ever observed the souls of the beloved in union with the living Christ in the presence of the Father dwelling in the temple, in that secret chamber where no man can enter except the soul himself drawn by God, drawing himself by love and pursuing a oneness with all fervor and innocence, purity and honor.

I therefore point out to you that these fallen ones, who would drive their armies against the Light and against The Faithful and True, did descend on the Apostle Paul. They moved against him. They formed their mobs. They hid in secret, they lay in wait as they did for my own soul as David.¹¹ As Saul's henchmen sought to kill me, to surround my house and lie in wait, so they did for Paul. So they will do for you. And therefore, this also must be considered as you write this letter to the Christ of your heart and to my own Presence.

Not being familiar with all of these situations, you cannot deliberate on them if you do not know fully not only what are the physical consequences, but what are the forces of hell that come as a weight of the astral plane upon you to hold you down and to be there night and day so that your entire effort of your life must be to praise God, to preach his Word, and to release the light of the Word through you by the Holy Ghost. And that Holy Ghost is a consuming fire that consumes the very hatred that is projected against your own skin, against your own life, your effort, and the very eyes that burn with the coals of living fire.

Realize then that the continual pushing back of world hatred becomes the way of the apostle who would move among men and nations. Therefore I would suggest that you try on the shoes of the apostle before you come to me asking for the initiation of the Lamb, that you walk in the shoes of Paul or even walk in the footsteps of the Messengers you know today; and understand what is this life to be lived week in and week out, year in and year out - understanding that I, too, had no place to lay my head but went here and there because, you see, I was constantly moving to separate myself from those who lay in wait for me, even unto the hour of my crucifixion.

Thus, the very initiation itself was a relief - to finalize and have actualized the presence of my Christhood and it sacrificed for the world and given freely as the Life essence of my being, that I might move in the earth as one who is untouchable, not as the lowest caste of the planet but as the highest caste.

For you see, those who are resurrected in glory are the "untouchables," and they cannot be touched by the fallen ones. And therefore, you will come to understand why the sons of God eventually take the ascension in the Light. For they bear so much of world hatred - and then, not because they weary of bearing the burden, but because they know in the ascended-master light body they may walk the earth midst their disciples and do more for them and protect them than remaining in the physical octave with so much concentration of hatred against the one self, and therefore against the followers of that self.

Realize, therefore, that I AM here in my Electronic Presence over you to now create the situation whereby though I AM ascended, I AM yet on earth. In one sense, the clock has advanced two thousand years and the new momentum of my lifestream of attainment of these years is in the earth.

¹⁰John 15:1-8.

¹¹I Sam. 19:9-24; 23:7-29; 24:1-4; 26:1-5.

And in another sense, the clock has moved backward to the hours before my ascension.

For the Presence I place with you, as I have said, is the Presence which you can bear, and it was what the apostles could bear, also. Those who could not even recognize me in the resurrected state could, of course, not receive the full glory of the ascended-master Presence which I was able eventually to convey fully to Paul.

Therefore, it was John who carried the flame of my ascension, and the others were able to carry a certain essence up to the point of the resurrection. And thus, you see, each one would bear testimony by the level of his own witness. And this is why some of the witnesses differ, even those who might be a part of the original band.

Now understand that my placing of a Presence with you is so that you may have me with you and also that I may retain the frequency of the ascension flame. This has, therefore, a two-fold consequence. For having the power of the Presence, the Electronic Presence of my own flame with you, you receive a multiplication of your actions, of your service. You can go farther and contact more people, and I am there to assist you in sustaining the attempted setbacks or the moves against you.

On the other hand, the power of my Presence will draw an increased level of persecution, especially if you come under the initiation of the Lamb and desire the increase. It can be magnified tenfold. Thus realize that the advantage of accelerated chelaship and initiation unto the ascension must be weighed and balanced with the increment's light and what it will produce as an alchemy in the world today, in the world thought, in the mass consciousness vis-à-vis your lifestream.

Now therefore, I have taken this hour of the celebration of the resurrection to speak to you concerning those things that have been upon my heart, beloved, for hundreds of years as I have walked by your side, as you have pursued the path of the Christian mysteries or been called by me in areas of service even through the last thousand years and beyond.

And as you have made progress, and as I have spoken with my Father, and as I have spoken with Maitreya regarding this hoped-for and longed-for dispensation that I might bring to you, their counsel has been that it could only come in the hour of the overlapping - the overlapping of the Piscean and Aquarian dispensations whereby the power of that blessed father Saint Joseph, as Saint Germain, might also be combined with my own.

And the dispensations and opportunities of the Aquarian age, being for that soul freedom and an opening of the way that could never have been opened in Pisces, would also be upon those disciples. And it was also necessary that upon you, my disciples, there might be the maximum attainment that you could achieve without my physical presence yet with my guidance and love and spirit with you in these centuries.

Therefore both have come to pass. You have moved forward on the path of discipleship. You have encountered Saint Germain. You have used the violet flame; you have indeed transmuted considerable karma, even before the divine encounter with me (and this the beloved Paul did not have when he was Saul). And so, you see, the violet flame in itself can cushion a good portion of this initiation. And this also, this fact, I would have you realize in understanding what is the possibility for us - you and I as two in one and three in one for the Holy Spirit with us, and the fullness of the Father in me, can achieve one by one upon earth.

I also tell you that the additional blessing of my Presence is that it does take some pressure off the Messenger herself, who is not in any way scheduled to take her leave of you and has no concern whatsoever or consideration to be moved by the hatred of the fallen ones and the betrayers but stands staunch in the earth to deliver the Word and to finish a mighty mission.

And therefore, you can understand that when I myself am duplicated many times over, there are many more targets. And therefore, by the division itself, each and every one who does accelerate

into my ascended-master Presence will not necessarily have the full impact of Paul the apostle or others who have stood alone in past centuries without the additional dispensation of Saint Germain.

Now I have desired to make plain to you, out of the love of my heart, the various facets of cosmic law that pertain to each individual's Homeward path. And the path back Home, beloved hearts, does entail many considerations. And you all have ties not only to wonderful people on earth but, I might say, to wonderful people in heaven - even ascended masters you have known and perhaps served or even done a favor for in past lives.

You have many more friends of light and cohorts than you realize, and so I have called this the Conclave of the Friends of Christ that you might realize that my friends are many in heaven. And therefore, when I espouse you as my friend here and now, you will increase therefore your circle of influence in the courts of heaven by the increase of my own friendship. For I have many among the ascended masters who will "go to bat," as they say, for any disciple for whom I request a favor.

These favors are not the favoritism of a decadent system, but rather a favor that comes under the heading of the grace of God whereby a lifestream has truly earned a grace - by a kindness, by a love, by a stand for Truth, by an honor of heart, by taking a more difficult way, by self-effacement in allowing another to take the prize or the crown when perhaps it was not due.

Therefore, you see, the friends of freedom, friends of Saint Germain, and the friends of Christ are many. And we look forward to a wide-open dispensation and opportunity because of my descent. And all of my friends above and below will also seize upon this opportunity to increase light on the earth!

For with the coming of my Presence is also the coming of the judgment. For it is ever my purpose in the world that the Light should bind the darkness and those who willfully ensoul it, that the children of the light might be free to express that which is within.

Now, my beloved, in a great love of my heart for Paul, I surely give to you the tenderness, the closeness, the intimacy of our walk together. If you will study the existing records of Paul diligently, you will come to understand just how personal is the interaction. Paul's sense of me was the sense of a friend almost physical who walked at his side.

He was ready to live or to die for me because I was so real to him - more real even than anything in this world. Yet I did not desire he should die, but live - and live to be the heart's instrument of my own flame to those who would receive me, no matter what their background or karma.

Thus, my beloved, I have a continuing mission to do this. And those who are called the Gentiles, supposedly those who have not a threefold flame or very little soul substance, are the ones to whom the light must be passed even in this age. Thus we are in search of the remnant¹² - the true white fire core of the seed of Sanat Kumara, the seed of Abraham who have never sacrificed their light or threefold flame to material pursuits, to greed or its Moloch or to any of the other gods of the Canaanites.

We are in search of the remnant of the Christed ones, those ancient souls sponsored by Enoch, sponsored by Adam, sponsored by Seth and, ultimately, Noah. We are in search of these who must make their ascension at the conclusion of the coming dispensation, and we are in search of those new evolutions, the new light-bearers as well as those Gentiles who qualify as the bearers of the seed of Christ - new vessels.

Thus, see what is the mighty dispensation of the LORD. I repeat: Judge not, lest ye be judged. For whatsoever ye mete, it shall be meted unto you - measure for measure.¹³ And this is the Law. For a judgment is a pronouncement concerning an individual; and when the pronouncement is made,

¹²II Kings 19:30, 31; Isa. 10:20-22; 11:11, 16; 37:31, 32; 46:3; Jer. 23:3, 4; 44:28; Ezek. 6:8; 14:22; Joel 2:32; Mic. 2:12; Zech. 8:12; Rom. 9:27; 11:5.

¹³Matt. 7:1, 2; Luke 6:37, 38.

immediately it must manifest upon oneself. I speak of that judgment which is the critical analysis and the attempt to define of what sort an individual is.

The true judgments of God are delivered by the Christ Self in the nonpossessive sense, remanding to him and to the Lords of Karma that judgment. Yet in the final hour of the Last Supper and in the final hours of my presence on earth, I did make the promise, "Whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained; whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted."¹⁴

This is the power of the Holy Ghost when that initiation of the Holy Ghost is come upon you and the Christ in you is still the one who determines either the retention or the remitting of those sins. Realize then that always it is God within the individual who responds and makes the determination according to the level of initiation.

By the Sacred Heart, therefore, I AM the judge. I manifest my judgments true and holy and clear and just within my Messenger as I so choose. And I render judgments through your own Christ Self by your giving of the Word and the Call. And some of these are not even known to you, for it is Christ in you and not the outer mind that must make the determination. And the outer mind may not be ready for the full understanding. Yet, I AM within you! I AM the Lord Christ and I AM forevermore the manifestation of the Father, of the Son, of the Holy Spirit, and of the Mother.

For I AM THAT I AM. I AM that Word! I AM that incarnation of the I AM Presence! I AM that ascended-master light! And I do enter your temple in this hour, in the name of your own Christ Self. And I come to tarry there until the fullness of your joy be made known, until the fullness of your joy be made known unto me - until your joy be full and I may release to you that which Almighty God can and shall ordain according to your free will, and only your free will, united in Christ.

Therefore, in the hour that you ask, it will be your Christ Self, it will be my own Presence deliberating with your soul, and we will give you answer as to what part of your demand for initiation shall be met. For in the final analysis, it is the judgment of Christ in you, the eternal Christ that is the only hope of your glory through the sacred path of initiation.

This is my message which is the promise of the resurrection to those who can hear and understand and know the meaning of hearts one, congruous in harmony as in heaven and on earth.

I now prepare to baptize you. I desire to perform this, that you might know the baptism of my flame and heart to each little one and to each one who so chooses. Therefore, the touch, the gentlest of touch is all that is required, and your names may be read by our scribe. And thus, the name pronounced, given unto the angels, kept of record, will show that I have touched you this day and dedicated you to the will of God.

And therefore, if you would be baptized and receive the certificate of baptism, know that it is a baptism for eternity. It may not be increased or redone. And if you have been baptized by the Messengers before, you have received my blessing, I can assure you, and you cannot lose it. For it is sealed by God in a secret place of a certain chakra of your life.

The baptism is the sacrament, it is the blessing of the consecration of your life to the will of God which is your inner blueprint, given to you and agreed upon by you by your free will in the beginning. Baptism, therefore, does draw you into alignment and even gives some token of a rearrangement of karma for a better manifestation of that which is within.

The light may be received and make you feel uncomfortable for a while, but this is only the adjustment of the chakras that are truly changed and charged by this increment of fire promised of God and given in the beginning and in the ending of the journey of life. According to the divine plan, may this be the victorious incarnation of your soul unto the victory of the ascension in the Light.

¹⁴John 20:23.

I AM Jesus. Make no mistake, for it is not only possible but actual that I may speak to my own at will through those whom I appoint as Messengers from century to century. It is actual and physical that I may, through the Holy Ghost, reach my beloved as tangibly and, yea, more so from the ascended state as I did on the Galilean hillsides.

Yes, beloved, the Father has not cut off my communication with my own. And therefore take care against entering the sin of the gainsaying of Core.¹⁵ For those who denied the mantle of Moses as the Messenger of God are the same ones who have denied my own mantle as Jesus, the mantle I placed upon Paul, and the mantle that I have placed upon this and every other representative of my heart. There are those who will not admit that the Christ Self of every man can speak, can work and perform. And I AM here to say that your Christ Self is ordained to speak to you of salvation - to reprove, chasten, love, correct, exalt, and uplift. And your soul has a right to that communion and that communication, even as you have a right to hear me through one whom I raise up and train and seal against the hordes of night.

For I tell you, no true Messenger of my heart could stand in the earth against the hordes of death except the dispensation of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood be upon him. Understand and know, therefore, that God does pay the price, the Brotherhood does pay the price, I pay the price, and the Messenger pays the price to stand and still stand - to uphold what? To uphold the very principle of the Word and of communication that, by right, heaven may descend to earth at any moment and raise up a single soul in glory, that God may descend, that the Holy Spirit may be with you.

And you are not cut off or forsaken! You are not bereft! And there is no wall between heaven and earth except the wall you make, except the wall of the scribes and the Pharisees and their false doctrine and their cutting off of my message and my lifestream and my ongoingness.

I AM here to testify of me. For I will testify of me that you may know that I AM in the earth and that I go to El Salvador this day to bind those who move against my hearts of light! And I ask you to go with me in your finer bodies to overthrow the hordes of the planetary body determined to move against this nation through Central America. Will you come now? ["Yes!"]

Armies of heaven and Christian soldiers, we go! And we place our light bodies there, our ascended-master light bodies! For you now have my own, and I wear your physical forms. And I AM there, and we will roll them back and rout them out. But I must have the perpetual praise and Word and the dynamic decree, for my angels may only obey the mandates of the daily call. Therefore in the call itself is the salvation of this planet.

My beloved, come and be baptized. For I would also sanctify you to the mission in the heart of the ruby ray. I bleed for thee - which is to say, I release my heart's essence, that you also might be comforted and drink of me while I AM drinking thee.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 3, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot. Prior to the dictation, Rev. Edward L. Francis read Acts 21:10-14, 27-40; 22; 23.

From Mother's Heart at Sunrise Easter Morn:

Alleluia. He is risen! Alleluia. He is risen!

¹⁵Num. 16; Jude 11.

Alleluia, Christ is risen this day!

Beloved Father in heaven, Lord God Almighty, in the name I AM THAT I AM, we invoke here the mighty Angels of the Resurrection and the full power of the resurrection flame.

Lord Jesus Christ, come into our midst. Show yourself to us in this hour in the great victory of the Flame. O eternal Life, O thou Victor over Death and Hell, now prepare the way for our union through the Sacred Heart with the purest light of the resurrection.

O saints of the Most High God, O universal Light rejoice with us, for in Christ's glory is the kindling light of our own victory this day!

Therefore, we sing to God. We sing to the Almighty! We sing to the Lord Jesus Christ, the mighty archangels, and his saints!

O Holy Spirit, in the name of the Father and the Son, let us commune with the body of God worldwide and worlds without end, that the oneness of our hearts' love might celebrate with him the eternal victory for our earth over Death and Hell and war and strife and division among the brethren.

Let us rejoice in the mighty liberating power of the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit! Let us visualize the earth filled with the Holy Ghost as the violet flame frees all because of the victory of Jesus.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

... Ought not Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into his glory? Is it not wonderful to discover our risen LORD and to know that we can follow him in the very same footsteps all the way Home?

Is it not a source of great rejoicing, this resurrection morn, to understand that even as he prophesied to his own that persecution would follow those who followed him, that he moved with boldness and joy, with love and obedience, to drink that wondrous cup that we might live?

This courageous heart, this living Saviour, the Son of man, also our brother and our friend (for he made us so in the final hours of his mission), shows us that we must do these things also.

Today we see world persecution in every nation of those who are the light-bearers. In every religion and in every walk of life, we find that there are the hearts who bear the flame as Christed ones, those who serve the light of the Mother, of the Buddha out of the East, of Lord Krishna, those who serve the Almighty One, bearing that light in the darkness of the world. These are the ones whom we comfort during this Passion Week; for they are one with him, not only in the sorrow but in the great joy of drinking the cup - all of it.

Therefore, blessed hearts, we pray as he prayed for strength for all time to come to his own who would believe in that Light, that Word which came into the world, the true Light which lighteth every man, every woman every child. This is the great kindling light of Easter. Hallelujah! The mighty light of God in our hearts is the very personal Presence of Jesus.

Even so, Lord Jesus Christ, come quickly into my temple! And in so coming, LORD, let me know all of thee. Let me understand and walk with thee. And also rebuke me, LORD, if I might be reticent also to suffer with thee all these things and thereby know thee in the fullness of the glory. So we would also know that Path.

We pray now, O God, for those who suffer in Poland, in Afghanistan. We pray for those who suffer in Central America, who meet the adversary face-to-face as the movements of world tyranny move against the light of the heart. For this is not a political struggle, it is the struggle of the darkness against the Light.

Therefore, Lord Jesus Christ and thou Faithful and True and beloved Maitreya, lead us, then, in the victory of the Light by the power of the Word with us. For we know the oneness of our hearts.

And our prayer united in the communion of saints everywhere is truly the deliverance of those in our own nation who suffer under the yoke of an economic burden - those who are hungry, those who are not fed, those who are sick, those who need to know thy glory.

O Christ, come into thy temple! Come into the mosques and the synagogues. We welcome you into all places and especially into the hearts of the mighty souls of the ages who are following the thread of thy heart back to the Almighty Father. Though they know not the source of that thread. O God, illumine them, open their eyes. Forever as the disciples did not know thee, therefore have mercy upon those who do not know thee as thou art.

O beloved Jesus, we thank you with our heart's deepest gratitude for showing us the way to run with haste to meet the risen Saviour, to run with haste to meet our own deliverance. By the love in our hearts, therefore, we pray.

Transmute world hatred, and world condemnation of the Christ. Let there be a cessation of strife, brother with brother, in Northern Ireland! There be the flame of peace in Belfast! Let there be the flame of peace in every city and nation. Let there be the unification of nations.

Let the people of the Middle East this day, in the very land where thou wast and art victorious, know thee as the true Messiah - as the Coming One who is able to deliver all people, all nations from the darkness of sin to the victory of eternal Life.

Our prayer, O God, is that you might move us onward in the path of discipleship, that by thy Light and thy Presence with us we might glorify thee also as God has glorified thee.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Jesus Our Lord, seal the unborn! Seal the sweet children as God's heart coming to earth. Protect them from every danger and deliver to us, therefore, the Manchild as the Christed One in the heart of every newborn babe.

O Lord, break thou the Bread of Life with us, for we desire to drink of the blood which is Life. And with this essence, the power of thy presence of Alpha and Omega, we are strengthened for our own walk and discipleship.

O Lord, we pray. We pray we might be worthy to be joint-heirs with thee, as it is taught to us by Apostle Paul. Make us one, O Lord, as thou art one in us - the Father and Son dwelling with us.

Now break this bread. Bless the wine, bless, the bread/ Change it with thy substance, even thy resurrected body and thy resurrected blood.

This we do in memory of thee, O LORD, knowing that it is by the transfer of thy Light that Christ is kindled in us, and we may walk, the earth as instruments of the Light.

In the name of the Holy Communion of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother with us, Amen.

... Lord God Almighty, in thy name I AM THAT I AM, in the name of Jesus Christ, send thy mighty archangels to the Middle East in this hour and let the flame of the Prince of Peace bind, then, all strife and war!

Let there be peace among the Jews, the Moslems, the Christians, the Palestinians. Let peace come now to the Middle East by the power of Elohim, by the power of Jesus Christ, by the power of Alpha and Omega.

We call forth the hosts of heaven and the mighty armies of The Faithful and True to bind, now, every foe of peace, all war and the engines of war and all strife!

Blaze forth the mighty flame of the victory of Christ this day! And by the heart's love of all the people of the world, let there be the descent of the Holy Spirit and the divine consciousness of the Almighty One to raise up these peoples that they might live in love and harmony and equality and with a homeland for everyone - and that the justice of Almighty God might reign. This is our prayer,

Lord Jesus, in this Easter morn.

Blessed Mother, we call for thy intercession. Let there be the healing of that strife, that this hallowed land might serve all peoples as the place of the pilgrimage to the highest understanding of God.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, we call and, beloved Jesus, we accept thy promise - whatsoever we call unto the Father in thy name, so He will give it unto us. Let the fervor of our hearts be the fire that also is multiplied by thine own. And let the mighty alchemy of the Holy Spirit melt the elements of hatred, human pride and division, self-righteousness and all of these.

Let the power of the Holy Ghost melt now and dissolve and consume all records of centuries of strife and opposition. O by thy flame, O God, we accept it done this hour in Jesus' name.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

Scriptural readings at the Easter Sunrise Service included John 20:1-18; Luke 24:13-35; John 20:19-31; Luke 24:41-53.

Chapter 36

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 4, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 36a - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 4, 1983

Understanding World Karma in the Light of Prophecy

Comfort Thy People, O God

In the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara, I invoke the Light of Alpha and Omega, infinite Light of the Great Central Sun, beloved Lord Gautama Buddha, beloved Lord Maitreya, beloved Lord Jesus Christ, Kuthumi, Djwal Kul, El Morya, Saint Germain, Lanello. We call to the mighty Sons of Light. We call to the very heart of Mother Mary, Seven Archangels, Elohim of God, Seven Chohans, and the Maha Chohan.

Let thy Spirit descend, O God! Let thy Light reveal unto us the great joy of our Victory!

O mighty Gabriel, we thank thee for thy witness. Let the light of thy heart, as the light of Alpha, kiss every child of worth, of holy innocence, of purity and love on earth. O Gabriel, intensify thy heart's love unto the people of God on earth. Let them be comforted by the mighty Archangels in this hour of our overcoming Victory.

Mighty Victory and Legions of Light, O love from the heart of Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus, let the Infinite One come forth, for truly the salvation of the elect draweth nigh!

Beloved Surya and Cuzco, mighty pillars of the heavens and the earth, O stars of the causal bodies of the gracious ones, now intensify this flame of our God, the flame of the ark of the covenant. Infinite mercy, now blaze forth out of the mercy seat!

O little ones of God, come unto the Lord who is gracious. O Christ, our Mediator, O Lanello, our Defender, Archangel Michael, we come before this altar with mighty thanksgiving and praise for the glorious ones of God who triumph in the everlasting Light.

O hearts of the sacred fire, O blessed ones who love Truth, be filled with joy this day! Be filled with the joy of the imminent and daily and hourly victory of the saints.

O saints of the Most High God, come forth! Now intensify, O intensify - as above, so below - the sacred fire in our hearts, O God. We come for the rejoicing, we come for thanksgiving, we come for praise and gratitude, now to bow before the wisdom flame, now to receive thy Word, O God, in the name, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara.

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM!

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM!

Praise the Lord, I AM THAT I AM!

The Prophecy of Jeremiah

“O Thou Sword of the Lord . . .”

The Word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah who denounced the Watchers in Philistia:

The Word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza. Thus saith the Lord - the Mighty One of Israel, Sanat Kumara; thus saith the Lord, the Mighty I AM Presence - Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein. Then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands; because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth. For the Lord will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself? O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it. (Jer. 47)

The judgments of God upon the Watchers, recounted in the Book of Enoch, will soon be in your hands in our new publication.¹ We understand the cyclic nature of this teaching of the prophets. It is true hundreds of years before the coming of Jesus Christ; it is true today, two thousand years later.

Understanding as we do the return of mankind's karma and the dark cycles and the prophecy of Jesus Christ of the end of the Piscean age, we understand that this very coil of judgment is witnessed by us as we have seen here in this New Jerusalem, in this land promised here in California: the wind and the storm, the flood, the earthquake, the tornado. We have seen it repeat itself in these winter months. We have seen the suffering of the people and we have been burdened by their suffering.

And so, when I prayed in my heart as to what is the cause and the answer, and what I might give you today, I opened the Bible to this chapter of Jeremiah. And so, we must read, and run with what we read, and understand that God places in our hearts and in our souls the key to Scripture and the key to events of world situations that are coming to pass.

And therefore, let us confirm the Word of Jeremiah as the judgment of the Watchers and the seed of the Watchers. For it is upon them and not upon the children of the Light that the Lord's decree is given. And therefore, we stand in the temple to invoke the Light that is for the guardian action of the light-bearers and their right action.

Even so, God has given to us the key of the invocation of selective and discriminatory judgment whereby the wicked may fall, the earth be delivered of the weight of their wicked deeds, and the light-bearers accelerate for the opportunity of a new day.

I would like to give this invocation. Won't you join me afterwards with the words of Jesus - his Judgment Call.

For the Selective and Discriminatory

¹Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, Summit University Press, paperback.

Judgment of the Cosmic Christ

Beloved Alpha and Omega, O Light of the Ancient of Days, Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World and God of the Earth, hear our call - as above, so below - as our witness before the altar of the Holy Grail, before the flame of the ark of the covenant.

Seal, then, the hearts of light! Seal their temples and their four lower bodies and their tents and their dwelling places. Seal the elect of God and the remnant in every nation!

Let them now receive the guardian action of the mighty flaming sword that does keep the way of the Tree of Life within us, within Eden, within Camelot and our Inner Retreat, and every place so dedicated by this altar of God - by the mighty altar of our witness, the I AM THAT I AM, beloved Saint Germain and Jesus.

Lord God Almighty, I call in this hour of world turmoil and the tormenting of hearts that there might be a sealing action; and that as these things must come to pass, if they must come by divine decree, O God, therefore let there be the selective judgment, the discriminatory judgment of the Cosmic Christ, of the Lord of the World, of Lord Jesus and our own Christ Self, and all of the saints, ascended and unascended, who are a part of the body of God.

Therefore we say, O God, let the Watcher and the violent man, let the Evil One and the wicked seed be bound and stripped and judged this day. Let the demons be bound! Let them that howl be bound! Let those who cry out against our God, against his tabernacle and his saints and against his name, now be bound and stripped of their power by the mighty Angel of the Lord's witness!

Lo, I AM that action here and now! Lo, I AM THAT I AM! Lo, therefore, let the Evil One be paralyzed and stripped of all ill-gotten light and power ever stolen from the Light, the lightbearer, or the altar of the sanctuary. Let them be cast out and let them be cast down! And therefore, let the light be withdrawn and let the earth continue in her course unto the New Day and unto the great Golden Age.

So, let our call and answer be adjudicated by thy heart, O God, by thy mighty Cosmic Christ. And let there be the reduction of the tide of evil, and let the mighty tide of Light prevail! Let the hearts of the light-bearers prevail, and let there be the turning of the tide of the betrayers and the fallen ones who move against the City of God, against the Union of America, against the light-bearers in Poland, in Finland, in Russia, in India, in Taiwan, in Africa, in every nation upon earth, especially in Central America.

We demand the reversing of the tide of the betrayers in El Salvador. Let the children of the Light go free! Let the Angel of the Lord appear!

O mighty Angel of the Lord, descend now with thy flaming sword to cleave asunder the real from the unreal. Let Christ be victor over Death and Hell in El Salvador, in Panama, in Guatemala, Nicaragua, and Honduras.

We demand the action of the sacred fire throughout Mexico and throughout all of South America where the light-bearers, rising up now from the very heart of Mother Mary, are ready to come of age and to go forth as sons of God. Let them not be cut down, O God, but let them be delivered by the hand of cosmic mercy.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, beloved Portia, send thy Justice in this hour in the name of Jesus Christ, with thy flaming sword, Amen.

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,
I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!
By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire
it shall be:
That all that is directed against the Christ
within me,
within the holy innocents,
within our beloved Messengers,
within every son and daughter of God
Is now turned back
by the authority of Alpha and Omega,
by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
by the authority of Saint Germain!
I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple
and I declare
in the fullness of
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:
That those who, then, practice the black arts
against the children of the Light
Are now bound by the hosts of the Lord,
Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ
within me, within Jesus,
and within every ascended master
Do now receive, then, the full return -
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced
since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!
Lo, I AM a Flame of God!
Lo, I stand upon the rock of the living Word
And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
They shall not pass!
ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM

The Prophecy of Jesus Christ

The Widow's Mite and the Miracle Pouch

In the same vein of understanding the Lord's prophecy, Jesus asked me to read to you today the twenty-first chapter of the Book of Luke so that you could see how prophecy is fulfilled two thousand years ago and today.

We are mindful in this hour of the conclusion of this year's return of mankind's misqualified energy under the hierarch Saint Germain, under the line of Aquarius.² And so, this has been a year of great, great love and intensification of love in our hearts and in our community, which itself has become a ruby ray expelling all unlike itself, transmuting hatred and the world hatred of which Jesus speaks to us.

²On April 23, 1982, the Dark Cycle entered its fourteenth year, commencing the initiations of the one o'clock line of the cosmic clock under the Ascended Master Saint Germain and the solar hierarchy of Aquarius. See "Dark Cycle," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 14, p. 110, n. 3, and vol. 12, pp. 246-53, appendix, pp. 263-66.

And so, as we take up the mighty ruby ray cross of love, we inevitably encounter this which is a part of Jesus' prophecy, which appears in a number of places in the New Testament. Here we hear the teaching on the trials of the nation Israel, the trials of the community of the Holy Spirit and of the light-bearers in the hour of the Advent. And the Advent, of course, is the Second Coming of Christ, which is also the descent of your Christ Self bodily within your temple.

So these things which are described and which we see in the world today can be seen as the alchemy, the chemicalization of world forces, of karma, of the planetary dweller on the threshold and the Watchers themselves in reaction - in chemical reaction - against the light of Christ, the Person of Christ living in you, and against the expanding light of the heart.

When you realize how powerful that Light of the Word is in you, only then will you begin to understand world turmoil and unrest in reaction to that Light, and only then will you understand the calmness and the peace of the Master in the midst of all infamy, all calumny, and every move against the light-bearer.

And so, the opening of this teaching is very dear to our hearts:

And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. And he also saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all; for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had. (Luke 21:1-4)

This is a marvelous introduction to this chapter and to our introduction that comes from the Lord (and not by plan) to announce to you that tomorrow, March 14th, we will be transferring to Malcolm Forbes the first of three payments on our annual fall payment for the Inner Retreat. We will be transferring your tithes and the widow's mite in the amount of \$535,829, representing the first third of the annual payment accomplished. [applause]

I would like to remind you that last year at this time we had not begun our fund raising for the fall payment. So we are certainly ahead of time, and the weather in the Paradise Valley is ahead of time - it's balmy and sixty degrees there. [laughter] So if this keeps up, maybe there won't be any more snow! [laughter] - any more snow in July. And so, we will see what plans we can make for our summer activities.

I've written you a letter which you'll be receiving this week, regarding our making of this payment and our moving forward with our spring plans, and I trust you will enjoy reading it. When Jesus told me to read this chapter, I knew he wanted me to make this announcement today rather than wait for you to receive it by mail.

It is wonderful to feel that the first third is behind us. It is wonderful to know the fruit of our hearts. Each one of you can claim the victory. Each one who has put in fifty cents or a dollar can claim the victory of this payment - and if you haven't yet, you can get in on the next victory! [laughter] We can make two more payments of five hundred thousand dollars each, or one more payment of a million dollars, and we will be finished for this year.

It is a tremendous joy to see the love tithes of our chelas throughout the world, who have the vision and the commitment and the expertise to multiply their light.

This also comes at the tremendous moment of the release of our book *The Science of the Spoken Word*, which is like the torch of Saint Germain. It's like his miracle pouch - to use that book and to use it to multiply our substance. And that's one of the things I'm talking to you about in my letter.

And so, I will say no more, but go on with this mighty teaching of Jesus which he gave to his disciples shortly before his betrayal.

The Olivet Discourse:

“... Your Redemption Draweth Nigh”

And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass? And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived ...

(Luke 21:5-8)

“Take Heed That Ye Be Not Deceived”

The first commandment and the first teaching of the Master in this episode of Luke 21: “Take heed that ye be not deceived.” This is something that each of us must ponder as if we heard not another word in our sermon today.

We must go after the carnal mind, the maya and the illusion that beset us. We must go after the lie. We must go after all things that assail the soul - the tender branch of our soul and the living Vine of Christ in us.

And therefore, let us know that the Elohim Cyclopea and all of the ascended hosts are with us to give us Truth, to give us Enlightenment, to tell us what is real and what is not real. We will not be deceived or fooled by anyone’s human creation, especially our own; we will not give it pause, nor will we be set back or overcome by it. But in the very step of marching forward we will make the fiat for the binding of the density, the absence, the lapse, the omission - and of all those things that are not worthy of the Lord, that they may no longer express through us.

So let us put that behind us, and let us see to it that the enemy without, the world enemies of the Light, do not deceive the individual light-bearer, the church, the community, or the disciple on the way.

Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near. Go ye not therefore after them. (Luke 21:8)

It should be realized that apart from saying, “I am Christ,” there are many who seek to lead the people astray, who do not come forth boldly and say, “I am Christ.” But, assuming the office and authority of Christ, they say, “Listen to me, I have the truth about this organization, I know the truth about the Messenger, I know the truth about this and that member, and I will tell you all.”

It is the point of the individual in his omnipotence, role-playing for Brahma/Vishnu/Shiva, the Creator, the Preserver, and the Destroyer: “I am the Power, I am the Authority. I know. I have the power to destroy, I have the power to preserve or put down, I have all power, and I will raise up my armies against the Word!”

This is the boldness of the Watchers and the fallen angels. They come with a vibration that is the imitation of God and they come clothed with the light that they have stolen from the temple. Thus they must be judged by the Son of God, that the light they have unlawfully appropriated, and would now turn against the light-bearers to rend them, might be seized from them and returned to the I AM Presence.

Therefore, for some the point of deception is not so simple. Our friends who have taken up a study of fundamentalist Christianity will take Jesus’ words and say that because we use the word I AM in the affirmation of true being, and of Christ with us and in us - which is entirely consistent with the teachings of Jesus Christ and his apostles - we must be these ones who are professing to be Christ. And so, they have a neat little package all sewn up; they know exactly who Jesus was talking about - you and me and the communicants of Church Universal and Triumphant!

They need look no further. They need not look to Menachem Begin or Sharon or anyone in any government who is leading the nations astray. They have found the culprit, they have found the enemy. And therefore, you see how easily they can be deceived and why Jesus prefaced his teaching, "Be not deceived." Their inordinate fear has made them unstable, seeking security in their misinterpretation of the Word, as Peter said of the unlearned who are without the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit - they "wrest the scriptures unto their own destruction." (II Pet. 3:16)

Without the Holy Spirit, without the dividing of the way of Light and darkness, we cannot know what is the vibration of Truth, what is the reality of Christ in us and with us.

So, there are many false prophets and false teachers who are the Watchers come again, the scribes and Pharisees reincarnated. They come to bury the Light and to destroy the Spirit by the letter, by argument, by dissertations and discourses and dogma, proving why the teachings of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ delivered to us through his Holy Spirit are not so. But the proof of the teaching is the vibration. "By their fruits ye shall know them." It is the light of the Son of God registering in your heart that is the proof - even when it contradicts time-worn doctrine - for the LORD is the witness within you.

I am not the proof of the teaching, you are not the proof of the teaching. We are the proof of the teaching when the Father and the Son make their abode with us. When that Holy Spirit, that Maha Chohan (Great Lord) moves through us, when we know the Word of God and know his Presence, we have the proof of the foundation of our individual life; and we can declare, "Where I am, there is the sunlight ('Son-light') of God, there is the light of God in me." And thus, we follow that Light. And we are not deceived.

Because they have not been taught to contact the Son of God through the light of the heart, the people have fallen into idolatry; and they follow many, many false shepherds and pastors, and the sheep must be cared for. Who will care enough to teach them the Truth and wrest them from the wolves in sheep's clothing?

"Go Ye Not Therefore After Them"

Now Jesus gives the second command: Go ye not therefore after them - the false teachers. Do not be deceived, do not follow the false teachers.

Then he says: But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified; for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. (Luke 21:9, 10) All this we are seeing.

And great earthquakes shall be in divers places - this we are also seeing - and famines, and pestilences. This we see. We see famine around the world and pestilence in our own nation, as new diseases appearing, without understanding their cause or their cure. And fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. (Luke 21:11)

"Great signs shall there be from heaven." We can interpret the signs from heaven, from the teachings of the Magi, from the ascended masters and the saints and the angels. We see the signs of the 'stars' (i.e., angels) falling from 'heaven' (their citadels of world domination). (Isa. 14:12; Rev. 6:13; 8:10; 9:1; 12:4) And we see the sign of the fall of the Watchers from their lofty positions of power. We can even see signs in the skies of the continual appearing of flying saucers, and so this verse is subject to much consideration.

"They Shall Lay Their Hands on You ..."

Persecution, Betrayal, World Hatred

Then Jesus says: But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

In your patience possess ye your souls.

(Luke 21:12-19)

This is a prophecy of Jesus which is very physical, very well defined, and yet sometimes we forget it is there or that we are subject to all of these prophecies ourselves. No one who follows Christ can be exempt from drinking his cup, the cup of the hatred of the world.

So we tend to lament and say, "When will all of this be over with? How long, O Lord, will we experience betrayal? How long, O Lord, will we know the hatred of the fallen ones? Why does this all take place?"

And those who know not the scriptures, fear and doubt in their hearts and they say, "If these things should be coming to pass here in this church, and here with this Messenger, then perhaps something really is wrong! Perhaps I should also investigate and see whence cometh the lies."

But those who understand the process of becoming Christ ought to look at those churches where there is no persecution, where all is well because they go the way of the world, where the preachers preach to the rock beat, and where the politicians are praised and where politics are played and where the money is irresponsibly handled. All these things happen in some of the churches and synagogues and temples of the world.

Where there is not persecution, there is not the fulfillment of prophecy. But there are many people on the path of metaphysics who say, "This no longer need be. We have a higher way, we have a science. We do not need to experience persecution." And then they will even tell you that persecution is not real.

Well, they cannot tell you or me it is not real, [laughter] because we know what it is! We know the experience of it, we feel the intense fire that burns in our hearts to consume world hatred of Christ, and we feel an uncomfortability in the world. And we feel the pockets of hatred, wherever they are, being lanced by that sword - that living flame of the Word.

Know you not the description of The Faithful and True? A sword proceeds out of his mouth, a twoedged sword. The Faithful and True bears the sword, and likewise do his armies and his chelas. The science of the spoken Word is a sword in you, and it does separate Light and darkness; and you are a fiery pillar in the temple of God if you will it so.

And therefore, you understand the mighty vortex of light around you, the same vortex that envelops the flame of the ark of the covenant. Ezekiel saw it and described it as the fire infolding itself. And we know that all things move to the center of the vortex for resolution, for transmutation. We know we stand in the very heart of Elohim, we stand in the heart of Sanat Kumara, and through that heart the worlds are transformed.

We understand the term persecution, not in the personal sense that we are bowed down because we take it personally, but in the sense of the Master Alchemist - that this is why God created our hearts a flaming fire. This is why God sends his angels at our side. Because there is no other way to balance world sin, world karma, world hatred of the Child, than through the hearts of the saints

enfire by the love of Christ. Therefore, we rejoice that we can trace in these lines our own footsteps day by day and have the joy of the Lord in seeing take place before our very eyes the prophecy for the end times.

This prophecy was repeated, and the temple of Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D. And here we are two thousand years later and we are watching the temples and churches being destroyed by the invasion of the false pastors, by the flame going out and the light going out.

I should tell you how my heart was pierced with a sword and how the tears burned in my eyes when I received a letter from a nun in a convent on the East Coast, pouring her heart out to me as to the travesty that occurs in her convent. She has been a nun there thirty years, and her opening paragraph to me in her letter was, "I have read *Climb the Highest Mountain* ten times." She went on to tell me how it is her life, how it has illumined the scriptures, how she knows Christ and her Christ Self through that book.

And then she said, "These things have come into our convent. Our superior has invited a hypnotist and subjected the nuns to hypnotherapy for the curing of their ailments. One of the nuns has taken up with a priest and says, if necessary, she will have an abortion."

And before she was through writing the letter, the nun had a hysterectomy. And then she said, "There are others, women who are practicing lesbians within the convent." And just the other day the Mother Superior looked at her and said, "What is the matter with you? You look like you died five years ago."

This nun is asking for my prayers as to what she should do with her life and that she might know the way to go: Should she break her vows that she has kept for thirty years? And can she overcome the concern of what will be her welfare? How will she survive in her old age? Here she has a pension and a guarantee of physical care.

So I told this blessed nun that I was waiting with open arms to receive her at Camelot this Easter and I hoped that she could get a sabbatical to come on a scholarship to Summit University where she could meditate for twelve weeks and make her own decision as to the way to go - whether to return or to take up a higher calling.

Nostradamus' Prophecy of the End of the Popes and the End of the Church

These conditions are not isolated in that convent. They occur throughout the world - surely not without the knowledge of the pope. Why? Is he bound and cannot speak? Why cannot he denounce these practices? I do not know. I do not judge him. I can only praise him for going to Central America, for speaking out against the right- and the left-wing factions as they murder one another, calling them to come into alignment.

Unfortunately, he has condemned America in the process, not separating out Watchers from Americans, Nephilim from Americans. As is always the case, the whole nation is blamed for the actions of the fallen ones.

I do not understand why there is corruption in the Church. I do not understand why, with all of the saints who have walked through these halls of the Church of God - that those who live today cannot find that same path of fire, that same white light, that same intensity of the living flame of love to overcome.

But, believe me, the temple is being torn down stone by stone, and even Nostradamus prophesied the end of the popes and the end of the Church.³ And it is a great, great tragedy to our hearts to see this.

³"O vast Rome, your ruin will approach you. Not just your walls, but your blood and your substance as well. A leader ordering the harshest commands will leave his horrible mark on you. And you will receive the full measure of destruction. . . . Through fire coming down from the sky, the city will be almost totally burned while at the same time

We Have Sent Our Sins to God

We know we can only give accounting for our own souls, and before the altar come clean with God, come clean each day, and strive to do better where we have erred or sinned. Paul gives a magnificent teaching: "Some men's sins go before them for judgment." (I Tim. 5:24) This understanding of sending our sins before our death (i.e., transition), before the resurrection, to judgment, is a balancing of karma by the Holy Spirit.

Yes, we have sent our sins to God. We have sent them in letters and in tears and in prayers and in our dynamic decrees - hoping to obtain that better resurrection (Heb. 11:35), even the ascension to eternal Life.

We are grateful that God has shown us how to do this. We are grateful that we know there is sin and that it can be forgiven. We are grateful to know that there is evil and that it can be bound and judged. We are grateful to know that one can deal with the conditions of this life and conquer and that God will not destroy us as a vengeful Nephilim god and strike us down if we err or make a mistake.

The wondrous love of our God is the greatest testimony of our community, our witness, the teaching, and the dictations themselves. But that the sweethearts of Saint Germain and Jesus and of Enoch and of Moria and Lanello all over the world must be subjected to infamy at every hand (as if it were not enough to have it in politics and in the economy), that the people who seek God must also find it in their churches and temples - this is the cross I bear with Saint John of the Cross.

Suffering in the Hearts of the Saints on Account of the False Pastors

My soul cries out before this altar. It cries out as I feel the holy angels and the Lord Jesus Christ crying out for the binding of these false pastors. For I can assure you that those who have gone astray, after the intellectuals and their compromise, would not all have gone astray. Some may have been dark, but some are of the light and too weak and too foolish, too ignorant, unstable and unlearned as Peter says, too lacking in moral fiber to stand apart and be separate. And so they are reviled and accused of "having died five years ago" because they are not alive with the magnetism of the lower chakras untransmuted.

The enemies of the Light look at the Light that you carry and cannot even understand that it is the light of God. The light is so intense in the eyes and in the soul of our followers that we appear perhaps as crazed ones or those on drugs, because they have never understood what that light of the eye is - the light of the eye that is single and the whole body that is full of light, as Jesus said. They have no faculties of perception within themselves to behold our witness, so far astray have they gone, so far have they left off from the altar of the living Word.

Conditions are desperate in the world today. Not all of you perhaps even have the time to consider just how much suffering there is in the hearts of the saints who have not made the connection with the body of God upon earth.

We look, then, to this prophecy of persecution. We say it is upon us, and therefore we can chart the cosmic cycles. This persecution is upon the light-bearers in every faith, in every race, in every nation. Often they are few and far between and have not a single friend and no one to confirm that their hearts are right and that they, in truth, are on the right track and that they are not under a

there will be tremendous flooding . . . and the Church will have to vacate her seat of power. . . . By the power of three realms, the Holy See will be moved elsewhere where a new Pope will receive the spirit and there will be a new Church seat of power. . . . The great star will burn for seven days, the clouds will cause two suns to appear, a great dog will howl all night when the great Pontiff will change countries." (Centuries and quatrains: X, 65; II, 81; VIII, 99; II, 41). See Rene Noorbergen, *Nostradamus Predicts the End of the World* (New York: Pinnacle Books, 1981), pp. 61, 80-81, paperback, through the Summit University Bookstore.

hypnotic spell and they are not dead and they are not insane and they are not sick, as their fellows would tell them.

Sustain the Noble Hearts Who Stand for Truth

Beloved Lord Jesus Christ, this day we would reinforce here and now the courage, the heart, the determination, and the self-knowledge of the light-bearers who must stand in the midst of these pits of hell as they attempt to worship thee, O God.

I call upon the mighty angels of the Lord in this hour. Go and be with this nun and with the priest also who pours his heart out to me. Go and be with them, O God, and strengthen them in their work! Let them be the instrument of thy sacred fire and the putting down of this abomination of desolation standing in the holy place where it ought not.

Let them be bound, O God, this seed of the wicked who have invaded the temple of the people, who now have purveyed their darkness in the world, both in church and in state!

O God, we are here and we, by thy Holy Spirit in our hearts, send comfort unto thee and thy holy angels. And we ask thee to send thy comfort through us - as thou hast comforted us in our trouble - to those who are troubled even more than we are, who are face-to-face with World Communism, face-to-face with death in their homes and families in Central America, face-to-face with famine and all burden upon them.

Lord God, send strength by thy mighty angel to the poor and the homeless and those who suffer in this hour for thy sake, those who suffer for thy name's sake, for thy kingdom, for thy Son, for thy Word, and for thy true teaching. O God, raise them up!

And as these Watchers make fun of them and their purity, so let the Lord have them in derision! Let he that sitteth in the heavens laugh, and let the [laughter] of Almighty God bring joy to those who are the persecuted, to those who are the put-down ones. So let the mighty be put down from their seats, and let there be the exalting of the humble of heart in the very heart of Mother Mary in this hour.

I pray, O God, for the Mystical Body of thyself in the earth and for that spiritual Church, that one Church that is the company of all light-bearers, the Church emblazoned with the banner Church Universal and Triumphant.

O transcendent world of the resurrection, O saints robed in white who tarry, foregoing the ascension in order to keep the flame with us, come near to our hearts and let these souls of light, in their bravery, in their noble hearts of courage, and in their truthfulness, now feel their companions and feel so close to the wondrous beings of light who surround us at every hand!

In the name of the cosmic cross of white fire, I AM this day, in the name of Sanat Kumara, sealing every heart of light who stands for Truth on earth and in all worlds! Seal them, O God! Seal them by our love!

O thy love in us is infinite, O God. Burn through us and sustain those noble hearts who stand for Truth in Israel this day, in the Arab world, among the Palestinians! For there are light-bearers everywhere in every race and people and we champion the flame of Truth.

Let these light-bearers unite at the Royal Teton Retreat, at the very heart of Gautama Buddha, in the heart of Lanto and Confucius. And let there be a meeting of the minds and the meeting of the worlds of the light-bearers of earth. I call for that mighty conclave, O God, of the true friends of Christ to take place at inner levels, that those who are of the Light may unite in etheric octaves and see the vision and the plan for the world Victory.

O beloved Alpha and Omega, hear my call and answer, and let there be a mighty movement of Elohim for the assembling of the elect of God, that they might be strengthened in their holy purpose.

I ask it in the name of Mother Mary. I ask it in the name of Jesus. I ask it in the name of Lanello. Amen.

The Hand of Accusation and Anger - They Have No Power

When Jesus tells us, then, that they shall “lay hands on us,” it is the hand of accusation, the same hand of anger that sought to take him and throw him over the brow of the hill, to destroy him, to stone him, all these things - physical encounters.

The persecution “delivering us up to the synagogues” means “up to the authorities” - the authorities in church and state. The authorities to whom we are delivered are the Watchers and the Nephilim. They are certain that we will therefore be dealt with as they have determined we deserve.

Thus they write: they write their letters, they carry on their campaigns, they xerox our material, they carefully outline it, they write their articles. They pass it all around the world to all of these groups that are moving against the light-bearers of the nation, thinking that somehow in all of this they have the authority to judge and try and condemn and deliver up the light-bearers and to destroy them.

But our God says within us, “They have no authority to judge nor try nor tempt the light-bearers.” They have no power! - no power to touch one hair of our heads. And so, delivering us to prisons, being brought before kings and rulers, all of the mighty Watchers and Nephilim must stand, then, and attempt to make sense out of the teaching, out of the words of God.

And, of course, they cannot, and they do not understand. And so, the Lord has them “in derision,” as it is written in Psalm 2. “He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh,” because when you think about it, it is amusing. For these who are without a flame of God cannot in any way understand - neither the teaching, neither the Messenger, the chela, the Guru/chela relationship, the path of God. None of this do they understand; yet they are called upon to judge us by the enemies of the Light.

And It Shall Turn to You for a Testimony

But why does it come to pass? You see, it is the grand opportunity for our witness. Jesus says, chapter 21, verse 13 (13 always the initiation of you standing in the center of the circle, the point of Christ): And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

You, then, under this persecution, must speak. And what will you say in the face of the tormentor?

Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

You are not supposed to compose a speech or think about it and begin to tremble and quake by your very thinking about it. No, Jesus says:

I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

Think of that. Think of the victory of the Word within you. Look forward to it, anticipate it, celebrate it, rejoice in the victory of the Word, because it will be the victory of The Faithful and True and the twoedged sword out of his mouth. It will be the victory of the Holy Spirit, and it will be your personal victory because your soul will mount the ladder of attainment by merely allowing God to speak through you.

It is wonderful to exercise the spoken Word as we are taught, knowing it is done so for that day when “it shall turn to you for a testimony.”

The Consummation of Worlds by Love

And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

Remember that the only death is the death of the ego. The death they would put upon us is the assassination of the character, the tearing down of the image of God that we bear and the image of the Light. Death is not real.

Therefore, O God, let it be bound! And let each and every one in this company of light-bearers receive the cloven tongues of fire that turns death into victory!

Bind, then, Death and Hell that would assail these little ones, O God! Bind Death and Hell who would assail these mighty conquering ones in thy name! Bind, then, the Adversary, and let thy Word go before us. Let thy Word, The Faithful and True, be our sure defense.

O living Word, Elohim, let there be the consummation of worlds by love, and let us be caught up in the rapture of our own Christ Self and the advent of the descent of that One in us.

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

You need to understand world hatred. You need to laugh at world hatred. You need to realize that the Light in you draws it right out of people - people you don't even know.

I have to tell you a very funny story. [laughter] "Love me, love my dog," right? [laughter] Well, you see, if they don't hate you, they will hate something you have or something that is a part of you.

Yesterday, I decided to do a little running to, you know, dust off the dust of the four lower bodies. So I was running along, and before I started I thought, "Well, I should take Job with me." And I said, "No, I'm not going to take Job with me." And that is very unusual because that's why I have Job, so that I can take him with me when I'm running! [laughter] But I knew I shouldn't take him, so I went on running.

And as I was running, I came upon a man and a boy and their dog. And the front part of the dog was white and the back part of the dog was black. And so, I said, "What kind of a dog is that?" And they said it was a sheep dog.

And I said, "Is it any mixture?" because it looked like an odd dog put together. [laughter] And the back part of it looked like Job, and it looked like his black coat.

So I said, "Is there any Bouvier mixed in?" And so, the man replied to me, "Oh, no. I hate Bouviers!" [laughter] And I said, "You can't hate Bouviers, because I have one!" [laughter]

You know, Job is a thoroughbred Bouvier. The Los Angeles Police Department is taking to using Bouviers as the finest and best guard dogs and defense dogs. They're stronger than German shepherds.

And so, when I said, "You can't hate Bouviers, I have one," he repeated it; he said, "I hate Bouviers!" He said, "I hate their bite." And I said, "Well, my dog is sweet." [laughter] "He doesn't bite, except on command." [laughter] And I went on my way. [laughter]

And I realized why I hadn't taken Job - because I wouldn't want him to encounter someone that hated him, or who trained their dog to hate him, and have an unfortunate mishap.

The reason I'm telling you this story is that I was highly amused. The least little encounter with the worldly consciousness by the Light, and there is the instant eruption of that hatred of the Light, that hatred of Saint Germain.

I was greatly amused, and I saw the reality of how that hatred seeks the vortex of the heart of fire, that even the hatred for the dog must come to me for transmutation. And if for the dog, then the hatred for the chela, the hatred for Saint Germain, the hatred for the Word and the teaching.

Joyous to Be Called to This Calling

And I am joyous to receive it. I am joyous that it can go into the fiery furnace of my heart. I am joyous to be alive and to be called to this calling.

I wanted to tell you that so you would understand how hatred is very impersonal and extremely personal, both at once. A man I never knew and hopefully neither I nor my dog will ever meet again! [laughter]

And so, hidden in the subconscious of the garments and the folds of the people are these harborings of resentment. And where does it come from? It comes from that original rejection by God, that casting out of heaven of the fallen ones. They have never forgot that their home was the God Star - which, by the way, is the Dog Star⁴ [laughter] - and that they may never return because they have betrayed the Light. Even Luke quotes Jesus as using the word "betrayed."

Now you understand how all men can hate you and you may not know them; because any hatred in the subconscious directed against God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit, God the Mother, God in the angels, God in the elementals, God in any part of Life is hatred of you, because you are the Light and the Light in you is all of that. Therefore, we understand the Path and we rejoice in it.

You know, it is so wonderful to be able to do the Lord's work, to publish his teachings, to send forth the message of Light, to give the decrees. And when you feel the shaking and the quaking of the threats of the fallen ones who have dedicated their whole life, twenty-four hours a day, to destroy me and you and the teaching and the activity, you can only say to yourself, "Well, in the meantime, I'm going to enjoy myself doing God's work while I have life and breath and opportunity, and I'm going to lay upon God's heart all of this, all of this. For He will take care of the Adversary and his legions, if I take care of his work, his people, his sheep, and his loved ones."

But Jesus would not have us deceived. He would have us understand the law of these cycles. He has promised, There shall not an hair of your head perish. He didn't say they wouldn't write about us in the newspapers. He didn't say they wouldn't carry on their campaigns. He didn't say that we wouldn't have to become fools for Christ.

You know, the prophet cried out to God and said, "Why have you made me a gazingstock? The people pass by in the marketplace and they laugh at me and they point at me and they jeer at me." All this they do, but not a hair of our heads is touched. Just like Daniel, just like the Hebrew boys who emerged from the fiery furnace. (Jer. 20:7-11; Dan. 6, 3)

So this is the great Path and the great Overcoming, and I don't want to ever see any long faces. I want to see you with the laughter of Lanello, the rejoicing in your heart of the victor, claiming the victory ahead of time. Why should we be bowed down or burdened or feel condemned or sad when God is all around us, when God's testimony with us is our greatest joy?

Jerusalem Compassed with Armies

Here is another part of the prophecy that is most important to consider: And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. (Luke 21:20)

Now this happened in 70 A.D. - the city and the temple destroyed. We ask ourselves, who and what is Jerusalem? Jerusalem is symbolically a people, a city, the foursquare base of the pyramid of Life. It is a place in Israel, it is a focus in Los Angeles, and it is a flame at the Inner Retreat.

So, understanding all of these things, we expand our consciousness to deliberate what is the meaning of "Jerusalem compassed with armies." Beginning with the white cube in our hearts,

⁴The God Star Sirius, the seat of God-government, is known by astronomers as a star of the constellation Canis Major, constituting the brightest star in the heavens; also referred to as the "Dog Star." Its companion, a white-dwarf star (discovered in 1862), is known as Sirius B.

we can see that we ourselves are compassed with armies of our own sins and karma and carnal-mindedness, and these armies assail the virtue of our souls and our path. These foes we can surely meet with the hosts of the Lord, and yet they are the greatest enemies of all.

We seem to fear the armies of Moscow or the betrayers or the purveyors of the merchandise of the world more than we fear our own weaknesses and shortcomings. And yet, the only thing that can ever overcome us is that which is within us. We must realize that each one of us is besieged by those armies of the anti-Self. And when we have the victory over them, no other enemy can touch us. Our vulnerability surely is within our own forcefield.

This is true of America and of Jerusalem. And we know that we have a highly vulnerable nation today, vulnerable to spies, vulnerable to the transfer of secrets and computer technology to the enemy. Highly vulnerable is our Congress to lobbying, to the influencing of policy by special interest groups. What will happen in Central America will be the vote of Congress. How much money will we send to El Salvador? Will they have enough to fight the guerrillas?

The whole nation is against the escalation of war in Central America. War is at our doorstep! This is something people do not understand. They want to pretend that the war isn't there, the enemy hasn't come, he's really not as evil as he appears to be. "Let's have dialogue with the guerrillas," the pope says.⁵

Perhaps he is right - if they will give up being guerrillas and if the right wing will give up killing the people. The problem is, they don't change. And they will not change without the violet flame to the hearts of light and the judgment of those who will never, never, never bend the knee and confess the Christ.

They did not accept him as the Vicar of Christ. Can you imagine the Holy Father arriving and the Sandinistas jeering him, preventing him, interrupting his Mass and serving of Holy Communion so that he could not finish!⁶ Can you imagine these fallen ones?

And then he preaches to us, "You must have dialogue with the guerrillas" - with these very ones. They will not bend the knee to him. They will not bend the knee to Jesus Christ or Almighty God. So there is a misunderstanding, perhaps an ignorance, perhaps a veil covering the eyes.

As I said before, we judge not. The fact of the matter is that Moscow is at our door in Central America, and the fallen ones have determined to take every nation and to march up through the United States and take over this country.

There are people in America who know this, and there are many, many people who say, "No, no, not another Vietnam!" But they will have another Vietnam unless they get involved. And all of Central America will be overrun, and then we will have a much larger battle, even as we now have in parts of Southeast Asia.

And so, there is the resistance to stand on the line where Light meets darkness and swallows it up by the power of this sacred Word - the sword being the sacred Word - this not wanting to believe that war is war and that the fallen ones have declared it against the Light and against the Woman and her seed, America herself.

This is a serious problem, and I am moved in my heart to dedicate ourselves this week to a Cyclopea marathon for Congress to see through this maya and illusion, and to come to a conclusion on what must be done about Central America. While we wait, Communism gains ground and light-bearers are murdered daily. It is a terrible situation, and it is a beast that does not want to be

⁵While in El Salvador (March 6, 1983), Pope John Paul II delivered a message during an outdoor Mass in which he said that "no one must be excluded from the effort for peace." Alluding to the leftist guerrillas, he said that true Christian love "does not permit us to close ourselves in the prison of egoism that denies authentic dialogue, ignores the rights of others and classifies them in the category of enemies to be combated."

⁶See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 33, p. 318, n. 3.

handled.

Sometimes we're so busy handling the problems in our own back yard that we don't see far enough to realize that the real threat is not the local betrayers who have no power, the real threat is the armies supplied by the Soviet Union (with loans from international bankers) to the fallen ones in South America⁷ who are directly opposing the embodiment of the seventh root race⁸ and the avatars.

And we have to realize that our ammunition is our books translated into Spanish and our people pushing back the barrier and giving the science of the spoken Word to these people. They are falling by the thousands, and they know not how to defend themselves. And as yet, we have a mere fifty-five advisers in El Salvador. Reagan is proposing more, but he promises everyone, "American troops will not enter combat. We will not fight." It is a line of pacifism.

When will you fight? Do we have to make Texas a bloodbath? Do we have to wait till they come into America to say, "It's in the best interest of this nation to defend border states and see to it that they are not overcome by Communism?"

Don't think that I have all the answers. God has the answers. If I were to formulate specific policy for America in Central America, I would sit down and study many days. But I am giving you principles, and I am pointing to Truth, and I am saying at least I know this: what we are doing now is accomplishing very little and it is allowing evil to spawn and multiply and propagate.

It's like having a cancer gnawing at some lower portion of the body and saying, "I will not deal with it today. I will deal with it tomorrow." And we have been doing that in Central America for too many years.

These are the things we must be decreeing on. We must at least reverse the tide of Communism and the guerrillas and the fallen angels and the Watchers in power in Central America and at least pray for the raising up of the sons of God.

There can be a tremendous ascended-master miracle there. There can be a miracle where those on both sides have the same vision of Micah, whose banner is Union, who says to them, "Remember, ye are brethren."⁹

And they are brethren. And this is the miracle that the pope hopes for. Yet, he does not seem to have the power to implement it. His presence does not bear the Holy Ghost for the conversion of the saints and sinners alike, because the teaching of the violet flame and the intercession of the ascended hosts is not spoken, is not given. And this is an age when each individual must bear a mighty light to overcome the darkness of hell.

And so, we see that his mission has come, but it has not gone far enough. And we would like to see it go farther, and we pray for his understanding and strength - that it might match his courage in coming to Central America, which is a tremendous walk of faith and comfort to the people.

Therefore, "when you see Jerusalem compassed with armies" - well, we are compassed with armies to the south, and in our very soil the armies purveying their drugs are among us. The KGB is in our midst, the betrayers of the Light. You could say we are compassed with armies, poisoning our people.

⁷Moscow spends \$4 billion annually to keep Cuba's economy afloat; Cuba, in turn, supplies arms, ammunition, and matériel to sympathetic leftist guerrilla groups in the Americas. The Soviet Union is able to fund these insurgent activities through funds secured in part through loans from Western bankers - which, including satellite nations, are nearing \$100 billion.

⁸See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 24, p. 208, n. 7.

⁹Micah, the Angel of Unity and son of Archangel Michael, Defender of the Faith, appeared in the vision of George Washington as "a bright angel, on whose brow rested a crown of light, on which was traced the word 'Union'." He bore the American flag "which he placed between the divided nation, and said, 'Remember, ye are brethren'." See "General Washington's Vision" in *Liberty Proclaims*, pp. 42-47, Summit University Press, paperback. See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 23, p. 192, n. 4.

And there are forces to the north in Canada that are Communistic and socialistic, that are anti-American, that send the world hatred of Saint Germain against us out of the jealousy of the Light. And I have prayed fervently this week for our Canadian stump and book sales to bring the Truth to God's children, specifically for the binding of the black magic that has been in Canada for centuries, even from ancient times.

It is not the people of light in Canada; they love us. There is a certain breed of outlaws and of fallen ones who are there keeping the line of division of North America that should be one giant City Foursquare. We must pray for the breaking down of these barriers amongst all English-speaking peoples of the earth, that they might be the forerunners of bearing the message to those who must have it translated.

We take seriously this message:

When ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Are we not compassed about when we have missiles and nuclear weapons targeted at our nation that could be released at any moment? I would say the whole world is an armed camp against Jerusalem today and against everyone that carries the flame of the New Jerusalem in his heart.

Yes, I would say that these cycles are being accelerated for the elect so that the elect might have their victory. (Matt. 24:22) And I would say we ought to be praying without being self-deceived, knowing what exactly we are facing and that it must be named in our services.

From Judaea Flee to the Mountains and Do Not Return

He says, Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. (Luke 21:21)

Where is Judaea? How many of you know? Let me give you the background: Judaea succeeded the kingdom of Judah and was the southern division of Palestine under Persian, Greek, and Roman rule. It became a Roman province after the conquest of Pompeii in 63 B.C.

What is Judah? Judah was an ancient kingdom in south Palestine between the Mediterranean and the Dead Sea; its capital was Jerusalem. It passed under Babylonian rule in 605 b.c. and came to an end with the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.C.

Israel and Judah were the divided northern and southern kingdoms. Judah became the southern kingdom of the Hebrews (consisting of the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, and some Levites) after the northern part of the kingdom, Israel (comprised of the tribes of Reuben, Simeon, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Ephraim, and Manasseh, with some Levites), had broken away around 933 b.c. So Israel had the ten tribes and Judah the two.

We might consider that those who are "in Judaea" in the mystical sense are in a state of the distilled essence of the higher consciousness of the people Israel - the seed of the remnant and the seed of the light-bearers. And they are told when this encompassing about with armies comes that they ought to flee to the mountains.

Well, it is a very interesting thing that we are so closely watched by many, many people as to whether or not we are moving out of Los Angeles. It is the subject of articles in the papers here and in Montana. It's the subject of the mockery of our movement, as we are thought to be those who have a doomsday prophecy and are constantly planning for the end of the world.

When representatives of our ranch meet people in Montana, the first question they are asked is: "Are all of your people moving to Montana?" Why do you think they want to know? They think they want to know because they are concerned lest Park County be taken over. Well, we have never had any intention of taking over Park County! We just want to live and let live.

Why do they really want to know? Because at the subconscious level, they gauge and measure the signs of the times and the prophecies of God and their own judgment by the movements of the people of light. They are very concerned whether or not we sell our properties, whether or not we go or come, because by our goings and our comings their souls can and do measure what is coming on the earth. This is the truth.

Some individuals who have left this organization, though they denounce the Messenger, yet inquire as to the prophecies of the dictations to hear whether or not there will be a pronouncement concerning world cataclysm. They know in their hearts what is the office of the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. And when it comes to their own survival, they pay attention to what the masters have to say.

The Days of Vengeance

Then Jesus tells us, For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. (Luke 21:22)

What are “the days of vengeance?” “Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.” These are the days of the return of mankind’s karma. That is the exact meaning of that verse.

These are the days when the karma of the people is returned upon them, and these are the days of the Lord’s vengeance against the Watchers. (Isa. 61:2) And that is why the armies compass about the nucleus of light-bearers called Jerusalem (“foundation of peace”), because it is through that nucleus of light that the Lord receives the word of his people (their commands given in his name by the science of the spoken Word) to anchor his judgment, i.e., his vengeance. (Isa. 45:11)

This is why America is under attack. It is because the light-bearers are here. This is why World Communism wants to take America and to take her people but not destroy it - because they want the light intact.

Thus, it is the hour of the fulfillment of the cycles of karma for the elect and for the fallen ones. That is why we flee to the mountains. I didn’t say it, Jesus said it. And each one of you must apply your heart as to what that means.

Lest we fall into the trap of always looking physically, let us first flee to the mountain of our God, our Mighty I AM Presence. It is the only safe place, even if you are at the Inner Retreat.

You could flee to the Inner Retreat and say, “Aha, I’m safe!” - and a coconut could fall out of a tree and hit you over the head. [laughter] You could slip on a banana peel! [laughter] You see, it’s going to be tropical up there. [laughter] It’s already sixty degrees now in March. [laughter] It’s coming fast! [laughter]

Well, you’re not safe anywhere unless you flee to the mountain of God, and the highest mountain is your I AM Presence. And if you dwell in the place of the flesh, a flesh-and-blood salvation, you’ll never make it. I can’t make it, you can’t make it. Only by the Spirit.

Then Jesus says, But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. (Luke 21:23)

You know the condemnation of Mother and Child as the great wave of abortion, population control, and sterilization has hit America. It is an immense burden upon those who keep the flame. And this woe is a warning of what comes upon those who determine to uphold the standard of the Holy Family. We must pray for our fathers and mothers and children and for the divine conception of those who must come forth.

Jerusalem Trodden Down of the Gentiles

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. (Luke 21:24)

Gentile is a name that means foreigner - "those of the non-Jewish nations." To me it means "aliens" - those other kinds, some of whom may receive the Word of God and have kindled within them the divine spark and receive salvation. Jesus promised that, Peter promised it (Acts 10, 11), El Morya has promised it.

But some of these Gentiles are the aliens that came from other planets as laggards or as Nephilim. 10EN And there is a time when the Holy City and the saints are trodden down by those who are alien to the Light, are not of the Light.

Some Bible commentators consider that the time of the Gentiles began with the captivity of Judah under Nebuchadnezzar and that the time of world domination by the Gentiles continues to the present hour. We see domination of our nations by the Watchers and the Nephilim. We see this action taking place. We see the heart of the community of the Holy Spirit not defended and not espoused by the governments of the nations. So we can see that it was then, yet it is still now.

It says that "Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled."

David said a wonderful thing. He said, "Lord, don't kill my enemies, because my people will forget how evil they are" - "Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield." That's a very wise prayer. (Pss. 59:11)

So there is a fulfillment of the cycles of the fallen ones day by day; and until they are fulfilled, Jerusalem shall be trodden down - and the enemy shall be cut off in his day and not before (lest they be left over - leftovers, you know - and we have to deal with them in the next life).

Signs of the Coming of the Son of Man

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring. (Luke 21:25)

How much closer can we feel the reality of the prophecy?

When I watched the sea roaring with anger, I saw the agitation of the core anger and the raging of the fallen ones whose time has come and who are to be judged. I saw clearly the agitation of elemental life, and I saw how they obtain peace from my heart and your heart and our prayers.

But I also saw how there was a cycle when that anger had to be spent and that judgment had to be "physicalized" - had to come through the fire, the air, the water, and the earth. And all of these we saw together, the lightning, the thunder, the tornado - the air, the sea, the land disturbed.

The land is very disturbed in California today, as you saw in yesterday's L.A. Times a photograph of a farm with a fissure coming around it. And in a very large part of the acreage the land had actually sunk seventy-five feet right here in California, and there was a list of areas where similar things had happened; and they said it was because of the type of rain, the saturation of the soil underneath rather than a surface flooding. And so the land is disturbed; the air and the water and the fire are being manipulated by the fallen ones.

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. (Luke 21:26)

How that shaking of the heavenly powers comes to pass, we have yet to see. We know "heavenly powers" in Scripture refers to hierarchies of angels, fallen angels, and also to what may occur physically among the hierarchies of this world.

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. (Luke 21:27)

The cloud in which the Son of man comes is the cloud of your Mighty I AM Presence, the great cloud of sacred fire surrounding the I AM Presence. It is indeed a cloud. It is a presence white, and out of it does descend your Christ Self.

I do not in any way disagree with the fact of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, for I fully expect not only the Ascended Master Jesus but all of the ascended masters to step through the veil in God's time, in God's space.

And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. - (Luke 21:28)

The very fact of the persecution, the very fact of the encompassing of Jerusalem with armies, the very fact of the Gentile rule in world power, the fact of the weather, the fact of disturbances, the fact of people fearing: when all these things are happening, even when your Christ Self descends out of your I AM Presence (which is happening to you right now and every day!), when all those things are seen together, does he say the end of the world is coming? No, he does not. He says, "Your redemption draweth nigh." That's the prophecy. We're going to the mountains because our redemption draweth nigh.

There could not be any greater joy in our hearts than the true understanding of Jesus' prophecy. Our redemption means we are redeemed. We go before the Lord, we send our sins into the white fire, we are accepted. And nothing can take that redemption from us.

No one can claim a claim against us, for we have gone to God and he has received us. This is the protection of our life, our name, our image, and our movement - not that we have sinned or not sinned, but because we have given to God what we are, we have confessed our limitations, our weaknesses, he has received us, healed us, raised us up, accepted our efforts. By his grace, the karma is balanced.

We are free not because of our own selves, our goodness or our badness. Our redemption draweth nigh in the person of our Christ Self, which cleanseth us of all sin. (I John 1:7) That is why the enemy has no power over you or over me. And that is what you must remember.

Not because you are a perfect chela do you win. You win because you are bought with the price of Christ the Lord. (I Cor. 6:20; 7:23) That is your victory. No one can assail that, no one can take it from you, but you must live in it, you must prove it daily by right mindfulness and right action!

The Kingdom of God Is at Hand

And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. (Luke 21:29-31)

The consciousness of God descending with you is at hand. The golden age is at hand. Your redemption through Christ is at hand.

Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. (Luke 21:32)

What generation do you suppose he was talking about? The generation of the Gentiles (i.e., the Watchers, the Nephilim, and the seed of the Wicked One - the tares). Can you not imagine the disciples moaning, "How long, O Lord, must we deal with the wicked?" David moaned to God, "How long, O Lord, will the wicked triumph?"

He says, "This generation of serpents will not pass away, till all be fulfilled." (Matt. 23:33; 24:34) It is our love of the Law and its fulfillment that gives us the determination to endure and to have patience, and in our patience to possess our souls.

Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. (Luke 21:33) The words of Jesus are recorded in the ethers (in akasha) in our souls and in our auras. Physical earth, physical heaven, heaven and earth within the temple itself, shall pass away and we will surely transcend this world, but the Word will be. Wherever we are found in God there the Word shall be and His words do follow him.

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. - (Luke 21:34)

Oh, what a mighty, mighty charge is this! How many people today are so surfeited in noise and rock music and drugs and alcohol and pleasure that they cannot read the signs of the times? They are not in church where they should be, and their pastors are not warning them as they should, or making spiritual or material provision for them, or showing them the way, because they are all surfeited in some form of compromise with the Law. And the few hear the Word and listen and follow.

The first warning is “Be not deceived,” and the last warning is “Be alert” - do not allow yourself to be so occupied that your spiritual senses are dulled. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

- (Luke 21:35)

It will be a trap. God is telling his light-bearers, “The coming of this day - of vengeance, of redemption, and of the kingdom - I have prophesied as a trap to catch those who are not the true followers of God. This is how it will be.”

A trap is something that springs, and all of a sudden people are caught unawares. Therefore we are warned to be prepared in all planes of consciousness. And if we are physically prepared and not spiritually prepared, we will not survive.

In the first place, we do not seek physical survival but survival of the whole being - and physically merely as a means to our spiritual survival, the foundation of our pyramid in Matter. That is why it says, “He who seeks to save his life shall lose it, and he who loses his life for my sake will find it again.”

And so, this vengeance of the Lord and all these things come to pass as a trap. And because they will come suddenly, God gives us, through Jesus, certain signs to watch for so that when we see them all assembled together we will know the events are upon us, the snare for the wicked is imminent, and we must do what we are called to do.

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. (Luke 21:36)

I want you to place yourself in position now in your heart this very moment. Visualize yourself standing right before the Son of man, the Christ of you and Jesus, face-to-face as though physically.

What is there within you at this moment that you would rather not have with you in standing before the Son of man? This is what I want you to consider so that you will not postpone your preparedness. If you want to be accounted worthy to escape, you must be worthy now to stand before the Son of man.

Let us pray for our deliverance from those things which ought not to be.

Mother's Prayer for Deliverance from Sin - Forgiveness

Lord God Almighty, I pray fervently in my heart to thee for these souls of light and every Keeper of the Flame in the world. I pray for the communicants of our church and all saints of God.

I ask now the mighty revelation of the all-seeing eye. Look down our lifestream, O God. Look into our hearts and now quicken our sensitivity, quicken our conscience, quicken our awareness of thee and thy light that we might know what is unacceptable to the Son of man. For we would come before him with joy and love. We cannot bear, O God, to be separated any longer from that one.

Open our eyes that we may see, not in self-condemnation, or a sense of sin, or trembling, or doubt, or fear. We cast all these into the flame, standing firmly upon the Rock of thy Christ. We know that thou wilt reveal to us with thy chastening love what ought not to be, bearing us up as the child of thy heart until we can stand as a son, as a daughter, fully clothed upon with the acceptable garment of the LORD.

God, we fear not our errors of the past. We fear not our karma. We fear no thing that any man or any woman may bring to charge against us. But in true fear of Thee, as the respect of thy Light and Law, we consign to the flame the cause, effect, record, and memory of all that never should have been.

And we accept thy forgiveness, for we are thy loving children, thy loving sons and daughters, and we are sure of thy acceptance of our hearts. And we are sure that thy flame in us is able to purge us until we awaken in thy likeness and we may stand before thee, O God, and before thy Son and therefore be indeed worthy to escape the vengeance of God upon the seed of the wicked.

Dear God, beloved Father, beloved Alpha, hear my prayer on behalf of every light-bearer of earth. Hear my call and answer, and let thy angels teach them until they may come upon thy teaching and know in their hearts, as they do in their souls, what is that acceptable path.

Beloved Mother Mary, through thy heart, let the holy angels heal and seal these precious ones! Let the holy angels go to them and be unto them the Comforter of the Holy Ghost, to comfort them and enlighten them that they may know thee when they arrive at the portal of the ascension and the Great Guru Serapis - Serapis Bey.

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, Amen.

We Have Come to Hear You, Lord

And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him. (Luke 21:37, 38)

So we have come to hear you, Lord. So we thank you for nourishing our souls. We attend thy Spirit now and its descent in us, its descent bodily and in our hearts and souls and especially in our minds to deliver us from all temptation.

Lord Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit, Maha Chohan, come now into my temple, these temples. Come into the body of God and come quickly, Lord Jesus! Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

Elizabeth Clare Prophet dealt with the subject of this teaching on “Understanding World Karma in the Light of Prophecy” in her sermon delivered March 13, 1983, at Camelot, prior to the dictation of Jesus Christ, “The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold,” pp. 383-92 (cassettes K8311 and K8312).

36.1 Beloved Jesus Christ - September 4, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 36b - Beloved Jesus Christ - September 4, 1983

The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold

Hail, beloved of my heart! I am in the midst of the sanctuary of my own, and I abide in your heart under the shadow of the Almighty - even your Mighty I AM Presence.

From the heart of the ages, from the heart of the Ancient of Days, I bring comfort and a sword. Be seated then, my own.

I come in anticipation of our celebration of the resurrection. I come beforehand to establish a pillar of that resurrection fire here upon this altar. Let no staff, then, cross this step or stand where the Messenger stands until the fulfilling of the purpose of this flame on Easter Sunday.

Therefore, beloved, know that heaven - Alpha himself, the blessed Father - desires to increase day by day your assimilation of resurrection's fires. Understand, then, the meaning of the Flame of the Resurrection. Understand, then, the meaning of the penetration of the rainbow rays of God accelerating as a bubbling fountain, a life-giving force, an energizing force.

Understand that the resurrection flame is a flame of the awakening, awakening then that must come to the heart of each one. All that is in thee must be awakened, must be brought to the surface.¹⁰

God has sent me with this flame this day because ye are able to bear it, because Christ in you is awakened. Truth is awakened first. And as the Messengers have held the balance against the day of the awakening of the carnal mind, so you have prospered and increased in love and in your witness of Truth.

Now cometh the hour when resurrection's fires must also awaken in you that awareness of the sleeping serpent - on the one hand, the dweller on the threshold, the anti-self; on the other hand, the life-force, the sacred fire out of the base-of-the-spine chakra.

These are most powerful energies. The energy of eternal Life ascending in the temple is the calling of the LORD and of the Mother. It demands obedience and submission unto all of the flowers of the chakras, for the life-force makes permanent that which it contacts.

Therefore, the sleeping serpent of the dweller on the threshold must first be awakened and bound in the name I AM THAT I AM by the soul who is clothed upon with his own Christ Self. With the binding, then, of this not-self and the accumulation of its works in the coil of the electronic belt,¹¹ there may then transpire the awakening of the sleeping serpent of the coiled Kundalini, the life-force itself.

May I remind you that this is the path of the ascended masters and of the ascension. This is not the path of the false gurus of the East who create, out of sensation and a yoga that is not lawful, a sexual activity and attempt to raise that life-force without the Holy Spirit but only by the stimulation of the chakras, stimulating the energy to rise when the attainment is not there.

You will discover, beloved hearts, that those who pursue this left-handed path then use that life-force to endow the dweller on the threshold with permanence. These are the dark ones, and their seeming power is the misuse of the ascension flame to give immortality to the human ego. This, beloved ones, is the means whereby those on the left-handed path, the black magicians themselves, do gain the ability to work their works.

¹⁰Dan. 12:2.

¹¹electronic belt: the negative spiral or forcefield of density that surrounds the lower portion of man's physical form and is created through his misqualification of energy. Extending from the waist to beneath the feet, the electronic belt is similar in shape to a large kettledrum and contains the aggregate records of an individual's negative thoughts and feelings. It is the perversion of the causal body, electronic rings of rainbow light surrounding the I AM Presence (the upper figure in the chart of your Real Self). This is man's "cosmic bank account" where energy he has positively qualified is stored and becomes a part of his immortal identity. Thus Jesus admonished his disciples to "lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven . . ." (Matt. 6:20). See Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, pp. 262-72, Summit University Press, paperback.

Understanding then the mystery, all the more, little ones, ought you to run unto the LORD to be hidden in the garments of the Christ,¹² to run to the beloved Christ Self and desire above all else union with that Christ, who will bring to you chastening and outer turmoil and persecution and direct knowledge with the hatred of this world. But that Christ will not awaken in you the Kundalini until you are sealed in the alchemical marriage of the Christ of your being.

I have preached to you before concerning your striving for this marriage. May it be so among you - those who consider marriage as the next step on the Path, those who are already married in the rites accorded by God for those children evolving on earth, and those who remain unwedded in the physical sense.

Let all reconsider, then, approaching the celebration of the resurrection this Easter, that we desire to dedicate our coming together to the alchemical marriage, to the resurrection of the soul unto the Christ Self worldwide in the body of God that all might escape the wiles of the dweller on the threshold of their own being until they may stand forth in Christ a knight, a lady of the flame, wielding the two-edged sword to bind that fallen one, that anti-self.

This is the desire of my heart - that you shall at least participate in this ritual on the cycling of your own cosmic clock to celebrate that union at Easter. And forty days hence, in the hour of the celebration of my ascension, you may use that day and that fire of my ascension flame to slay! then, the not-self and to slay the carnal mind and to get that victory over the beast¹³ that it may no longer tempt and pull you away from the very threshold of the bridal chamber of your LORD.¹⁴

Realize, then, that this ritual of entering in, of union, and of the slaying of the not-self is something that is repeated, even as you repeat the holy days of the year and celebrate again and again the birth of the Christ Child and each of the points of acceleration on my own path. Would to God there might be a true calendar of my life whereby you could enter in more fully to my footsteps in all of the thirty-three years.

Thus, understand that this particular ritual of Easter is most important. It is part of the divine plan of Serapis Bey that you might prepare and weave the Deathless Solar Body.

Brides of Christ are ye, fully and fairly chosen. Now you must choose so to be. You must not wait with trepidation the day of the awakening of the dweller, but run to greet that enemy. Fully clothed upon with the armor of God, you will say:

You have no power over me! You may not threaten or mar the face of my God within my soul. You may not taunt or tempt me with past or present or future, for I AM hid with Christ in God. I AM his bride. I AM accepted by the LORD.

You have no power to destroy me! Therefore, be bound! by the LORD himself.

Your day is done! You may no longer inhabit this temple.

And then, my beloved, you wield that mighty sword as God wields it through you. And in the name I AM THAT I AM, so there is the binding of that foe with these words:

Be bound! you tempter of my soul. Be bound! you point of pride of the original fall of the fallen ones! You have no power, no reality, no worth. You occupy no time or space of my being.

You have no power in my temple. You may no longer steal the light of my chakras. You may not steal the light of my heart flame or my I AM Presence.

Be bound! then, O Serpent and his seed and all implants of the sinister force, for I AM THAT I AM!

¹²Col. 3:3.

¹³Rev. 15:2; 12:10, 11.

¹⁴Matt. 25:1-13.

I AM the Son of God this day, and I occupy this temple fully and wholly until the coming of the LORD, until the New Day, until all be fulfilled, and until this generation of the seed of Serpent pass away.

Burn through, O living Word of God!

By the power of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, in the name Brahman: I AM THAT I AM and I stand and I cast out the dweller.

Let him be bound by the power of the LORD's host! Let him be consigned to the flame of the sacred fire of Alpha and Omega, that that one may not go out to tempt the innocent and the babes in Christ.

Blaze the power of Elohim!

Elohim of God - Elohim of God - Elohim of God

Descend now in answer to my call. As the mandate of the LORD - as Above, so below - occupy now.

Bind the fallen self! Bind the synthetic self! Be out then!

Bind the fallen one! For there is no more remnant or residue in my life of any, or any part of that one.

Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM in me - in the name of Jesus Christ - is here and now the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo! it is done.

This judgment, my beloved, you may recite with me by means of the electronic recording and therefore have the power of my mantle in the binding of that one.

Remember, then, my fast in the wilderness.¹⁵ The encounter with Satan was the encounter with the planetary dweller on the threshold who was yet unbound until the hour of the Two Witnesses in this century.¹⁶

Realize this: that though he was bound and judged and had no power over me, his end could not come until other saints had also overcome his power and his abuse of that power of the Woman and the Manchild, his abuse of the power of the Kundalini fire. This is the secret of the wiles of all fallen ones. Know it well, for this knowledge will serve you in the day of your confrontation with the enemy and your victory.

Therefore, you may call for the judgment of all fallen ones who misuse the life-force, the sacred fire, and the ascension flame to control and manipulate life and who offer individuals all of the kingdoms of this world, all of their black magic, all of their manipulation of others.

See to it, then, for the mighty threefold flame within you, your mighty Christ, your I AM Presence is able to subdue even the manipulation of this light of Alpha and Omega. And as Saint Germain, my brother and my father, has told you, they will pay fully for every misuse of the science of God and the alchemy of his Word. Therefore does he sound the warning in his Studies in Alchemy that the science may never, never be misused with impunity.

Beware, then, the magnetism of the aura of those fallen angels who walk by the power of the misuse of the base of the spine [chakra], who even claim to take dictations from me by this power and these distorted sexual practices.

¹⁵Matt. 4:1-11; Luke 4:1-13.

¹⁶See Jesus Christ, "The Final Judgment of Satan," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, no. 16, pp. 185-96.

Blessed ones of the Light, in the mastery you gain in the divine order which I have taught this day, you will discover that there is no need for Tantric Yoga. For when you raise the Kundalini fire, it is not by the sexual practices but by the lodestone of your Mighty I AM Presence, by Christ in your heart who is the magnet for the consummation of that fire in the crown of Life. And this fire is for the Deathless Solar Body, and it is the ascension flame.

In the name of Serapis Bey, I charge you, then, to give your calls upon those individuals and movements this day that would sweep the light-bearers out of the path of the Great White Brotherhood in America and other nations by the popularity of these ancient practices of the dark ones!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass over the threshold of the bride and the Bridegroom! They shall not enter the marriage chamber of Christ and his beloved!

They shall not pass!

But the saints of God who follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth, who follow the Christ by the fixing of the star of the attention upon the Bridegroom - the one hundred and forty and four thousand who move to the Mount Zion,¹⁷ the place of the I AM Presence - they shall overcome, they shall inherit, they shall have the light of the Mother flame rising within them. They shall seal it in the third eye.

They, therefore, shall be called virgins - not of the flesh but of the Spirit. For the virgin within them is the virgin light sealed in the third eye! And therefore, they are not defiled by the Great Whore but are carried up, and their sin remaineth not but is consumed by the violet flame! And therefore, they are purified and made white - not of their own righteousness but of the Righteousness of the LORD who dwelleth in them.

See ye to it, my beloved, for it is the hour when the dark ones seek to manipulate even the ascension process. They would gain eternal Life by mixing their seed, the seed of the godless, with the light-bearers. Take care, then, that you understand my word: What fellowship hath light with darkness?¹⁸

Realize that you may not partake either of the flesh, either of the synthetic image of the Cain civilization, lest you be caught in a long, long spiral of karma - a similar one which you now are ending by the power of the Great Divine Director given unto you for the arresting of the spirals of Death and Hell.

Have you forgotten that call of the Great Divine Director who has empowered you to arrest the spirals of unreality?¹⁹ I bid you listen to that release this day that you might understand how to wield the mighty two-edged sword.

Therefore, take care that you do not, through sympathy, enter in anew into those associations which we have freed you from in these hours of your path. But move upward and receive, then, the joy of the resurrection flame. For this flame shall be unto you the quickening of light, the quickening of all momentums of God's goodness, God's attainment within you, until your strength is one with the strength of Christ.

And when you feel it and when you know it, then watch and pray; for the next awakening will be of the dweller. And thus, beforehand begin to pronounce the judgment I have given you this day that he might be significantly reduced even before he is awakened. Thus, there are strategies of light,

¹⁷Rev. 14:1-5.

¹⁸II Cor. 6:14.

¹⁹See the Great Divine Director, October 10, 1971, excerpted in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 36b, "The Radiant Word," p. 392.

you see, even as there are strategies in darkness.

And finally, when you have gotten that victory over the beast, the awakening will be of the ascension flame rising within you. And then you will know the meaning of the conquering ones - not the pride of those who condemn and condemn our Messengers and our disciples worldwide. They know not the heart of our servant. They know not the heart of the chela.

I know your hearts, beloved. I know your hearts. Fear not, for I know your love. But only be concerned that that which sets itself against thy heart from beneath be taken and bound and cast into the fire by your conscious will, by your conscious devotion, before it put upon you any further burden.

Why do you suppose, blessed ones, there is the failing of men's hearts for fear?²⁰ It is because the heart becomes burdened by the toxic waste, if you will, the substance misqualified in the caldron of the electronic belt, and it rises against the heart chakra and the physical heart. And instead of pouring forth the balm of Gilead in Christ through that heart, instead of discovering the divine nectar of the crown by the union of the life-force of Alpha and Omega, instead of the violet flame, these individuals go after heart surgery, heart transplants - as though they could create a heart of life and of God.

What a pity, so much striving to discover the mechanical means to ascend, blessed ones - almost incomprehensible! Yet more's the pity, this is all they have to hope for - the mechanical manipulation of life - hoping against all hope, indeed, that by material science alone they shall discover the fount of youth, they shall meet the mighty youth Sanat Kumara²¹ or somehow know the state of grace. And how they suffer in their striving for their physical perfection!

All of this for what? What god do they serve? Surely not my Father and your Father, not my God and your God, beloved. Surely not the dharma of the Buddha. Surely not my way.

What god do they serve? Why, beloved, they serve the god they have made out of the dweller on the threshold - enthroned and enshrined - the stony-faced god, the condemner of all people. You see, they stole the light of the Mother Goddess and endowed the dweller with life, and thus they attempt to perpetuate that dweller.

Many in the world today long ago took the left-handed path, long ago enshrined that fallen one, you see. Their choices are long past. They do not stand where you stand at this portal of opportunity. They are old, old souls. This is why they are called laggards. This is why they have lived so long in other worlds and systems.

They laugh at the innocence and the simplicity of the children of Light, for they have long ago done away with any desire for religion or God. It has availed them nothing, as they have offered nothing unto him.

Thus, you see, some have sustained the not-self. By usurping that ascension flame, by usurping the Mother light of Lemuria that burned upon the altars there, they have discovered even how to tap the magnetism, the life-force at the center of the earth and in the heart of a living cell. And this they gather, and this they imbibe, and this they take in for the feeding of the beast.

Now you understand why it is the day of vengeance,²² why judgment is at hand. Those who have clearly set themselves in the seat of the scornful dweller, they - they now know their time is come, because my little ones and my brothers and sisters have chosen to become one with me, with my Christ and your Christ, with my Mighty I AM Presence and your Mighty I AM Presence.

You wonder why they could so perpetuate themselves so long, so steal the light of the Virgin so

²⁰Luke 21:26.

²¹Sanat Kumara (from the Sanskrit, meaning 'always a youth') is the Ancient of Days, spoken of in Daniel 7:9, 13, 22.

²²Luke 21:22.

long. Well, beloved, it is because the sons of God must descend to their level for that judgment. It is because the children of the Light must also have the opportunity to choose to live as Christ, to choose to slay the dweller, to choose to raise the life-force.

When all these right choices are made and you have overcome, then you stand, then you stand - then, you see, you stand. And the call of the judgment is powerful in you! For you have the power of heaven, your Mighty I AM Presence, and of the Father; and you have the power of the earth, the sacred fire of the Kundalini, your Mother; and you have the power of Christ, as Alpha and Omega are one in your heart, because your soul has chosen to be with that heart and to merge with my own.

Thus, the cycles for the fulfillment of this generation cannot be fulfilled till all these things be fulfilled in you.²³ Now you understand at least another facet of the mystery of the diamond-shining Mind of God and of how and why and wherefore you walk this earth and you are witnesses to these conditions.

When you look at planetary evil, when you look into the very teeth of the Watchers and the serpents who parade before you daily on the television screen, you must surely come to the place of the mature son of God who must say:

In my heart I know what I must do in order to rid the planet of the Evil One. I know that I must conquer where I am and not delay and not tarry! I know that I must overcome in God! And I know that He awaits my coming, that He might speak the Word through me of Judgment that will be finis - the end! - the final end of the doctrines of the wicked.

Beloved hearts, if you would know the Truth, I would tell you that evil still stalks the world so that the good people who desire to follow me will have a perpetual and inescapable reminder that they have not yet slain their own carnal mind! And they have contented themselves to remain at the halfway point, satisfied to feed the beast and thereby tame it rather than starve it and slay it.

Many have made the choice to feed the beast, satisfy it with creature comforts and various addictions of the various chakras. But, beloved, choose not the way of all flesh²⁴ - and know that your victory is an individual and planetary victory and that the planetary dweller is reduced by the power and the magnitude of your overcoming of the energy veil within yourself. And ultimately everyone upon earth, if he would ascend, must slay the enemy within and the world consciousness of sin.

I have taught you, then, what is within your power to receive and to understand. Now, lest you be weary of so much light and exposure, I take my leave to the higher octaves of the New Jerusalem. I go to prepare a place for you at the Inner Retreat. And I AM with you always, even unto the end of your own self-created unreality.

For then, you see, we will be more than companions, we will be one - I AM THAT I AM.

Blessing of Love Offering

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, by the light of Alpha and Omega within us, by the light of the Cosmic Christ, by our own Christ Self, multiply this our offering. Let it be upon the altar of God as a testimony of our victory as alchemists in Spirit and in Matter.

God, we are grateful for thy gift of Selfhood. And we are grateful to give this gift of our hearts. Receive it now.

Dear God, may all your dreams come true through these blessed chelas of El Morya.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

²³Matt. 24:34; Luke 21:32.

²⁴Rom. 8:1-13.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 13, 1983, at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, dictation available separately (cassette B83076). Prior to the dictation, the Messenger read and delivered teaching on Jeremiah 47 and Luke 21. See “Understanding World Karma in the Light of Prophecy,” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 36a, pp. 351-82.

36.2 Beloved Great Divine Director - September 4, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 36b - Beloved Great Divine Director - September 4, 1983

THE RADIANT WORD

ARREST THE CYCLES by the Beloved Great Divine Director given at Colorado Springs, October 10, 1971

...Look at yourselves now - how you have reaped the cycles of karma that you have sown. Must you stand there and allow them to continue on their course? Indeed not, for you are a co-creator!

Ask then the Almighty to arrest those cycles not of the Light that are continuing in the world, in your consciousness, and in the planetary body. For the Mighty I AM Presence has the authority and the power to instantaneously arrest and reverse any cycle and to cause a complete erasing, a disintegration of it, right back to the twelve o’clock line.

It is as though you would see a moving picture in reverse. All of a sudden, the figures go back into their little holes from which they came, and they reverse the order of their activities. This is the process of transmutation. This is how energy is freed of an imperfect cycle.

I say to you, you must demand and command it in the name of the Christ - that every single cycle of every single cell and atom within your form that is not outpicturing the perfect cycles of the Christ consciousness is now dissolved, is now arrested and turned back by the authority of your God Presence!

If you will but make that invocation each morning, you will find in a very short time that only the cycles of immortal Life, and your divine plan fulfilled, and your ascension will prevail. And then the needless draining of energy into the subconscious reaches of your mind - whereby most people drain seventy-five percent or more of their daily allotment into needless, useless patterns and cycles long outworn - will be liberated for the perfectionment of the earth and of your life.

This is why an avatar, a Christ, is born when a threefold flame is balanced. This is why one man focusing the power of God is all that is required by the hierarchy for the salvation of a planet. For such tremendous energies are liberated by the consciousness that is one-pointed that I cannot tell you how important it is to undo every thread that you have sewn in ignorance and in error. ...

Chapter 37

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 11, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 37a - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 11, 1983

The Acceptance and the Rejection of the Living Christ

Praise and Hosanna in the Name of God

In the name I AM THAT I AM: in the name of the Lord God Almighty I AM THAT I AM, in the name of the Son Jesus Christ, we come together this day, O God, in celebration of the victory of thyself in form in the wondrous presence of the Lord Christ victorious, now entering the Holy City.

In the name I AM THAT I AM Jesus Christ, we also enter the Holy City, and we sing praise and hosanna in the name of God. In Jesus' name, we summon the hosts of the Lord. We summon the great company of saints. O enter now in this communion with us, enter in to the communion of hearts of the Mystical Body of God. Seven mighty Archangels and Elohim, commune with us now. Make us one, even as the Father and the Son is one within us.

O mighty Threefold Flame of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit now blazing in our hearts, we call forth this light to burn upon the altar of our being, even as upon this altar of the sanctuary of the Holy Grail. [Messenger lights ten candles on the altar.] Make us each one now the chalice that might receive the blood of Christ, even that is released in the hour of his crucifixion. Let us bear now the blood that is the essence of Alpha and Omega with him unto the sons of God, the children of the Light throughout the earth.

Make us vessels, O Lord, white and clean, tried by the sacred fire and the trial by fire. So let the fire try every man's work of what sort it is. Let the sacred fire come forth, then, as we prepare this day in the victory of Almighty God for the Passion of Our Lord. Make us worthy vessels then, O God, to keep the flame this Holy Week for the victory of Christ in the nations, in the New Jerusalem, in the very body of God on earth.

We come together for a mighty purpose, O God, that we might be used as his heart, his hands, his feet on earth. Let our mind now be endued with the Mind of God which was and is in Christ Jesus, bequeathed to us by the promise of the Comforter.

Therefore, let us stand as pillars in the temple of God, holding the balance for the victory of sons of God who are called in his likeness. Let the victory, then, of Palm Sunday be multiplied over and over again.

Lord Christ, now enter this city of Los Angeles and every city and nation in the earth in this hour. We summon thee, that Christ be victorious in the leaders of the nations, in the multitudes, in the people, and that the fire of Christ, as the rock of David, shall go forth to confound the wicked and

their seed.

Let Christ then be victorious over Death and Hell and over the logic and the perversion of the Logos of the fallen ones that also assailed him two thousand years ago in his entry into Jerusalem.

Lord Jesus Christ, confound them! Confound their challenge of the living Word within us as we share with thee this day thy glorious mission in the new age.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

Shout unto God with the Voice of Triumph

O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph. For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth this day.

He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved.

God is gone up with a shout, the Lord I AM THAT I AM with the sound of a trumpet.

Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises! For God is the King of all the earth: sing praises with understanding.

God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness. The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham; for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted. (Pss. 47)

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem; behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt, the foal of an ass. (Zech. 9:9)

The Betrayal of the Son of Man

And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way and said unto them,

Behold, we go up to Jerusalem: and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. (Matt. 20:17-19)

We Invoke Thy Mantle

Beloved Lord Jesus Christ, the Saviour and true nourisher of our souls, we invoke thy mantle this day, thy victorious Light, that we might also be victorious in thy name, that we might stand in the cities to challenge also those things that are not in the way of the holiness of God - even as thou didst, O Lord, on this thy holy day of victory. So anoint us and prepare us as knights and ladies of the chalice of the Holy Grail to do thy work in this age - not merely to honor thee with our lips, but to be one with thy Sacred Heart.

Because He Lived, Because He Triumphed . . .

In this hour of world challenge, we come together in the great spirit of victory of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. And our great gratitude to him and to Almighty God today is that because he triumphed, because he lived, because he was willing to drink the cup of the Father, we also can face the same world forces of Antichrist, the same challenges within and without the temple of our God, and Christ in us can and shall win.

Without his triumph, without the triumph of the Lord through Moses, without the triumph of the Lord through his prophets and the great avatars out of the East, without the Son Jesus Christ

who came to quicken, yea, even to transfer the Flame of Life unto those in whom the divine spark had gone out - without this cosmic history that is gone before us, we would have no hope today, beloved, to confront the Adversary, to challenge in his name. For in whose name would we challenge had he not come?

The great revelation in my heart, the great stirring of the Holy Spirit many, many years ago was the perfect understanding he gave me - that Jesus Christ personally came to save me.

This wonderful moment of Eastertide - when even the birth of the newborn babe, Christ, is celebrated at the spring equinox - reminds us of this wondrous gift and the glorious promise that as

THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS lived in Jesus, so that Lord lives in us. And our souls may elect, as his soul did by free will, to enter in to the great oneness of the Son of man. (Jer. 23:6)

And so, by the authority of his name, by the authority of his flame, we also can conquer. And life has hope and beauty. And the beautiful lilies of the Resurrection and the calla lilies of the spring remind us that God is a white fire in our midst, is the glory of illumination in the center where the crown of Christ and the Buddha delivers to us not only the victory but the understanding, the illumination, the great wisdom, the practical path of our victory over every injustice that confronts the world, every confounding of truth in the nations.

The entire momentum of war, the penetration of Central America, drugs in our nation, all that assails the temple of the Most High God in our youth, God shall overcome and he will - in the name Jesus Christ, in the name I AM THAT I AM which has been made holy again and again by his servant sons in heaven and on earth.

O how we are joyous this day! We are joyous that one dared to go before us. One came and gave his life East and West and in our hearts so that in our day, by Christ and Christ alone, we could face that Adversary and win.

O such a mighty shout unto the Lord, such a mighty perseverance of his soul! Listen how he entered into that city - that city which was kept by the fallen ones, the dark ones that moved against the Light.

Here he came, received by the multitudes, and here he was the ultimate threat; his popularity was so great that the Jewish "politicians" feared greatly for their position with the people - lest he displace them. Had he not denounced the scribes and Pharisees for sitting in Moses' seat but not doing his works? (Do what they say, but don't do what they do.)

The high priest was concerned lest his authority in the temple should be challenged. And so, those who were the authorities in the Jewish community, the Sanhedrin - Annas, Caiaphas, and the rest - were also agitated lest the people rise up and crown him King of kings and Lord of lords. And Herod Antipas, "that fox," being the political animal/god that he was, would rather have him as dead as John the Baptist, than alive as his chief rival for power. (His own father, Herod the Great, had killed all the male babies at the time of Messiah's birth, determined to thwart his mission.)

Yet he sought not a temporal crown. "My kingdom is not of this world," he said. Therefore, the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ is the seat of Higher Consciousness, the seat of the Inner Man. (Eph. 3:16) And when he rules there, we in his name may go forth to take dominion over the earth, which Elohim pronounced to us in the beginning.

The purpose for life and for incarnation is to take our dominion over these planes of time and space. Therefore, we do rejoice together that God picked for him Jerusalem, the crossroads of the world, the place of the gathering of the greatest darkness - so great that he seldom slept within its walls.

And how the great Light was come. None of them received him - not the mayor of the city to give him the keys to the city, oh no. Not the chief priests in the temple. Not the authority - no. But the

multitudes received him.

And so, the story is written by Matthew,

Only the Heart of Fire

When they drew nigh unto Jerusalem and were come to Bethphage unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you and straightway ye shall find an ass tied and a colt with her: loose them and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion - speak unto the soul of the people of Jerusalem - Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

And the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass and the colt and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. (Matt. 21:1-7)

A mighty contrast to this hour of Cadillacs and Lincoln Continentals and Mercedes and Rolls Royces driving up with the important people. They arrive in all of their grandeur, in all of their glory. Yet, he desired to come and underscore the difference between those fallen ones and the humility of the Son of God that needs no trappings, no trumpets of Rome, no fanfare, no flags, but only the heart of fire.

The foal of an ass. His mother rode the ass in the hour of his birth, and he, such a devotee of the Mother flame, would also come giving glory unto motherhood, giving glory unto the humility of God himself incarnate.

The light is so great, it needs no ornament. He came to confound them. Not upon an ass but the foal of an ass, a young colt. And therefore, this new life also represented Him as the Son of God and the Son of the Divine Mother, paying tribute to the mighty power of the Word of the Cosmic Feminine. By the power of the Mother, he triumphed; and in the name of the Father, he was and is the Son.

“Blessed Is He That Cometh in the Name of the Lord!”

And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees and strawed them in the way.

And the multitudes that went before and that followed cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David:

Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!

Hosanna in the highest! (Matt. 21:8, 9)

He who came in the name of the Lord came in the name of Yahweh - the very one who revealed himself to Moses, I AM THAT I AM. The people understood that this Christ embodied that Mighty I AM Presence, that Lord God. They called him “Lord” because he knew that he was the incarnation of this Word, this name of God, this lost name that is the rightful property and inheritance of all generations of light-bearers.

He came in that name. And therefore, they said, “Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord” - the name of that Lord, that Lord who was embodied within him. It is God to whom we give the glory.

The people understood the nature of the incarnate Word. They had seen him preach and heal and perform those miracles. They had seen him as the manifestation of the Lord Christ. John the Baptist had proclaimed him to his disciples.

And therefore, they knew that the promised Messiah had come, and they knew it by the Holy Spirit. For the Bible says that no man can know Jesus Christ except by that Spirit. (I Cor. 12:3) We cannot know him intellectually, we cannot know him emotionally; we know him by the vibration of the Holy Ghost. And this is why our sermon today deals with the acceptance and the rejection of the living Christ.

This is what we see on Palm Sunday. He is victorious! The victory of his mission is fulfilled. He has done all things that the Lord God has required of him, and he will begin the seven days of the Passion Week. But this is the day of triumph, this is the day of the Lord God Almighty with him, and this is the day of the acclaim of the multitudes.

Now we will look at who has accepted and who has rejected. And we understand that he himself is sharper than the twoedged sword - the same sword that proceeds out of the mouth of The Faithful and True that leads the armies of heaven at the end of John's Revelation.

We see that this sword cleaves asunder the real from the unreal. It is a separation of the sheep and the goats. It is a separation of those who are from above and those who are from beneath. (John 3:13; 8:23, 42-44) It is a separation of the Watchers and the fallen angels from the children of God. And this day they are clearly seen. And the events of the Passion Week that follows delineate by their unfoldment who is who in the Book of Life, who is on the path of righteousness and who is on the path of unrighteousness.

The Multitudes Acclaim the Living Word

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? (Matt. 21:10)

Who is this? The presence and the power of the Mighty I AM Presence in him bodily.

They must know. They must define his Identity. They cannot ignore him; the power of his Presence is too great.

And therefore, those who are for him and those who are against him must find evidence whereby they may declare that he is the living Christ or he is not, in order to justify their deeds which do follow them.

And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. (Matt. 21:11)

The multitudes represent the souls of God who are untutored, without the full attainment of the Christ dwelling in them bodily, yet these souls recognize and acclaim the living Word. They are the pure in heart which see God; they are the multitudes as the sheep on the hillsides of the world who await their Shepherd. Yet they are easily moved because they have not the full wisdom of the Christ.

They are not wise as serpents and harmless as doves; they have not gone through the path of discipleship, of apostleship, the path of initiation. And therefore, the same multitudes may cry at the end of the week, "Crucify him! Crucify him!" when they receive the venom of the fallen ones who desire to kill him.

Therefore, we understand that the multitudes require the Shepherd of the Christ in Jesus and of the Christ in our hearts, of whom we pray longingly and lovingly for the fullness of that One to come unto us. We understand that the multitudes need the acceleration of light and the Path also, that they may have the discrimination which even was found wanting in some of the disciples before the week had ended.

But in this moment, they cannot be deterred. They see the Glory and see the Light; they feel the victory and they do remember their healings. Therefore, they proclaim him: This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

Jesus Is the Warrior of Peace on Palm Sunday

Jesus went into the temple of God. In the very moment of his entry into Jerusalem, he realizes that the victory must be sealed and defended. And Christ who is the victor within us will not overlook, will not pretend that he does not see injustice, but will use the mighty power of his victory for the defense of God the Father, for the defense of these little ones. Jesus is the warrior of peace on this day of Palm Sunday.

How many of our leaders dare to be unpopular with the powers that be by going into the temple and casting out all them that sold and bought in the temple and overthrowing the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of them that sold doves?

Jesus said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves! (Matt. 21:12, 13)

How many of those who desire to be thought wise among the clergy this day will go into the churches and the temples and challenge the liar and the lie and the murderer of Christ this day, the murderer of Christ in the hearts of the holy innocents? (John 8:42-45)

How many dare to take a stand against the murder of the holy innocents? How many take the stand to challenge corruption in the churches and the misuse of funds and the buying and the selling of souls, and all that goes on of materialism and the mispreaching of the Word whereby the children of God do not learn that Christ lives in them and is the power to heal here and now?

Where is the one who is God-victorious on Palm Sunday who will stand in the temple of our God and throw out the moneychangers? Had this been a human victory, had it been a material victory like we see in those who are the leaders of the world, they would have gloated and feasted in the praise of the multitude and received the congratulations of all of the powers that be, even of those who are the spiritually wicked in high places, those who are the originators of the darkness of this world. (Eph. 6:12)

Therefore, we understand that the victory of the Spirit is one victory; and the victory of this world and of its politicians and of those who seek favor among men is another victory. Christ our Lord has shown us the difference. We have the great glory and the independence in this nation that we must not and need not bow to any man, to any organization, or to any authority that is placed above Christ.

We may preach the Word, we may sing unto the Lord, and we may understand that were he present this day - this day of Palm Sunday - he would also release the very same challenge both in church and in state, and therefore he would be sought by the very same ones who sought to kill him then!

The world has not changed. Though they call themselves Christian, though they call themselves Jew waiting for the Messiah, they would not receive him in the full fury of this day. For they have entered into a softness, a sympathetic vibration with their own sin and their own guilt and their own human creation. And therefore, the compromise of the original message is with them.

From the most fundamental among them to the most liberal, there is the failure to challenge by the Holy Spirit. The challenge of Jesus Christ was never by human condemnation, it was never by human self-righteousness, but it was only by the sacred fire of the Word which consumes that which it challenges and therefore delivers unto the people a mandate: Choose you this day whom ye will serve. (Josh. 24:15) Serve the King of kings and Lord of lords who will always triumph, or serve those who have taken unto them the temporal power of this world in church and in state, who, sooner or later, will always fail.

The great triumphal entry into Jerusalem today is the coming of the One who may separate us individually from our misconceptions, who may show even the blind the way to see, who will preach even unto the seed of the wicked and show them the error of their state of consciousness, that they may leave their fallen state and once again embrace the living God.

He is the great separator and the mighty sword - not to destroy and not to punish, but to show: on this side is Reality, on this side is unreality, and I will not place my seal upon infamy in the temple by failing to challenge that which is taking place here.

And therefore silence is agreement said Thomas More in his trial. Silence is agreement. When we remain silent concerning world conditions, we say, "I agree," and so it is written on our own record. But when we challenge it in our hearts by the fire of Christ, we know he sends his legions of angels, his Palm Sunday angels, his angels of victory. And the angels perform the work that we do not have to do in a sense of self-righteousness. It is the rightness of heart and the fire of heart within us that delivers the world.

Praise the Lord I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara for the mighty angels and hosts of the Lord who are summoned and who do carry out the edicts that the Lord Christ himself speaks in our heart!

Christ's Healing Is the Rebuke of That Which Is Not Whole

The blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. (Matt. 21:14)

Had they accepted it, the ones who bought and sold in the temple would have understood his judgment and his rebuke also as healing. For healing is the resolution of divine wholeness within us. And therefore, he challenged that which was not whole - which, because of greed and desire, sought to make a profit in the temple. And those who were blind he healed also.

Therefore, we understand that many times the healing that we also need will be the rebuke of Christ that will separate from us the illusion that we did not recognize without his Presence.

We need the presence of our beloved Christ Self with us in the name of Jesus, to show us when we also allow ourselves to indulge in those unreal states of viewing the world as a place of lack where we must continually get and get more, and then descend into compromise in order to have more and more of the things of this world.

Is that not the foundation of the reason for compromise in every area of life - that we lack the fullness of joy and happiness, and therefore in order to get it ("since God does not give it to us," we reason), we must go and break his law in order to have what we think we need?

Thus we see that the absence of wholeness is at the very foundation of all sin and disease and death. The absence of wholeness is the point of Jesus' healing and his rebuke throughout these passages. This scripture reveals what he chose to do in the hour of his victory. Therefore, think today what you shall choose to do and to be in the hour of your victory. For this is the hour of your victory because it is the hour of the victory of your Lord and Saviour.

He is the great Guru of the Piscean age. We are his disciples. When Our Lord is victorious, we are victorious. When he suffers, we suffer. When he is crucified, we are crucified. And by his stripes we are healed. When he is resurrected, we are resurrected. And when he ascends in Glory, we ascend with him, Amen. "Amen."

Perfect Praise out of the Mouth of Babes and Sucklings

And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did and the children crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea. Have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? (Matt. 21:15, 16)

In another account of the Gospels, when they rebuked him for allowing his disciples and the people to praise him, it is written that he said: If these should hold their peace, the very stones should cry out!

Thus we see the contingency plan of God the Father in the Son - had there not been one individual to praise him on the day of his victory, the very stones, elemental life, would have burst forth in praise and song. For God would have the rejoicing of our hearts this day. And he would work that work one way or the other.

Therefore, Jesus would not accept the Watchers' condemnation of the children offering praise unto the Father and the Son within his temple. For he knew that praise went unto the Lord, the Mighty I AM Presence, and never for a moment would he lose his balance and accept the idolatry of the people. Yet they - the chief priests and scribes - were the idolaters.

And that is why they accused him. They did not see Jesus through the eyes of the Holy Ghost. They saw him through their own conniving and twisted logic and evil eye. They saw him as a rabble-rouser, a revolutionary, someone threatening their citadels of power.

They saw him as a false prophet. They saw him not as the Messiah come - and everything that would race through their minds that they could imagine about him, they imagined - so that they would not have to bend the knee and confess that he is Christ the Lord. They could go another two thousand years and say, "Messiah never came, and therefore we do not have to obey him. We do not have to be disciples of Christ - submitting to his disciplines. We are Abraham's seed and we are waiting for the Messiah."

There are Christians today who profess that he has indeed come, yet they, too, are still waiting for Messiah to lead them into the temple. Thus they speak of the Second Coming by way of procrastinating their own rapture with Christ which can occur at any moment that they so choose to be crucified with him, to place themselves in the tomb with him, and to rise with him on the third day.

Therefore, everyone finds an excuse to say, "Christ has not yet come" or "He came two thousand years ago and I missed him, and therefore I am still a sinner. I cannot do it because he is not here." To the carnally-minded and the idolater, Christ is always in the past or the future - this is the procrastination of the human consciousness.

Jesus Christ, the same yesterday and today and forever! (3x) (Heb. 13:8) Which means that Christ is with us and in us, that he is here to prove that because we believe on him, we may go and do the works that he did and greater works, as he promised. (John 14:10-14) Jesus Christ in us today has the courage and the heart and the fire to challenge the moneychangers in the temple, has the fire to heal the blind - especially the spiritually blind who will not see the glory of the Lord, the Mighty I AM Presence, as that Immanuel, God with us. (Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23)

Those who do not see the kingdom of our God, these are healed by Christ in us. And the physically blind are healed by Christ and only Christ, for only he can heal. But the truth is, he can and does heal in this hour.

Therefore, he spoke to them of the perfected praise of the holy innocents, the babes and the sucklings, the innocent of heart - the multitudes.

Christ Curses the Barren Fig Tree

And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there, in the home of Mary and Martha and Lazarus.

Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward forever. And presently the fig tree withered away. (Matt. 21:17-19)

You see, Jesus was hungry, to be sure; and it was the duty - yea, the dharma - of elemental life to offer the fruit of their consciousness and their labor to the Son of God. He was also hungering for the

encounter with the servant of Light who would be the bearer of the fruit of the Christ consciousness. He had given and would continue to give, but he expected his followers to also give of the fruit of discipleship to the Guru. He longed to be with those who were like him. He was searching the world for those who had not lost the ability to bring forth the fruit of God consciousness in their season.

He cursed the world consciousness of evil that caused even the fruit-bearing trees and plants to be blighted and barren. He pronounced the judgment on the unfruitful tree of the Nephilim, the fallen angels who had been cast out of heaven into the earth, and the Watchers who descended lusting after the daughters of men, whose infamy is recorded in the Book of Genesis at the time of Noah. (Gen. 6:4, 5)

Jesus was pronouncing the judgment of our Father Enoch on his day of victory - of the fig tree that had no fruit - symbolical of those who bore no fruit of the Christ consciousness, not because they could not, but because they would not. They had challenged God and rebelled against his Christ. And the Self they condemned was the same Self which God had originally placed within them as the Image of Himself, even the Hidden Man of the Heart. (I Pet. 3:4) Thus "Self-condemned," they had put out the light of the Christ (i.e., that Light who is Christ) within themselves.

Who were the chief priests and the elders of the people, the scribes and Pharisees - who were these challengers of Christ on Palm Sunday? They were the ones who had no Light in them. For, had the Light been in them, they should have recognized the same Light in Jesus. They are called by the masters of the Far East the "extinguished self."

By their own free will, they had extinguished the divine spark which they once had with God in the beginning. Yes, this they had done. By the very process of the denial of the Christ in the sons of God - "with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again" - they had effectively put out their own flame. And therefore, now they could bear no fruit. The disciples understood - and yet, in a sense, they did not.

For when they saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

And Jesus said to them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain - this mountain of adversity, this mountain of world karma, this mountain of world dilemma of war everywhere, this mountain of World Communism, this mountain of the capitalist monopoly conspiracy, nation by nation, you will say to it - Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea of sacred fire, and it shall be done.

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. (Matt. 21:20-22)

Prayer for the Removing of Mountains

Let us pray.

Beloved Lord Jesus Christ, we lean upon thy heart and thy Word this day. We say, therefore, unto these mountains that the gods have placed in the world to confound the children of the Light; we say unto the mountain of the manipulation of our economy; we say unto the mountain of World Communism and the swallowing up of the land and the people of the earth by world totalitarian movements;

We say unto the manipulation of the international bankers; we say unto the manipulation of life and light and abundance, the divine economy and the governments, the manipulation of labor and management - the manipulation of the sacred labor of our hearts and of all those who work to keep the flame of America burning bright;

We say unto the mountain of opposition to our livelihood, to our free enterprise system, to our commerce, to the people of this nation who are without jobs; we say unto this mountain of opposition to the Christ Child aborning in their hearts, we say unto the mountain of world karma:

Be thou removed! Be thou removed! Be thou removed!

And be thou cast into the sea of sacred fire!

And be thou cast into the sea of sacred fire!

And be thou cast into the sea of sacred fire!

And it shall be done in the name of Jesus Christ!

And it shall be done in the name of Jesus Christ!

And it shall be done in the name of Jesus Christ!

By the Flame of Victory from the heart of Jesus, by the great causal body momentum of your light, O Lord, this day, increased now in these two thousand years, so multiply the victory of your Word within us. Let this Word go forth until it is accomplished through and through by the hearts and heads and hands of the many light-bearers and children of the sun throughout America and the world, by the instrumentation of the angelic hosts, elemental life, mighty Archangels, and Elohim.

Let the Word go forth!

Let the Word go forth!

Let the Word go forth!

Let the mountains of adversity against the people of God be removed and let them be cast into the sea of sacred fire! (3x)

We accept it done in the name I AM THAT I AM. In the name Jesus Christ! In the name of the saints robed in white who are the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, we accept it done this hour in full power!

It is done, it is finished, it is sealed!

It is done, it is finished, it is sealed!

It is done, it is finished, it is sealed!

It is done, it is finished, it is sealed!

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen. "Amen." And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

The Authority of the I AM Presence with Jesus and with Moses

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or of men? And they reasoned with themselves saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. (Matt. 21:23-27)

It was self-evident. The authority of the I AM Presence was with him. He had no need to proclaim it. They knew it and he knew it.

When Moses feared to go and speak to the children of Israel in Egypt - when God spoke to him out of the burning bush, he spoke unto God and said, "What is thy name? When I speak to the

children of Israel, whom shall I say sent me? They will want to know. What is my authority? What are my credentials? Who am I that I should go forth and lead them out of Egypt?"

"Tell them, I AM hath sent you unto them."

What is thy name? "I AM THAT I AM - I will be what I will be, I will reveal myself in the course of events."

Moses had only to say, "I AM hath sent me unto you." Moses must say, "I AM hath sent me unto you." It is the command of God. He must have the fearlessness and the trust to rely not on outer credentials but upon the authority of God only. He must live day by day, letting the Lord prove who he was by his Power, by his Spirit, by his Intercession, by his Deliverance. (Exod. 3:11-14)

The Acclamation of the Master's Christhood by His Disciples

"Whom say ye that I am?" Jesus asked his disciples. He wanted to exact from them a statement of his identity, that they might have their own confirmation burned in their hearts in the hour of this great temptation, in the hour of the great condemnation of Jesus Christ by the powers of Rome and the powers of the synagogue, when his own would fear for their lives and be tempted to deny him.

And they answered: Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God. They saw by their witness that he was who he was; they saw by the Holy Ghost. And therefore Jesus said, Simon Bar-jona, flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto you, but my Father - my Mighty I AM Presence - which is in heaven. (Matt. 16:13-18)

And he blessed him because it was the testimony of the Light, the testimony of the Holy Spirit. And therefore, it was true.

Had Peter made the pronouncement of Jesus' Christhood by a flesh-and-blood perception, by an intellectual or emotional perception, it would not have been blessed. But upon the rock of his confession, upon the Christ consciousness itself, he would build the foundation of his church. And that foundation of his Christ consciousness and ours (through THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, our Holy Christ Self) is that which is impervious to the gates of hell which could not prevail against the living Church sustained by the living Vine.

The building of the Church is the building of the holy temple. The mystical Church is the grail, the Holy Grail where you are, which is the vessel of Christ. And the gates of hell shall not prevail against that Church, that Light, that kingdom of God that is within you.

Therefore, he has no need to reveal to those who challenge him what is his authority. He is not interested in proving to them his Christhood. The revelation of his Christhood is specifically for the disciples, the initiates, those who can see with their own eyes, who are fearless to proclaim it, and who will follow him all the way through that trial and crucifixion. He does not stoop to the defense of himself to the fallen ones, but he puts back upon them their challenges and their questioning.

The next teaching is given by Jesus to illustrate, then, the acceptance and the rejection of the Son of God.

Parable of the Two Sons: I Will Not; I Will

What think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first and said, Son, go work today in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

And he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: but he went not.

Whether of them twain did the will of his father? Which one obeyed the father and did his will? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and you believed him not; but the publicans

and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. (Matt. 21:28-32)

This is a theme that runs from the prophets through Jesus through the Apostle Paul - that those to whom the Word of God was given rejected it, and therefore it was sealed in those who were not the good sons, who had not professed to love him nor to follow him nor to do his will. The Word of the Lord was sealed in those who at first had a chemicalization against the Word - reacted against the will of the Son, but by his light were healed and therefore afterward said, "I will do thy will."

This shows that those who say, "I will not do it," are making very plain their preference. "I don't want to work for you today, God. I want to do what I want to do." They have set their words, they have heard them, they have played out their own free will. Now they know what their will is - and that is very important for a healthy psychology.

Upon reexamination of the consequences of their choice, and in their heart's consideration of the loving Father, they say to themselves, "That's not right. God is with me, I see his Christ, I love him 'more than these.' I will work for him today. I will go and do his Work even though I told him I would not. And I will do my best because, by free will, I have made my Father's will my own."

These are the ones who are saved - not those who say, "Yea, Lord, yea, Lord. I will, I will ..." with their lips, because they know the right answers, because they have been trained in their catechisms, their rituals, their orthodoxies, but have not the fire of the Spirit. They say, "I will. I will follow you. I am your servant," but they do it not - not in their actions, not in their vibrations, not in their thoughts, and not in their feelings. Their desire is really not God's desire. They are the real despisers of the Word. Better they should wax cold so they can wax hot. Their ambivalence is both a failure to exercise free will and a failure to surrender.

By this parable Jesus shows that both sons come through the same family - the seed of Light, the seed of darkness. This explains why Jesus said that he would come to the family not with peace but a sword, to divide the family and set one against the other. It is for the separation of the tares and the wheat in the family circle of karma. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. (Matt. 10:34-36)

We see again and again the teaching of the parable of the tares and the wheat - the entwining of the consciousness of Light and darkness and only in the end are they separated out. But before the end, each one reveals his path.

We see light-bearers and we understand where they have come from, how they live, and where they are going; we see the seed of the wicked, and we see their path; and we make our choices. God preserves the two until the final Judgment so that you and I, beloved, may make daily choices, lest we forget that there is indeed a path of error that some on this planet follow and there is a path of Truth. We must choose by examining the results of both.

Therefore Jesus shows the acceptance and the rejection - the acceptance by the children of the Light, the rejection by those who challenge his authority and yet cannot answer him. And he shows that following the Lord is more than an affair of physical, flesh-and-blood conformity to a doctrine or to an orthodoxy. The following of the Lord is by the heart and by the works of the heart - by the fruit of Love.

There are some in church and state who profess to do the works of God, but they have no fruit. In fact, death and destruction follow in their wake, even though they may quote Mohandas Gandhi or Christ or Krishna or Buddha or Confucius. They quote all the right quotes, they wear all the right clothes. But where are the works? Where are the fruits? Where is the vibration of the living Word? Where is the change, where is the alchemy in their lives, in their communities, in their society?

Jesus is giving us this valuable teaching because he is soon to be taken from us. He wants us to understand these teachings. And so, we tarry in the temple today not merely to celebrate his march

into Jerusalem, but to contemplate his works and his teachings.

What was most important to him to say before the beginning of his Passion? What did he want us to know before his burden would become so heavy, walking the fourteen stations of the cross?

He gave us an alert, a watchfulness, an awareness of states of consciousness. He was a master psychologist. He knew the psychology of death and the dying race, and he knew the psychology of the ascending ones and the light-bearers, and he came to save his own.

The Murder of the Heir of Christhood by the Watchers

Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard and hedged it round about and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower and let it out to husbandmen and went into a far country.

And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one and killed another and stoned another.

Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard and slew him.

When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. (Matt. 21:33-41)

Here Jesus again gives the teaching concerning the Watchers. For it is these fallen angels incarnate who have murdered the Christ, the Son of man, in the prophets, in the avatars, in the saints East and West for tens of thousands of years.

He is showing that it is one thing to murder and destroy the servants, but it is quite another matter when it involves the murder of the Christ, even the Manchild aborning within the heart of every child of God. When there is the murder of that life which is God, when there is the hatred of that Christ light, when the warfare looms larger than flesh, when Christ is murdered by the disinherited and the disenfranchised, the perpetrators of the crime against God and humanity receive the final judgment that is written in the Book of Enoch. This is why it is written in the Book of Revelation that those whose names are not found written in the Book of Life pass through the second death, which is the death of the soul. (Rev. 20:14, 15; 21:8)

The soul that has the motive and intent, the soul that does indeed murder the Christ therefore brings upon his own head the same judgment. When he murders the Christ in another, he murders the Christ in himself. And the light of Christ goes out within his temple - by his own deed.

There is total darkness in the hour of the crucifixion of Jesus, and there is total darkness in the temple of the murderer - the one through whom the murderous intent of the Watchers is enacted. And the light does go out, and the Angel of Death extinguishes the candle of self. And that is why that individual is known henceforth as the "extinguished self."

Inasmuch as there is a momentum and a conglomerate of karma, that extinguished self may even reembody, but he will not reembody with a divine spark but as a human momentum, as a psychological entity, and walk the earth, as Jesus said, "full of dead men's bones." (Matt. 23:27) And there is no light in that house; it is but a shell.

Jesus reveals in this parable what is to take place this very week. The heir of the Father has come. His reward is with him. The people and the authorities of the city of Jerusalem ought to rise up and

give to him his tribute - the fruits of their sacred labor in his Father's vineyard. By his right and by his attainment, they ought to acknowledge him as the heir of his Father now fully clothed with his inheritance, his Christhood, as above so below.

God consciousness ought to reign in the city, but instead they murder him, knowing the ancient law of the shedding of blood of the Son of God. For with the shedding of blood is the release of Light, and they seek to steal the Light-inheritance of the Son of God in order to perpetuate their murderous ways another two thousand years.

This is the intent behind the intent of the crucifixion. However, the blood that is shed is captured in the Holy Grail at the cross and it is for the transmutation of world karma, holding the balance and atoning for our sin these two thousand years. Now in the dawning age of Aquarius, we ourselves have the opportunity to understand this Path of Personal Christhood as we become, initiation by initiation, the joint-heirs with Jesus of the divine Sonship (Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 3:26-4:7), to drink of his blood, to eat of his flesh (John 6:53-58) - which is to take in the light of Alpha and Omega - and ourselves realize that now is our day of victory.

Now is the day we are joint-heirs with the living Christ. This is the day that God enters the city of Jerusalem, the City Foursquare that is our own individual temple. And because our soul with the multitudes proclaims him King of kings and Lord of lords, he then rules in our individual city, our individual world. Christ is enthroned within us. We place him on that throne, and for us he dethrones the symbolical carnal mind, the human ego that equates with the authority of the Pharisees and Sadducees, the intellectual mind that rejects the humility of the Christ within us at the same time that his humility is the all-powerful One.

This is our reason for gathering together this day in Los Angeles in this holy place - to realize that the message of Palm Sunday is that we receive Christ the Lord into our temple.

The White Stone of Our Christhood

Jesus said unto his disciples: Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Therefore, the builders of the Cain civilization, those who have builded without the living God, they have rejected the chief cornerstone of the Christ. In its place they have put a stone of superstition.

In the name of Jesus I AM THAT I AM, we accept the white stone of our Christhood. We accept the foundation of our true spiritual building. We have the courage to tear down all that is not one with that Light and its vibration in ourselves - to ask God to tear it down, that he might raise up in us that temple made without hands, eternal in the heavens.

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God - i.e., the consciousness of God, the Threefold Flame in your hearts - shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Now he is speaking to the authorities of the city. He speaks to the Pharisees, he speaks to the chief priests. "Because you have rejected the Christ, therefore the kingdom of God" - which means the consciousness of God - "shall be taken from you."

We have all met the powerful of the world; and we have all been astonished, even aghast, that there is no God consciousness within them. Yet theirs is the power of the prince of this world. Now we understand why the kingdom of God was taken from them - every one of them had murdered Christ sometime, somewhere.

Whosoever shall fall on this stone - this white stone of the Christ - shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. Thus the white stone of Christ is with us.

And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet. (Matt. 21:42-46)

Paul Also Testifies before the Jews of Christ Incarnate

This mighty message of Jesus is repeated by Paul. Paul was imprisoned on account of his faith in God on behalf of the Jews.

And it came to pass that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them,

Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

Paul, for the hope of Israel, was bound with the chains of the Romans. Even Pilate said, "I wash my hands of the blood of this innocent man." Paul and Peter came to deliver the Word of God unto the Jews. What happened? They also suffered the same fate as their master, rebuked again by the Pharisees and the chief priests.

And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Jerusalem, out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. Therefore, they denied it.

But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses and out of the prophets, from morning till evening he spoke unto these Jews.

And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. The acceptance and the rejection of the testimony of the Lord - through Jesus, through Paul, through Saint Stephen, through the martyrs of the ages - some fall to the right, some fall to the left.

They all hear the same Word preached. Some are vexed in their spirits and they stone Saint Stephen, and some believe and are converted. In the conversion, that same Christ who entered Jerusalem victorious enters their hearts and is victorious, and they are the new creature. And the old man, with the doubt and the fear and the mortal questioning and the records of death and the deadness of the law without the Spirit, is put off. And the new man is put on and lives in them.

Some believed the things which were spoken and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers - God had spoken through Isaiah unto the fathers of these Jews - saying, Go unto this people and say, Hearing ye shall hear and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see and not perceive:

For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart, and should be converted and I should heal them. (Acts 28:17-27)

These exact words are found in the Book of Isaiah; therefore we understand that it is God who causes some to accept and some to reject the Lord. It is God in us as his Holy Spirit that confirms

the Word. We of our own selves - do you realize it? - do not have the power to perceive Almighty God unless he allow it. We do not have the ability to see the risen Jesus Christ except God reveal him to us.

There were in those days, moving among the people, disguised as their own flesh and blood, those fallen angels, described in the Book of Enoch. Those Watchers embodied as the power elite among the Jews, among the Gentiles, and among the rulers of the Roman Empire. God did not desire them to be converted (i.e., turned back) to Christ; for they were never Christ's in the first place: therefore they would hear and understand not, and see and perceive not. God would not bequeath to them the spiritual senses that he gives to those who have kept the flame.

Those who have been the Keepers of the Flame of the Word have kept the divine spark. They have not put out the kingdom of God within themselves, thus they will know him who comes as the bearer of that kingdom.

The heart chakra of the people waxes gross with their own karma of hardness of heart. Their hardness of heart becomes so great that they have no sensitivity of heart to feel the vibration of the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

Their ears are dull of hearing, they have no inner hearing, they do not hear the voice of the Hidden Man of the Heart - the Holy Christ Self - speak to them, for that Man has long left off speaking in their temples. Their eyes are closed, "lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart, and should be converted and I should heal them."

God is expressing through Isaiah, through Jesus, and through Paul that he, the Almighty One, also has free will; he, too, has a preference. He has the right to decide who shall and who shall not receive his grace. He has the right to judge the murderers of Christ. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away the light of forgiveness, healing, and peace.

Paul knew it, he saw it. From morning until night he spake of the wondrous kingdom of God and of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ. The Master was Paul's Teacher. And the same One who met him on the road to Damascus who had converted that Saul, this living Ascended Master Jesus Christ spoke through Paul by the Holy Ghost to those Jews.

What greater testimony could there be? They did not receive him in life in the flesh and they did not receive his Word through Paul.

The Judgment of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ upon Those Jews

In the full power of the Lord's Spirit, Paul delivers the judgment of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ in the following words: Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. And when Paul had said these words, the Jews departed and had great reasoning among themselves. (Acts 28:28, 29) They functioned only in the mental body but not in the higher Mind of God to perceive him as he was, for they had not the Mind of Christ Jesus with them.

You may see there that the chosen apostle of Jesus, Paul himself, is the instrument which declares: "You who will follow and perfect the letter of the law and not receive my Spirit, you will then be rejected. And I will give my Word and my presence to those Gentiles, to those who had not the promise of the seed of Christ in the beginning. They will hear me; they will accept me." And it is written in the Book of John that whosoever would receive him and believe on his name - I AM THAT I AM Jesus Christ - he had the power to make them Sons of God. He, the embodied avatar, had the power to transfer to them the flame of Christ.

This is why at the end of every age, in each two-thousand-year cycle, the Christ must incarnate: for the Judgment of the wicked who repent not of their wickedness; for the Resurrection through the transfer of Light - Christic Initiation - of the prodigal children of God who have squandered their

inheritance, are burdened with karma, and would now return to their Father's kingdom on the Path of Personal Christhood.

Preaching the Kingdom (Consciousness) of God with Paul

And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house and received all that came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him. (Acts 28:30, 31)

This sealing of the protection of Paul after many harrowing experiences shows that God also chooses the time of our ministry and our work and our great overcoming with joy. Therefore let us seize the opportunity, while we have life and light, to work the works of God on earth.

This wondrous teaching of Jesus opened the whole world to receive and have that Threefold Flame be rekindled anew.

What shall we say then? says Paul to the Romans, That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. They had faith that God would endow them with his Light.

But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone.

The stumblingstone which we watch for in this week is the temptation to try to make ourselves perfect by following the letter of the law, the ritual of the law, even the ritual of the dynamic decree, without the Spirit of Christ as the Saviour and the God-victorious One in us - to take only the law and not the Spirit, to try to perfect the Path even by the outworking of the law of our own karma.

We may work good works and attain grace thereby, but we know that grace is a gift of God. It is the gift of Christ with us, which God may reward us with or not. Therefore know, beloved, only God can give to us the Light and the Salvation, and not we of ourselves.

As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Rom. 9:30-33)

This is the great message of Palm Sunday. It is a study in the psychology of those who receive and those who reject the Victorious Presence.

Hail to the victory of the Light! (3x)

Christ in you, the hope of glory. Those are Paul's words. (Col. 1:27) He knew our hope was Christ in us, not leaving Christ in the past or solely in the figure of the man Jesus. For Jesus Christ has reignited in you, your consciousness of (your conscious awareness of) your beloved Christ Self. Christ in you, the hope of glory.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, we affirm:

Christ in me, the hope of glory.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, we affirm:

Christ in me, the hope of glory!

Christ in me, the hope of glory!

Christ in me, the hope of glory!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

Elizabeth Clare Prophet dealt with the subject of this teaching on “The Acceptance and the Rejection of the Living Christ” in her sermon delivered on Palm Sunday, March 27, 1983, at Camelot, prior to the dictation of the Maha Chohan, “The Fiery Trial,” Pearls of Wisdom, vol 26, no. 37b, pp. 419-28 (cassettes B83063, B83064).

37.1 The Beloved Maha Chohan - September 11, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 37b - The Beloved Maha Chohan - September 11, 1983

The Fiery Trial

We are labourers together with God: ye are God’s husbandry, ye are God’s building.

According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is.

If any man’s work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

If any man’s work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

I Corinthians 3:9-16

The Light of the Son of God be with you, my beloved. By that Light are the worlds framed and identity is realized.

The Light of God now extended through the Son to thy heart and temple is for the bearing of the torch that will lighten consciousness, individuality, the mind, the heart, the soul, and even the past, the present, and the future of God’s own being revealed within you.

The acceptance of the Son of God on this day of days must be understood, for the acceptance of Him is the beginning of the Path where all these things shall also be fulfilled within you.

For it was in this very hour of the triumph that the two sons, represented by their mother, came to Jesus seeking the promise that they might sit with him on the right hand of God. And Jesus’ response was, “Are you able to drink the cup which I drink? Can you bear the burden that I bear?” And these two sons, James and John, said, “We can. We will. We shall.”

Did they know fully the path of salvation, of bearing the sins of the world, and of the crucifixion? Therefore Christ said to them, “The cup which I drink you must drink also, and indeed ye shall drink of it. But it is not mine but the Father’s to judge concerning who shall sit upon my right hand.”¹

Understand that the way of discipleship with Christ Jesus is indeed to follow his footsteps by drinking the whole cup, by learning the path of bearing world karma - taking unto oneself joyously that world energy of condemnation of the Christ so that these little ones might have time and space to grow and wax strong in the LORD.

¹Matt. 20:20-23; Mark 10:35-40.

These little ones of whom I speak, beloved, are those new to the understanding. They have read the sweetness of the message of Christ from the little book. They have not known the bitterness as yet in the belly.²

The bitterness is a world alchemy. The bitterness is when the Light touches the darkness. The bitterness is in the very process of transmutation, when the Light must be fed constantly by the heart filled with joy and confirming the Word with us.

You know me as the Maha Chohan - I, the ascended master to whom it is given to bear the office of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, I come in the person of that Holy Spirit with a mighty comfort and a truth.

For Truth is indeed comfort, beloved hearts! And the enlightenment of that love is the way of understanding the true path of righteousness - not a self-righteousness, but the willing to work the works of God as his righteousness (not thine own) and to give unto him the glory.

Christ is willing to receive any one of you with him upon the right hand of the Father. For your lawful place is with Christ and in him, and he in you. Therefore, to fulfill the requirement of the Law of Love, of the Holy Spirit itself, is the goal of your path.

Cherish his example and words daily. Understand the assimilation of the bread and of the wine. Understand the communion of Alpha and Omega and realize that it is in the assimilation of the true flesh and blood of Christ Jesus that you put on the identity of your own Christ Self - not the mere hearing of the Word but its assimilation, not even in the rejoicing in the Word but in the assimilation.

For many rejoice in the word of Truth. Many give praise when they feel the Spirit of the LORD. But when they depart from the temple, their hearts are once again cold. For they do not keep the flame that is the gift of the altar - even the Flame of the Ark of the Covenant that has been with the people of Israel (of all that is Real) and with the seed of Christ from everlasting to everlasting.

The flame is here to kindle hearts, to increase the devotion of your soul to that which even now burns brightly yet small on the altar of the heart. The flame must increase and the "I" of the ego must decrease.³

Let the flame, then, which I bear of the Holy Ghost increase in this moment (for a great moment in your life) the intensity of the fire burning in your heart. For I AM the Maha Chohan, and the authority God has given to me is to kindle by the fire of the Holy Ghost,⁴ even by the trial by fire,⁵ a new birth of light and God consciousness within you.

Understand, my beloved hearts, that in the way and in the Path it is necessary that when the fire come to increase, it also try the work which is the fruit of your life - the actions and the deeds and the words themselves.

The fiery trial, then, does try that work to see if it will endure. And if the work be not of God, therefore there is a temporary suffering of loss, the loss of an identity that is built not upon the true works of God but upon those works which have been done for the fattening of self, for the fattening of the ego.

Therefore, realize that these are consumed as a great mercy to your soul - that you might see those things in your life which have truly blessed God in manifestation in his beloved children and you may see those other works whose ulterior motives excluded the living God. And therefore, that accomplishment was not the true attainment of a living Christ - which I say ye are and ye are intended to become, to assimilate and be in this very body temple!

²Rev. 10:8-11.

³John 3:30.

⁴Matt. 3:11, 12.

⁵I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:7; 4:12.

Let the soul reach up now and grasp that hand of the blessed Christ Self and realize that this true identity is the image out of whom thou hast been made a manifestation in these planes of Matter. And the soul, the living pool of the water of the Mother, here does reflect the face of living fire who is the God in and with you.

The message of the Holy Spirit must be and shall be - this Eastertide and forevermore to the people of God - that because the Great Mediator, the Christ in you, lives, because he is with you, you can make permanent that self which is yours, yours given as the great experiment of God in free will. It is the ultimate experiment. For by giving free will, God has guaranteed you the daily choice to choose life and not death.⁶

The covenant of free will given to souls gone forth in the Matter spheres guarantees that the individual may choose to be or choose not to be one with God. Therefore, you see, God desires not to receive unto himself those who have come by coercion, by hypnosis, by brainwashing, by threatenings, by fear, by false doctrine or false teachers.

God desires the heart filled with joy and love to him to prove that love by words and works, not in one lifetime but in many lifetimes of opportunity. And as the mountain becomes more steep, the love is tested to its fullest: How will you outpicture that love? How will you make the decision to be or not to be each day for the saving of the soul of one whom God loves?

For only you can be God in the physical octave! Only God in you, as you allow it, can save another one from the despairs of nonexistence through the subcultures of the fallen ones. Only God in you can be that heart so needed to go after that which is lost, having lost the memory of the One, having lost the beauty and the joy of Light.

O my beloved, how we see the opportunity to work through hearts and hands cleansed by the purifying waters of the crystal stream of the I AM THAT I AM!

You, beloved students of the Buddhas in Winter,⁷ I love you with my heart's love. And the burning love of my heart which cherishes each effort made is here and now ready to place upon you a blessing of my hand, a blessing of my heart that will seal and crystallize the good you have gained, that it not be taken from thee by the toiler nor thine own unguardedness or self-ignorance.

I cannot guarantee for thee all or the fullness of that protection, for unto thee also free will must become the opportunity to say, "I will hold that which I have received," or "I will let go." Therefore, the determination to be wise and to keep the watch and to see and know the way - the gift of a knowledge of the Path itself and the daily shuttle of the mind, the lever of the heart that says, "Yea, LORD, come into my temple," or that says to one of these little ones, "Approach me not." That daily lever of decision must always remain your own, inviolate - yours to be or not to be the fullness of that which you perceive of God!

The heavens will open, and the mighty opening of that heaven will reveal to you the face of your own I AM Presence - if you call upon the LORD, if you will it so, if you acknowledge and affirm on earth that you are a joint-heir with the living Christ⁸ and have the right to see God face-to-face and to live as he is, to live as he does, to live in the perfectionment of the flame of mercy toward all life.

I AM the Maha Chohan. The saving grace of the Holy Spirit is unto the uttermost⁹ of every living soul. And in the course of that saving grace, the fire of the Holy Ghost must consume the fig tree that has no fruit.¹⁰ And therefore, the withering of that tree of life that does not bear fruit but in

⁶Deut. 30:19.

⁷This address by the Maha Chohan was given on the final day of Summit University Winter Quarter 1983, sponsored by the Buddhas.

⁸Rom. 8:16, 17.

⁹Fifteenth to sixteenth centuries, "uttermost": end, finish (i.e., unto the completion of the soul's attainment)

¹⁰Matt. 21:18-22; Mark 11:12-14, 20-24.

fact bears an evil fruit¹¹ - the binding of that tree is also the work of the sacred fire trying the works of men and nations.

It is out of the mercy of God that the unfruitful ones are bound, that Shiva! - as is the expression of that Spirit in the East - that Shiva! then might be the consuming fire of the Third Person of the Trinity out of mercy to these little ones, whose very life should be squeezed out by the entangling fibers and roots of the flowers of evil and of those weeds which choke out the fresh aspirations of life.

Therefore, pray the Lord of the Harvest.¹² Pray him, therefore, who has whitened the field of the consciousness of the light-bearer, that he will also bind the wicked and their seed and make way, truly make way for the entry of the Christ in you in Jerusalem this day - Jerusalem, the great archetype of the City, City of the Angels, City Foursquare that ought to be builded by sons of God on earth as the kingdom come as it is in heaven.

Therefore, beloved, each tree of life, each green bough that you are, each one therefore that becomes the branch of the vine of Christ¹³ can be seen, can be known, and can deliver the mighty fruit of the vine - even the grapes that represent communion, forgiveness, and restoration to life everlasting.

Opportunity is at hand. The gates of the City swing wide, even that gate where his return is promised to Jew and Gentile alike. For the triumphal entry of the LORD in Jerusalem this day is for the saving of all souls - Moslem and Jew and Christian and those not of any faith.

For this is the hour of the healing and the burning of the way of that consciousness which will not give in to the dissolving fires of love. Therefore, he who does not surrender the hate and hate creation of the living Son of God will find that the works that are based upon the nonsurrender of that hatred will also be consumed in the trial by fire.

Understand that you have gone forward to welcome that fiery trial. As you invoke the violet flame with a fervent heart, you are asking God to consume all that is less than his divine plan for you.

And therefore, when the Holy Spirit come to deliver unto you that trial by fire that must come to every man, as it is written, you will find that the severity of the trial will not be as it is to many who do not expect it, who have never heard of it, who have not prepared for it because the false pastors have not preached to them by the fire of the Holy Spirit that there is truly a day on the path of discipleship when every man must face and see his hands and their works, and must have revealed to him the secrets of his own heart that even he has covered over because many of those secrets are wicked and not of the Light.

Each one must come long before the judgment to this sort of reckoning. And many of you have seen adversity, calamity, even death or disease or the loss of limb suffered by people in this nation and abroad. And those who still stand, then, must give pause and consider, "Why, O God? Why, O God?" "How long, how long will the Watcher triumph?"¹⁴ And therefore, that reckoning is a great, great mercy of the Law, for it gives the individual the opportunity to see his soul.

You know of those who have died and been brought back, those who are near drowning and were restored. And they repeat the story of having seen their whole life pass before them, and the story of seeing the inner worlds and the inner planes of angels and masters. And therefore, their life has turned around and they have been made humble by the Presence of God, by a knowledge of past and future and opportunity and what life really is beyond the body and beyond this plane. And they have become utmost servants of the Most High wherever they have found their own perfect walk.

And at the conclusion of that life, they have been able to bring the real fruit, the only fruit

¹¹Matt. 7:17-19.

¹²Matt. 9:38; Luke 10:2.

¹³John 15:1-14.

¹⁴Pss. 94:3.

that can be delivered to the heart of the great Guru Maitreya - the fruit of striving, the fruit of glorification of God and his works, the fruit of feeding the hungry and healing the sick and cleansing the lepers. Therefore they come and their offering is acceptable, and therefore they move on in the stream of entering in to God's consciousness.

Had the fiery trial not come, blessed hearts, had they not had to face life and death or ultimate financial ruin or loss of a loved one, they would never have paused in the way of enjoyment of this world to stop and consider that all things in this world are finite.

And even the opportunity of breath must one day come to an end - when I, the Maha Chohan, stand over each one to receive back the breath of Life, breathed through the nostrils of every living soul¹⁵ in each incarnation at the moment of birth, and [at the moment of] the rekindling of the threefold flame in the heart chakra, physical, of this body temple created for this opportunity of life.

And of the hour of the return of the great fire breath I would speak. For in that hour, it is too late. It is too late to go back and undo, to make good, to speak words of love and kindness to those so in need.

And therefore, because it is too late, yet the heart is sincere, God has long ago devised the method of the reentering of the soul into a new body and a new temple after experience at inner levels in the retreats of the Brotherhood. There spending time with the master teachers, the elder brothers of the race, and the sisters who have become one with the Mother, the soul is prepared to go back and finish the unfinished business, to make good - to sow and reap where the sowing and the reaping has not been fulfilled as previously directed.

Blessed ones, reincarnation, as a law of cycles of opportunity of consciousness, is the great mercy of the Godhead, the great mercy of Jesus Christ and your own Christ Self with the Word in the beginning! Before Abraham was, I AM THAT I AM.¹⁶ This mercy, therefore, does not leave the soul to ultimate damnation or ultimate glory with no steps in between to correct the mistakes of the Path.

Beloved hearts, you who are mother or father, you who have loved people or children, you yourself would forgive many times over before you would give up on any individual. This is the nature of God as love within you.

If people, even ordinary people, can be compassionate and tolerant of one another's ups and downs, do you not think the Lord God Almighty should also have a similar love and tolerance, forgiving to the uttermost by saying, "I will give to you once again the inheritance, the mantle of the prodigal son. I will send you back again. You may try another time to fulfill my word and my works."¹⁷

Now, blessed hearts, think of this. If you were God and you would receive unto yourself the self of God, the person that you are in this moment - for most of you have much unfinished business in this life - now, if you were God and you were to receive that one after a sudden calamity had taken that one from the screen of life, would you not receive that one with ultimate love and care and concern? Would you not, as God, even re-create a whole world, a whole planetary body so that that one manifestation of yourself might go forth again to prove and exercise free will and to arrive at the point of ultimate submission and assimilation of the Christ flame?

Beloved hearts, it is good to place yourself in the place of God, for then it becomes clear that the severity of the doctrine of hellfire and damnation and the hatred with which it is preached, inciting fear into souls - yes, I said the hatred with which it is preached by many, many of the false pastors this day across the world - does not represent the true and the living God! It does not represent his Christ!

¹⁵Gen. 2:7.

¹⁶John 8:58.

¹⁷Luke 15:11-32.

For the message of the final judgment and of these conditions is sealed for the fallen angels and the seed of the wicked. But it is not sealed unto the sons of God and the children of Light, as they are given opportunity upon opportunity to make right their errors on the Path.

Nevertheless, you can see that in the war of Armageddon and the warfare for the souls of Light, if a soul be lost because it fall down and worship the Moloch of the fallen angels - their gods, their ways, their perversions, their drugs - unless the Good Shepherd in embodiment shall go off and find that one and seize that one and deliver it from that hellfire, then the soul may be lost and suffer the same fate that is reserved for the Devil and his angels.¹⁸

Therefore, it is on this wise that you are given such a mighty increment of fire in this hour - all who are Keepers of the Flame, all who are students of Summit University. For you have worked for it. You have sealed your temples against darkness. You have invoked Archangel Michael daily. You have surrounded yourself with a protection whereby you may hold the light that is the gift of the Maha Chohan in this hour.

And you will understand, therefore, that no matter what the appearance to the contrary, there are many today who preach a message of fear and damnation to the children of the Light without giving to them the teaching of my heart, the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit, the path of Christhood whereby they may defeat the Adversary, whereby they may assimilate the living Christ, whereby they may call upon the LORD, the Mighty I AM Presence, and truly draw down the Light of the Word that does truly dwell in the hearts of those who love and are obedient to the Father and the Son, as John the Beloved so carefully revealed in his Gospel.

Blessed ones, as you have loved and given opportunity to many friends along life's way, as you cherish your children and all people - know, too, that God's infinite love is greater than this and that you are here because of that very scene.

God has received you at the end of your last incarnation and has said to you, "My beloved, you have not completed the work, you see. You have erred in this regard. You could have done better here. You neglected and turned away from a great opportunity to bring comfort and a teaching to life. Because I love you, I give you the gift of life and opportunity again to go forth and feed my sheep, feed my sheep."

This is the plea of the eternal Christ in heaven. "Lovest thou me? Lovest thou me? Feed my sheep."¹⁹ And you said, one and all, "I love thee, LORD. Send me again. Send me that I may feed thy sheep!" And so it came to pass, by and by, that a home was found and a mother and father, and you were born again by water, soon to be born again by Spirit.²⁰

Thus, all who are here are here because of the quest, the quest for the Holy Grail - first to drink the cup that received his blood, to drink the communion cup of the Last Supper, and then ultimately to understand that the body of Christ, universally and mystically with you all, is that chalice of which you also must become a part - questing the Holy Grail taught by Mother Mary of old, taught in England for which Camelot was first founded.

This is not taught in the churches and synagogues and mosques, and therefore you have left them and come apart to seek my flame, the flame of the Holy Spirit - to seek and find that place where you might learn the teaching of God that he did promise he would bring to you in the hour of your descent in this life.

You are on the quest to find the teaching that will enable you to keep your vow. Finding the teaching and finding the vow, now you must go forth and give it to those who have not perhaps had the strength of will or the independence or the courage to leave the familiar moorings to go out and

¹⁸Jude 6, 13.

¹⁹John 21:15-17.

²⁰John 3:5, 6.

quest the fiery destiny. You will find them everywhere, my beloved.

Receive, then, the mantle of Saint Germain signifying a work accomplished and a new one to begin. Receive the Light of your Presence.

We have given our gift. It is yours to claim and to become. Each and all of the Keepers of the Flame and disciples who hear me, know indeed that my love for you is very personal in the hour of your own fiery trial.

Hasten, then, to greet a greater God-reality. For seeing the face of the Son of God this Easter, you will have the courage, then, to place in the fire, even before the day of the LORD's coming, that which is not of my Spirit.

For it is the LORD's Spirit, and I am his servant vessel! I am your brother in the higher octaves, visiting you in the hour of the parting of the veil and your individual perception of the Son of God.

Be sealed in the mercy and compassion of Life, and spread this balm to all.

I am with you in Christ until the victory of the sacred fire breath in you is complete.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom." This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Palm Sunday, March 27, 1983, at Camelot; published on the 16-cassette Easter album, dictation available separately (cassette B83064). The Messenger's Palm Sunday Message: "The Acceptance and the Rejection of the Living Christ" (teaching on Matt. 21; Acts 28:17-31; Rom. 9:30-33), pp. 393-418, is published on cassette B83063.

Chapter 38

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 18, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 38a - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - September 18, 1983

Christ and the Dweller

A Perpetual Path of Victory

In the name of God I AM THAT I AM, O invincible Light of Victory, Light of Victory and Legions of the Great Central Sun, O mighty Angels of Illumination's Flame, we greet thee in the heart of Shamballa, in the heart of the mighty Threefold Flame of Lord Gautama, Lord Maitreya, beloved Jesus and Kuthumi, beloved Sanat Kumara, Holy Kumaras.

We are grateful, O living Word, to assemble in the company of saints, to assemble with Friends of Freedom and beloved Saint Germain.

Lord Jesus Christ, expand, expand and expand and expand thy Buddhist consciousness within our hearts! O Compassionate One, Gautama Buddha, expand the thousand-petaled lotus in our crown.

Violet Flame Angels, Lord Zadkiel, priests and priestesses of the sacred fire of the seventh ray, beloved Melchizedek, mighty Zarathustra, beloved Enoch, kindle now the mighty Flame of Camelot! Kindle the Flame of Freedom! Hold the balance in world turmoil. Hold the balance by sacred fire against war and the inroads of war. [Messenger lights candles on the altar.]

O mighty Flame of Light, mighty Flame of Love and Truth, mighty Flame of the Great Central Sun, consume the cause and core of world hatred, all hate and hate creation.

Beloved Saint Germain, send forth thy light. Beloved Saint Germain and beloved Portia, send forth thy light in the great Victory of the God Flame!

We call forth the Ruby Ray. Ruby Ray Angels of white fire and blue lightning, Ruby Ray Angels from the Great Central Sun, assemble now and make plain the path of the Bodhisattvas, of the mighty ones who are the disciplined ones in love following the Path of Personal Christhood.

O Threefold Flame of Shamballa, mark a mighty trail of light from this point to the very Heart of the Inner Retreat.

We call in the fervent love of Jesus, the mighty Father and the mighty Son, we call in the fervor of the Holy Spirit, we call in the fervor of the Mother for great wisdom to flood the earth. Illumine and kindle minds and hearts and souls. Prepare them, O God.

Beloved Lord Lanto and Confucius, now increase the consciousness of God Wisdom, of the mighty Law of Life, of desire for communion with the saints. Increase now in the hearts of the children of the light an awareness of the invisible worlds.

We call for the thinning of the veil that the Realms of Light might be seen, that angels, elementals, and men, mighty Archangels, Elohim, and Ascended Masters might join now in a venture of light, of freewill creativity in God to overthrow world tyranny, the totalitarian movements of the Watchers and the godless.

Blaze through and bind their infamy against the Light! Bind, then, all betrayers of the Light in the name of Almighty God, I AM THAT I AM!

We send forth the holy will of God. We send forth the holy will of God. We send forth the holy will of God from our hearts' light now to swallow up the darkness and the dark ones! Roll it back now and let the mighty golden pathway of the sun open the way to a Perpetual Path of Victory!

In the name I AM THAT I AM, Archangels of the Sun, seal now the light of the Buddha, seal the light of Gautama, seal the light of Maitreya, and let God's will be done!

The Anti-Buddha Force on Planet Earth

We have spoken on a number of occasions of the force of the anti-Buddha in the world, the anti-Buddha being that which is anti-American, anti-I AM Race; for example, World Communism or the manipulation of our educational system, making it a force of humanism set against the Christ within the child. We have also spoken of that which moves against the Buddha as the drug culture, as rock music, that which would destroy the path of the Buddha - in other words, the false hierarchy and the false gurus, and their modus operandi.

The betrayal of the light of the Son of God by the not-self in each one of us is a link to this planetary force of anti-Buddha. It can be seen in the electronic belt (at the seat-of-the-soul chakra level) manifesting as a black sun-center - a literal vortex of darkness swallowing up the soul's light as it spins in a counter-motion to the rotation of the Great Causal Body. Unless bound and cast out by the fiat of Almighty God himself, this dweller will not stop agitating for the enslavement of the soul.

Now beloved Jesus has given us a new and wondrous decree for this very purpose - the binding and the casting out of the dweller on the threshold of this anti-Buddha force in all of its ramifications. Jesus explained to me that when we give the judgment call (20.07) "They Shall Not Pass!" (see p. 355), and we are naming the oppressors of the people of God, we are focusing on the self-conscious awareness of the individual in his motives and actions to manipulate Life against the purposes of the Godhead. But when we give the decree for the binding and the casting out of the dweller, we are getting at the core of the human creation that is in opposition to the Divine. We are getting at the nucleus of the anti-God, or the anti-Self, and demanding that it be bound.

This dweller decree (20.09) "I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!" is a step-up from the first judgment call dictated by beloved Jesus. The latter involves the judgment of words and deeds, the judgment of actions, step by step. It may bring the judgment of returning karma to the individual for a single act, for a single embodiment, for a single momentum; whereas the decree on the dweller is for the binding and casting out of the entire conglomerate of the carnal mind coiled in the center of the electronic belt. It is the original seed of evil at its inception which has grown to the present hour from the point of its beginning anytime - millions of years ago, a hundred thousand years ago, five years ago.

The dweller on the threshold is the focal point of the consciousness behind the human creation - the mind behind the manifestation. This term has been adopted by the Brotherhood because it conveys the meaning that it sits at the threshold of self-awareness where the elements of the subconscious cross the line from the unconscious to the conscious world of the individual, and the unknown not-self becomes the known. Once surfaced, the dweller has entered the realm of the conscious will where, through the decision-making faculties of mind and heart, the soul may choose to "ensoul" or to slay the components of this antithesis of his Real Self.

I remember when on our way home from Ghana in 1972 we went to Scotland with our beloved Mark. We took a train to northern Scotland and we went to Loch Ness. Loch Ness is a very deep body of water, the habitat of the legendary Loch Ness monster. And the Loch Ness monster is supposedly a remnant of some prehistoric type of water beast or “leviathan,” as is mentioned in the Bible. Supposedly it looks like a giant sea dinosaur that swims about. This Nessie, as they call her, is supposedly a female.

And so, people come from all over the world watching for the Loch Ness monster. I can remember how we drove round and round the loch looking for the Loch Ness monster, and [laughter] the idea is that you can see its head peeping above the water.

Well, Mark said he saw it. [laughter] I didn't see it. I missed it. [laughter] But nevertheless, there are books printed with pictures that people supposedly have taken of Nessie. This goes back several hundred years that people have been watching for the Loch Ness monster.

Of course, the loch is very still, it's an inland body of water. And so, seeing it may mean seeing just a little sliver of its tail or a sliver of its head or a sliver of its back.

But that body of water, or any body of water, represents the emotional body, its surface being the line that is drawn between the conscious and the subconscious mind. Whatever is below the surface is below the surface of our awareness. We may get rumblings and soundings that it's there, but until it finally emerges and manifests itself in some way, we don't necessarily know the definition of the dweller on the threshold - somehow the marks of identification are missing.

It's right there ready to come through the door of consciousness, but at that threshold, at the line separating the planes of awareness, the guardian action of the Christ Mind, the holy angels, and one's free will stand to prevent the dweller from actually surfacing and moving into action in our world.

Now, there are individuals, of course, who do not stand guard; and therefore they become suddenly and ferociously the instrument of a “sea monster” that is out of control. And so, you see, the more people become psychologically disturbed and have divisions in the four lower bodies, the more they are apt to manifest aberrations by which the dweller may gain entrance to their world through the lever of the conscious mind.

They may be schizophrenic, they may be subject to hearing voices and carrying out anything from mayhem to ridiculous little pastimes which they repeat all day long - all of this being the surfacing of the dweller, mocking and taunting the soul in what then becomes compulsive behavior - drug, alcohol, and sugar addictions, et cetera, or even demon possession, exacerbating crime, child molesting, and every form of vice. Once in control of the conscious mind, the dweller takes over the whole house, attracting discarnates and demons that bring death and destruction to many innocent bystanders before the victim, himself but a tool of the sinister force, succumbs.

Supposedly, in our society, the difference between someone who is sane and someone who is insane would be the control or non-control of that Loch Ness monster, that dweller on the threshold which dwells in the sublevels of the emotional body. The person who makes the conscious decision not to allow the carnal mind to vent itself in the ups and downs of life is sane because he, and not the beast, is in command.

Many people are entirely dominated by the carnal mind and extremely sane at the same time, or at least sane-appearing. When you get to know them, you don't think they're quite sane, but they do manage to run banks and big businesses and all kinds of corporate enterprises on this planet; and the planet manages to survive, and we survive. And sometimes we wonder why and how it all works.

Well, there comes a time in the life of the individual who contacts the Path, the Masters or their representatives when he comes face-to-face with Christ and anti-Christ, Christ in the person of the man of God and anti-Christ in the personal dweller on the threshold within himself; and he may see

both face-to-face.

Now this usually does not happen the very day of the encounter with the Great White Brotherhood, but by and by it does occur. And sometimes people manage to follow the Masters and the Path and the Teachings for many years without experiencing the confrontation. Either they avoid it or they try to avoid the appearance of having had the confrontation, but ultimately when the Masters determine to do so, they will force the confrontation and force their chelas to make a choice between the Christ Self and the dweller.

This may occur at any time on the Path. People sense this, and therefore they avoid all contact with the Great White Brotherhood or its agents. They even take up arms against it, thinking to thwart the Law and the inevitable Day of Reckoning.

This was so in the case of Saul on the road to Damascus. In this case it was the Master Jesus who forced the encounter and blinded Saul in the alchemical process of the Light confounding the darkness. Jesus made Saul choose between his dweller, the anti-Christ or anti-Self who was persecuting the Christians, and his Real Self personified and represented in the Ascended Master Jesus Christ.

When he chose his LORD, he chose the path of discipleship leading to individual Christhood. And the Master bound his dweller until he himself should slay it "in the last day" of his karma. Endued with the power of Christ in his Guru Jesus, Saul, now called Paul (having put off the old man and put on the new), went forth to witness to the Truth that had set him free from his own momentum of human creation and the human mind that created it - the dweller on the threshold. (Acts 7:58-60; 8:1-3; 9:1-31; 13-28)

From his personal confrontation and conversion by the LORD, Paul was later able to tell the Romans with the conviction that comes only from experience: "... To be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." (Rom. 8:6, 7)

Now, I know that some people who've been studying the teachings of the Masters for years whom I've never met, faithful readers of the Pearls of Wisdom and faithful Keepers of the Flame who've never even been to a conference (perhaps they're aged, confined, or whatever), may or may not have had the confrontation. Some of these people are extremely advanced souls and some of them are not so advanced, but they are what you would call steady plodders. And God loves their constant hearts! The same is true of those who have come closer to the organization. So you find that on the Path every individual is a very unique world.

My service to the Brotherhood is that of Messenger. I do not preempt the Masters' intensification of their ray or the withholding thereof upon an individual. I may be fully aware of an individual's level of Christ consciousness, not that they have necessarily externalized it, but I know it is there in potential, and day by day and year by year they are making that slow but surefooted progress of putting on the mantle of their Christhood.

I might also be aware, if the Holy Ghost chooses to reveal it to me, of the fact that a person has a considerable momentum on the creating and sustaining of the dweller on the threshold and that he may not be doing too much about casting out that dweller or overcoming those momentums, but may instead be inclining towards the dweller, avoiding the Messenger, making a wide circle, and dodging the encounter with the Christ in the Master that would force him to bind his own dweller with the help of the Guru.

Sometimes I will simply look in the other direction for years while this individual is thinking, perhaps, that he is actually getting away with not surrendering those baser elements to the Christ Mind. The reason I do this is that it is not my place to preempt the encounter of your soul with the Master who is your Initiator, be it Saint Germain or El Morya or Lanello.

Because I am so careful about not getting in the way of this relationship, I find that the Masters

trick me. They have me go and tell someone to do something which I myself would not consider earthshaking - nothing that would really cause anyone a problem.

Sometimes when I do this, I find that, on the contrary, to the individual it is an enormous problem and it does result in the inevitable encounter with the Master whose spokesman I am. The person becomes very angry with me, they challenge me and tell me that they are not going to meet this request; whereupon I say, "Well, if I'd known it would have been such a problem, I would not have even brought it up in the first place." But, of course, it's out, and therefore I have to stand on the fact that the Rock of Christ has been the testing of a soul without my realizing that I was sent to be the instrument of the mission.

On other occasions, I will be sent on a mission to deal with such situations and I know very well that it could be extremely touchy, and I'm prepared for the worst. And oftentimes the best happens - people make forward strides and are very grateful, and the circle of community is benefited.

So in the matter of Christ and the dweller, then, we all have an opportunity which we are given, in the meditation of our own heart, in the private, patient communion of God with us, little by little to make choices without being under the pressure of Joshua's immediate command: "Choose you this day whom ye will serve!" (Jos. 24:15)

And so, we may spend years or even embodiments exercising our free will, because the Law is very gracious to us in allowing us to figure out this problem of our own being, enabling us to see clearly that we have some element of human creation, some character trait which we definitely do not like. We know we don't want it, we smash it every time we see it, it reappears now and then, we smash it again. God knows we're trying and we're not fooling, and he leaves us alone. He lets us conquer, he lets us overcome.

Then there's the other situation where people will hide from God, will tarry, will procrastinate too long, and the Great Law says, "Thus far and no farther. You have indulged your human creation for thousands of years. You have acted out your rebellion against God for too many lifetimes, and this time this is it! Your decision and your decree in this situation will be the telling one." And the Master will challenge his chela: "Either you renounce your recalcitrance and make an about-face now, or you may no longer be considered a chela of the Great White Brotherhood."

This action is taken by the Great Law because the Master has borne his chela's karma for the duration of certain centuries, and the cycles of his sponsorship of the chela are spent. He has no choice but to compel the chela to come up higher. If he does not respond, the Master must leave him to his own devices until the day the chela chooses to stand, face, and conquer on his own, and thereby earn the right to the Master's grace once again.

If I happen to be involved in this confrontation, it is, of course, very trying for me, as we can well imagine it must be for the Master. I do as I am told and I strive in my soul to be obedient and to be impersonal so that I am truly a Messenger (rather than a teacher or a judge or a tester), conveying only that which is the will of the Master as he is dealing with the chela.

Then there is, of course, on down the road of self-mastery, the initiation that comes nigh the point of the crucifixion, when the individual has considerable Christ attainment as well as balanced karma and is required to slay that dweller totally and utterly.

Jesus could not have been on the cross had he not slain the dweller. As a matter of fact, his illustration of slaying the dweller was his wilderness confrontation with Satan three years before the crucifixion. (Matt. 4:1-11) And that was the planetary dweller on the threshold: Satan himself - the personification and sign of everyone's personal dweller.

Later the son of God dealt with the planetary dweller again in his confrontation with the Watchers and the Nephilim - the chief priests and Pharisees, the elders of the people and the powers of Rome. This was possible only because he had already slain the personal dweller. This is why he said, "The

prince of this world cometh and hath [findeth] nothing in me.” (John 14:30)

So the planetary momentum of the dweller on the threshold, i.e., the collective undefined unconscious of all evolutions of the planet, can and does move against the individual who has not yet slain his personal carnal mind. What this means is the obvious - that most people come under the influence of the mass consciousness daily. And the more they have conquered the wiles of their own not-self, the less influenced they will be by the ups and downs of world turmoil.

Nevertheless, the planetary momentum will tie into and activate the personal anti-Christ to catch off-guard even the souls nearest their victory over the beast; at that moment the individual must slay not only the personal carnal mind, but in so slaying it, drive back the planetary momentum and overcome the original Liar as well as the lie which the originator of evil has propagated in his seed.

Now, you may day by day resist the temptations of your carnal mind and of the planetary dweller, but you may not have completely slain the personal representative of the Evil One. Thus, there is a point of winning on each occasion of the overcoming, and then there is the point of winning ultimately because the entire beast has been slain.

Well, there comes a time when individuals on the Path have had the fullness of the Teaching, the Light, the Masters, and the Love of the community. And that fullness is not gauged by years but by the evolution of the lifestream. It may be one year, it may be three years, it may be twenty years, it may be many embodiments.

But there comes a point when the individual has full awareness of the Christ in the Masters, in the Messenger, full awareness of what the darkness is and what the carnal mind is. And he must come to the place of deciding for or against his Mighty I AM Presence, the Brotherhood, for or against the false hierarchy. This is known as the Y. The Y in the Path is the point of the initiation where one actually becomes Christ or Antichrist.

One may refuse to surrender that dweller - to bind it, slay it, and send it to judgment aforehand - i.e., before the soul must give its accounting to the Karmic Board at the conclusion of this life. Jesus taught this Law of Karma to Paul, who wrote of it to Timothy: Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. (I Tim. 5:24)

Instead of surrendering it at the Y, the initiate may, instead, embrace the dweller. Instead of eating the flesh and drinking the blood of the Son of God (assimilating the Light of Alpha and Omega in the Body of Christ), he literally drinks the cup of the blasphemy of the fallen angels and eats at their board the infamy of their anti-Word.

By taking the WRONG WAY, the initiate actually puts on, personifies, identifies with, and is now become the dweller on the threshold incarnate. The soul and the cancer of the carnal mind have grown together and are no longer separable. Such an individual would then be on the left-handed path. His will, not God's, is supreme. An adept on the left-handed path is called a black magician.

Now, these events may happen very quickly, even overnight. The opportunity for service to the Master during which an individual walks the Path of discipleship in grace as a follower of Christ, still enjoying the protection and the sponsorship of the Brotherhood, continues right up until the hour of decision.

One day one sees the chela as a part of the community and in the grace of the Masters, enjoying Maitreya's mystery school and the opportunity to balance through service, right deeds and decisions, the karma borne during his apprenticeship by the Guru. But the next, the Day of Decision is upon him. The individual may be confronted at any level of his being, not necessarily by the Messenger, although it may be through the Messenger. And he may at that moment decide that he will not give in to his LORD and Master. He will not bend the knee, he will not confess the supremacy in his life of his holy Christ Self. Instead, he considers himself - his untransmuted willful self - to be that Christ.

Confusing the lower self for the Greater Self through his own self-created spiritual blindness, he enthrones the dweller on the threshold in the place of his holy Christ Self. His personality, his psyche, his stream of consciousness all flow into the not-self. Instead of saying, "I and my Father are One" (John 10:30), he declares, "I and my ego are one," and it is so. Behold mechanization man! Behold Rudyard Kipling's "man who would be king" who meets his fate in the abyss of the astral plane. Though he thinks he is in control, the nonentity eventuates in nonexistence.

Now this is happening on planet Earth every day to people who have chosen to embody the anti-Buddha force. These are advanced initiations, but then, planet Earth is host to very old souls whose hour has come. As Jesus said to the chief priests, the elders and captains of the temple who could have chosen Christ but, in murdering him, solidified their position with Satan and made their whole house his: "This is your hour" - to choose to be or not to be in the Christ consciousness - "and the power of darkness," i.e., the power of the darkness of your own dweller on the threshold and your karma. "Now I, the One Sent, charge you to bind and cast out that carnal mind which is enmity with God, if you would dwell forevermore with the Father and the Son." (Rev. 2:9; 3:9; Luke 22:53)

Jesus' incarnation of the Word forced the confrontation, the choice, and the judgment of these ancient ones who knew full well at all levels of their consciousness who he was and who they were. And in their hour they made their choice. It was a fair test, fair and square, and they failed it.

Likewise, your holy Christ Self will force the confrontation, the choice, and the judgment not only of the dark ones, but of your own soul as well. Let us therefore judge righteous judgment. For we know, beloved, that with what measure we mete justice unto one another, it shall be meted upon our own heads from on high. The Law does not fail to reward each one, mercy for mercy.

It is very burdensome to our hearts to see anyone reject Reality for unreality. But this is not new to us. We have observed over the years betrayers of the Light in all walks of life turn into the darkest of darkness overnight and become archdeceivers of innocent hearts.

These people, therefore, have become their dweller on the threshold. They no longer even pretend to follow the true teachings of Christ taught by the Brotherhood. They deny that the teachings are true, they deny that the Masters are real, and they deny the Path of Initiation under Maitreya through the Embodied Guru.

And what's more, they embrace a false doctrine of Christ's accountability for their sin - for all past sins of all previous lives, mind you - saying, "Jesus died for my sins, I am free from all my karma. I am exonerated, there is nothing I can or should do to balance my debts to Life. My belief is my passport to the kingdom." It is of no concern to them that they are in the very act of karma-making. In fact, they have so personified the dweller, and they are so pleased to be free to indulge that dweller with all its appetites and vehemence against the Law of Life, that they are either unconcerned or else unaware that they are on a collision course with destiny.

This cycling out of the planes of actuality into "outer darkness" or the self-extinguishment of the "second death" - two very specific doctrines of Jesus which cannot be rationalized away by the fallen ones (Matt. 8:12; 22:13; 25:30; Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 14; 21:8) - may take many, many cycles according to cosmic law. The point here, which is made eloquently by Paul, is that the Adamic man cannot survive - neither here nor in the hereafter, unless he becomes the spiritual man, renewed, Spirit-filled, and walking in full communion with God.

In the meantime, the 'ex-disciple' of Christ who is now the servant of the natural man (I Cor. 2:14-16) - its wants and pleasures and superior knowledge - fashions a strong outer personality made in the likeness of the carnal mind - a 'good human being', achieving and acceptable in the circles of all who likewise have abandoned the Road of Eternal Accountability that leads inevitably to the confrontation with Christ and the surrender of all sin against the Holy Ghost.

This is an altogether simplistic and temporary resolution of the schism between Christ and the dweller that yet exists within the psyche. This avoidance of accountability for one's actions and for

the decision not to slay the dweller at the Cross and the crossroads of life is indulged by the false pastors and their false doctrine of salvation. While perfunctorily and intellectually observing the rites of worship, they tolerate everyone's carnal mind including their own, and fail to present the real challenge of the path of personal Christhood which Jesus taught. (Matt. 23:15; Luke 11:52)

This decree, "I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!" has to do, then, with the confrontation - by those students of Light who have chosen the path of discipleship under Jesus Christ or one of the Ascended Masters - with embodied individuals who have elected by free will to merge with their own carnal mind in rejection of Christ and his messenger - whoever that one who comes in the name of the LORD may be - and to become in fact the dweller.

These sincere students may not have come to the Y themselves. They may be God's precious children who have not the attainment to fully incarnate the Christ. They may not be at that point of Christic initiation. They may not be a Christed one who has the ability either to fight the personal or planetary dweller or to defend himself against the Antichrist.

Nevertheless, these dedicated souls are in fact being confronted and moved against by those self-serving ones who have embodied the dweller on the threshold yet cleverly disguise themselves as benign, concerned citizens working for the freedom of all. Jesus tagged them so we would not be fooled by their too kind words: "wolves in sheep's clothing," devils posing as deliverers. And there is more truth to those words than many are prepared to deal with.

You see, the one who embodies that dweller - being self-willed, and inordinately imposing his will on others (this is the base definition of black magic), having passed the point of the Y - is actually incarnating that momentum of evil which is the equivalent of the light he had when he departed from the temple and fell from grace. In other words, he has inverted his original dispensation of light to generate evil. Moreover, he has deified that evil and himself as its progenitor.

Now, evil, in itself, is misqualified energy, the malintent behind it, and the entity encompassing both. By the very nature of the Liar and his lie - the consciousness behind it - evil at its inception is deceptive and deceitful. In fact, it is a veil of illusion - an energy veil, or e-veil, enshrouding the Deity and all his marvelous works. Illusion, or maya, as the Hindus call it, then appears more real than Reality itself. In fact, men's illusions become their gods, and evil is deified.

Now, what is plain to see is that a devil (d-evil) is one who has deified evil and the entire energy veil. A devil is one who has deified the dweller on the threshold to the position of Christ and has declared himself master and saviour of the world, whether in politics or art, or in the philosopher's chair or at the head of the PLO, the Baader-Meinhof gang, or in the Pentagon.

A devil is the Adamic man self-proclaimed as a messiah by his own ego energy in the place of salvation by THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Thus, we have those who deify the energy veil of the dweller posing as the deliverers of the race - and if we follow them instead of "Christ in you the hope of glory," we shall all fall into the ditch that empties into the River Styx. May the LORD enlighten you as to who and what we are dealing with and why you need to give these calls every day!

Now, since the one who embodies the dweller, thereby deifying evil, may have been a Watcher or a fallen angel (Lucifer was an archangel who fell through pride, as we know), the attainment at the point of the Fall may have been very great - for these fallen ones once had a great light, dwelling as they did in the courts of heaven with our Father and Mother. So the greater the light at the point of the Fall, the greater the Fall, and the longer the extension of time and space in which to repent. For God in his truly great mercy gives to that one an opportunity commensurate with his office in hierarchy at the time of the Fall to repent and to return to him.

Those who once had great light may be given even a longer opportunity to balance their karma and return to the throne of grace than those who had less. This is a corollary to the Law of Karma, as it is written: For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be

taken even that which he hath. (Mark 4:25)

And so, we know that the opportunity given to some of the fallen ones has been very, very, very long, until even the Psalmist thousands of years ago cried out, "How long, O LORD, how long will the wicked triumph?" (Pss. 94:3) For the power of their dweller on the threshold seems endless as they move against the children of God who seem so much less powerful and often helpless.

Indeed, the fallen angels who swore their eternal enmity against God in heaven - in the full presence of his Glory! - move freely on earth, embodying the dweller with bravado, sophistication, wealth, and worldly wisdom until they should be confronted by someone in embodiment - someone who has the courage to be the spokesman for the Elect One. For, by definition, by the very science of being, that Elect One who cometh in the name of the LORD I AM THAT I AM, has the attainment of Light physically manifest equal to the dark ones; the One Sent did not fall from grace but took incarnation for the express purpose of challenging the seed of the wicked on behalf of the shorn lambs of God.

This is why John the Baptist and Jesus Christ as well as the prophets and the avatars of all ages have come to the earth: "For judgment I am come into this world." (John 9:39) They come because they want to give a reprieve to the blessed children of God who are tormented by these fallen ones and yet have not the ability - the externalized Christ consciousness - to move against them.

Now in this hour of the Aquarian age and the dispensation of Saint Germain, we find that by the science of the spoken Word, when we give our dynamic decrees in the name of the Christ, in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood or any of the Ascended Masters, we are decreeing in the full magnitude of their attainment sealed in their Causal Body of Light.

When you decree in the name of Saint Germain, instantaneously you have behind your call the full power of the light qualified by the Ascended Master Saint Germain for thousands of years. His purple fiery heart multiplies the power of your heart, and it is as though Saint Germain and you were one. In fact, you are one.

Therefore, when you confront the Adversary within or without, you know that Saint Germain has the equivalent or greater of the power, let's say, of the archangel (or any other fallen one) when he fell. And therefore Saint Germain is able to fulfill the decree of the Word through you, even if your own externalized light is not adequate to the encounter with Antichrist.

This is why little children of the light, those who've not balanced the threefold flame, those who have recently come into the teachings of the Ascended Masters, may in Jesus' name give his decree for the binding and casting out of the dweller on the threshold and, as representatives of the Elect One, become a part of our concerted efforts to move against world situations of organized crime, war, massive forcefields of negative energy, problems in the economy - which to a great extent are controlled by Watchers and fallen ones who long ago chose to embody the dweller on the threshold and have actually gone unchallenged (in this physical octave, i.e., on this Earth) since the last Christed one appeared.

As a result of the dispensation of Jesus' judgments, his call to our Father, and his Presence with us whereby we may now indeed challenge by Christ's power the evildoers, we are seeing unprecedented planetary changes. The fallen ones are shocked and affrighted. They cannot believe that they could be challenged and that the Light - or the 'Light-bearer' - could win, so accustomed are they to look down upon and to control by intimidation the children of God who do not have nearly the momentum on creating Good that they have on creating Evil. (That is, the children of God do not have on the right-handed path of Light - of Absolute Good - the momentum that the fallen ones have on the left-handed path of Darkness - of Absolute Evil.) But then, they never really counted on The Faithful and True saving the day for the LORD and his anointed!

At whatever point the reprobate decided to embody the dweller, at that point on the Path he inverted the light he had acquired up to that moment. If he succeeded in stealing the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, and was not then and is not now challenged by a son of God,

he will go on misappropriating the light, turning it to greater darkness - "If the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!" (Matt. 6:23) Thus he practices karma-dodging by devices of deceit, fooling the children of the light, inciting them to accuse one another, to argue with each other, to be discordant, to engage in wars and genocide in defense of Nephilim divide-and-conquer political schemes, and generally to get into a heap of troubles.

This inequity between the children of light and the children of this world (the seed of Christ and the seed of the Watchers and Nephilim) led Jesus to admonish: "The children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. . . . Be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves." (Luke 16:8; Matt. 10:16)

Making karma by their foolishness, putting their attention upon the fallen ones through idolatry, the children of light unwittingly give them their energy. (It is the Law of Karma: that which we place our attention on, or give our devotion to, we become; i.e., energy flows to the object of our attention and devotion.)

The fallen ones make a spectacle of themselves, preferring politics, the media, and entertainment as center stage. Focusing our attention on their outrageous, hilarious, or spectacular antics, they rake in our money and our light. And therefore, a fallen one walking the earth today as the incarnate dweller on the threshold, though spiritually bankrupt, may actually be gathering more power and more light unto himself, which he turns into darkness to control and destroy the very ones from whom he has taken it by the schemes he has perpetrated.

Many of these schemes center on money because money is power. Money, even if it's paper, represents gold; it represents energy, it represents supply, the abundance of God, and it has a worth that is determined solely by the sacred labor of the people and by their trust. "In God we trust."

When money is amassed by those who have chosen to embody the dweller instead of Christ, that means power. Money and power are necessary coordinates of control. It is plain to see that the 'serpents' (a scriptural term for embodied fallen angels who have misqualified the Kundalini,¹ the 'serpent force', to control others through the misuse of the chakras) have used their power, gained as money, to turn world conditions and world events toward themselves and to propagate after their kind. And so, as like attracts like, their offspring are also those who have chosen to embody the dweller on the threshold.

Thus the dynasties of the powered and moneyed interests carry on "the tradition," reincarnating until the law of cycles decrees their judgment by the sons of God, ascended and unascended. And so the cycles of manipulation continue until the one aligned with the Great White Brotherhood raises his right hand, lifts up his voice unto the LORD GOD, the Almighty One, and says: "In the name of Jesus Christ, Thus far and no farther! Enough!" and then gives 20.09 for the binding and the casting out of the dweller on the threshold of the manipulators of the people.

Jesus deliberated before giving us this dictation and this decree. Having given to us the "They Shall Not Pass!" decree in his dictation of August 6, 1978, he wanted to be certain we would be ready and unshakable in our faith and God-determination to see through the next phase of the judgment call. So you see how many years our Master has been testing us in our use of his fiat.

It is out of the sacred trust he holds with us, and we with him, in the correct use of the judgment calls by the greater number of the devotees, that the Son of God Jesus the Christ gives to us a much more incisive and powerful call through his name and vibration - his Electronic Presence and Causal Body multiplying our words by his Word.

It is a very important call because when we say, "I cast out the dweller on the threshold," we're

¹Kundalini: lit., "coiled-up serpent"; coiled energy in latency at the base-of-the-spine chakra; the seal of the seed atom; negative polarity in Matter of the positive Spirit-fire that descends from the I AM Presence to the heart chakra.
[9]

talking about the personal and planetary dweller, we're talking about everyone on earth in or out of embodiment who has raised a clenched fist to dare the Almighty to strike him dead, everyone who has hated the Light, declared war against The Faithful and True, and spilled the blood of his sons and daughters in the rites and revenge of Hell.

Whoever the perpetrators of evil are (and we ourselves need not know), the Angels of the Lord Christ - the legions of the Archangels and of Elohim - bind and render inactive the core of Absolute Evil within them and all that which is aligned with it. This is the true and righteous judgment that cleaves asunder the Real from the unreal, thereby opening the door to salvation to millions of oppressed peoples worldwide, and saving the world from the ultimate revenge of the false gods: planetary holocaust.

It is our earnest prayer that those whose ungodly deeds are challenged by our call - even those allied with nefarious practices - might be liberated from the strong delusions of the dweller and make an about-face to serve the living God. In giving this call, we are the champions of the soul and the defenders of the right of the individual to be free from the sinister strategies of the carnal mind - free to be his Real Self. This is a rescue mission on behalf of all caught in the grips of the illusions of the astral plane and its denizens.

This call is Jesus' sword. With it he goes forth to save the "lost sheep of the house of Israel" who have fallen into the cult of success, status, hedonism, and excessive materialism. With all of his heart's love, our Master asks us to pray without ceasing for those who cannot see that they are enslaved by their own indulgence in the not-self. And see they must, before they can believe. LORD, heal them of their spiritual selfishness and its effect: spiritual blindness!

This, my beloved, is the increase of the Christ consciousness on earth. The judgment call and the dweller decree are given by the Son of God as the signal to his angels that the consummation of the age of Pisces is at hand and the harvest of the tares sown among the wheat is nigh.

It is time for the bands of angels known as The Reapers to gather the seed of the children of the Wicked One sown among the good seed of the Son of man. (Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43) When both calls dictated by Beloved Jesus are combined with calls to the Elohim Astrea, Archangel Michael, 7.05, and the Violet Flame, you will find that the Archangels can move in to do a wondrous work for God and his children of light on earth!

So I am therefore very joyous to have these instruments of the Will of God and I wanted to be certain that you would understand just how powerful are these dictations and decrees by the Ascended Master Jesus Christ.

We see that by the lineage of the path of discipleship, the saints have the mantle and the dispensation for the judgment not only of the fallen angels whose hour has come, but also of those among the twelve tribes who have committed themselves to their cause. It is written in the Bible that Jesus said, "The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son." (John 5:22) And the Son Jesus has given that authority for the judgment to the apostles through the holy Christ Self. Read for yourself:

Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? (I Cor. 6:2, 3)

And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Matt. 19:28)

Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Luke 22:28-30)

And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. (John 20:22, 23)

The problem with Christianity today is that the children of the light are not being given the tools to obey Christ's injunction: Be not overcome of the Evil One but overcome the power of Evil with the power of Good. (Rom. 12:21) While the world hangs in the balance of the arms race and war on every hand, the sword of the Saviour - the science of the spoken Word - is waiting to be wielded by all sons of God on earth for the binding of planetary evil and those who are its perpetrators.

How else shall we save the world, my beloved, without resorting to the unlawful methods of the fallen ones? The Call compels the answer! And the answer is always the true and righteous judgment of the LORD. Our will cannot interfere with these calls. The law of the Mediator guarantees that every prayer offered in the name of Jesus Christ - in the name of his Christ and our Christ, his God (I AM Presence) and our God (I AM Presence) - is weighed in the heart of the Advocate, aligned with the Father's will, and answered accordingly.

The fact of Christ's intercession in all Christian prayer can be noted from James: "Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss (evilly) that ye may consume it upon your lusts." (James 4:3) This shows that the power of the spoken Word belongs to Christ and that if our word does not conform to his Word, it is not invocative of a heavenly response. In fact, when inordinate, our word is stopped at the level of the Mediator, our holy Christ Self, and can go no higher.

If our call is ungracious, it cannot reach the throne of grace of our I AM Presence whose All-Power is the source of the answered call. Instead, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS sends the call back to us with instruction on how we should pray, what our motive and heart should be, and how we must correct our vibration. If we are receptive, teachable, and self-correcting, we can purify our words and intent and try again.

John also taught the law of God's will as a prerequisite to righteous prayer: "... Whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. ... This is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us." (I John 3:22; 5:14)

Worlds without end, the Call accelerates the cycles of returning karma. This karma must reach the doorstep of the individual sometime, somewhere. Jesus has told me that he has given us the judgment call and the dweller decree so that he may in his greater wisdom (far greater than our poor power to adjudicate the affairs of earth) fulfill his prophecy through us and all of his disciples on earth concerning the shortening of the days for the elect.

You recall that the Master said, "... Except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened." (Matt. 24:22) Jesus has interpreted the term "shortening of the days" to mean the acceleration of the cycles - whether of the judgment of the seed of the Wicked One or of the resurrection of the elect (the representatives of the Elect One).

Surely it is not difficult to see in world events, day by day, that something must be done. If those bent on world destruction are not bound by the hosts of the LORD and brought to judgment and if the light-bearers are not resurrected from the lethargy of the carnal mind to the wakefulness of the Christ Mind in its vigil for world freedom, then it is entirely possible that "no flesh should be saved."

By facing their returning karma head-on, those who have gone astray or asleep can learn quickly from their mistakes, make amends, and return to right mindfulness and right action before the whole mountain of their karma should descend upon them, effectively destroying their opportunity for another chance to "do it right" in their present embodiment. The judgment call and the dweller decree bless the giver and the receiver, liberating both from layers of unreality - scar tissue of bygone traumas that must be cleared for the soul's resurrection in Christ.

In giving these invocations, you must be prepared, beloved, for whatever you send forth to also activate the Light in your own world. The judgment of the Son of God is the greatest blessing that anyone who loves the LORD could ever receive. It is like a pre-exam or a midterm before the final that lets us know where we stand vis-à-vis God's laws. When we know where we stand, and what we know and what we don't know, what is pleasing and what is not pleasing to God, we can then study, correct, and perfect our understanding and our actions, so that when the final examination comes, we will pass.

I want you to know that I ask God to judge my soul daily, and his angels to rebuke my errors, to teach me and to show me the way to do better. I give no power to the enemy's judgments of my life and work, but I do implore the Holy Spirit to analyze all constructive criticism, of friend and foe alike, and set before me the will of God for necessary change and progress in my soul and in our church.

Now, in this very moment of Jesus' dispensation from our beloved Father, to have his Electronic Presence over everyone in whom there burns a certain measure of the threefold flame (see p. 308), we realize that when we give these prayers in Jesus' name, we are automatically saying them in the name of the Christ Self of everyone with whom Jesus is one through this new dispensation.

"The power of God through faith unto salvation" is limitless. (I Pet. 1:5) We must see it as such, and we must be relentless to deal with the entrenched forces of anti-Christ within individuals, organizations, councils, nations, bankers, et cetera. Whatever the conditions are that are anti-Buddha, anti-Christ, anti-Great White Brotherhood, or anti-Truth - anti-the little children - on the planet, this is where we go. And we go to it every time there is opposition to the absolute God-freedom of every living soul to pursue the path of Saint Germain.

This is our vow - no more, no less - to stand with and for the Truth spoken by Thomas Jefferson: "I have sworn upon the altar of God, eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the [Christ] mind of man."

So I think by calling upon the LORD with perfect love, the perfect ruby ray (i.e., blood of Christ), without anger, animosity, or revenge or any vibration less than Christ Truth - for these are no part of the initiates of the sacred fire - we will see God's Justice, and not our own, prevail on earth as it is in heaven.

This is the hour of the fulfillment of the prophecy of Daniel:

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time. And at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. (Dan. 12:1-3)

This is the hour of the awakening of the sleeping serpent of the dweller on the threshold, this is the hour of judgment for those who choose not to be God but to be the embodiment of evil; this is the hour of the judgment of many who have chosen the left-handed path, many who have become one with Antichrist, many who have inverted the Light to create the monster.

This is the hour when Jesus Christ has sent forth his call to the Father to bind them and cast them into the outer darkness, the astral plane, which they themselves have created; for these fallen ones are the creators of that Death and Hell which itself shall be cast into the Lake of Sacred Fire.

We know not how God will accomplish his purpose or how the holy angels will implement the

judgments of the Son. We have no desire to see anyone go through a physical death or even the second death: This is not the purpose of the judgment call or the dweller decree! It is for the life of the soul in the grips of the toiler that we cry out to God for salvation through his great and marvelous works - beginning with his perfect judgment.

Jesus' prayers are life-giving, not death-inducing. They are the fulfillment through his disciples in the ending of Pisces and the beginning of Aquarius of his eternal reason for being: "I AM come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly." (John 10:10) To have life and that in full abundance, we need the sacred fire, the all-consuming fire of our God (Deut. 4:24) to consume the shroud of death. And that's all the dweller is - the mask of death you tear off on Halloween and cast into the freedom flame.

We are charged to make the call, and the armies of heaven under the Archangels are charged to implement the answer, subject to the Will of God and the adjudication of the Son, in Jesus and in us. Praise God that only the Will of Christ can manifest, and that neither our human opinion nor anyone else's can alter the Divine Edict that was spoken by the Father in the beginning and is ratified by the Son in the ending.

We are sons of God; we work on the yellow ray of Christ-illumination. The Elohim work on the blue, power ray of the Father, and the angels work on the pink ray of the Holy Spirit. The three are one through their universal devotion to the Cosmic Virgin. If we fulfill our office through the Mind of God, the angels will perform their work through his Love, and the Elohim and the elementals will perform theirs through his supreme Edicts. We need only be certain that we invoke the necessary protection from the hosts of the LORD in our daily service and decrees.

I would like to invite you to give with me now the mighty tube of light and a brief call to Archangel Michael since you've already decreed this evening. And I'd like to make some special calls concerning this decree and then ask you to join me in giving it.

Please stand. "Tube of Light," together:

O my constant, loving I AM Presence, thou light of God above me whose radiance forms a circle of fire before me to light my way:

I AM faithfully calling to thee to place a great pillar of light from my own Mighty I AM God Presence all around me right now today! Keep it intact through every passing moment, manifesting as a shimmering shower of God's beautiful light through which nothing human can ever pass. Into this beautiful electric circle of divinely charged energy direct a swift upsurge of the violet fire of freedom's forgiving transmuting flame!

Cause the ever expanding energy of this flame projected downward into the forcefield of my human energies to completely change every negative condition into the positive polarity of my own great God Self! Let the magic of its mercy so purify my world with light that all whom I contact shall always be blessed with the fragrance of violets from God's own heart in memory of the blessed dawning day when all discord - cause, effect, record, and memory - is forever changed into the victory of light and the peace of the ascended Jesus Christ.

I AM now constantly accepting the full power and manifestation of this fiat of light and calling it into instantaneous action by my own God-given free will and the power to accelerate without limit this sacred release of assistance from God's own heart until all men are ascended and God-free in the light that never, never, never fails!

I'm going to give an invocation, and then please join me in this call.

For the Binding of the Anti-Buddha Force on This Planetary Home

In the name of Almighty God, in the name of Almighty God, in the name of Almighty God, I call for the full power of the Light of God that never, never, never fails to give earth her Victory now!

Mighty Astrea, mighty Astrea, mighty Astrea, lock your cosmic circle and sword of blue flame around this forcefield now! Mighty Astrea, mighty Astrea, mighty Astrea, lock your cosmic circle and sword of blue flame around this forcefield now! Mighty Astrea, mighty Astrea, mighty Astrea, lock your cosmic circle and sword of blue flame around this forcefield now!

Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind,
Lord Michael to the right, Lord Michael to the left,
Lord Michael above, Lord Michael below,
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!
I AM his love protecting here!
I AM his love protecting here!
I AM his love protecting here!

I AM Presence, Thou art Master,
I AM Presence, clear the way!
Let Thy Light and all Thy power
Take possession here this hour!
Charge with Victory's mastery,
Blaze blue lightning, blaze Thy substance!
Into this Thy form descend,
That perfection and its glory
Shall blaze forth and earth transcend!

In the name of the Light of God that never fails, I AM the action of the sacred fire for the binding and the casting out of the dweller on the threshold of every betrayer of the Buddha. I demand the binding of the anti-Buddha force upon this planetary home.

I demand the binding of all opposition to Gautama Buddha, known or unknown, incarnate or discarnate. I demand the binding of all opposition to Shamballa and the mighty Threefold Flame within the very heart of Gautama Buddha!

I demand the binding of all planetary opposition and the anti-Christ momentum directed against beloved Lord Maitreya and his disciples! I demand the binding of the entire momentum of anti-Christ activity directed against Lord Maitreya, Lord Jesus Christ and Kuthumi, beloved El Morya, beloved Saint Germain, beloved Lanello, my own heart flame and the office of the Messenger, directed against every chela and Keeper of the Flame, everyone in whom there burns the Threefold Flame of Life, directed now against those in whom there dwells the perfect Christ and with whom is the mighty Electronic Presence of Jesus.

I demand the binding and the casting out of the dweller on the threshold in those individuals who are moving with malice against the legitimate New-Age activities sponsored by the Ascended Masters in church and state in America and the world.

I demand the binding, therefore, of the betrayers of the Light! I demand the binding of the condemners of the Light! I demand the binding of the destroyers of the Light and those who would move against the Great White Brotherhood as the Liar and the lie, the Murderer and the murderous intent!

Bind all opposition to each heart flame, to the heart of Almighty God within us! Bind every malintent, all treachery and intrigue of the cast-out ones² in their moves against Camelot, the teachings of the Ascended Masters, the Word incarnate, the published Word, the taped Word, against the Inner Retreat, the Royal Teton Ranch, Glastonbury, and all plans of beloved Saint Germain!

²the fallen angels who were cast out of heaven into earthly embodiment

I demand the binding of the dweller on the threshold in every avowed enemy of the light-bearers on the Path, in this and all activities of the Great White Brotherhood.

Bolts of blue lightning of the Will of God, penetrate through! I demand a mighty action of the sacred fire this night to cleave asunder the Real from the unreal and Let my people go! Blaze the full power of Almighty God! And Let my people go! Let my people go! Let my people go!

I demand the rolling back now of the cause and core of the conglomerate of that dweller on the threshold, personally and in the planetary sense, of the false hierarchy of this system of worlds and of all other galaxies, specifically in their plots against the sons of God on the path of the ascension.

I demand the binding of that dweller in the air, in the earth, and under the sea, in all Nephilim gods, Watchers, and their godless creation moving in their spacecraft to manipulate life on planet Earth, this system of worlds, this galaxy, and all other galaxies back to the heart of God in the Great Central Sun!

In the name of Alpha and Omega, we decree:

In the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and Jesus Christ, I cast out the dweller on the threshold of the carnal mind, the not-self, the anti-Christ, and the seed of Satan worldwide.

In the name of my beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, Archangel Michael and the hosts of the LORD, in the name Jesus Christ, I challenge the personal and planetary dweller on the threshold, and I say:

You have no power over me! You may not threaten or mar the face of my God within my soul. You may not taunt or tempt me with past or present or future, for I AM hid with Christ in God. I AM his bride. I AM accepted by the LORD.

You have no power to destroy me! Therefore, be bound! by the LORD himself.

Your day is done! You may no longer inhabit this temple.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, be bound! you tempter of my soul. Be bound! you point of pride of the original fall of the fallen ones! You have no power, no reality, no worth. You occupy no time or space of my being.

You have no power in my temple. You may no longer steal the light of my chakras. You may not steal the light of my heart flame or my I AM Presence.

Be bound! then, O Serpent and his seed and all implants of the sinister force, for I AM THAT I AM!

I AM the Son of God this day, and I occupy this temple fully and wholly until the coming of the LORD, until the New Day, until all be fulfilled, and until this generation of the seed of Serpent pass away.

Burn through, O living Word of God!

By the power of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, in the name Brahman: I AM THAT I AM and I stand and I cast out the dweller.

Let him be bound by the power of the LORD's host! Let him be consigned to the flame of the sacred fire of Alpha and Omega, that that one may not go out to tempt the innocent and the babes in Christ.

Blaze the power of Elohim!

Elohim of God - Elohim of God - Elohim of God

Descend now in answer to my call. As the mandate of the LORD - as Above, so below - occupy now.

Bind the fallen self! Bind the synthetic self! Be out then!

Bind the fallen one! For there is no more remnant or residue in my life of any, or any part of that one.

Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM in me - in the name of Jesus Christ - is here and now the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo! it is done.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

38.1 Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 18, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 38b - Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 18, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

XIV

Strengthening the Heart Chakra of America

In his name, I AM Maitreya, glorying in the lilies of the field once again as my own disciples with me form endless fields of white lilies, bearing witness unto the Sun and the golden pathway and the love that is a bond of the ages that sees us through any condition or circumstance that we must bear, as though by our very teeth we should have to break the iron bands which would chain us or enslave us to a world system that is neither our own nor our home.

Blessed ones, the lilies are chains of light, one together as leaf to leaf the tips touch one another and the breezes blow. And though we reach, each one, for our separate star, we feel the closeness of Life pulsating within us and beneath the earth, where we share collectively in the mighty foundation of the Mother, in the mighty fire chakra of a planetary home.

And by the consciousness of the Buddha Gautama and our own blessed one, we do ensoul the earth with a thousand times a thousand, and again ten thousand more, of infinity of Light of Buddhahood, so that in this hour and in this night the whole earth is aglow with the intense yellow fire of the crown chakra and the white light of the Mother's lily.

And thus, the white and the gold intense, the yellow radiance, as shafts of light descending from the Central Sun, infuse all life with a new opportunity to rejoice in the wisdom of God by contact with his Mind through the green stalk of life. From the heart of the earth unto the Central Sun, so is the passageway of the lily of the field of God's consciousness; so are your chakras aligned by the green stalk.

And so are you ready, if you are willing to precipitate the Golden Mind of Christ, the Golden Mind of Buddha. For in the conclusion of the Passion Week and the celebration of the resurrection by the ultimate sacrifice, Christ lives victorious and the crown of life is won!

You see, beloved, the anti-Buddha force and the anti-Christ desires above all to separate Father and Mother, to create all manner of obstruction and confusion and delay for the mighty Mother flame to rise to the very crown of the Father. And there the gold and the white as one descend hand in hand in the divine marriage to the place of the heart - there to give birth to the eternal Christ.

Thus, you see, the point of potential of a threefold flame, magnified to the magnitude of the Son

of God, is a light of love that does draw forth the Mother flame and, amplified by the Father light, pulls up the white fire radiance until it passes to the crown; and in wisdom and beauty the twain descend.

And therefore, when Father/Mother God also dwell in the heart, we see not only Christ incarnate but the Trinity itself and the Mother. And therefore, the four quadrants of being are represented in the heart of God, in the heart of the Son.

This initiation may also come to you along life's pathway. But ere it does, you must understand that the ascent of the soul, taking the hand of the Mother, must also occur. Thus, if you understand the riding of the crest of the wave, your soul, poised in the seat-of-the-soul chakra, may ride the wave of the rising Mother flame and therefore move step by step through the petals of the chakra, passing each initiation lawfully, one by one around the petals until the soul itself becomes that Mother flame rising with the step-by-step attainment of the seven chakras.

Thus, I AM Maitreya, and I have come to give you this key of love that you might consider, in fact, what is the meaning of the Sanskrit delineations of each of the petals - what are their numbers, what are their signs, what is their alchemy, what is the flower of each one, and finally, what is the meaning of the "test of the ten," what is the meaning of the six, what is the meaning of the four and the twelve and the eight and the sixteen.³

You will come to understand this if you place each of these numbers on the cosmic clock. And so, evenly dividing the clock, you will see how each petal may include more or less of one of the twelve lines. And therefore, one petal of the base chakra means mastery of an entire quadrant and element, but one petal of the third eye is a division far smaller. And understanding this, you can see that the Alpha/Omega thrust and the detailed mastery required even involves a number of turns of the spiral of being until that full flowering of the vision of God, the mighty spherical vision of God, does occur so below, as above.

Now I AM Maitreya, and I choose to dwell in the heart of the Western Shamballa⁴ with Gautama to keep the flame for the sealing of this year's commitments, both financially and in many other regards as pertains to the world evolution. I desire to see this conference happen at the Fourth of July, with a full desiring to give glory to the mighty flame of freedom in my blessed brother and friend, the Buddha Saint Germain.

Beloved hearts of light, you must understand that we see the Buddha's flame burning brightly in many of the ascended servant-sons whom you do not normally refer to as "the Buddha." But surely you must understand that the Buddhist attainment is in this blessed son of the Most High. And therefore, the violet-flame Buddha is with us in the immensity of the great universal causal body of cosmic freedom.

And thus, you understand the divine complement of Portia, bearing the flame of God-justice and bequeathing that flame even into the very heart of your own Messenger,⁵ takes a mighty stand for justice in the physical octave. And we are determined to see that God-justice applied.

And therefore, we direct your attention to the city of Chicago as the heart chakra of America. We direct your attention there, that you might understand that a mighty battle of light and darkness is

³According to Eastern teachings, the crown chakra has 972 petals; the third eye, 96; the throat, 16; the heart, 12; the solar plexus, 10; the seat of the soul, 6; and the base of the spine, 4. For further instruction, color illustrations, and meditations on the chakras, see Summit University Press publications: Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura* (for the "Test of the Ten," see chapter 10), paperback; "Your Aura: An Instrument to Contact God and Man," in *The Coming Revolution: A Magazine for Higher Consciousness*, vol. 1, no. 1 (Summer 1980), pp. 16-19; "Integration: the Missing Dimension in Physical Fitness" and "The 'Spinning Wheels' of the Yogi," in *Heart*, vol. 3, no. 2 (Autumn 1983), pp. 52-68; *Mother's Chakra Meditations*, 8-cassette album (A82162).

⁴See Gautama Buddha, April 18, 1981, "The Arcing of the Flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat," *Where the Eagles Gather* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 20), pp. 225-28, and p. 460, n. 1.

⁵See Archangel Uriel, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 23, pp. 188-89.

now taking place in the mayoral race; for the election of the new mayor of Chicago may have great and widespread effect and influence in this hour.

As you know, there has been a tremendous yoke upon that city through the machine of the Democratic party for nigh fifty years, and it has also been intensified by organized crime and the Mafia so that the people have been bowed down, bearing the karma of the fallen ones.

Now suddenly, we find that the Democratic party has within it, running for that race for mayor, one by the name of Washington⁶ who has vowed to do away with favoritism and to tear down that party machine and to bring in to serve the community and its government those who are qualified by education, professional standards, and attainment - rather than those who have received their jobs by favoritism through the machine.

In addition, this candidate for mayor, beloved ones, happens to be a son of Afra.⁷ And therefore, you find Democrats in great numbers leaping off of the ship of their own party and jumping to the Republican ticket to avoid the election of a black mayor and to give no opportunity to one who has determined to "put down the mighty from their seats and exalt them of low degree."

We cannot resist this hour and opportunity, and we must also tell you that it is [this must be] the work of Keepers of the Flame there and worldwide - especially on the condition of organized crime that has held Chicago as a city in its death grip for so long.

Understand, therefore, that though we can never guarantee a person or personality, not even one who professes to serve the cause of Light, we say that the Law must give opportunity to one who has declared himself to be in favor of those principles of Truth and right action that represent both the path of the Christ and of the Buddha.

We ask that you understand that there is darkness in both parties. And therefore the use of the judgment call. And the binding and casting down of the dweller on the threshold of all those who have pitted themselves against the very lifeblood and heart of America and the very hearts of all light-bearers and of the nation itself can be placed in your calls, can be decreed for. And this itself will free right action and the people of light to have their victory.

I say, beloved ones, we desire with a great desiring to transfer the momentum of this conference and this resurrection flame to the turning of the tables and the turning over of the tables of the money changers in that city. For to free the heart chakra of America from the machine, from the Mob, from crime, from favoritism, and all that opposes the true path of chelaship would, in fact, assist every other city in this nation and therefore every other city that is the heart chakra of every other nation on earth. Blessed hearts, you must realize that the name Washington goes back to the founding father of this nation and the beloved Messenger Godfre and beloved Lotus - who had their effort and their thrust in that city.⁸ Godfre being the reincarnation of George Washington, you cannot help but see that this is the hour for the redeeming of the light that was once held in that city many thousands of years ago, as it was a great white fire focus of the Great White Brotherhood, as the Goddess of Light and the Queen of Light held a most magnificent flame there.

We see, therefore, the heartening, the strengthening of the heart chakra of America, as strength even in the balancing of the four elements in weather conditions and holding the balance against cataclysm itself.

⁶Harold Washington, 60, was elected as the first black mayor in Chicago's history, narrowly defeating Republican Bernard E. Epton on April 12, 1983. Following the election, Washington grappled with the members of Chicago's city council who attempted to restrict his power by legislative measures. The state supreme court ruled in his favor, restoring the mayoral powers he had been denied by the council.

⁷The ascended master Afra (a frater, Latin, "brother") is the patron of Africa and of the black (originally blue and violet) race.

⁸The ascended master Godfre and his divine complement, Lotus, were embodied as Guy and Edna Ballard, Saint Germain's Messengers, through whom he founded the "I AM" movement (headquartered in Chicago) in the early 1930s.

Understand, beloved hearts, as we have said: It is up to the Karmic Board and the children of the Light to act in concerted action to give an individual - perhaps unknown, perhaps untried - the opportunity to declare his word and to fulfill it.

You will see, therefore, that the greed elements and the politics were never more cutthroat as they are in this hour. And merely to elect this individual who has promised to undo the machine itself is not enough. Protection calls must be given intensely to the seven mighty archangels for the protection of a lifestream who appears to stand for the cause of the Brotherhood and for the protection of all those who must, perforce, become a part of a committee of light-bearers to form rings of light around that individual.

It is important to understand that the rightful ruler of the heart chakra is always the Cosmic Christ and the planetary Buddha. And therefore, you understand that Gautama, serving above me, with Jesus and Kuthumi as World Teachers, form a focus through my heart for the blazing sun of that city that ought to and must manifest.

Therefore, I, Maitreya, take responsibility for my request to you, and I release a certain dispensation of my heart flame for this to be accomplished and for this individual to fulfill his campaign vows. Understanding the immense pressures that come upon those elected to office, I realize myself that it is not always possible for an individual, especially an idealist or a practical idealist, to do all those things he would like to do once elected.

We must be certain, beloved hearts, in this case, where there is so much of the underworld a part of the situation, that there does not break through to the American scene assassination and murder itself as a means of doing away with politically undesirable individuals.

And therefore, nowhere could there be said that there is more danger than in the reversing now of the polarity of that city: from the dweller on the threshold that has held sway there, to the magnificent manifestation of the living Christ as the collective Christ consciousness of all people of good will and good faith, focused in the one whom I trust Almighty God will give the strength to represent me, as I would intend to sponsor that one according to God's will.

You must understand, beloved hearts, that ascended masters do take their chances and do attempt to sponsor those, even if the outcome of their free will and their human will is not known. We must attempt to drive a wedge of light, and we will use anyone who declares himself to be the instrument of that wedge of light. This individual has so declared it, and we desire to see also a son of Afra come to the fore and be given the opportunity once again to raise the standard and the self-esteem of all sons of Afra in this nation.

It is high time, therefore, that hearts of light realize that the 1980s, as predicted, is a time of tremendous import and expansion for our teaching, for the golden flame of illumination, for the path of the ascension and the ruby ray. And therefore, beloved hearts, do not despair, do not be discouraged, and, above all, do not be set back by the thrusts of the fallen ones who themselves read the record of the oncoming Light.

Do not think because the darkness is heavy that the light is not greater. The light indeed is so great that the dark ones are frantic! And therefore, with renewed zest and a mighty zeal in the LORD, go forth each day, many times over, even hour by hour, to give this call for the binding of the dweller on the threshold of all individuals who have ever betrayed the light of the Great White Brotherhood in any activity whatsoever of our Brotherhood on this planetary home.

For you will find that the betrayers of the light of the Brotherhood have appeared and reappeared many times over, and they have stood as the spoilers of many of the noblest efforts of Saint Germain in both church and state, in the esoteric movements. Why, beloved ones, there is scarcely an organization or a movement that is more than thirty-five years old that has not been infiltrated at some level by the fallen ones.

And therefore, once again it is necessary for us to be compromised in our purpose and to have to search for ways and means to drive in a wedge of light, hopefully to overthrow the false hierarchy wherever it is found, having positioned itself in the place of the Christ Self simply because of unsuspecting and even naive souls who would, if they could, muster the light to see what they ought to see - if they would only leave off of their own idolatry and systems of favoritism and truly call to task themselves and everyone else, and make no one the exception of the path of true chelaship.

Beloved ones, above all, Serpent and his seed in your midst desire to make themselves exceptions to the rules, exceptions to the Path, and to appear as favorite sons or having a special attainment or a special position in the organization, making themselves equal with the Messenger (or so they think) in privileges - which, in fact, even the Messenger does not enjoy!

Thus, blessed hearts of the victorious Light and those who find themselves on the path of the delicious elixir and the nectar of the Buddha, I draw you into my heart by the mighty crystal river! And rivulets of this river flow to you as though they were mighty light rays but, in fact, when they reach you, you will see a crystal, sparkling stream from my heart passing through your own. For as I contemplated your hearts and souls and body temples this night, I perceived somewhat of a weariness - perhaps from the battle, perhaps from the journey, perhaps from the intense receiving and putting forth of light.

And therefore, I thought to myself: What may I give to my dearest heart friends but a rivulet of this crystal stream of the River of Life pouring through me, that it might flow through your heart, clear the debris and burdens of the fallen ones, clear their hatred and murderous intent, and the crystal ray and the crystal light so fill your heart with joy, so fill it with sunshine and prana and blue skies and rippling waters that you feel renewed and recharged and ready to join in, therefore, the mighty River of Life, swimming to the victory of the Great Central Sun!

Blessed ones, as I have given you an example of how the Brotherhood is no respecter of persons - not to the Right or to the Left, the Democratic or Republican party, or any parties that you may find in your nations - so you may understand that in every election it is important to consider by free will and independent action: Who is that one who can most ensconce the purposes of the Brotherhood and the flame of eternal Life?

It is important to be selective and not follow the "party line." For, after all, this is not a totalitarian nation, and you are not required to simply go the way of either party because you have so affiliated yourself.

Blessed ones, look for the ascended masters' own choice candidates and vote for the nearest best, those who are most likely to lead America and every nation and city and town closer to the divine standard of the inner Christ. Help such individuals who are so striving, and call for the mighty light rays and the river of God himself to cleanse, therefore, all political organizations, political activities, and politicians.

For, like it or not, those who grovel in the earth and who fight one another to win the elections nevertheless become the representatives of the people and sit in the seat of the Christ Self where only the Christed ones ought to sit. And therefore, if you shun politics because it is a dirty game, I tell you, beloved ones, you will be postponing for a long, long time your effective instrumentation as light-bearers.

Thus, with Confucius and Lord Lanto, I say, look for the light-bearers who have the potential to lead to victory a city or state or nation! And go behind those ones with a full fervor of the violet flame. But be impartial and do not be idolatrous; therefore, you will not be disappointed when some for whom you have voted do not fulfill the full standards they have promised or do not follow exactly the line of the Brotherhood.

For sometimes we must all be grateful for small favors. We must be grateful that things are not upset too greatly. We must be grateful that at least one holds an office and holds the mark against

further degeneration.

If we cannot hope for a mighty acceleration in the flame of peace, at least we can hold out the joy for a containment of war. Thus, little by little the Path is won, little by little the earth turns into a sun, little by little the violet-flame flowers of Saint Germain are found here and there and everywhere!

Wherever a heart is glad in the presence of the Master, so be glad. It is so important to be grateful for gifts great and small, for little favors and graces and a true manifestation of mastery.

Therefore, let us vote for God and vote for Christ, have compassion for the vessel, and not expect too much of the human but be determined that we shall espouse anyone who shall give his word to overcome corruption on earth.

I AM Maitreya and I seal you in a most intense golden light. It is up to you, then, to channel that light into effective action for world dominion of the Christ consciousness.

I AM Buddha and my kingdom is of this world.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 4, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

Chapter 39

Beloved Gautama Buddha - September 25, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 39 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - September 25, 1983

Conclave of the Friends of Christ

XV

Making Choices

Well done, O son of myself - Maitreya, my blessed love. I bid you and each and every one a good evening from the Royal Teton Retreat.

I am here in the heights of God consciousness midst shafts of victory that descend from the Great Central Sun. And to each and every one of you I send tiny blue forget-me-nots which I blow with my breath as a kiss of love to you from the heart of Alpha.

For I have taken my journey to his heart and brought back baskets of forget-me-nots as a precious love sign to be remembered - a remembrance from the heart of blessed Alpha. And the center of each one is the kiss of Omega.

As love increases in the earth, love increases in your heart and in this community - as all things which were from the beginning must be fulfilled, and that which is written is written, and one is taken and another is left.¹ And thus the influx of light-bearers replaces the outgoing ones who have chosen not the Light but the dark sun of self-effacement.

Those who have chosen to live in the shadow of self must therefore understand the beginning and the end of their choices. And those who choose to live in the brilliance of the noonday sun must also understand the consequences of their choices.

For the choice shall be outplayed and the path of each one shall be known. And those who finish in their course will be a reminder to all of the fruit of light and the fruit of shadow: one wizened and dropping from the tree that shall no longer bear the fruit as a witness of light; the other full and fresh and filled with the divine nectar, able to nourish a soul with one fruit for a thousand years. Such is the fruit of the Tree of Life from the heart of the Buddhic tree.

Let all understand, therefore, that even as you work, as you rise from your beds, as you retire at night, so all the world is making choices. Be not dismayed or affrighted in the suddenness of turning of events. For, beloved ones, it has ever been thus. And therefore, all the more humble we become that without God we are nothing. Without him we cannot accomplish even the raising of our right hand or our little finger.

¹Matt. 24:40; Luke 17:33-36.

Oh, 'tis sweet, 'tis sweet to be in the presence of beloved Alpha! One of these days I will take you in my arms and bear you to him and present you as my very special children. One of these days we will take a journey together, but in this hour I bring back to you his message of love, even as I have brought to him your hearts' fervor for the saving of earth.

I would remind you, lest any fear, that all prophecy concerning light and darkness may fail. It may fail for a very good reason. For the people of God have made strides and accelerated; and therefore, the dark cloud has been dissolved and a new day of opportunity is born. On the other hand, prophecies of good may also fail because people take for granted [that] because a prophecy of good has been given, it will be fulfilled automatically. And therefore, they make little effort to make it happen themselves.

And thus, you see how the brothers of our band are very short on prophecy in either direction, but choose rather to warn of the possibility of consequences if individuals do persist in the path of unreality, in multiplying maya, or in whiling away the hours when they could be forging a new civilization and castles of light for the descent, perhaps, of the Snow King and Queen.

For these twin flames once ruled an ancient civilization, tropical in nature, that was where Greenland is today and covered a good part of the North Pole. Blessed ones, when the ages changed and the inversions took place, thus they were remembered for the end of their period as the Snow King and the Snow Queen.

Thus you understand how the white-fire light may also descend, and that which was once green and lush and beautiful as a garden of Eden, even as a Lemurian paradise, might be covered over with a white-fire/blue-fire energy of the sun. And thus, the age of snow comes as a purification of the etheric plane, purifying even the physical body and preparing once again for a new order.

Thus, all things in their cycles have a cosmic purpose. And that which was once snow may blossom again and become the pink and the gold and the violet hues and the azure blue and the light of many worlds twinkling, sparkling in tropical waters that show all manner of opportunity of life-forms moving toward the sun.

Dear hearts, wonders unseen, long forgotten but known in our heart, are a part of earth's evolution. And thus you yourselves, finding yourselves at the fulcrum of ages turning, in the heart of Elohim at the nexus of the sands of the hourglass, on the edge of time and space, reaching for eternity - you, finding yourself poised in Matter, making ready for the ascension, understanding Death and Hell beneath your feet and watching the violent waves leap up to taunt and tempt you - all things you understand and know. Small wonder that from time to time you are distressed!

But, beloved ones, you who stand between ages - the golden ages past and those to come - you who understand that even the night of the Kali Yuga must one day be spent, you must also look forward, therefore, truly to a coming great golden age and realize that it is yet true that in the twinkling of an eye, in the twinkling of a rainbow-crystal light, there can come to pass a tremendous burst of freedom and joy on planet Earth!

We desire, therefore, to reinforce in your heart that whatever you may have interpreted as prediction of cataclysm, worldwide or specifically here or there, must not remain in your mind as something that has been stated with ultimate definition or finality by any of our bands but only as a reading of world karma and as a reading of the consequences of world karma.

At any moment in the day or night, avatars descending from the heights of heaven may bring such illumination and the dispensation of the Holy Spirit be so great that souls of light respond and there is a turning such as has not even been contemplated by certain of the elementals and forces in nature who are so beset by world karma in this hour.

Therefore, I, Gautama, I who understand so much how the vision of the elementals can affect world conditions, ask you to pray to Cyclopea for the divine image and the divine vision of the

all-seeing eye of God, of the golden age and the City Foursquare and the Temple Beautiful to be given to every elemental.

And if you will place upon your walls and in your homes pictures of majestic beauty and of light and scenes of paradise, you will find that elementals will gather to meditate upon these focuses of light and will go forth to outpicture peace and the purification of the elements - of the seas and the earth and the air. And with some cooperation of hearts of light, there will be a cleaning up of the environment and of pollution.

But you understand, even in this area there is the momentum of the anti-Buddha forces who pollute the environment and go unchallenged and unchecked, as there is corruption even at the top levels of the government in the misuse and misappropriation of funds where they should be applied immediately to remove the most dangerous hazards to health of the people (not only of this nation but of every nation upon earth) and for the binding and the judgment of those individuals who persist in violating the beauty of elemental life in all of its pristine glory.

I refer to the majestic whales, to the mighty beasts that must be held as a manifestation of the Holy Ghost and understood, that when life is held sacred in these wonderful beings of light, then, beloved hearts, that life will be transformed by your own Christhood and your own resurrection flame.

As a matter of fact, the manifestation of the Lord Jesus Christ with the children of God who have the threefold flame² now has also imparted new hope to elemental life. And there has been communicated to one and all a new sense of freedom.

And therefore, I, Gautama Buddha, pronounce therefore the binding and the breaking of the curse of the black magicians over certain beings of the elements who have been held imprisoned and therefore not been able to perform their perfect work for keeping this planetary body a beautiful and safe place for the sons of God. We also call from our level, beloved hearts, as we do engage in fervent prayer for the judgment of the fallen ones who make life miserable for the embodied angels, for elementals (especially those imprisoned), and for the children of God on earth. Our prayers ascend and gather momentum by your own, even as the reverse is true. And therefore, we together, as co-members and joint members of the Great White Brotherhood, do indeed make our impact with the Four and Twenty Elders, the Great Central Sun, and the Holy Kumaras.

Truly, earth is an experiment in this sector of the solar system and the solar system within the galaxy. And therefore, many eyes are upon this planet - and more eyes than you can truly realize are upon the Messenger and the chelas. For the decisions you make day by day truly show the strength of our God and our Brotherhood. And therefore, we are grateful for you, each one, as you are capable servants, each in your own way.

Understand that truly we appreciate professional excellence assisting us to make the presentation of the golden teachings of the golden age more and more palatable to the world, more and more understandable. Our gratitude goes out to every heart who has inclined itself now to this activity, who has understood the need, and who has come even to spell the burden upon our co-workers who have labored long to produce a work that might quicken, awaken, and enliven souls of light.

I AM Gautama Buddha in the heart of the flame of God-gratitude for this year's service and the completion of another spiral of the Messenger's own cosmic clock. Entering therefore the new year of the birth cycle (even as it occurs with the ascended masters on the anniversary of our ascension day), there is an opening wide of the lens of God and a new release and dispensation from the causal body of each one.

And each one of you, beloved hearts, on your own birthday, ought to celebrate the opening of the eye of your own causal body, celebrating therefore the descent of light and attainment of that new

²See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 32b, Ray-O-Light, pp. 307-9, and Jesus Christ, pp. 331, 341.

line. In fact, you ought to prepare for at least six weeks for the coming of that opportunity when you can give to the world your earned momentum on the specific line of the clock. And this you may do by preparing, in the act of balancing karma - through the violet flame - of any residual momentums of misqualified substance which would occur as a block and a clogging action to the chakra of that line and to the descent of that light.

Understanding, therefore, the necessity for the clear channel on the cosmic clock of your service, you may call for the opening of the pathways of heaven from many ascended beings who also have increased their attainment on the very line of the clock in which you serve in your birth year.

Truly, you must not underestimate the gift and dispensation from beloved Portia of the Flame of God-Justice in the heart of the unascended Messenger, for this could not take place had she not earned it by service. And therefore, contrary to the judgments of the betrayers whose sense of injustice regarding her office is very great, it is because the Karmic Board and the Christed ones have determined and voted that this is the hour for that God-attainment to be placed in her heart, and that, in fact, her acts and words and deeds have embodied Justice to all who have come to this activity, that this dispensation has come forth.

It could come forth in no other way, for it is never given to an embodied soul to bear a flame of the hierarchy except it have been earned by many, many incarnations of divine action.

And therefore, in this Flame of God-Justice, in the name of Saint Germain and Portia and my own name as well as that of Lanello, you may call for this heart flame directly out of the heart of the embodied Messenger, who does bear it as the crown and scepter of the World Mother in this year, so that you may understand that through the quality of Justice, all may earn the path of Light.

And so, you see, through each of the God-qualities of the twelve signs of the clock, a mighty door is opened. These represent, as you know, the twelve gates of the Holy City.³ Because the opening of the door of the Flame of Justice is upon the Messenger, so it is a door through which you also can walk.

You must also understand that the presence of an intensification of a quality of God does also intensify the awareness of its antithesis. And some are so blinded by the light of Justice that all they see is their own injustice, and they will project this against the embodied servant.

So it is that one teacher among men wore a mirror around his neck, that those disciples who came to him would see themselves and realize it is always the self that the individual projects into the teacher.⁴ Such is the wisdom of the wise ones of old. Such is the wisdom of the Brotherhood.

This dispensation, when understood in its magnitude, will enable you to understand, blessed and beloved hearts, what is the meaning of the opposition to the single person of God - what is the meaning of all of this tumult that is made against her lifestream and against the activity.

Realize, then, that your own path of Godhood is also surrounded with mighty flames of the purple iris and all of the colors that form God-Justice - from the blue, to the aqua, to the delicate pinks and violets, to the actions of the sacred fire itself.

Fortunate are we, as it is a great boon to the Brotherhood, that this attainment of the Messenger should also coincide with the dawn of the Aquarian age, thus enabling the feminine counterpart of Saint Germain to act more directly in the affairs of women worldwide, the justice systems, the legal systems, the laws - laws affecting the people, laws affecting states and nations, international law, as well as criminal justice and justice to the youth.

And thereafter you can see how the petals of Justice, as the multiple petals of many-petaled flowers, will really affect every part of life. For the Flame of God-Justice is the flame of world karma - world karma that is just, overcoming world karma that is unjust. And therefore, every act of

³Rev. 21:12, 21, 25; 22:14.

⁴Socrates (469-399 B.C.).

misqualified energy is an act of injustice; every right qualification of energy is an act of God-Justice.

And therefore, you can see the ramifications and understand why the great twin flame of Saint Germain, in her service to his office, should select that Flame of Justice to complement Freedom. For Justice is the perfect complement of Freedom, beloved hearts of light. And those of you who have loved Saint Germain so very much, who have stood by him and by his message, by his disciples and chelas and Messenger in this year of the Dark Cycle of Aquarius,⁵ the line of Saint Germain, may now give to him the love of your hearts through the Flame of God-Justice.

Bring Justice to every area of your life, every chakra of your being, every department of this activity, every endeavor of your nation, the work of your hands, your sacred labor. Let each word you speak and song you sing and effort you make for life be charged with the Flame of God-Justice so that in the very act of your service, you may be bringing the transmutation that is reenacted by the mighty scales - showing the balance of cosmic forces in the very light of the Holy Spirit and restoring the great God consciousness of Libra, where so many fallen angels have fallen as to almost give a bad name to that sign.

And so, beloved hearts, the return of the Flame of God-Justice in all of its glory will see the transition out of the astral plane for many souls. For you understand the line of Virgo, where the God-quality of Justice is positioned, is the last line of the emotional quadrant. And therefore, to get through the place of God-Justice means that you are home free on the line of God-Reality.⁶ And, in fact, you can only see God-Reality when you have justified your cause by balancing your karma and therefore standing face-to-face with the reality of your own Higher Consciousness, who is the smiling one of universal and cosmic Justice.

I AM Gautama Buddha. I AM the Lord of the World and I rule in Peace and in Justice, in Freedom and in Wisdom. My heart is an open door of love. And by love, God has fashioned, in the intensity of his light, every attribute which you need, my beloved, to ascend right out of that socket of mortality, right out of that pocket of self-pity and self-delusion and limitation!

Why, beloved hearts, some of you under the burden of the world are as those poor ones who have been made to dig their graves and have had placed upon themselves - after they have been executed by the Communist ones - the earth, covering over them, which they have first dug out to form their tomb.

Well, beloved ones, it may come to pass that people who have never had to dig their grave physically or come under these Communist soldiers or the Nazi soldiers should actually enforce upon their own lives a tomb consciousness and a place of limitation, until it seems as though they are in a hole in the ground, and the walls round them are closing in. And then they are closed in from above; and the stifling of the breath and the heart - and life is no more.

Why, the extinguishing of the self and the burying of the Great God Self need not occur, beloved ones. But I give you this thoughtform so that you may realize that each and every time you do not send forth the light of illumination and tremendous flames of joy and justice, when you are not pushing out, when you are not sending forth the great God that you are, you commit the injustice of allowing the world itself and its darkness to close in upon you as though you were in a nightmare

⁵Dark Cycle: see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 14, p. 110, n. 3, and vol. 12, pp. 246-53, appendix pp. 263-66. On April 23, 1982, the Dark Cycle entered its fourteenth year, commencing the initiations of the one o'clock line of the cosmic clock under the Ascended Master Saint Germain and the solar hierarchy of Aquarius (God-Love). At the change of the cycle on April 23, 1983, the Dark Cycle moved into the initiations of the two o'clock line under Jesus Christ and the solar hierarchy of Pisces (God-Mastery).

⁶The six, seven, and eight o'clock lines form the emotional quadrant of the cosmic clock under the solar hierarchies of Cancer (God-Harmony), Leo (God-Gratitude), and Virgo (God-Justice). Libra (God-Reality), on the nine o'clock line, is the first line of the physical quadrant. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman," *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206, Summit University Press, paperback, (cassettes B7528, B7529).

and in a bad dream!

Now, my beloved, I am certain that you do not intend to do so and that this thoughtform is the farthest from your heart as you contemplate through my own heart the tremendous joy and universal presence of Alpha and Omega and the universe itself as an expansive home of light. Therefore, I have brought it to your attention, not to be negative, but to point out to you that it is the occurrence of those small moments of giving-in, a little bit here and a little bit there, that allows the totalitarian nature of the planetary dweller on the threshold to close in upon one.

And therefore, you must understand that certain military leaders of the world, even of the West, in NATO and in the United States, have already in themselves and in their hearts pronounced the defeat in advance. And they have said, "If the Soviet Union advances to this area of the world, we will do nothing. We will turn our backs, we will not raise a hand. We will let them have that particular space or state or city, for it is not worth the fight. It is not worth risking total planetary holocaust."

In this very hour and week and month, beloved ones, there have been those at top levels of the nations of freedom who have already said in their hearts, "We will not fight if the Soviets do this."

Well, all you need to do is look at the map of the world and realize that it must have been said sometime, somewhere. For there are entire nations being swallowed up by the Communists this day where there has not been a hand raised in the defense of the people!

What about Afghanistan? What about Cuba? What about the nations in the Far East? What about Cambodia and the threat to Thailand? And what about Vietnam? What about the nations of Africa? What about other areas of the world, though small and unheard of, where forces have moved in - and those who could have turned their backs?

Why, it happened in Hungary, it happened in Czechoslovakia by prior agreement: "We will not interfere in the internal affairs of the empire of the Soviet Union. We will not interfere in Eastern Europe. We will not stand in the way, for we will live by our accords and our agreements."⁷

Blessed ones, such an excuse to not stand for humanity, for light-bearers and freedom-fighters in the hour of their immense courage to stand for the flame of the Buddha!

I tell you, these were Buddhists in Budapest! - these hearts of light who absorbed in their own bodies the fire of the fallen ones. They stood and they conquered and they became the saints robed in white.⁸

And yet, their opportunity for reincarnation was not cut off, for they desired to live again and to fight again for freedom. And they returned again to Hungary, to Czechoslovakia, and to Poland, and they identified once again with the race karma of those nations and showed the courage to stand against the military might of mechanization man, knowing that the Spirit of Freedom is always greater.

Yet, where are the armies of the LORD who will defend them with noncompromise? Always economic considerations, political considerations, and above all, fear!

Fear dominates the international scene as those heads of state, those who are the leaders of nations, are themselves worshipers of the anti-Light, have cast their lot and their weight in with that very dweller on the threshold, and have united the forces of anti-Buddha together with the monied interests of the planet against the children of the Light.

Do they care for the starving millions? Do they care for those who are hungry - the dispossessed and the displaced that will risk anything to move away from being brutalized by the Communist hordes? Beloved ones, it must have been preordained and decided in their council chambers, and I

⁷See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, p. 324, n. 5.

⁸Rev. 3:4, 5; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14; 19:14.

tell you it was.

Thus, understand: when you allow yourself to receive one shovel of dirt within your own time and space, it is the beginning of your entombment in a grave of your own making. To compromise one square mile of freedom on this planet without an outcry is not the way of the peace of the Buddha! And I state it from Shamballa.

Do not give up your turf! - neither here nor in any place throughout the planetary body where the Flame of Freedom hallows that ground, where saints and soldiers have walked and fallen and spilled their blood to preserve that land!

I tell you, beloved hearts, there must be such a fervor and such a cry of freedom that men no longer are fooled by pacifism; they are no longer fooled by the tales of ultimate threat, ultimate horror, ultimate war, and therefore stupefied into nonaction while the armies of the Soviets move on. You should not allow yourselves or your representatives to kowtow to madmen and the insane who threaten international terror and to destroy the leaders of nations.

Why, I tell you, there are hearts of fire and Christed ones worthy of the archangels, who are embodied - serving in the marine corps and the air force, the army and the navy of this nation and other nations of freedom - to whom the leaders of those nations and the generals of those forces cannot even hold a candle of light!

It is the very ones who hold the balance of nations who are the youth - the fervent hearts, the bright and shining ones who go through their paces and their marching and their drills - in whom there burns a fire of victory! It is they that hold the balance of power of nations. And yet it is as though Christ were hand-tied, hand and foot, and unable to act or stand or perform his mission. It is as though he had been bound for the entire lifetime of the thirty-three years.

For, as you know, the little people and those of lower rank cannot act except the ones of higher rank give the order. Thus, the system of hierarchy prevails. And the fallen ones in their cowardice, lest they lose their own life and have not another (for they have been prejudged to the final judgment⁹), do not give the command, do not give the order.

As it was once said, "Do not fire until you see the whites of their eyes."¹⁰ Blessed ones, bear therefore with me this night the sword Excalibur. For I stand upon the earth and I hold the flame of victory, of defense, and of clear seeing in the matter of the military buildup of nations and that which is necessary, that which is not enough, and that which is too much.

Above all, every individual heart of light ought to understand, as he understands the path of physical survival in the wilderness, also how to defend oneself under any and all conditions - how to defend one's family, how to defend one's city, one's citadel, one's community and nation. Thus, beloved ones, the posture of survival and of defense must be the left hand and the right hand of preparedness - not out of fear and not out of hatred, but out of the peace-commanding presence of the Buddha.

Therefore, I AM Gautama and I AM at the head of the military complexes of this nation and of all nations. I AM at the head of the armed forces. I AM at the head of those who command the seas in the navies of the nations. I AM at the head of those who command the air in all the air forces of all nations. And I AM at the head of those who are the marines and who go before the rest to hold the balance in fire. I AM at the head of the armies of the elementals - fire, air, water, and earth. And I AM with the mighty archangels!

And therefore, if you see me seated in the mighty blue lotus and if you see me as the flying Buddha, as my disciple Milarepa,¹¹ understand that we Buddhas also know where we stand on the

⁹Jude 6, 13; II Pet. 2:4; I Tim. 5:24.

¹⁰Attributed to William Prescott (American Revolutionary), the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.

¹¹Milarepa (1040-1143), revered saint and poet of Tibetan Buddhism, attained great mastery in the yogic powers,

line of peace, where peace itself is a fiery flame that swallows up war and where we thrust the light, whereby it is not necessary to fire a shot.

For the power of love is sufficient to the consuming of all hate and hate creation. And at every level of manifestation, individuals must bear that which is necessary to hold the line of love and bind the forces of hatred unleashed.

Think in your own heart, beloved ones, how you will do this. I trust you will know it is by the science of the spoken Word and all other necessary precautions that are lawful and expedient for the individual, the family, and the nation to take.

Therefore, I AM Gautama Buddha and I place my flame of enlightenment and of peace and of the will of God in the very heart of the nuclear-freeze movement to bring the absolute understanding of the path of the Buddha to all individuals who desire peace and yet are misguided and become the implements and the tools of sinister forces and strategists who know how to disarm the greatest nation on earth, who know how to turn back every effort of the white-fire discipline of the military posture that every nation of the free world ought to take as its stance in this hour.

I AM Gautama Buddha and I rally to the side of Saint Germain! And I call all the forces of heaven and earth to rally also with the World Mother, beloved Portia, beloved Mother Mary, and all instruments on earth. For the World Mother does move forward in the victory of the Light. And the Mother is the key, even as the Mother holds the office of Sanat Kumara.

The Mother flame in you is the key to the victory of the planetary body, even as the ascension flame and the Kundalini fire is the key to the victory to your own lifestream. By the power of the ruby ray I speak, and it goes forth from my mouth and it saturates you in the holiness of God.

Armies of the LORD, sons and daughters of the living flame, bear the torch of sacred fire and be free! Be free, I say! Be free! Know the meaning of freedom. Know the meaning of fire. Know the meaning of holding one's freedom in time and space, holding one's freedom and defining the "occupation till I come,"¹² defining one's habitation, defining one's place dedicated to the victory of the Great White Brotherhood on earth as it is in heaven.

I AM the place! I AM the will! I AM the flame and the point of fire that leaps and consumes time and space and is the Infinite One, the Infinite Freedom, the Infinite Home of Light now manifest here!

Here on earth as it is in heaven, I lower the matrix. And I command forces and molecules to come into alignment with the golden city and the golden age and peace. And I, Gautama, declare that those who pit themselves against peace, those who pit themselves against harmony, those who pit themselves against the Church Universal and Triumphant shall be driven back by their own hatred!

Those who pit themselves against the I AM Race and America and freedom in every nation - they shall be turned back! For I hold my hand, and the steely walls of light shall return unto them tenfold their malicious intent, their murderous intent, that of the Liar and the lie. And therefore, they shall not hold sway - those who intend to destroy this nation with or without nuclear force, those who intend to enslave its people.

Let them be driven back! And let those who have blasphemed the name of God, the name of America, and the name of the temple of the saints be found bound by the hosts of the LORD and judged this night!¹³

For this earth shall be delivered this very night, I tell you, of certain lifestreams who have moved against the cause of freedom, age upon age upon age. And the weariness of the LORD GOD of Hosts

including levitation and flight through the air. See W. Y. Evans-Wentz, ed., *Tibet's Great Yogi Milarepa*, 2nd ed. (London: Oxford University Press, 1976), available through the Summit University Bookstore, paperback.

¹²Luke 19:13.

¹³Rev. 13:1, 6; 17:3.

has decreed it. Therefore, their judgment is nigh, even at the very door.

And realize the fullness and the portent of my message. For it shall come to pass. For I AM the Lord of the World and I am sent by God to announce to you the message of the lilies of the field. "The lilies of the field, they toil not, neither do they spin. Yet I tell you that Solomon in all his glory is not arrayed as one of these."¹⁴

Chelas of the living fire of the Mother and the Buddha, so seek thy raiment in the whiteness of the lily, and be arrayed in the glory of thy Christhood. Under the canopy of the Buddha, so grow and fulfill purity's destiny. For I AM destined to keep the flame of the Mother's purity forever and forever and forever.

AUM Buddha.

AUM

Shamballa the Magnificent, I love thee!

The LORD Hath a Controversy with the Nations

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying:

From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the three and twentieth year, the Word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever; and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

The Messenger Began Reading Aloud at This Verse:

Therefore thus saith the LORD of Hosts: Because ye have not heard my words, behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle. And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

¹⁴Matt. 6:28, 29; Luke 12:27.

And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

For thus saith the LORD GOD of Israel unto me: Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me: to wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;

Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea, Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert, and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

Therefore thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them: Thus saith the LORD of Hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of Hosts, Sanat Kumara.

Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD of Hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD. He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

Jeremiah 25

Messenger's Comments:

...I would like to tell you that Lord Gautama opened the Bible to this reading because he desired his own power to pass through it as his own prophecy. I do not profess to understand or interpret this act of Gautama or the prophecy written in the Book of Jeremiah.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet April 4, 1983, during the Conclave of the Friends of Christ at Camelot.

Chapter 40

Beloved Archangel Jophiel - October 2, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 40 - Beloved Archangel Jophiel - October 2, 1983

The Candle of Christ Illumination

Light-bearers of my flame throughout the ages have understood that one must always lead with the candle of Christ Illumination - even when they have not known of the Christ nor perceived the mystery of the indwelling Light. Yet those who have touched the garment of an archangel have understood, in ancient China and predawn civilizations before the continent of Mu, that the Mind of God as a standard holding the balance in human events must be the force whereby policy, strategy, idealism, religion itself, and all human relations must be determined, must be governed, and must be evolved.

That point of the Mind of Christ, that flame and banner of Illumination, is mine to bear as my burden of my LORD. Thus I serve the living Christ. Thus I serve that Christ, worlds without end. And thus the hour has come for the emphasis in the band of archangels to be upon the peak of the very moment of Cosmic Christ Illumination as that moment comes to bear in the very human soul.

And thus, you see, my hearts of Light, it is ever so necessary that the love of the eternal Mother and the love of the purity flame and the ascension current be a love so endowed with compassion for the suffering people of earth that the love becomes sacrificial, self-sacrificing, and therefore, in that very act, rising thus to kindle the point of the crown of Wisdom's flame. There can be no burst of the light of Alpha in anyone unless there first be the adoration of the Mother.

Realize what a task of universal education falls under the archangels of the second ray and all of the LORD's hosts who serve. For the development of a greater and greater capacity for souls to contain the Mind of God even involves our prayer at the throne of Alpha on behalf of lesser-evolved evolutions on this and other planets, that there might be another increase from the Holy Kumaras that would affect the capacity of the brain to hold more light and to be able indeed to be one with the spiritual force and Mind of God that could therefore draw that soul not only into a higher perception but a perceived action that would bring to bear the might, the equanimity, the unanimity of Christ in the events of all peoples and generations.

This Christ of whom I speak, beloved, is the universal Presence of the Creation itself - integral to that creation. "In the beginning . . . the Word . . . and without it, not anything made that was made" enables you to understand that the Word itself is at the very point of the conscious mind through which every creative act of God and man does take place.

Understand the true and the just revelations of the Almighty, and understand his servant-sons and the councils in heaven who work to prod unascended man and woman to reach for a higher

motive, a higher way, and a higher solution. If the motive be wanting, then where does the search evolve toward the highest point of resolution?

If the motive be not there to create the reign of the Prince of Peace, if the goal orientation is not Godward, then where is the harmony of minds? Precisely. Precisely why the race of serpents promote dialogue while the Christed ones move for the Word itself and its increase and the enlightenment of the people.

Let true shepherds arise, for we also are weary of compromise where these things ought not to be. I say this as the cry of an archangel unto the Almighty! I say it as a cry to the souls of the devotees of God on earth! Let all together, heaven and earth, conspire for the greatest love offering of our hearts to sponsor, therefore, those who can be molded for divine office, those who can be educated, those who are willing to submit to the Divine Alchemist for the purging of the flaw of the diamond heart that is to be!

Alchemy is the key. And the science of change by the power of the Word is the only solution when you have forces pitted against one another and there is no compromise, there is no acceleration into a higher mountain of perspective, and there is no forgiveness and no willingness to bend the knee before the living Word.

Whatever anyone may think of the individual occupying the office of pope within the Roman Catholic Church, one must understand that the significance of that office itself - pure and holy - is that there is a hierarchy of Light and that Christ on earth can and ought to be represented by those individuals anointed by God and with the accord of those who are their peers.

Blessed hearts, therefore you will understand that whether or not some may deliberate the worthiness of the pope himself - and I have not said that we do - all must realize that this act of the Sandinista forces in challenge of Pope John Paul¹ was an act that replicated the original rebellion against the Son of God and the Lord Christ in heaven, for which these fallen angels were cast down into the earth, for which the warning went forth: "Woe to you, inhabitants of the earth, for the devil is come down to you having great wrath, because he hath but a short time!"²

And therefore, the word went forth that he would seek whom he would devour, for the necessity of perpetuating the very life and lifeblood of his own allotted span. This, then, is the coming full circle of the fallen ones as these fallen angels, not only in the camp of World Communism but sprinkled throughout the planetary body, have aligned themselves on one point: the denial of the living Christ and the denial of any representative of that Christ, beginning with the pontiff of Rome.

My beloved, therefore you can understand that with this event, an event occurring so close geographically to the sponsorship of the Americas by the Virgin of Guadalupe, cosmic cycles of history have turned. And one can see that not in a million or ten million years have the fallen angels ever regretted the denial, the murder, the lie against the living Word in heaven and on earth.

Thus, you may determine by this event that you also will not be recognized as a representative of Christ, nor anyone else. For the very presence of that Christ is the offense to the world movement of the fallen ones who yet have the haughtiness of the sons of Moab to move against the LORD's armies and his host and his chosen ones.

Take heed, therefore, that in the last days of the evolution of the seed of Serpent, they have pitted all in their last-ditch stand to move against Sanat Kumara and his seed, the office of the Woman and her seed. When you understand that the cause is not just, that God has not ordained a victory for these fallen angels, when you understand the message of Enoch and the momentous presence of the forces of Light in cosmos, you have only to put together - tying a simple knot and a simple bow of the basic equation of victory - that your heart, as the nexus of a descending Reality, that the

¹See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 33, p. 318, n. 3.

²Rev. 12:12.

alchemy of a word as the implementation of God's kingdom on earth, your integration with it and your soul striving, must become, beloved, the vehicle and the instrument for God's victory.

Yes, indeed, I AM Jophiel. And I have conferred with and counseled many of earth's leaders in their finer bodies. I have rebuked the diehards in their death ways, and I have consoled those who have given and given again and yet not been recognized for their contribution to the evolution of world government, nation by nation.

Blessed ones, they all know me. Yes. Indeed, they know me from the least unto the greatest. And thus I, too, have preached, and preached again and again to those ones. For I was present when they denied their God and denied his Son. I was there and saw (quite unexpectedly even to my own heart) those with whom I had also served in the angelic bands turn away in pride and say, "We have the greater light. We are the power behind the throne of Christ! We are the angels and the archangels. We will not submit to the Manchild! We will not submit to the Son of God."

They have said the same on earth, time and time again, and you also are familiar with their statements of disparagement of the One Sent. Thus, the psychology is known. Thus, knowing the psychology, can one not also understand the chemistry of the dweller on the threshold? Can one not also perceive, by Wisdom's light, how truly God is all that is real?

God is the only presence and power. God is the wisdom and the love. God is the perfecting of the souls of Light. God, even in us, is the all-power for the defeat of the Adversary. God is the exaltation of your soul unto the resurrection and the ascension. And God is the love of comfort in the hour of the persecution, even so that the sons of God on earth might truly know and perceive what is the original and true walk with Christ.

My angels are the sages of cosmos. They are the instructors of Bodhisattvas. They are the tutors of the disciples of Christ. They are the guardians of the Mind of God against all oppression and manipulation of forces undreamt of by humanity.

The angels of the second ray form a column of light, beloved, all the way to the Central Sun. I tell you this, my dear ones, to give you even a moment's sense of commensuration with the infinite powers of God and their ability to act in human events when called upon - and when the humblest heart, in love of the Father, does plea for the lifting of the burden of these little ones.

Nothing is impossible to you. Sit back a moment and be at peace and surrender the struggle of the week, and realize that for all of man's struggle, the Father comes and delivers the message of comfort and the answer concerning every betrayer of the Light that has ever moved in these systems of worlds.

The beloved Father Alpha sends comfort to your hearts, compassion for the road, and wisdom to understand that if, with all of our striving, we strive for the higher Light - yet with that striving, we must even surrender it and let then God move his forces and by his counsel deliver us from all that would pull against the upward soaring of the soul - then ought you not to do the same?

Let them attempt to hang upon your garments or even tear those garments from you! You will ascend, come what may, if you understand that the point of penetration through the veils of maya is the point of Love. How Love is the guardian of the heart, and not fear, not doubt - but such an embellishing love, a beauteous love, such a fountain of love and a softness, and yet such a power of love as to carry you, as it carried Paul, to a distant city or another place.

Wherever God would have you in his race, He will move you, He will provide the vehicle, He will provide the direction and the means. You have but to take a first step.

I desire, therefore, that you should have the sense of the step of Jophiel. Thus, I would ask you to stand and face the aisle nearest you and take one step toward it. And this step, my beloved, is your step - your first step toward the Great Central Sun.

You may ask me, "Why is it my first? I thought I had been stepping toward the Sun from the beginning!" Beloved, it is the first in the sense that I have indeed come with a dispensation from Alpha. And it is my calling to lead you to the Central Sun.

The first step of a million miles, allegorically, is the step of God-determination whereby you plant your feet now into the soil and say: "I will arrive at the Goal! And I will pass through whatever is required of me, however time and space, however eternity, but I will arrive at the Great Throne Room of Alpha and Omega! Yes, I will ascend unto my God and your God, unto my Father and your Father."

Blessed ones, take that step of determination and feel well, now, my momentum. [pause]

Now stand where you stand and contemplate how a single step changes the forcefield of worlds, changes the alchemy and the momentum. You can move from light to darkness, or darkness to greater light. You can step in and out of the aura of the Buddha or in the dazzling reality of the sun or the shadow of a mighty oak.

Thus, beloved, every step is important - every determination of the way to go and the divine direction. Every act of will acted upon, every movement toward the Light must be contemplated. For a finite lifespan can contain only so many steps, each one precious to the soul's concentration in the fire of identity and concentration for a cosmic leap into the New Day.

I AM the Presence of Jophiel, instrument of the LORD GOD, servant of the Most High, mediator of the hearts and souls of billions. I come, and I AM universally present, yet most deliberately and specifically individually present here, that you will understand and bear with you a jewel that is a ruby that I place within the point of the focus of the pituitary itself. It is a jewel of Light, a love token, and something more for the blessing of the race.

I AM here, beloved, because God desires to open the very doors of heaven that you might see his hosts and be confident of a victory that must be scientifically won by the exercise of the Word.

In solemn prayer for your souls and all that lies ahead ere the glistening crown of victory be upon each one, I, Jophiel, pledge to you my life and service to the Mother and to the community, to the goals of the Great White Brotherhood, to the Royal Teton Ranch, and to our son Edward who serves there. To each and every child of God, to all who are a part of these two who go forth for the drawing in of the light-bearers, I say: I will stand, I will sponsor, I will support, and I will lead you to the victory over every enemy of the Light, within and without!

In the name of Christ, Christine, the light of Mother, I AM the sealing of hearts with the yellow fire and the white light of the diamond itself and the yellow jewel that remains to be unveiled.

Sweetly, let the petals of the yellow roses descend.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Archangel Jophiel was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, April 24, 1983, at Camelot after an update on Central America - lecture and news documentary.

Chapter 41

Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 9, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 41 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 9, 1983

The Essence of My Heart

Wesak 1983

When darkness abounds, light is the most valuable commodity. Therefore, value the light and realize that only those resources that are from within, that come forth in the fount that flows within and flows from above, will endure in the day of cosmic necessity.

Therefore, it is the light of the threefold flame that I desire to increase. May you also draw the sacred fire breath and fan the flame and understand that breathing in, breathing out, as the great cosmic inbreath and outbreath, is a part of the sustaining of the threefold flame.

The sacred fire, God's gift to you, my beloved, most fulfills the spirals of its purpose when you give it away day by day. As you give love, you draw more fire. As you apply and give and teach wisdom, you draw forth more. For the spiral infolding itself does pull from the very heart of cosmos by the heart tugs of my sons and daughters who understand the great calling of ministering to life.

Perhaps the collar and the cloth of the ministry on this earth has turned you off. Well, perhaps it does me also. I would not choose this calling were I you, in the normal sense of the word. But the ministering flame of the will of God, the giving - as the feeding by the mother of the tiny bird - is that which enables the life of cosmos to continue imparting the flame, one by one, and each one so important as he passes that flame. For it is the gift of God, the only gift that is ours to give away.

Thus I, Gautama, praise the Lord Sanat Kumara for the gift of life as opportunity to give and give this sacred fire for the igniting of consciousness, my beloved. For without the fire of consciousness, no cogitation, no reason can probe the Mind of God and in self-definition prove oneself - I AM.

In this year of our appearing, we do long for your coming to the Heart - and that in the cycle of the Mother, the cycle of summer solstice when there is the great conclave of light at the Royal Teton. And therefore, I pray that swiftly we shall complete those obligations on the land that enable us to truly celebrate our freedom. For God as the abundant life is proven through us, and we together are alchemists and we together shall climb Maitreya Mountain.

Blessed ones, I will promise you that everyone who will walk or hike to that point, I will accompany. I will be your companion on the trail. I say this now so that you may begin to build stamina for that climb, especially those who are not so used to climbing. And may others who are the brave ones prepare a path even such as that which is upon Mount Shasta, prepared by one who thought of the

pilgrims who would come in search of the Great White Lodge.¹

Well, you will find that Buddha Maitreya maintains a focus as a replica of a physical Buddha meditating. His focus is a giant Buddha in commemoration of the mighty focus of the Buddha Surya from the Great Central Sun who once held a mighty balance for this earth in ancient, ancient times.²

Blessed ones, the mighty figure of the Buddha, the presence of Maitreya, is the hope, the blessed hope of earth. For it is the sign of the coming of the Anointed One, it is the time of the return in space of the Mother flame, it is the time of opportunity for you to be free from a darkness far greater imaginable even with these brief descriptions you have heard.³

Blessed ones, the greater darkness, as compared to the chaos produced by worlds in collision and produced perhaps by many forces so complex, is the darkness and the dark night of the soul that has succumbed in some small way to the toilers and their temptations. And these fallen ones have laid their traps and laid their snares so many times, blessed hearts, seeking to keep the light-bearers on earth. For you alone possess the flame you now hold, and they have desired to milk the light from the very essence of the bloodstream of our own progeny and our own sweet children.

Thus, the only way to keep the light-bearers on the darkened star is either to ensnare them in karma or to give them the sense of obligation in the Bodhisattva ideal. In the first instance, it is the fallen ones who create the condition; and in the second, it is the dharma of God and a plan of immortal destiny whereby in joy, because the flame of the Central Sun is where you are, you do not notice nor allow yourself to be concerned of the darkness of this world.

For always and always you look upon the flame. And thus, not only your countenance is enlightened and enlivened by its flickering and its dancing, but your very mind is illumined by Apollo and Lumina, by the mighty Archangel Jophiel and Christine.

Therefore, my beloved, understand that the dharma has kept you here, but this shall not forever be - not always. And therefore, it is an hour of liberation from great darkness and the escape, even of the Mother, from the dark ones who have sought to defame the image of the Blessed Virgin whose light she bears in the name of Mary.

Therefore, dear hearts, take heed. For the fallen ones know you shall rise to higher octaves in the resurrection, the resurgens Christus - truly the light that continues and continues unto the far-off worlds. And therefore, consider that the hour of victory is the most treacherous, as the treacherous ones seek to tear that victory immediately from that very one who will soar to the heart of the Sun.

Understand your calling as shepherds and guardians of these little ones - children, those devotees new to the Path, those who cannot quite comprehend such a vast conspiracy of darkness even as they cannot comprehend the celestial City Foursquare, the Great Central Sun and all that is there, and the hierarchies of light and the great evolutions of the Godhead who inhabit cosmos far beyond reach of those who lost their first estate.

Thus, having neither the conception of absolute Light or absolute Darkness, the equation, therefore, of the intrigue that yet lurks on earth has not occurred to them as something that is a daily threat, even a manifestation of that shadow which may cross the path of a child - even when the child is not aware that there looms the figure of the murderer or the liar or the one who is come to

¹In 1922, Sierra Club members sponsored the building of the Shasta Alpine Lodge. J. M. ("Mac") Olberman, age 60, who was hired as a caretaker, labored for 12 years to construct a flagstone path from Horse Camp to just below Lake Helen. From there to the summit of Mount Shasta, he placed mileposts, cairns, and painted rock markers. The flagstone section was later named Olberman's Causeway in his honor, and is still used by climbers today.

²To this very hour, Surya continues to hold the balance for the earth from the God Star Sirius and through his disciple Cuzco in the ascended-master retreat at Viti Levu in the South Pacific.

³In the service preceding this dictation, the Messenger delivered teaching on ancient planetary records of cataclysm and the judgment of the fallen angels - subconscious memories that have burdened the light-bearers with a "doomsday" consciousness for millions of years, and that are now being intensified in the Dark Cycle in Pisces. [10]

harm him and violate his sacred purity.

Thus, my beloved, we are in the midst of a mighty victory. We are in the midst of intense forces of cosmos, of light-bearers coming to earth to rescue her evolutions. Is it any wonder, then, that the very mouthpiece of our contact in the Messenger and your own dear hearts are often burdened with the greatest of conspiracies to destroy the opening of the mighty door of Light, even the mighty opening of a door not seen before and not known?

For there are many wonders in the earth and many revelations and secret places, such as the secret chamber of the heart. There are many plans held in the Godhead for those who keep the vigil. And thus, in this hour of transition, let us look to holy scriptures and sacred writ - let us look, then, to the records in akasha. For, I tell you, more wisdom and truth was spoken in these few statements that you have heard from our Mother, as I have so instructed her, than you have heard in many places and many a year. Probing, then, this which I have brought to your attention, you can understand the vastness of systemic and interplanetary wars and of designs undreamt of to hold back the race of light-bearers. Blessed ones, if it were not so, I tell you, the sincerity, the humility, and the beauty of hearts of light on earth should long, long ago have manifested a golden age! It has been far, far too long since the early root races attained their victory.

And the straying of these little ones from the Path can be understood only in the light of a vast conspiracy. For what have they done? Perhaps faltered and fallen in the way here and there, but their hearts' love of God has never been modified or compromised in their heart of hearts. Though they have sinned, they have loved the LORD. Though they have strayed, God has loved them.

And therefore, you see, setback after setback can be explained only by a third party and its presence. This you understand, even as Gandhi understood it and knew it. Facing the adversary and confronting even that fallen one, that Jinnah,⁴ who, like those in the United States led by the forces of Jefferson Davis, determined to divide India as they determined to divide the United States.

And this division and this sowing of the seed of Serpent opened the way, therefore, for the assassination of that one and for a mass slaughter and bloodshed - also projected, dear hearts, from these ones who occupy the territories of the earth, whom you call the aliens, and so they are. For they are alien to the Light, alien to the natural order of things, unto the high calling of the sons of God.

It is not the will of my Father that any of these little ones should perish.⁵ It is not the will of the people that they should be the instruments of death. It is not the will of the light-bearers that mechanization man should overtake the earth, inasmuch as they have done so again and again.

Understand, therefore, that the missing ingredient, the lost chord of the living Word that now floats to my very altar hourly in your increased prayers, is like the leaven which the woman hid in three measures of meal until it leavened the whole lump of the planetary consciousness.⁶ The Word that penetrates because you are determined is like the piercing light of Archangel Jophiel and of the hearts of Buddhas in conclave.

Dearest ones of the light, how you must understand what a sudden shock it must be as there penetrates the caves of the dark ones, and even their inner-sanctum chambers and meetings, the action of the judgment, the piercing light of the presence of Christ, as the Lord Jesus himself passes into their midst and appears and warns them, even in this century, of their impending doom.

⁴Muhammed Ali Jinnah (1876-1948), founder of Pakistan. During the years 1910-1930 in which India was struggling for her independence from Great Britain, Jinnah was a staunch supporter of the Indian National Congress and a confidant of Gandhi. At the critical moment when unity was needed between the Hindu and Muslim populations, Jinnah withdrew his support from the Congress and in 1934 formed the Muslim League. Following the British Labour government's grant of self-government to India in 1946, Jinnah's unbending stand for a separate Muslim state and the widespread Hindu-Muslim riots forced the Congress to accept the establishment of Pakistan. In August 1947, India was partitioned and Jinnah was made governor general of Pakistan and president of its constituent assembly.

⁵Matt. 18:14.

⁶Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:20, 21; I Cor. 5:6, 7; Gal. 5:9.

But do they repent? I tell you, nay! They only calculate the next move in consideration of the fact that their time is short. Thus, even the appearance of the Christ does not move these fallen ones - scarcely. Is it difficult to understand, therefore, why such betrayers should not be moved by the face of the Messenger?

Do you not understand that their tales of her loss of our mantle are not even believed by them? They know in their hearts what is true, but they must manufacture their own excuse to take revenge - that unmitigated revenge which does, in fact, pave the way for their own final judgment.

Even as you understand these ones, take care of your children, take care of yourselves, and pray for protection. Let us therefore understand that the angels of Jophiel move for the rescue of light-bearers and the setting up of bastions of light in Central America. Angels of Jophiel have accomplished much since our last meeting, and many volunteers have come - even new volunteers from other systems of worlds; for they have recognized a certain quality in this very movement and in light-bearers the planet round that has not truly existed in such intensity in many centuries.

Many hearts illumined by our love and by our office have come to a deep understanding, through their training at inner levels at the Royal Teton Retreat, of that which is in fact threatening this earth in this very hour. And therefore, the hearts of many are more intensely united with the Godhead through the fervent desire to bring peace to the earth.

Therefore, I, Gautama, have responded also to the call of the Messenger, who had only one plea to my heart on her birthday: that there might be peace on earth. In the full knowledge that we share, of that which is necessary to bring about peace, it is evident that there are many projects which must be accomplished if this prayer is to be answered.

“Peace on Earth,” therefore, may well be the title of a paper you write, determining in your heart what area of world consciousness you will go after in order to bring that level of peace and that momentum of light. Thus, one by one we overturn the records of war and cataclysm, one by one we go after now the dweller on the threshold of this or that movement that threatens the peace of the earth!

As you look around, as I do in the three hundred and sixty degrees of the flame that I bear, you also can understand, beloved ones, that in every direction and each and every wavelength from my heart, there is an illumination of a dark corner where someone on earth is plotting against the peace of someone or some nation or some group, or of children or the aged or the poor or the sick.

Therefore, to grant a prayer for world peace by the Mother, I enlist all light-bearers on earth to regard just how intense are the movements of war and death to overthrow the full power of the Prince of Peace that holds still, then, the point of the solar plexus. And through that solar plexus and that desiring of Peace above all else, as you master even your own point of God-control, you become the instrument of the desiring of Helios and Vesta to hold this system of worlds in the balance of Christ peace.

This shall be our goal. For after all, the little children cannot attend school if peace is interrupted; they cannot learn. The shopkeeper cannot keep his shop, the nurse cannot care for the sick, the mother cannot bring forth her young, and the father may not go forth to bring home that which is necessary to the raising up of the family of light.

When all things are interrupted by an absence of peace, the open door for chaos multiplies many times over. Thus, we see how the Dark Cycle in Pisces⁷ is truly the one that threatens world peace and threatens to move against the Prince of Peace in, you might say, “ingenious” ways. But truly, only the sons of God are ingenious, whereas the serpents are more cunning - skillful rather than ingenious. Thus they find new ways to desecrate the Christ in those who bear the light which you now carry.

⁷See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 14, p. 110, n. 3 and p. 311, n. 2.

In that living flame of your Christhood, which truly must become more and more your own day by day, let love be the all-consuming flame, let love be the all-consuming flame of all hate and hate creation! For I AM Gautama, and I am grateful, as you are grateful, that I could come this day and find the Mother's receptive heart to deliver therefore a message of great import.

The one of listening grace who is found always in her place in service - therefore available to cosmic beings and our hierarchy - becomes the dependable source whereby you may know what is upon our heart. I am grateful, and I therefore charge you to keep, therefore, the safety and keep the seclusion of the Messenger, that those messages which are vital and essential to your own survival, spiritually and physically, be not withheld from you by a moment's delay.

The Mother is called upon to handle so many, many details that ought truly to be delegated to others who, I am certain, if they also pray as diligently as she does, will find themselves quite competent - and those of you who are burdened and beset by problems will find your Mighty I AM Presence also quite competent - to increase your awareness of the crystal of the will of God: and in the heart of the crystal a blue flame, and in the heart of the flame the Lord Himalaya and the face of love that emits kindness and peace and the word "All is well. Watch and pray and I will tell right from wrong and which way to go."

Let, therefore, the message ring clear that we have many whom we must contact this year by many means. May your ingenuity rise with Lanto and Confucius and those who meet in the Royal Teton to understand the mighty spokes of the wheel. The hub is essential, and you may be the hub of a wheel that reaches many. The spokes are also that which enables the hub to turn and radiate the light of the Great Central Sun.

As Mohandas, my son, was the hub of a revolution and as millions were the spokes of a giant spinning wheel and a giant chakra of the heart, so you also, my beloved, understand how the very rod of your being becomes the connecting point between the central Word and its distribution. Though the hub turn, yet the light may reach its destination only if there are many who understand that the rays from the heart of the Great Central Sun are also the spokes that create a mighty wheel of Life - the wheel of a movement, the wheel of a revolution, the wheel of cycles turning and even worlds turning upside down ere all is finished and be sound and found in the heart of a golden age.

You are capable of transition, for you are equipped with fortitude and the strength of the Advocate; you are equipped with a sound mind. And when you do not have it, you may gain fearlessness flame from Ray-O-Light.

Be not dismayed that flood tides of fear wash against the rock and tower of the lighthouse of your own being. For this is what the Dark Cycle is all about. Never fear, for in you burns a light, and you know what and who is that Light. You know the point of contact with the Central Sun. And therefore, you are the surefooted ones.

We are not concerned for thee, blessed hearts. We are concerned for those who ought to be here and ought to be contacted and who are a part of the army of light. For their connection to this dispensation is essential to their own survival and their fulfillment of a dharma that must be completed in this century and in the next.

I AM Gautama. I dwell in the ruby ray of hearts afire with holy purpose. The intensity of that ray is the gift of Mother Mary to me, as she bears now to my heart in the Royal Teton Retreat a vessel of the ruby ray that represents the essence of the hearts of saints on earth who give their light as the shedding of the blood of Christ for the healing of the world and the holding of the balance of peace.

Mother Mary brings me a vessel therefore of the essence of light-bearers who are committed to my flame, my mission, and my revolutionary wisdom, which I spread across the globe as a spread of buttercups covering the fields in springtime. The yellow flowers of every nature and description are now forming a blanket of light around the earth. And the golden yellow flame of illumination

from Jophiel does give to you the immense satisfaction of the vision of Reality - the reality of the Messengers, of the ascended masters, of the chelas, of the cosmic beings, of that order of things which is the will of God.

Yes, there is peace in my heart. Yes, there is peace in the heart of my devotees. And this grand flame of peace shall increase and increase and increase until none are able to counter it and war becomes that which is a thing of the past - and none can raise the hand ever again against the Almighty or his bands!

In the midst of the flaming victory of the Christed ones, my heart of compassion enfolds you. And the open Book of the Law will reveal the records of Life and the records of Death. Therefore, by the record of the Book of the Law is each and every one justified; and by the word, the imprecations and the condemnations of the fallen ones, are they themselves judged and brought to naught.⁸

I raise my right hand in defense of these little ones. I raise my hand in defense of the light of the Woman whose hour is come. I raise my hand in defense of the chela, the Bodhisattva, the devotee of Mother. For in the heart of hearts of these chosen ones, there is a fire that will not be put out.

Therefore, I, Gautama Buddha, am confident that a mighty torch of the living ones will be the sign of transition and not darkness; but the torch in the midst of the darkness will be the sign of the coming of the New Age and that here on earth, in some quarters it can yet be said, "All is well, all is well." And in that point of light and peace and illumination and love, good cheer and God's will, I AM Gautama Buddha, ever appearing, ever blessing, ever leading and protecting.

May you pass beyond the treacherous waters into the New Day. May you know the true definition of Reality, extol it, defend it, and transmute the past.

Your future is before you as a golden sea of light. And the single star of the morning is a beacon of the causal body of Sanat Kumara. How it has been hope to the ancient mariner and the explorers of earth's surface by way of the seas, by way of the land! How the stars of hope of the causal bodies of our brothers and sisters provide that promise known in the interior self - that one day this, too, shall pass and the victory of Sirius will be a harmony and a joy that we share!

By the light of the all-seeing eye of God, I show you a vision - a vision of victory and the dark clouds parting and the face, the face of the eternal Mother, worlds without end, appearing again and again and again for the reassurance of each child that God truly will deliver his own. And the nations shall be stilled, and the kings and the princes and the mighty men shall also know that the power of God is abroad in the land and they are not able to thwart its holy purpose.

May the Christ in you be the messenger of the Coming One, and may your own Christhood be a blazing sun! For I AM your Father, you are my sons and daughters, and I expect high achievement and top grades and your best performance - and the inner purity that tells all of the life of the one who has passed through. Descending to hell and rising again, the purity of heart does tell the quality of soul.

Here, midst the candles of an illumination that shall truly illumine a world,⁹ I, Gautama, bless you, I seal you, I love you, and I bear to you now through many hands the substance of my heart in the celebration of holy communion.

May the servers of the light of Alpha and Omega, of the bread and the wine, now bear to you my heart's essence and the body of my love.

I seal you in the flame of Shamballa, East and West, and I commend you to the flame of freedom and Saint Germain for a victorious Independence Day that shall never, never, never again be taken from the I AM Race!

⁸Matt. 12:37; Rom. 2:13; James 2:24.

⁹Throughout this dictation, each devotee held a candle lit from the flame on the Altar of Invocation, keeping the vigil for Gautama's address.

I AM the sponsor of that race even as I, with Jesus, do sponsor the Church gainst which the gates of hell shall not prevail¹⁰ - the Church that has always been universal and triumphant, for it consists of the bodies of the saints and their Light-essence.

May you partake of this and realize the meaning of communion. For as you receive it, you, my beloved, are in communion with all who are a part of my heart, worlds without end. Then may you also be refreshed by the precious meal, and remember how I, too, was refreshed, strengthened, and prepared for the next level of initiation.¹¹

I send you to that level, I send you to the confrontation, I send you with the sword of Truth to confront the liar and his lie. They shall not pass, so long as you remember the right hand of the Buddha, so long as you remember the heart of Mother ever burns for your victory.

In God, I AM THAT I AM, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wesak, April 26, 1983, at Camelot.

¹⁰Matt. 16:18.

¹¹Following communion, congregants were served a rice porridge in commemoration of Sujata, the villager’s daughter who fed Gautama a rich rice milk before his meditation under the Bo tree (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 4, pp. 34-35). As the Gospel of Buddha records, when Gautama had partaken of the rice milk, “all his limbs were refreshed, his mind became clear again, and he was strong to receive the highest enlightenment.”

Chapter 42

Beloved Saint Germain - October 16, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 42 - Beloved Saint Germain - October 16, 1983

The Descent of The LORD Our Righteousness

Saint Germain's Ascension Day Address May 1, 1983

Hail, America! Hail, O Fire of Freedom! Hail, Freedom! We stand. I come, but it is the we of the Union that does prevail.

The joy of my heart this day, Keepers of the Flame, is that we stand together. The great joy in my heart is that the angels of heaven and the hosts of the LORD stand side by side with those endued with Christ's own vision, with the Mind of God, and the perception of the international equation of Light and Darkness - the equation of Good and Evil.

In the name of America, I still stand with earth. I desire you to know that were it not for America, I, Saint Germain, would no longer be engaged in the battle for freedom on earth. I would tell you of my love for this nation. (Won't you be seated, ladies and gentlemen.)

Sons of my heart and daughters of the flame from west to east, from north to south, I AM thy God in action! For I AM also in the flame of the heart, the threefold flame given unto you for liberty. God has given liberty to every son and daughter; and because the response of this nation and its founding has yet not waned, because people still live to defend the name of Liberty, I, Saint Germain, may fulfill my commitment to the living God.

And the sands in the hourglass of my dispensation of service here have not run out. Therefore, not by my choice but by the free will of the people of this nation and all freedom-loving peoples of the world, I, Saint Germain, this May 1, 1983, can address you and I can say I am still with this nation and with this planet, and I will stay as long as the flame of freedom from the heart of Sanat Kumara does burn in the hearts of light-bearers on earth!

Therefore, let us look - let us look at America and her light. And let us understand that these people are those who have been called by God, and their division on lines of force Right and Left has only to do with their indoctrination or their education, their media manipulation or their perception through shepherds in church and state who have led them directly to the heart of the living God and of Christ and Antichrist; for this is where the lines of battle have certainly been drawn.

I call to your attention, therefore, the decree that has gone forth for the taking therefore of certain world leaders out of the arena of action because they have moved against the hand of the living God. This is already coming to pass. Yet, I tell you, it must be confirmed and reaffirmed. For this is a prophecy, and all prophecy is fulfilled in the nexus of the heart of sons and daughters of God whose

hearts are one with the living God and the emissaries of heaven and the brothers in white.

Therefore, remember it is necessary to name the beast, as it is a conglomerate of an ideology and a philosophy of pacifism combined with aggression, of a manifestation of death that claims to be for life. For always the liar does promote that he is for Truth, when he himself not only tells the lie but is the embodiment of the Lie and its originator in those fallen ones who long ago swore enmity against the Lord Sanat Kumara - who is called "the Woman" because Sanat Kumara, the eternal Guru, is the light of Mother to a cosmos, to a planet, and to each heart of light.

Therefore, it is the divine office of Mother and the understanding of that person of the Ancient of Days whereby you will come to know what is that enmity of the fallen ones against the very womb of the Virgin out of which you have proceeded into physical embodiment, for it is the place of the nourishment of Christ.

Thus, you see, the world momentum of plague and famine, pestilence, war, and death¹ is all pitted against the divine opening of the universe of Spirit whereby the souls of light descend through the Sacred Heart of Mary, through the Sacred Heart of Mother, through the Sacred Heart of Omega manifest over and over again worlds without end, until you understand yourself to be the living orifice, even the all-seeing eye of the Mother flame.

Male and female, you then are the counterpart of Sanat Kumara and bear the Mother light. And those who have been the sons of God throughout all ages have had, first and foremost, such a great devotion to the Mother flame.

America is that Mother flame. America is that land of plenty, that proving ground for individualization of the God flame, for a coequality in service under the Godhead that recognizes key individuals as having the attainment or partial attainment of the Christ consciousness whereby, therefore, they are called to represent the people - the souls of light represented in this chart² as those who are reaching for that light and that Christhood yet have not yet become one with the Holy Christ Self. Therefore, you see, those who have the divine right to rule and to be in positions of power and the delivery of the Word are those who must have the mantle of their own Christ Presence.

Therefore, I declare this day, as my statement of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, that this nation must have a new birth of freedom by the open door of The LORD Our Righteousness.³ For this is the hour of the coming of that one into prominence one by one! For the Messenger has gone before the face of your own Christ Self.

Behold, the day is at hand, O souls of light, for you to open the door and let Christ manifest in you - let the divine Manchild appear, and let The LORD Our Righteousness in America, in the hearts of the American people, be the teacher who proclaims to every heart and soul that the righteousness of man and woman is truly the righteousness of God as outpictured through the Holy Christ Self!

The LORD is our Righteousness. The LORD is our Light and our Justice and our Freedom. Understand, dear hearts, that this is the sign of the birth of the Manchild in America this day in the heart of every one of her light-bearers. And this Person of Christ, understand, therefore restores the divine vision, removes the illusion and the delusion of duality, of the relativity of good and evil, and draws the soul to the point of Peace by the inner dimension of the Mind of Christ.

Therefore, through this Christ consciousness collective of the American people and of the I AM Race, I, Saint Germain, together with my cohorts of light and my beloved Portia, am determined to go forth and galvanize a people by the vision of the Mighty Eagle of Sirius into the confrontation direct with the Adversary of the Light at every hand.

¹Rev. 6:1-8.

²The Chart of Your Real Self, representing the I AM Presence (upper figure), the Christ Self (middle figure), and the soul evolving in Matter (lower figure). See Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, pp. 228-37, 301, Summit University Press, paperback.

³Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

Realize, then, that the fallen ones wage their war from a microcosm to the Macrocosm, from the interior of the self - from Moscow, to Libya, to Palestine, to Lebanon, to China and Taiwan, to the Far East, to the European battlefield, to the Isles, to Central America, to the cities of this nation - to the very heart, therefore, where Light and Darkness meet and Light swallows up the dragon by the power of the LORD this day.

Therefore, you see, even in the House of Representatives and in the Senate and in those who move in government in state and in the federal forcefield in Washington, there is the outpicturing of ideas - those which come from beneath and those which come from above.⁴

“Oh, were it so,” you say, “that these serpents would be removed and only the sons of God would have their day!” I tell you, it is meet while a nation is partially asleep that they should be awakened both by the lies of the Serpent as well as by the Word of God. For the Almighty desires the putting on of The LORD Our Righteousness by the process of understanding and education, choosing right from wrong and learning by one’s mistakes - even one’s sins, beloved.

For there is no other way to learn than to go through the process sometimes of experiencing that error, however costly it may be. It does reinforce in the soul as nothing else will do a commitment to Truth, my beloved, a commitment to that Reality. For Reality becomes sweet and dear to the one who has been bound in chains of unreality year upon year.

Finally free by choice, by individual determination to be free, the one who opens the door of Reality and walks through becomes forevermore, worlds without end, the champion of that Reality for all evolutions and lifewaves. After all, the grand and noble experiment of freedom in America, in earth herself, is that there should rise up from this planet sons of light ascending, sons of light strong and full of the armor of God⁵ and the perception of the Almighty One. For the perception of the Almighty One, dear hearts, is the means whereby one understands oneself to be the creation of that One.

If you cannot see the Father, how can you understand yourself to be the offspring of the Most High? Therefore, the goal of life is to allow those who have descended to this level of duality to have placed before them the Truth and the Lie and the personages thereof, that they might develop individual Christ-discrimination.

And sometimes those who put on the garment of error for a while, such as those dear hearts who have espoused the nuclear freeze movement, will swing into the light of Truth just as easily as they have swung into this position, when the facts are known and when the hosts of the LORD are free to enter the physical octave to cut them free therefore from the binding power of the hypnotism of Serpent and his seed on a planetary level. For the lie itself is infectious, and it is a seducing spirit⁶ that would seduce the Woman and her seed. And this seduction is in the mind, it is in the soul, it is in the chakras.

Realize, then, that this experience in life forges an inner determination that is like the pulling back of the sling - ready to release not partly, not in a lukewarm way, but fully the momentum of one’s life for the victory that is now clear because ignorance and error and the lie and the calumny have been exposed.

Understand, therefore, not only freedom but the process of freedom - the process whereby you indeed become a freeborn citizen of cosmos, whereby you walk the Path and on your way choose the right as you see it and understand and learn by that process. Therefore, I call for educators! I call for a clarification of the Word!

As you have seen the facts of the disparity in arms and in defense between the United States and

⁴John 8:23.

⁵Eph. 6:11-17; Rom. 13:12, 14; II Cor. 6:7.

⁶I Tim. 4:1.

the Soviet Union,⁷ realize that many Americans have seen this. Some believe it and stand upon the truth; and others, so convinced by the lie itself, will not believe the facts even when they are presented to them. This is always the option of freewill choice.

But I must ask you on this May 1, which I dedicate to your own ascension in the light by freedom, I must ask you, beloved ones: Is it indeed a free choice or is there the very tampering with the minds of the people by forces unknown, by forces that are indeed interplanetary and intergalactic, which the fallen ones themselves would denounce by a mockery of the Truth that often comes through fiction and science fiction itself? - which, as you know, the fact behind the fiction is often stranger itself than the fiction portrayed, though it be "far out" in the minds of the people.

Beloved ones, the reason that people can tolerate such science fiction as Star Wars is because it is so far out that they can deal with the subconscious knowledge of these forces - as long as it is kept removed and distant from their earth. Now, then, this is the opening of the realization of Armageddon at the cosmic level and of the forces of absolute Evil arrayed against absolute Good. Now we understand, and you ought to understand, that this is the ultimate battle for freedom upon earth. Are any so blind as to not see it?

Beloved hearts, I tell you, who can ignore (as you have been told before) the building up of these armaments by the Soviet Union? Who can deny that they are preparing for a full-scale world war or any ultimatum that will gain them world dominion with or without that war? Who can deny it? History is repeating itself, except at this hand.

Those who have lived through World War II and even World War I yet remember the signs and know what followed. And those who are the astute students of history may also realize that there was a force of the weak-willed ones, such as Neville Chamberlain and many others in the nations of the West. They gave Hitler time to build his armies, practically to destroy a world.⁸

And had there not been the intervention of Japan and the bombing of Pearl Harbor, which was allowed by Roosevelt himself,⁹ beloved hearts, there would not have been a counterforce equal and sufficient to deter that determination of the fallen ones to take the earth before the final confrontation of Good and Evil actually would be forecast upon the world for the finale of this century and beyond.

Realize, then, that the arraying of these forces at hand has been the desire of galactic beings of vast systems for aeons. This confrontation has been coming, I tell you, for millions of years. If you do not believe it, I ask you, pray, receive from me the courage of my heart, faith for your doubt, and strength to look and to understand that you are gathered on a giant rock as a pinnacle of light, therefore, viewing with angelic hosts worlds beyond worlds and systems, and coming to the understanding that evil has had a beginning in the galaxies and evil will have an ending and that the forces gathered on planet Earth have gathered for that confrontation - not the least of which are the servants of the Great White Brotherhood on earth who understand the odds and who are clear enough to be able to confront both the Christ Self within and the dweller on the threshold, to not be moved, and to let themselves stand with Truth - let the chips fall where they may.

Therefore, understand that this lulling to sleep of the powers of the nations since World War II, these compromises, these messages of pacifism have been delivered by the opposing camp of the fallen

⁷Prior to this dictation, the Messenger delivered an exposé on the nuclear freeze. Her presentation included Countdown for America - an American Security Council film, detailing the strategic imbalance between the USSR and U.S. arsenals. Compare: 3,198 USSR ICBMs to 1,048 U.S.; +10,000 USSR SAM launchers to 0 U.S.; +50,000 USSR tanks to 12,130 U.S.

⁸British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain's (1869-1940) belief that Hitler was a rational statesman like himself (who, therefore, could not want another world war) resulted in the policy of "appeasement" that culminated in the Munich Pact of 1938. At Munich, England and France surrendered to Hitler's demands for immediate German occupation of the Sudetenland in Czechoslovakia. Following the conference, Chamberlain announced that he had "secured peace in our time." Less than one year later, World War II began with the German invasion of Poland.

⁹See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 26, p. 240, n. 9.

ones themselves or their tools.

Ignorant, naive, or however you wish to label them, they have been tools because somehow they were smitten with the brainwashing of death itself. And their own denial of the Godhead bodily in them by a false doctrine of Christianity and of Judaism has taken from them the only recourse they have and the open door to Light, which is the beloved Holy Christ Self.

I, Saint Germain, therefore announce to you this day the dispensation of the Great Central Sun for the descent of The LORD Our Righteousness as the very Person of the Christ Self of each and every light-bearer on earth! And that Christed One, coming closer to the hearts of the I AM Race, concentrating in the people of the United States, must deliver the mandate and the strength of the Word and the Union of Light to be uncompromising and unflinching in the facing of Antichrist no matter what the garment, no matter what the mask, no matter what the image. For, beloved ones, I say to you in the name of the hosts of light, this is a truth: that Christ himself within you is able to unmask those who are purveying the lies of the Evil One.

Take, for instance, the study of the psychology of Adolf Hitler.¹⁰ Many have been fascinated by the evil mind and the personality of absolute Evil - how it functions, how Adolf Hitler himself could be shallow in the outer and yet the force that used him, cunning and clever and bloodthirsty to the nth; how the evil mind or its tool could be preoccupied with superficial, mundane events, could express kindness or concern for friends, and in another mode and in another guise consent to the slaughter of millions of people in every nation, not only the Jews but all who came under the blitzkrieg of the entire momentum of the forces of darkness.

Dear hearts of light, realize, then, that such a prototype of evil has brought to the people of this world the inescapable dimension of absolute Evil and its psychology and its manifestation in embodiment. Had there never been the incarnation of the Nazi warlords and others in the history of the planet, most of the people of the earth would remain woefully naive as to the capacity of the fallen angels to move against the light-bearer with every plot and ploy, especially not understanding that those who are the physical tools are the least prominent of the entire false hierarchy which stands behind them with a momentum of the Evil One, about whom the Lord Jesus spoke in his prayer, the prayer unto God: "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. . . . Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son may also glorify thee. . . ." ¹¹

Therefore, the Lord Christ called for the protection of the children of the light from the Evil One and from temptation.¹² Thus, David also prayed: "Remove not the evildoer, lest the people forget" ¹³ - lest they forget the psychology of evil and recognize it not within themselves when the carnal mind rears its head to take a final stand against the evolving soul consciousness.

Blessed hearts, so long as the lessons of evil have not been learned, so long as the people are passive and compromising with these forces, so long as they lull themselves into a state of apathy, of a sense of nondanger when danger stands before them - so long must they have the shaking of their very being by the angels of God to make them look and see what is the capacity of the evil mind to work against the forces of Good on a galactic scale.

Beginning or ending with planet Earth or any other system, it does not matter; for you are a lifewave who are together for this victory. And there are those betrayers ever at hand, ready to betray America and the flame of freedom.

Do you think that these fallen ones and these preyers and these betrayers only need a certain education or understanding? Do you think if you could talk with them you could convince them of

¹⁰See Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier, *The Morning of the Magicians*, trans. Rollo Myers (New York: Avon Books, 1969.)

¹¹Luke 23:46; John 17:1.

¹²John 17:15.

¹³"Slay them not, lest my people forget . . ." Pss. 59:11.

the cause of Christ and his majesty? Beloved hearts, if you think so, you ought to go out and try. For you have not learned the lesson of the fallen ones who will never say die.

Be not fooled. They have the full perception of Christ and his armies, they have the perception of the living God, and they have made the conscious decision to deny Him. These Communists are not atheists. They believe in God, but they have decided from the beginning to wage their war against Him and His hosts. And they know the timetable of the Dark Cycles, of the dark ages of mankind's karma, and they know exactly the equation when earth is ripe for war and when the people are least galvanized and least informed. Thus, their strategy is to preempt cosmic cycles and to preempt the coming of the Messiah himself by devastating the earth before the hour of the LORD's appointing is at hand.

Well, beloved ones, are there no chinks in their armor? Are there no weaknesses in their calculations? Do they not make mistakes? I tell you, yes - there is a vulnerability that comes from the absence of contact with the living Christ. They live not only on borrowed time but borrowed light, borrowed technology that has not issued forth from within the creative center of cosmos. For they have lost that point of Light within themselves, dear hearts.

Realize this great truth: that the promise of Jesus that the days should be shortened for the elect¹⁴ is a promise that all things are in flux, that the Powers of Creation, Elohim, proceed to move upon the waters of the earth not according to a mechanized formula or a computerized printout of that which must occur year by year. Though the plans of God are known and creation indeed does follow the plan of the light of the seven rays, realize that there is an acceleration or a deceleration. And God has free will and man has free will.

Therefore, understand that the fallen ones cannot ever be certain of the cosmic cycles or the cosmic timetables of their defeat or of the victory of the Light. Therefore, they are constantly worried, constantly concerned. They must do their investigations, they must have their international spy network, they must send their accomplices and their secret representatives even into our very midst so that they may discover what is the plan of Light for the golden age.

Dear hearts, it is in my heart, for I hold the key to the Aquarian age. And the release of our momentum of freedom comes by impulse of the Godhead. All of this is sealed in the light of the secret rays.

Who can find out the Mind of God? Who can question, who can deny, who can rebuke the LORD's representative with impunity? Understand that there is a force of Almighty God and that force is active in the world, even at the very door of the sanctuary itself. And you who are the doorkeepers understand the presence of angels. You know who is the guardian of the light and of the right, and you know who is the gatekeeper of America and of the Royal Teton Retreat.

And you understand that hearts who are one with my own heart through their own Christ Self and through their Messenger in embodiment are therefore instantaneously responsive to the Word. They meditate upon the Word. They listen to the Word. They recite the Word in dynamic decrees. And they are not open to the condemnation of Light in any octave - from the Godhead to the least of these my brethren.

For they know that the only tool of Serpent and his force is to manipulate the Word, to turn the Word inside out, and to attempt to catch these little ones, not only by the misuse of the Word but by their aggressive momentum of death, murder, destruction, and hatred which their words therefore carry and become the shaking and the quaking in the hearts of those who love God and yet are not entirely sealed in the vision of that God.

This shaking and quaking in the earth, this rumbling in the very heart of the world's people, must be understood therefore as the putting forth of reservoirs of darkness out of hell itself. And

¹⁴Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

the momentum of the discarnates and the astral hordes we also challenge! For we stand and we also give with you our fiat of light for the binding of those who have been pitted against the Word of Truth that I have delivered through your own president in this very week,¹⁵ that I have delivered also through the Messenger,¹⁶ that I have delivered through light-bearers and chelas of the ages.

I am grateful and even proud, in the truest sense of the word, to say that such a spokesman does yet exist in the White House of this nation, that I might deliver my message to a joint session of Congress and know that the world has heard the intent of the heart of the American people.

You must understand that the president of the United States acts upon the will of the people as well as upon the mantle of that divine office in the Great White Brotherhood which no other representative of a nation can claim. For the office of president is the only political office that is sponsored and overshadowed by the Great White Brotherhood in terms of the nations of the earth.

Therefore, the office exceeds the man, and the man may exceed the office by the reach and by the grasp of my hand. Understand noble aspirations in the heart and the soul of this man, and understand the enormous pressures that are brought to bear which result in compromise because there is not enough strength, there is not enough popular support, or there is not enough truth expressed in the media to declare to the nation and the world that there is indeed that popular support for the cause of freedom.

I must tell you that I can only use this one as far as the people will support, as far as the people - namely, the Keepers of the Flame themselves - will study who and what are the manifestations, the personalities, and the ideologies of the Adversary. These individuals, as in a giant chess game, oppose the Word, oppose the stand, move against that which ought to be. And fear and doubt and indecision in the past twenty years has resulted in a starting and a stopping, a starting and a stopping of measures of defense and the sealing of the Circle of the One around this nation America.

Realize then, as you study the astrology of this nation in terms of karma and karmic cycles, that those who stand for the people may only go so far and then they must stand upon that level and wait for the people to support them. And if the people do not and the press does not and the freedom of speech is used to promote the message of the Adversary, then what shall the representative do?

For it is so with the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. It is what the students allow that does come to pass - what the students decree, what the students will support. Thus, the students as well as the people of America must become astute indeed and study the opposition to that office in state and that office in church which represents the two focal points of Alpha and Omega. These offices must be supported, beloved ones, and the persons who occupy them and the protection of all around them and calls made for the right individuals to be drawn up as advisers, as the cabinet, as the supporters, as the spiritual sounding board, as the disciples and the devotees. Ring upon ring upon ring of the Alpha and the Omega of this nation must be fortified and defended.

You can see that the practice and the strategy of providing the life preserver and the defense and the haven of safety has been pursued by this organization. When you consider the funds and how they have been used, of the members of this very church and this very band of light as compared to other Christian churches, you can see that the emphasis has not been upon spending upon the media, upon national television and the popularization of the leader. But the money has been spent upon the defense of each and every individual - his survival, his education, his receiving of the knowledge of the Word, and the preparation for transition into the next century.

¹⁵On April 27, 1983, President Reagan addressed a joint session of Congress on El Salvador, warning that the fall of Central America into Communist hands would damage U.S. security "in ways that can hardly be calculated." Stressing the severity of the threat to our borders posed by the Communist regimes in Cuba and Nicaragua, he declared that if America does not defend itself in Central America, "we cannot expect to prevail elsewhere. Our credibility would collapse, our alliances would crumble, and the safety of our homeland would be put at jeopardy."

¹⁶In her Sunday sermon, April 24, 1983, the Messenger delivered a fiery expose on the behind-the-scenes manipulation of events in El Salvador.

Thus, by so doing, every single individual in this activity, every Keeper of the Flame, is deemed as important as the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. And this is so because of the acknowledgment by Almighty God of the living Christ and the Person of Christ who stands and is where you are, beloved! And this is the person that is defended and provided for - and the soul, who is mounting the ladder to discover that Reality, is cared for. The leadership of this movement is ultimately concerned with the survival of the soul - body, mind, heart, being - until the hour and the victory of the ascension in the light. Do you not see the great wisdom of this movement? ["Yes!"]

Blessed ones, the fallen ones cannot tempt and they cannot destroy, and they do not even try where the safety is secured. But not so the national policy.

For we have not had the listening ear, the union, the point of noncompromise in a group of individuals in Washington who would stand for the strategic defense of this nation and understand that no enemy will ever attack when the nation is prepared and defended, when her youth are lifted up, when the war on drugs is fought and won, when all of the armed forces and military might and the money of this nation are used to stop the flow and trafficking of drugs in America, and when this nation's youth are raised up and shown how to defend themselves morally, spiritually, and physically, forming an army of light and of reserve!

When this happens and when there is a fervor of the understanding of the armies of earth being one with the legions of heaven, prophesied in the Book of Revelation, then you will see that no power on earth or no interplanetary or intergalactic powers will ever attack this America, this I AM Race, or this planetary body. But this policy has not been pursued in the last twenty years and more.

Therefore, understand that I, Saint Germain, do reinforce the descent of The LORD Our Righteousness in those who occupy the highest offices in this nation, including the president and all who are there. And by the descent of that Christ and by the confrontation of that Christ with Serpent and his seed, who have long ago lost the contact with that Light, there can come about a new perception of the divine patriotism that is for the Light and for the light-bearers worldwide.

Do you realize that in order to secure his proposals for the defense of El Salvador, the president had to make the statement, "There is no thought of sending American troops into El Salvador"? And on this point there was the combining of the Democrats and the Republicans in a standing ovation for him.

This, beloved ones, is partly an agreement of pacifism and noninvolvement and the rhetoric of Vietnam. Realize, beloved hearts, that this statement was carefully made so as to allow for another "thought" in the future and to allow for those nations to request American intervention and for the people of the United States to consider such a future request and to act upon it.

Now, this is my word upon this subject and it shall be clear and forthright and brief. Every light-bearer on earth, every light-bearer on earth is already enlisted in the armies of heaven, is already marching with The Faithful and True¹⁷ at inner levels. Every light-bearer on earth has committed himself to me, Saint Germain, as the hierarch of the Aquarian age, to defend freedom anywhere at any time across the artificial boundaries of nations, which boundaries are created solely by karmic conditions and were never intended to provide the excuse to the Nephilim of the separation of hearts.

Blessed ones, why should not the American forces of defense rally to the side of their brothers and sisters in El Salvador? Why, of course! Why not? For we are brethren worldwide, and this is the Great White Brotherhood. And so long as anyone upon earth is denied his sacred freedom - the four freedoms that are the foundation of the pyramid of Life, of self and being, the four freedoms and access thereby to the development of the threefold flame - there is not anyone who is free that shall remain free. For the enslavement of the one is the enslavement of the many!

Therefore, I, Saint Germain, say: Get off of your couches! Come out, then, from your lairs, and

¹⁷Rev. 19:11-16.

remove yourselves from the sense of the life of pleasure while souls are suffering. And let the children of the light begin to realize that if they cannot enter the armed forces of light and freedom of this earth, they can at least enter the legions of the archangels and move with the mightiest armor of all - the science of the spoken Word and the sword and the pen in hand, to move to change world thought.

Why, if the fallen ones can challenge and cry out their cry "Working men of the world, unite!"¹⁸ cannot the forces of freedom hear my cry this day when I say, Light-bearers of the world, unite! Freedom-fighters of the world, unite and support your brothers and sisters in Afghanistan, in every nation upon earth where one soul of light is deprived that contact with the living God by any force of tyranny whatsoever!

A sense of worldwide brotherhood of the hosts of the LORD is what is needed. And I, Saint Germain, stand! And I AM here, and I send it forth this day, and I do contact my own. And I seal my heart in the hearts of the Christ Self of every living man, woman, and child in whom there burns a threefold flame of freedom! [applause]

America, wake up, I say! You can no longer wait and wait and wait for the moves of the enemy. Learn the lessons of Europe. Learn the lessons and therefore apply the remedy, and apply that remedy swiftly - as bases are being built in Nicaragua, as arms and troops and planes are on the increase from the Soviet Union, as more and more [leaders] of the Third World, such as Kaddafi, lend their support and would make even of Central America a proving ground and a fighting place for the PLO itself.¹⁹

Understand that the longer you wait to bind this force and turn it back, the more you will have a larger and larger force to contend with. It is not far from the soil of America, and that battle and that bloodshed could well spill over, ere this decade is over, onto American soil unless there be those who realize that this is wartime! And those who understand the violet flame and the commitment to me must give their hearts and souls as much as is possible.

Beloved hearts, though one night a week is a sacrifice for many, yet it is, in some perspective of the word, precious little for the hosts of the LORD that must combat such an onslaught of world tyranny and invasion of the very subconscious levels of a people through all manner of diversion, and especially with the marijuana entity and the drug momentums of this nation.

I tell you, the hosts of light move against tremendous odds, not the least of which are the very betrayers of the nation's President and the nation's Messenger. Therefore, understand that those who make trouble for this activity as well as for the nation are the very ones that would weaken and dilute an all-out stand against the real enemy that is Antichrist.

I counsel you then, therefore - no matter what has gone before, no matter what the mistakes - not to give a halfhearted support to President Reagan, for the officeholder must be supported and the mantle and the office. And by moving in the light-bearers and by reinforcing the flame, there can be a refinement of policy. And you will see that by the rings of light you form around that office, that White House, and that shrine of liberty in Washington, there can be brought closer and closer to the point of the strategy of the Christ himself, the strategy of this nation.

Thus, beloved ones, it is a question of whether or not the people and the government will allow the

¹⁸ "Working men of all countries, unite!" Closing statement of The Communist Manifesto, Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, 1848.

¹⁹ According to U.S. and foreign intelligence, air strips large enough to accommodate huge Soviet Tu-95 Bear bombers have been built over the last several years in Nicaragua; a similar landing field is under construction in Grenada. Rep. Jim Hansen (R-Utah) states, "The Soviet Union is pouring millions of dollars' worth of military aid into Central America in order to promote violent Marxist-Leninist revolutions." Col. Muammar Kaddafi, the Revolutionary Leader of Libya, has given financial support to the Palestinian Liberation Organization, which (according to reports received by the B'nai B'rith in New York) has sent soldiers and materiel to Nicaragua to assist in the overthrow of the pro-Western government in El Salvador.

serpents to grow and grow and grow until they become a planetary dragon of enormous proportions.

Is it not easier to slay the newborn rattlesnake than to wait till that one is full-grown? You have an incipient movement that can be crushed. Therefore, let us put out²⁰ the thoughtform of [its] instantaneous binding by the violet flame, by the will of God, by superb strategy economically and militarily in Central America.

Let us consider, therefore, this thoughtform. Let us put it forth, and let us decree for The Word, The Faithful and True and his armies to take command. And let our own teachings reinforce these ones.

There are refugees and immigrants from these nations right in your own backyard, right here in Los Angeles, throughout Southern California, and in bordering states of Central America. They are there. They have a knowledge of the English language. They are revolutionaries of the Spirit. They must be taught the science of the spoken Word.

Why, these exoduses that have occurred nation by nation have brought to the shores of the United States those who bear the flame of freedom for their respective nations worldwide. They must be taught how to hold that flame of freedom, as one by one they form their armies of light - ready to rescue those who have been left behind in their respective countries.

Understand how World Communism is pitted against those groups of nationalists in the United States who stand for the freedom of their kinsmen and their families in those nations that have been overrun by World Communism, until the United States of America is become the proving ground all over again for those hearts of light who are determined to fight again in a new day when there will be a rallying of forces and a one-pointedness.

And I predict, beloved ones, ere the golden age shall dawn, that forces of freedom from this nation and from this hemisphere shall go forth, brother and brother of light into nation by nation and take back that land for freedom, for democracy, for coequality, for the path of the ascension, and for the sacred labor of the hand and the championing of the individual as it was taken up and as cause was espoused by Mohandas Gandhi and other freedom-fighters of this century.

Beloved ones, here was a true man of peace who is yet maligned even after he is no longer in embodiment. How ludicrous that forces of history cannot even recognize a saviour when they see one! How will they ever recognize the Messiah? How will they ever recognize the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood?

I will tell you how. It is by the coming of The LORD Our Righteousness into their own temple. Then they will all know me. And I AM Saint Germain! And they will know me from the least unto the greatest.²¹ And they will know my Messenger. And they will know that that Light cannot be denied, cannot be compromised!

And I direct your attention now even to the forces of darkness pitted against this Messenger. And I counsel you that to hearken to their lies and their calumny and their gossip is the greatest mistake that any Keeper of the Flame could ever make. And I counsel you to stand true and staunch, for I deliver my message and I declare to you that the full mantle of my office is upon this one.

And nothing can deny it, facts true or untrue. No matter what is dredged up from the last two and a half million years of the history of the movement of Light: yet the mantle remains! And as my mantle is upon the Messenger, so the mantle of your Christ Self is upon you now! And you may choose to be the messenger to the earth of your own Christ Self. And I choose to be the defender of the office of your soul to be the witness of that Christ!

And I, Saint Germain, will stand with you and defend you against all persecution of that office as you stand with me and my office and as you stand with both the office and the person of my

²⁰put out: i.e., "put forth" - put it out on the ethers.

²¹Jer. 31:34; Heb. 8:11.

Messenger. Will you do it? ["Yes!"]

Beloved hearts, remember your word, for I shall keep my word to you in this hour. And you will see the descent of your Christ consciousness as you have never known it before and you will also see the opposition to that one. And when I stand at your side to deflect it and when the Messengers stand beside you to witness, both in the Spirit and in Matter, you will know the miracle of the LORD's day is come; for you will assess those events of your defense and protection as nothing less than the miracle of the armies of heaven and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

We stand as one. We stand as the Union. And all are free to join our bands. And those who depart, let them depart! And let them join their own camp as the concentration of Light increases and as the magnet of the heart of God in your Christ Self does draw all those in whom The LORD Our Righteousness dwells this day.

I AM Saint Germain! By the sign of the alchemy of the thirty-three, we have won, we shall win, and our victory is already sealed!

I seal you now. I seal you now as you have never been sealed before, Keepers of the Flame. I seal you to the heart of your Christ Self and my heart and this Messenger. Now let us see what we can do for the defense of the light of Alpha and Omega in the two highest offices in this land.

In the name of the Father, the Almighty One, in the name of the Mother, in the name of the Son, the incarnate Word, and the Holy Spirit in you now, I AM Saint Germain today, yesterday, tomorrow, and forever!

I AM Saint Germain, champion of freedom - in America, the earth, and now in El Salvador and throughout Central America!

Legions of light, march! I say, march with the Victory!

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet Sunday, May 1, 1983, at Camelot, upon the occasion of the celebration of his Ascension Day (May 1, 1684) and his Coronation Day as Hierarch of the Aquarian Age (1954). Saint Germain ascended following his embodiment as Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626) - after having made, as he once commented, "two million right decisions." The Master Alchemist and his beloved twin flame, Portia, were crowned Hierarchs of the Aquarian Age on May 1, 1954. Together they focus the Christ consciousness of the Seventh Ray, as Jesus ensouled the Christ consciousness of the Sixth Ray for the Piscean dispensation. For more on Saint Germain's incarnations, retreats, his teachings, and his service to the earth, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 20, nos. 31-52, pp. 143-256.

Chapter 43

Beloved Jesus Christ - October 23, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 43 - Beloved Jesus Christ - October 23, 1983

The Second Advent:

“The Day of Vengeance of Our God”

O LORD, Our LORD, how excellent is thy name I AM THAT I AM in all the earth!¹

I AM the Son of God this day. I AM Jesus the Beloved, and I have descended to you in my ascended-master light body in the same manner as I have ascended into heaven. And I have shown the Messenger my descent out of this heaven in this hour, descending into your midst that you might know that the prophecy of the two men in white unto those who gathered in the hour of my ascension is fulfilled this day, May 8, 1983 - that you might know that this same Jesus which is taken up from you shall so come in like manner as you have seen him go.²

The descent is an extraordinary light to an extraordinary woman, as you understand the meaning of person and as you understand the meaning of woman itself. You who have the mystical awareness of the office of Messenger, only you can understand by the Holy Spirit the anointing of the one and then the anointing of the many, and the cherishment by God of those whom he does raise up to be the instruments of his Word.

Therefore, this is the hour and the Day of the LORD's Vengeance.³ It is the very point of the designation of the mantle and the authority of the mantle of the judgment itself, in the earth as in the heaven, upon the Messenger.

You realize that I have delivered to you the judgment call and means for the implementation of the judgment of your own Christ Self.⁴ There has been, therefore, the building toward this moment as the path of Christhood has moved on, not only in the Messenger but in your own souls of light. The hour and the day must come, therefore, when one also as the physical embodiment of that Christ also becomes the authority of that judgment. For if I judge, my judgment is true; for the one who judges is the Word.⁵

Therefore the mantle is on the Son of man - the fusing of the person with the Son of God. And the mystical understanding of this union in the one before you enables you to understand the coming day of my own appearing and my own descent into your own living temple.

You must know the example. You must feel by the LORD's spirit and my own the confirmation

¹Pss. 8:1, 9.

²Acts 1:10, 11.

³Isa. 61:3-65:24.

⁴See Jesus Christ, “They Shall Not Pass!” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, no. 12, pp. 165-76, and vol. 26, no. 36, p. 355.

⁵John 8:16; 5:22.

of holy offices in the earth so that I may anoint you. I anoint the one, that I may anoint the many, that the many might prove themselves. For the believing of the Christ in me is the confirmation of the first Advent as I lived.

Thus I come in the Second Advent with clouds of glory, with hosts of the LORD, and with light. And that Second Advent is as the appearing of the sign of the descent of the entire chain of the Christed One - of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and myself therefore embodying this Word in the Messenger for a holy purpose.

Therefore this day is this scripture fulfilled in your ear!⁶ And I have called her to witness unto this scripture on this holy hill that is consecrated to my ascension, that I might also descend here as I ascended from Bethany's Hill. And I have called you, each and every one, to bear witness: "Yet in my flesh shall I see God." For it was the word of Job,⁷ and it has been the word of my own heart as David,⁸ and it has been the word in the heart of every son of God who determined that in his flesh all would be overcome and the Light would shine and the Light would be there for the fulfillment of the promise.

If it cannot be fulfilled in the one, then it cannot be fulfilled in the many. And the very moment it is fulfilled in the one is the open door of the initiation of Christhood and of the vast ages that roll.

Therefore, will you also cast the Messenger over the brow of the hill⁹ or will you enter in to the consummate love of my own ascended-master Presence? For I AM here in the Second Advent. Truly I, Jesus, stand in your midst and I also touch with you now that Christ Self. And the preparation of my Electronic Presence with you has been for this completion of the cycle which shall be then sealed this Thursday, marking the celebration of my own victory of the ascension.

I ask you to rise in honor of the One Sent and of my coming. For truly, beloved hearts, the world of Christendom has desired to know the day and the hour of the coming of myself.

I have ever been with my own. But there is a moment in the turning of cycles of that Advent, and this hour is the hour when I have descended precisely in like manner as I ascended. And through the dispensation of my Presence with you, beloved, therefore all may come to understand this meaning. And all may understand that progressively each one shall receive the revelation of that Second Advent until they shall actually see in the golden age the ascended masters walking and talking with the saints of God on earth.

And therefore, understand that there comes into the vision of each and every person the coming of Messiah. It is something that the heart knows. And groups of people who evolve together may acclaim that coming decades or centuries hence, or on the morrow or the next year.

But, beloved ones, I desire to have recorded in these very hills of the Motherland that my descent is in the West, of this day and date. And you may move forward - for I come to the Jews as Messiah, I come as the Second Advent to Christians, and I come also in the spirit of Maitreya, as He is One and I AM One, to deliver not only the mandates of the judgment but the full teaching unto the ascension in this age.

Beloved, won't you be seated in the presence of your own Christ Self.

There have been those over the centuries to whom I have appeared. And therefore, there is a mighty spiral of the Second Advent, and it is the Advent when I, Jesus, come into the temple of the One Sent and raise up fully the Presence of that Christ to perform the work that I have ordained. Thus individually you must know the same path. And this Presence comes in this very hour, as the Day of the LORD's Vengeance has turned the cycles of planetary karma at the point of the Piscean

⁶Isa. 61:2-62:12, "the day of vengeance of our God . . ."; Luke 4:16-21.

⁷Job 19:26.

⁸"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." Pss. 17:15.

⁹Luke 4:29.

dispensation.

Understand that the coming, the mighty descent of my Presence here, is for the action of the sacred fire to consume this very world karma! And I tell you, without my pressing in into the very flesh and blood of the Messenger, into your very hearts, which are come sacred by your Christ Self, there would not be the meeting of the planetary momentums of death. For the records of death and hell carried out by the murderer of the light-bearers on every continent represent a force of malevolence that has to do with the fallen ones and their judgment in this hour.

Therefore, I desire to make known to you the publication of this book. [Messenger holds up Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels.¹⁰] And I, Jesus, bless this book and seal it. I seal it with my heart, and I proclaim it as the focus of this Day of the LORD's Vengeance. It is timed precisely with my descent, the descent of that ascension fire into the earth as in no other occasion. For it is the ascension fire of the Son of God that does challenge the Watchers, the godless, and the fallen ones.

Therefore, I say, cherish it! For as the hands of the Messenger are placed upon it, so my hands are upon it in this hour - and on every copy, so is the blessing duplicated throughout all editions and reprintings. And you will recognize this to be the focus of the Day of the LORD's Vengeance and the fulfillment of the prophecy of our Father Enoch in every way. And you will understand me coming as the Elect One in the person of this Messenger and in the person of every one of you as you also are raised up, as you joyously balance your karma and pursue the path of the 100-percent balancing of that karma.

The words of Lord Maitreya: "Understand that as Jesus Christ came for the judgment of Satan, so yet he allowed himself to be the instrument of their judgment [the judgment of Satan and his seed] by the crucifixion. This same Jesus which I AM, this one to whom I refer as myself in incarnation, this same Jesus in your midst, therefore does focus in you the understanding that in each succeeding two-thousand-year dispensation the coming of Christ is for the new manifestation of the Cosmic Christ."

The Day of the LORD's Vengeance, then, has come! And you may understand your own path as the path of the Messenger. Whereas I came into incarnation in my final embodiment almost karma-free, retaining a few percent for the remaining of my life on earth - these Messengers have come, as it was spoken in the Book of Revelation, "clothed upon with sackcloth,"¹¹ clothed upon with a full portion of their karma, not yet even having balanced 51 percent.

And this has been for a purpose. For the bearing of the burden of one's own karma and of world karma simultaneously has been demonstrated to you by both Messengers that you might understand the Path and not consider that it is far from you, that you may also balance that karma (the 51 percent) and then move on to the attainment of the Avatar as the incarnation of God through the reaching of the full 100 percent.

I point out to you, then, that as I spent forty days in the wilderness fasting and praying and met the temptation of Satan,¹² so it was given to the Messenger Mark to ascend February 26, 1973, and for, therefore, this Messenger as the Mother to be in the wilderness, tempted seven years of the seed of Satan. And many representatives have come into this organization and without as the seed of Satan. And the descent into hell after the very crucifixion in the hour of the ascension in Mark therefore lasted seven years and a certain portion thereafter. Thus with the coming of Easter in 1980, you see the turning of the cycle of the eighth ray, the balance of Alpha and Omega, and the return and the resurrection of the Mother.

¹⁰Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels, Summit University Press.

¹¹Rev. 11:3.

¹²Matt. 4:1-11.

You will understand, therefore, that in these seven years has passed before her the darkest of the very darkness of Death and Hell, and the direct confrontation of the war of Armageddon and the fallen ones of other galaxies who had actually journeyed to this planetary body for the tempting of the Woman - taking embodiment here, coming to this very activity with the message in their teeth: "I have come to destroy you." These have come one by one to transgress the light of the seven chakras of the Mother.

You will understand, therefore, from her experience - by trial and error, by passing through veils and veils of illusion, by coming in contact with the mind of the Evil One and the machinations of that mind, by the analysis of the ways of darkness - how step by step she was required to put upon herself the mantle of that garment.

Realize, then, that the "suddenness" of the descent of the mantle is not sudden, that your Christhood is not a miraculous suddenness of a new person in your body; but it is the activation of the Mind of God with you, passing through the darkness of the very dark ones, living in and amongst them, understanding them twenty-four hours a day, writing down the strategies of darkness, and making the right choices - sometimes the wrong choices, but always moving toward a greater and greater circle of the awareness of the victory of the Son of God.

This path you must understand. Many have thought to go into the wilderness and fast forty days, to take upon themselves the confrontation with the false hierarchy. And many have lost their minds in so doing! They have been put upon by demons and discarnates through an unbalanced path of fasting. They have not understood that the forty days represents also the forty years in the wilderness - which could have been the forty years for your own Elizabeth had it not been for Saint Germain and that in the last days, the days should be shortened for the elect.¹³

Because they were shortened for her, they may be shortened for you. And instead of the world's criticism, you ought to have compassion, and understand the path that has been walked and the burden that has been borne - an untold burden which I dare not unveil to you fully in this hour, but which one day I will recount as my own dictation through her heart. For all should understand and know what is the confrontation with Evil.

And therefore, I tell you that the sign of my coming in this hour has also been marked by the sign of the coming of that comet which is close to the earth and closest in this very week.¹⁴ The origin of that comet is a distant galaxy, and out of that distant galaxy came the very Evil One who should be the tempter of her soul. And the fallen ones of that galaxy and other galaxies, who have also sent the seed of Serpent to the earth to tempt all of the light-bearers, have arrayed themselves against the coming of the Light in the Messenger and in you all - as their opposition to my descent has been grave indeed, as they have attempted to muster all that they could find to move against the Woman, to tear down the image of Christ in her, and to desecrate the face of the Mother.

They will not tear the veil from the Cosmic Virgin, nor will they take the veil of your own soul's purity from you! For in the path of discipleship we have sealed, as the ascended masters, your right to become the Christ, your right to pass through trial and error in preparation of your lifestream, your right to balance your karma, your right to wrestle with the fallen ones and even to make decisions at times (which you have later regretted) to become entangled with them. But all of these experiences, beloved, have shown you the way of darkness as you have understood the psychology of the Evil One

¹³Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

¹⁴Comet IRAS-Araki-Alcock passed within 3 million miles of earth the week of May 8-15, 1983, making it the second closest comet to enter this solar system in recorded history. (The closest, Comet Lexell, passed within 1.5 million miles of the planet in 1770.) Traveling at about 64,800 mph, IRAS is thought to be composed of frozen dust and gases and believed to have originated in the deep freeze of outer space beyond the orbit of Pluto. According to Cardiff University astronomer Chandra Wickramasinghe, the comet may be depositing microorganisms in earth's atmosphere that could cause deadly epidemics. "Throughout history there has always been a link between plagues like the Black Death and comets," he said, postulating that this comet most likely would cause a flu epidemic that would reach the Northern Hemisphere in January or February 1984.

that you must then judge, for whom you must cast out the dweller on the threshold.

This earth is a schoolroom. And it is a final schoolroom also for the Mother and for her seed. Therefore, the importance is not the mistake; the importance is the victory! And I proclaim that victory in the Messenger as possible unto you all. And I adjure you to consider this entire life - no matter what the darkness you have been into - as the opportunity for you to see the face of the synthetic self and of the Evil One and to choose to live after the path of Christ.

Therefore, I, Jesus, in the person of my Messenger bestow upon you the forgiveness of sin that you might be free from condemnation, that you might be free from the accuser of the brethren¹⁵ who will tell you, as that one would tell the Mother, "You can never rise! You may never rise again, for the power of our word and the word of blasphemy which we will make true is the word that will destroy you!"

They have no power, beloved ones, unless some give them power. But I, Jesus, have chosen to withdraw that power from them and therefore to bestow upon you the opportunity to accelerate, to see that many of you are approaching also the balance of 51 percent of your karma, that you must hold on to what you have received and what you have gained, that you must understand also in the midst of all of this that the sign of my coming is the sign of the Advent.

And the sign of the comet is the sign of the opposition to that coming. For this comet has borne a great darkness of the fallen ones of that galaxy who have sought to send into the earth and transfer through it to the astral plane, to the individuals of darkness, a new impetus and a new momentum of the darkness of the Liar and his lie and the Murderer and the murderous intent.

Thus by fire and by ice, the fallen ones attempt to hurl their momentum of Antichrist as a final attempt to tear down the Messengers of the Great White Brotherhood and every single one of you who is ordained to be apostle after the calling of my heart, even on the path of beloved Paul.

I, Jesus, am here this quarter of Summit University, and this is why I have come. I have come because it is the hour of the Second Advent when all the world must rejoice that because I am descended, so the Second Advent is the coming of The LORD Our Righteousness within you!

May you recognize that the Day of the LORD's Vengeance has not yet passed and that the judgment of the Watchers and the fallen ones is upon you. Therefore, study well the teachings of Enoch, give the Enoch Rosary,¹⁶ and realize that your calls will confirm the Second Advent in you one by one. And the more you embody your Christ Self, the more you will realize that every word of prophecy that is given is confirmed not only by God but by God in manifestation.

Therefore, I say to you that I have planted my feet in this earth as the sign of the ascension flame. And on the hillsides of all the world I have also impressed my footprints as in the hour of my ascension, that the earth might be quickened with the Rose of Sharon,¹⁷ that the earth might be renewed, that you might rejoice, and that you might keep the vigil and realize that this is the hour when the Woman fully redeems - from the point of Eve to the point of Mary to the point of the Woman clothed with the Sun. The redemption is of the soul - the souls of Alpha and Omega who rise up to greet the dawn of the Sun of Righteousness who is come to you with healing in his wings.¹⁸

I AM Jesus. I bid you welcome to the path of Christhood once again. I point out to you that you need not fear the descent into hell; for the one before you has gone there in my name, has returned, and stands with the victory of God as the mantle upon her.

¹⁵Rev. 12:10.

¹⁶Enoch Rosary: the Messenger's responsive readings from the Book of Enoch, with beautiful prayers, songs, and praises to the Ancient of Days; included on 8-cassette Enoch album (A8295).

¹⁷Song of Sol. 2:1.

¹⁸Mal. 4:2.

You therefore may understand that there are some things which you need not go through alone because the Messenger has gone through them. And through the direct confrontation of the seed of the Watchers there has been once again the dispensation of the Christ that comes in each two-thousand-year period; that a part of the mantle of the Great White Brotherhood therefore is yours to claim; and that the attainment of the one can become the attainment of the many to prove.

Therefore, I say to you, you need no longer be entangled with Antichrist or the fallen ones! You need no longer be unequally yoked together¹⁹ with those who are not of the Light. You need not be overcome with the evil of Death and Hell. But by manifesting the community of the Holy Spirit and the science of the spoken Word, you will see how it is the dynamic decree, the Word of our Brotherhood, and the action of The Faithful and True that conquers Death and Hell and completes the fulfillment of all of the prophecies in Revelation.

I have set forth these prophecies for your own victory, to show you the path that is ahead for the binding of the beast of Blasphemy and the casting of the fallen ones into the lake of fire.²⁰ The final judgment is nigh, even day by day. One by one as they pass from the screen of life, the fallen ones are taken up. And day by day the light-bearers are being born!

Will you hold the balance, beloved? For this is the hour of the trembling of elemental life and of the earth changes. Will you hold the balance while I, Jesus, now wash the feet of planet Earth? And the whole earth is bathed in my love and my heart and my wisdom. And the Holy Ghost will come.²¹ And you shall survive. You shall see the New Day! You shall go to the place prepared. You shall have your individual victory! For I desire to see you return Home with 100 percent of your karma balanced, as it was told by Lanello some years ago.²² [Read Isaiah 61:3-62:12 which prophecy this paragraph specifically recalls and fulfills.]

I desire to see you understand that the Path is possible because one has passed over and is yet with you. And because you balance the fullness of karma and are fearless to face now these fallen ones, even the interplanetary and intergalactic mind of Evil, you therefore may set the record in the earth for millions to follow. Thus, earth shall become indeed Freedom's Star.²³

Blessed ones, the Mother truly is come for the proving of Light's victory over the darkness. May your compassion unto her be returned to you tenfold by the Law of God himself, who extends to you mercy and forgiveness even as you give it out. Thus as you love yourself and forgive your soul, you will find yourself carried up by the wings of the Sun of Righteousness - your Christ Self with my Presence, and by the authority of the mantle that is upon her for the victory.

Watch and pray, for it is a new order and a new day. And as you walk down the mountain, I walk with you as I walked with my disciples and the other seventy and the multitudes. For I walk down the mountain in the presence of my own - and we are one. And the Father and the Son have come this day to you, dear hearts, to take up their abode in your temple.²⁴

I seal you with the sign of the Holy Spirit. I seal you with the sign of the Mother. I seal you with the sign of the Father and the Son. And I ask now that Holy Communion be served in my name, and that you receive it as my body and as my blood.

¹⁹II Cor. 6:14.

²⁰Rev. 13:1-8; 17:3; 19:20; 20:10, 14, 15; 21:8.

²¹John 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7; Acts 1:8.

²²Lanello, September 9, 1973, and April 8, 1979.

²³For references to earth as Freedom's Star, see Saint Germain, July 4, 1975, "A Confirmation of Freedom," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, p. 161; November 23, 1975, "Enshrining the Flame of Freedom in the Capitals of the Nations," in *The Greater Way of Freedom*, p. 48; July 1, 1983, Omri-Tas and Holy Amethyst, December 29, 1976, "The Lord's Commission to the Keepers of the Flame," in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, no. 15, pp. 63, 64.

²⁴John 14:23.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Mother’s Day, May 8, 1983, on Ascension Hill, Camelot, following the Messenger’s sermon on Jer. 1:4-10; Isa. 61; Luke 4:14-19; Jer. 23:1-8; Luke 4:20-32.

I AM Lord’s Prayer

By Jesus the Christ

Our Father who art in heaven
Hallowed be thy name, I AM.
I AM thy kingdom come
I AM thy will being done
I AM on earth even as I AM in heaven
I AM giving this daily bread to all
I AM forgiving all life this day even as
I AM also all life forgiving me
I AM leading all men away from temptation
I AM delivering all men from every evil condition
I AM the kingdom
I AM the power and
I AM the glory of God in eternal, immortal
manifestation -
All this I AM.

Chapter 44

Beloved Jesus Christ - October 30, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 44 - Beloved Jesus Christ - October 30, 1983

“I Will Walk with God”

The LORD's Rebuke of the Betrayer of the Word

Ascension Day Address 1983

Peace be unto you!

As the Father hath sent me, even so send I you!¹

I AM the mediator of your Christhood.

I AM one in the flesh with the messenger

And I AM one in the Christ of the disciples

Who are daily drinking my blood and eating my flesh

And becoming the fullness of my heart's light.

I have delivered to you the momentum of my victorious cycle by the Holy Spirit, that you might understand, by one closer to you than I in the physical octave, the real demands and the considerations of this path. I desire to see you with the understanding of Self as Christ, as Anointed One - as one who must discover the formula of being and win consciously in this fight to defeat Death and Hell one by one within the self.

I have come, therefore, for the sealing of the mighty action of my flame. I have come for the sealing of the Second Advent and the Day of the LORD's Vengeance and your own consummate love of your own Christ Self. I have come for the sealing of the mantle of the Mother and for the binding of the betrayer of her light.

Christ/Antichrist juxtaposed ... until the Christ consciousness swallows up all unlike itself and the whirling sphere of the Great Causal Body of Cosmos does therefore contain the light that has gone forth, does extract by the sacred fire the misuse of the light in the ill-gotten fruit of the Fallen One.

Therefore, it is seized then from the seed of Serpent! The light they have taken from the Mother, from the Great White Brotherhood, from the Central Sun in all of their aeons of evolution is now taken from every cell and atom. And it does return to the heart of God by the open door of the sacred heart of the One Sent.

I AM that One. I AM THAT I AM where I AM. I AM the reinforcement of the pillar of fire of Sanat Kumara! By the Holy Ghost, I reinforce the light of Gautama and Maitreya, as the path of

¹John 20:21.

the ruby ray and the path of the rose cross is sealed in the heart chakra, sealed in the heart chakra - sealed, then, in the heart chakra!

By your understanding of the mystery of the Word incarnate, you understand that all things are one where you are, where I AM - where the individed Word is, where the messenger of the Word is, where your Holy Christ Self is. Thus, the Law of the One is truly the understanding of the mystical oneness of our hearts. It is the mystery of the Second Advent that I would seal in your hearts in this hour. I would that you would understand the true meaning of oneness - the oneness of Christ in this body, this body of the whole community worldwide of the Holy Ghost.

I would that you would understand the oneness of the I AM THAT I AM, even the Great I AM individualized as the Presence where you are. I would that you would understand the curve of space and all points of light meeting in the One by the convergence into the very center of Life.

Understand the oneness and the unity of consciousness, yet the maintenance of individualization. Understand it, yet transcend the understanding. For the mystery of God demands climbing heights of a new wonder, a new miracle, and a new presence, beloved.

Therefore, realize that this fire that I release on this occasion is truly that the nonbeliever, the unbeliever, and the disbeliever is judged and bound and cast out! For I will not have feeding upon my light or the light of the heart of my own those individuals who send back the muddied stream of their disbelief.

I say, expand the center of the heart! Expand your heart chakra that you might contain the affirmation and the confirmation of my Word present with you. For the responsibility is upon you for the belief itself. And to believe, you must contain that portion ordained by God of The LORD Our Righteousness of your own Beloved. And to contain it, you must love that one - and that love is carried out as the fulfilling of that Word, hour by hour.

Look upon the mystery of Life in the sons of God of all ages. You will see them about their Father's business,² thoroughly engaged in the bearing of fruit as the Tree of Life.

I AM therefore that Jesus who is come and come again. And I AM that One Sent for the rebuke of the betrayer of the Word. Therefore, I stand and I rebuke the betrayer of the Word of the Great White Brotherhood! I rebuke the fallen ones who carry their threat unto the death of the light-bearers of this planet!

I rebuke the betrayer of the living flame of the messengers, and I say: You have no power, your day is done! And as you have denied me before men, so I deny you before my Father!³ I deny you before the Lord God Almighty. I deny your name and the soul-identity which I have healed again and again and again as my duty to the Most High God.

And I bring forth the judgment of that soul and the canceling out of the record of life itself unto the betrayer of the Word incarnate within the messengers. And therefore, you will see come to pass that my Word shall be fulfilled! And heaven and earth may pass away, but the Word of the judgment of the Son of God within the messenger and within the disciples shall be carried out!⁴

And therefore, as I have said, so I say it again: Depart from me, ye despisers of the Word!⁵ And let the despisers of the Word, by their own unbelief, receive the damnation of the Son of man and the Son of God and the I AM THAT I AM.

For I AM standing here as physical as you have ever seen me. And my physical atoms are the

²Luke 2:49.

³Matt. 10:33; II Tim. 2:12.

⁴Matt. 24:35.

⁵See Jesus Christ, April 19, 1981, "Father, the Hour Is Come," in *Where the Eagles Gather* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 24), p. 262; "The Mystery of the Mother Flame within Thee," on 8-cassette Easter album *Feast of the Resurrection Flame* (A8126; single cassette B8130).

physical atoms of this body that I use, that you might understand that heaven and earth are one. And this Second Advent is the inauguration of the ascended masters bearing in and being a part of the believers in the Word of the I AM and in their own Mighty I AM Presence and in the conviction of their Christ Self.

They cannot, no, they cannot in all eternity deny the presence of the One Sent. And therefore, you will see the annihilation of selfhood by many until these things be fulfilled in this generation of the judgment of the seed of the wicked.⁶

And you will understand that individuals by their own condemnation have condemned the LORD God where they stand. And by their public issue and their proclamation and their defense of the lie, so they themselves are judged by Truth.

I AM the Lord Christ, and henceforth you shall see me, and henceforth you shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD!"⁷ And those who bless not the coming of the Son of man in the One Sent and in every messenger of the Christ Self within shall realize that they themselves are self-judged. And there is no return. There is no return to life or eternal Life unto those who are the betrayers of the Word.

And you will see the sign of my judgment as you have never seen before the sign of the Son of man in the earth.⁸ And you will know it - from the very center of the earth to the very center of the God Star - that I, Jesus, have come, that I have pronounced in the earth this day the rolling back of the hordes of night and of their mouthpiece. And you will understand what is meant by the Day of the LORD's Vengeance.

Count not, therefore, the cycles of time and space. For the LORD's coming is not known by any⁹ but by the Father and the Son, and the Father in the Son, and the Father and the Son in the soul of light!

And therefore, each individual will give testimony of the binding of the dweller on the threshold of the false-hierarchy impostor of his own office. And each one will give testimony in his own life of the binding of the dweller on the threshold of the beast whose name is Blasphemy,¹⁰ of the Antichrist,¹¹ and of the accuser of the brethren which accused them before our God day and night.¹²

See then how Christ in you is the hope of glory¹³ and the binding of that beast! See then how I have pronounced the Word in this hour of the Christ Self of every son of God on earth. And it shall come to pass. And you will see it, and you will note that the new day of the filling of the earth with the glory of the LORD is nigh. And you will live to see a great glory upon earth - even as you will pass through that travail that leads to the peace of God in your heart forever and forever.

Though you have not understood, yet I have spoken. Though you have understood, yet I speak to your heart. And I proclaim the coming to the earth now of ascended masters who have graduated not only from other systems of worlds but other galaxies - and they gather for the reinforcement of The Faithful and True and the armies of heaven.¹⁴ For they are now summarily encamped on the hillsides of the world, and there is an inner preparation of these armies of light.

And you will understand the coming of the army of light and The Faithful and True as never before. You will understand the coming of the Son of man. And you will realize that there is a

⁶Matt. 24:34.

⁷Matt. 21:9; 23:39; Mark 11:9; Luke 13:35; 19:38.

⁸Matt. 24:30.

⁹Matt. 24:42; 25:13; Luke 12:40, 46; Rev. 3:3.

¹⁰Rev. 13:1-8; 17:3.

¹¹I John 2:18, 22; 4:3; II John 7.

¹²Rev. 12:10.

¹³Col. 1:27.

¹⁴Rev. 19:11-16.

moment of the gathering, which is in this hour, and the formation of the ranks of the spiritual army and the counterpart in the earth. And there is a moment for the marching of the armies around the world itself for the victory of the Light as never before.

Therefore, all is in preparation. And one beholds the Son of man as that Faithful and True and as that Word, seated upon the white horse. And one finds oneself a part of that great army of heaven. And one sees the sign of the coming into the very earth body of the fulfillment of the age and of all prophecy and of Maitreya himself and the consummate Word of Love dissolving all that is anti-Love.

And one will see the glory of God. One will behold it! And one will understand the tribes of the earth that mourn,¹⁵ for the Light is not in them. Yet these tribes may yet believe and be saved,¹⁶ having had preached to them the Word of the Everlasting Gospel.¹⁷

Yet you will understand how the captains and the kings and the mighty men of old are bound and cast down, and how they themselves become that momentum of energy that becomes the feast of light to the sons of God who sup with him.¹⁸

Therefore, understand the meaning of transmutation. Understand the meaning of transmutation! Understand the coming of the violet flame to the earth body and the erasing of the old records of fear and doubt and death and destruction - and the bringing forth, therefore, from the earth of the new bud and the new plant and the original green blueprint of Life that is the eternal matrix of the emerald fire within the soul.

And as there is the clearing of the old record, so the new soul is born, and hope is born - and the light of God does not fail. The light of God does not fail!

The light of God does not fail!

The light of God never fails! The light of God never fails!

The light of God never fails, and the beloved Mighty I AM Presence is that One!

And therefore, the name shall be known, and it is the name of Light. And the name shall be heard and the Word shall be heard and the prophecy shall go forth and the teaching shall go forth! And I, Jesus, will see to it that everyone upon earth to whom I have given that teaching shall receive it, shall know it, shall walk the Path, and shall ascend with me into a higher glory as the earth is received in the Light. And those who ascend will ascend, and those who do not will meet their own self-judgment as I have stated.

I AM Jesus of the cosmos, having long graduated from Nazareth. And I AM the prophet that is received in the whole country of God,¹⁹ worlds without end. And I stand as that prophet of the sacred fire. I stand as that prophet declaring the Word and the fulfillment of the mission of the witnesses and the fulfillment of your ascension in the Light.

Each and every one of you who have committed to that end, so receive then the blessing of my hand and of my heart. And know that your victory is nigh! And know that it is indeed a new dispensation, and the Fallen One is bound and cast out. And you will see it, and you will know it in yourself. And you will see how God does triumph in your life, in your body. And you will see how you will know God as you have never known him before!

Beloved ones, I stand because it is a momentous occasion for the two witnesses - to find, therefore, that the condemnation of the accuser of the brethren and of the mouthpiece of the beast of Blasphemy is now bound by the very contempt of the LORD God himself for the infamy against the Light.

¹⁵Matt. 24:30.

¹⁶Mark 16:16; John 1:12; 3:14-18, 36; 6:40, 47; 11:25, 26; Acts 10:43.

¹⁷Matt. 24:14; Mark 16:15; Rev. 14:6.

¹⁸Rev. 19:17, 18.

¹⁹Luke 4:24; John 4:44.

And you will realize the fullness of my message as the cycles pass. And you will come to understand perfectly your own sacred labor and the path of your ascension and the path that leads to the very Heart of the Inner Retreat.

I send forth the call in the name of Saint Germain for the fulfillment now and the sealing of the obligations on that land, that you might receive the impetus of the God of Freedom to the earth in that moment that is so ordained by the mystery of the Word. Let, therefore, the bringing of the tithes into the storehouse²⁰ come forth, let it be manifest, and let us move on in the great victory of the Central Sun! For those things which come upon the earth²¹ must pass swiftly, that the New Day might appear and that the light of the Son of God might be fulfilled.

I AM the proclaiming of the Word of your ascension. I AM the release of the dispensation for it. I AM the energizing of your chakras for a new thrust of a cosmic purpose. If you seize it, if you do not squander it, if you take seriously the opportunity at hand, if you become strong in the LORD and in my Word, if you understand the true presence of Christ incarnate with you - you will go forth, you will conquer, and you will see how this earth will come into that golden age, as Saint Germain has said.

I stand for the fulfillment of the prophecy of the Woman and her seed. I stand for the fulfillment of the prophecy of the Cosmic Virgin and each and every one of her sons and daughters upon earth. I, Jesus, am come with the miracle light of the Father that I would deliver to your heart in this moment. [pause]

Receive ye the Holy Ghost for the confirmation of the Word where you are! And know that the Holy Ghost I send forth as a breath of sacred fire is also for the judgment of the unbeliever in the mystery of the Word with him and with Our God and with the saints of heaven and with the messenger and with the chelas of the sacred fire itself.

I say, therefore: Angels of the sacred fire, angels of my band, angels of the dispensation of Pisces, bind then across the earth this night - bind then the state of unbelief and cast out the dweller on the threshold! For I, Jesus, choose now to accelerate the Dark Cycle in Pisces by the binding of those things of doubt and fear and by the increase of the light of my own God-mastery in my own upon this planetary body.

Therefore, bind then those who perpetrate the lie and the deception of their doubt and fear and their own anxiety and their own revenge and their own desire to gain a net gain against the victory of the Word!

Bind then the entire momentum of the infamy of the fallen ones, and replace it now with a flame of God-mastery, which therefore in itself (as the Holy Spirit of my causal body) does judge those who persist in pitting themselves against the great logic of the Word, who persist in their unbelief.

Beloved ones, the testimony of my life and that of ascended masters throughout cosmos and that of Almighty God before everyone in embodiment is so abundant, so redundant, so miraculous, so entirely full of the light of the Spirit that there is no one upon this planetary body who has any further excuse to doubt the living Word and the living Presence of God.

And therefore, I, Jesus, bring the judgment of doubt and unbelief in this hour, and I cast it out as the poison of the seed of Serpent and as a nasty indulgence of those who ought to be fulfilling cosmic purpose!

I cast it out this night, and I cast it out on the morrow. And on the third day, I say, those who retain it shall be bound and judged themselves as though they themselves were the dweller itself. For those who align themselves with the planetary momentum of fear and doubt and nonbelief in my own Christhood now have been served notice by my own Father, by the Lord God Almighty, that

²⁰Mal. 3:10.

²¹Luke 21:26.

the prophecy of the damnation unto those who do not believe in that Christ²² is upon them.

And that prophecy of damnation must come to pass, and it must come to pass in the concluding shadows of the Piscean age, preparatory to the manifestation of the full-orbed manifestation of the light of Aquarius through the heart of beloved Saint Germain.

Understand the meaning of my Word! Understand that these things are coming to pass and these prophecies are not forever moved into the future, but they are at hand. And this is the Day of the LORD's Vengeance, this is the day of the tribulation!²³ And this is the day of the falling from the heaven of those hierarchies that have occupied their positions too long. And therefore, they are bound and they are cast down! And those who have misrepresented the hierarchy in the office of the Son and the stellar bodies now find themselves removed and the true light-bearers rise.

Why, even in this community of the Holy Spirit, you find yourselves rising into positions of your own Christhood - because of the wickedness of the fallen ones (and its presence) no longer here. Therefore, they are removed. And the sons of light can fly! And the children of the light can swim! And they can move and sing and dance and play in the springtime of Pallas Athena and of the beloved Amaryllis and of the beloved Amerissis and all of those souls of light who are the ladies of heaven who have committed this year to bring the light of the Woman and the Mother into interaction in society and in education and in every facet of human living.²⁴

I say to you all and I address you now as Christed ones and as the anointed of my heart: Hear me, then! Hear me and confirm my Word! Confirm my Word of this judgment in this hour and cast out the dweller yourself of that doubt and fear and the record of sin. For doubt is indeed one of the gravest of sins in all of cosmos and life and being. For nothing may manifest where doubt is.

Doubt is the slayer of the Lamb from the foundation of the world,²⁵ and it will slay your soul and your mind and your heart and your own Christhood. Therefore, I say to you: Believe in me, believe in Christ, believe in the One Sent! Believe in your beloved Christ Self and Mighty I AM Presence. Believe in the Lord God Almighty and the company and the communion of saints.

Believe then in the absolute manifestation of the interaction, as above so below - by the heart, by the very living heart, by the heart flame and the heart's magnet of the One Sent.

And the One Sent is your beloved Christ Self. And the One Sent is the messenger. And the One Sent is my own flame. And the One Sent is the ascended masters of the Great White Brotherhood!

So be it. For I have spoken this evening, the entire evening, of my message. And now you have the opportunity of the acceleration of it and the acceleration of the Holy Ghost and the descent of that Holy Ghost by the power of the mantle of my ascension flame.

Therefore, I AM sealing you in the new manifestation of the Electronic Presence of my being with you. I AM sealing the dispensations which began nine months ago in preparation for this hour. I AM sealing you in an inner light and an inner mystery which you know not of but which your soul shall know this night in meditation with your own Christ Self.

Therefore, believe and be saved. Believe in the power of Christ in you to transform the world, and believe not the Liar with his lie. For I AM the true Witness of our witnesses. I AM the true Witness of our apostles, our messengers, our chelas, and the disciples. And I AM the Witness of the true and living God, the Great I AM and the Great Mediator where each one stands. And I AM the fulfillment of the promise and I AM the fulfillment of the mission.

And I say to you: By the authority of my own name, by the authority of the name of God, I, Jesus

²²Mark 16:16; John 3:18, 36; 8:24.

²³Matt. 24:15-26, 29.

²⁴See Rose of Light, January 2, 1983, "Close to Your Heart." On 16-cassette New Year's album The Buddhas in Winter (A83002; single cassette B83015).

²⁵Rev. 13:8.

Christ, promise you - as I stand and as I live - that this mission shall be fulfilled, that the witnesses shall return, and that the spreading abroad of the teachings of the ascended masters, as the waters cover the sea,²⁶ shall come to pass.

And if you endure tribulation,²⁷ you will see, then, the Second Advent in your life and you will understand the meaning of the binding of the Fallen One and the casting out of darkness in the Day of the LORD's Vengeance.

This is the Day of the LORD's Vengeance, and I AM the one with the avenging sword. I AM wielding that sword and I AM thrusting upon the fallen ones the entire momentum of their murder of the prophets! For the blood of the prophets is required of them this day,²⁸ and a full accountability in this hour. So it shall be.

And so, as it has been declared, they shall be cast into outer darkness and their names no longer written in the Book of Life.²⁹ For they never shall be anymore! For they have elevated the Serpent, and the Serpent himself is judged. And there is no more identity to those fallen ones. And they stand judged and consumed at the Court of the Sacred Fire upon Sirius this night!

Therefore, O world, be delivered. Therefore, O world, be delivered! Therefore, O world, be delivered! And let the travail of the Woman and her seed bring forth the manifestation of the Manchild³⁰ universally upon planet Earth, beginning with the very heart of those who are the ascending ones.

I AM Jesus Christ, and as I live - and as I live in this temple - so you will see the Son of man! You will see the glory of God! You will see the judgment! And you will see your own ascension in the Light!

I AM the sealing of that hour. As you confirm it and live it, so it shall be. And none can stop it, none can delay it, none can stay the hand of the Almighty nor say unto him, "What doest thou?" For I, Jesus, am the Messenger of the Almighty, and I bring you the sign and the hour of victory! Messenger's Interlude:

Let us meditate on our vow, "I will walk with God," as we listen to Joe Feeney sing that song from the heart of our beloved Mark. Let us repeat the mantra:

I will walk with God!
I will walk with God!
I will walk with God!

I will take his hand!
"I will take his hand!"
"I will take his hand!"
"I will take his hand!"

I will believe in the Son Jesus Christ!
"I will believe in the Son Jesus Christ!"
"I will believe in the Son Jesus Christ!"
"I will believe in the Son Jesus Christ!"

I will believe in the One Sent!
I will believe in the One Sent!

²⁶Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14.

²⁷Matt. 24:13; Mark 13:13; James 5:11.

²⁸Luke 11:50.

²⁹Matt. 8:12; 22:13; 25:30; Rev. 20:11-15.

³⁰Rev. 12:1-5.

"I will believe in the One Sent!"

"I will believe in the One Sent!"

"I will believe in the One Sent!"

Even the messenger of his anointing!

"Even the messenger of his anointing!"

"Even the messenger of his anointing!"

"Even the messenger of his anointing!"

Even my beloved Christ Self!

"Even my beloved Christ Self!"

"Even my beloved Christ Self!"

"Even my beloved Christ Self!"

LORD God Almighty, I submit to thy Law of Love!

"LORD God Almighty, I submit to thy Law of Love!"

"LORD God Almighty, I submit to thy Law of Love!"

"LORD God Almighty, I submit to thy Law of Love!"

"LORD God Almighty, I submit to thy Law of Love!"

And to the Law of the One!

"And to the Law of the One!"

"And to the Law of the One!"

"And to the Law of the One!"

I'll Walk with God

I'll walk with God from this day on

His helping hand I'll lean upon

This is my prayer, my humble plea

May the Lord be ever with me.

There is no death, though eyes grow dim

There is no fear when I'm near to him.

I'll lean on him forever

And he'll forsake me never.

He will not fail me

As long as my faith is strong

Whatever road I may walk along.

I'll walk with God, I'll take his hand

I'll talk with God, he'll understand

I'll pray to him, each day to him

And he'll hear the words that I say.

His hand will guide my throne and rod

And I'll never walk alone

While I walk with God!³¹

I, Jesus, standing before the altar of the Most High God in the Great Central Sun, raise my right

³¹words by Paul Francis Webster; music by Nicholas Brodsky

hand and deliver to the Almighty and to his people the full-gathered momentum of my ascension flame, multiplied by the two-thousand-year dispensation of my ascension, on this day and date in this year of Our Lord, 1983 - that momentum of power for the judgment then of the betrayer of the Great White Brotherhood, that betrayer as an office held by many fallen ones throughout the galaxies.

Both the betrayer and the office receive the judgment now - the betrayer of the witnesses, of the messengers, of the avatars, of their apostles and disciples, of the prophets and the holy ones of all centuries and planetary bodies and galaxies.

I, Jesus, take now the full-gathered momentum of the portion of my lifestream as the ascension current, and I deliver it by my right hand. For the Father has appointed the judgment unto the Son.³²

By my right hand, I deliver that judgment now upon the office and the person of the betrayer of the Great White Brotherhood and its representatives on earth and in heaven - namely, this Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet; namely, the Messenger Mark L. Prophet and all messengers from the very foundation of the systems of worlds who have gone forth and been sent as a part of the angelic evolution of the Most High God to rescue the children of the light from the betrayer and from the momentum of the betrayal held in that office.

Therefore, it is the judgment of Almighty God in my heart that they shall no longer pass the threshold of the living Word of Truth. They shall be bound, they shall be cast out, and they shall be judged!

In the name of the cosmic cross of white fire which I now place at the very feet of every son of God, I likewise pronounce the authority of my ascension in the announcement of the ascension in the Light of certain sons of God who have prepared themselves for this hour.

Therefore, though it may come to pass in the decades or decades hence, so it is sealed! And it is sealed by the momentum of my light. For with the judgment of the betrayer, so the sons of light rise.

And I AM the resurrection and the life of every son of God.³³ And I AM the resurrection unto the damnation of the sons of perdition³⁴ who will no longer and no more go out to tempt or to torment the seed of light!

I, Jesus, have spoken. And I have responded to the Lord God Almighty this night - to beloved Alpha, to beloved Omega, who have sent forth the call which I have then answered, even as I have sent the call which they have answered. And therefore, I and my Father are one.³⁵ I and my Mother are one.

I seal this fiat of my heart. I seal it this day and date, this twelfth of May, for I AM in the victorious golden cycle of the New Day.

I seal it in the earth!

I seal it in the astral belt!

I seal it in the mental belt!

I seal it in the etheric belt!

And there is nowhere that the Fallen One may hide! For I AM Jesus the Christ, and I will pursue unto the finish everyone who raises his head against the living Truth throughout all cosmos.

³²John 5:22.

³³John 11:25.

³⁴John 17:12; II Thess. 2:3.

³⁵John 10:30.

And I AM the multiplication of my Electronic Presence, worlds without end! And you will see the coming of the New Day. As I AM THAT I AM on the earth and in the heavens, so I AM Alpha and Omega. I AM the beginning and the ending³⁶ and the Amen! For I AM Jesus and I contain the fullness of the Lord God Almighty. And I AM in his Presence, and he is in me. And I AM THAT I AM.

Alpha, Omega, I have come. I have spoken. I have descended to the altar on earth. I have ascended to the altar in heaven. I have confirmed thy Word. I have announced the decision of the Lords of Life, and I have sent forth the seal of my heart to carry out in the earth that which is the mandate of the LORD.

Now I seal in the heart of the messenger the carrying out of that Word. And I seal in the heart of every Keeper of the Flame the confirmation of that Word and that Life and that Love and that Truth, for I AM WHO I AM.

I AM your Brother of Light, and I will not fail thee, beloved.

Messenger's Comments:

Let us sing and hum softly our vow, "I'll walk with God," once again to the singing of Joe Feeney.

This is our answer to the Lord Jesus. Our walk with God is the confirmation of his Word and message.

These are our footprints, LORD God, in the earth, confirming thy Word, thy mandate. As it is in heaven, so on earth. Let Christ in me and thee affirm the judgment of the Lord Jesus Christ, which is the judgment of the Father and the Mother, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, and of the Amen. Amen.

[song 72, "I'll Walk with God"]

As we walk from the sanctuary now, let us meditate upon the Holy City and the music of the Holy City. And let us know that these footsteps we take now are footsteps on the path that leads there.

And we see the Holy City just above the hill where our white cross is. As Jesus has placed that cross at your feet, so the cross is there as the marker of your ascension day. And above it is the glorious city of light - the Holy City in the etheric octave. And one day earth, physically and etherically, shall be one, and we will live to see the kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven.

So walk toward the city of light, and keep silent as you meditate on this. Take your leave of your bodies when you have placed them in the place of rest. And go right to the point of that Holy City where we will continue to commune with beloved Jesus, for he has much teaching to give our souls this night.

I seal you in the sign of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother.

The sign of the Heart, the Head, and the Hand to you,
May the peace of the Presence abide with you.
The sign of the Heart, the Head, and the Hand to you,
Through days of service and nights of rest,
May the peace of the Presence keep you blest.
With the sign of the Heart, the Head, and the Hand to you,
May the cosmic cross of white fire of our own ascension
In the Light watch between thee and me while we are
Absent one from the other and present with our God.

³⁶Rev. 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13.

I will walk with God.
“I will walk with God!”

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Ascension Thursday, May 12, 1983, at Camelot. The Messenger's sermon preceding this dictation included teaching on Mark 16:9-20 and Matt. 24:25-51.

Chapter 45

Beloved Mother Mary - November 6, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 45 - Beloved Mother Mary - November 6, 1983

The Sign of a Great Liberation in the Earth

Beloved of my heart, I greet you in an hour of new freedom to all people of light on earth. I come out of the mystery of the Word. I come to define for you the principle extolled and demonstrated by my Son, who occupies the office of the Judge.

This Day of the LORD's Vengeance pronounced by him a week ago must be understood by you as a sign of a great liberation in the earth. Even as the winds of the sea bring a light and a radiance from afar, so they carry also particles of gold that now saturate the earth, even physically as gold dust. So there comes to the earth a new light, a new fragrance, and a golden halo.

The hour of your liberation is at hand. Thus, it is an hour for vigilance and for attention to detail. I have brought to your attention this morning, in all of these teachings,¹ certain details of your life to which you ought to give attention - not overconcern but lawful concern in the matters of your own Godhood and your path that leads toward full reunion.

Thus, it is well to consider an eight-week vigil of prayer. It is well to understand how much more scientific is your understanding of prayer than was that of the student body when beloved El Morya and I dictated these Pearls of Wisdom.

Therefore, in a comprehensive understanding of the flame of faith as that very undergirding of the universe by cosmic law, in the understanding of faith as a cohesive light within the cells of the body and the mind, the understanding of faith as the binding of the ties in all contracts, human and divine - marriage contracts, business contracts, the contract of the Guru/chela relationship based upon faith that is a fundamental trust.

And it is this trust which you must never, never allow to be broken between your heart and Mother's heart. For I am with and in Mother here on earth. And therefore, you may seek recourse to me through her heart. If misunderstandings arise, if the specters of doubt and fear cross through the night, the very threshold of your consciousness, do not allow them to remain. If you cannot slay them by your own momentum of illumined faith, then you must understand why there is an embodied Mother of the World, why there is an embodied messenger.

¹Prior to this dictation, the messenger taught from the January 11, 1963 Pearl of Wisdom (vol. 6, no. 2) on Faith - the first of an eight-Pearl series by beloved El Morya and Mother Mary, entitled "A Prayer Vigil for the New Year." Mother dedicated an eight-week vigil of prayer (May 15-July 10) to keep the flame for the July Freedom Class in the Heart of the Inner Retreat - concentrating in the first week on the binding of all opposition to faith in the Dark Cycle of Pisces.

You need not write endless letters to me or to the hierarchy when there is one who holds the answer and the key. Therefore, bring your questionings to the light of day and eternal Truth, and see what answer will be provided. For the answers are not known in advance by the messenger, who speaks by faith that the Holy Ghost will place the words in her mouth.

Year after year, week after week, our pronouncements and our preachings through both messengers have been based on this faith and trust of the Brotherhood in the One Sent, and of the One Sent in the sponsoring Light. You must maintain the same relationship with your I AM Presence as you see the messenger maintain with us. Your faith in the certain knowledge of what you shall do, what you shall put on, what you shall say, what your defense shall be² must be implicit, even as our implicit faith is in this one at hand to deliver our Word to you.

Some things are the very rock of faith, the foundation of our trust. And when you tamper with this trust, truly you tamper with your oneness with Almighty God. And the very wrath of that God is upon the fearful and the unbelieving,³ who thereby lose their entrance into the kingdom of God (or his consciousness) because of their letting go of the fundamentals of faith and trust in the divine and the human relationship.

Faith in the divinity within the Persons of God is strengthening. Faith in humans is disillusioning! And you must not engage in it over and over again as your senseless idolatry meets with disappointment and disgust. And the net result is that you walk away from the altar of God as though God had failed you, when in fact you have failed him by trusting in things ephemeral and mortal! And therefore, putting one's trust in the corruptible self, you have been shortchanged or cheated or defiled. But what did you expect?

Trust, therefore, in God and the unshakable and unmovable. For I tell you that every form of derangement, insanity, absence of Christ consciousness, and all malevolence is by the dissolving of faith. Faith is such a powerful flame that it can be the flame of your absolute protection unto the reunion with God.

If you do not keep the faith, if you are faithless, then you cut off the return current of Almighty God that should descend to you. If you do not give God your faith, he cannot give you his faith - and thus the contract is broken. And you yourself have broken it, though you accuse God or his representatives of breaking that trust with you.

Realize, therefore, that the walk of God begins with the first step, and the first step is always faith. For how can you know where you are going or when you will arrive until and unless you get moving? You must begin that walk, even if you will have to turn right angles several times to finally get on the right road and the right track.

You cannot sit still and gather moss or dust, but you must be a sign of mobility in cosmos! For all the stars and galaxies are in motion round the Central Sun, and you are in motion yourself - in orbit around the divine reality of your being.

Therefore, I say, let faith abound as a spiral that proceeds from center because the center is twirling. If the center is not twirling, then a spiral will not be produced, but only the straight lines that can be vulnerable. But the spiral is never vulnerable, for it is tightly wound. And thus, the spiral is God's way of manifesting the faith of the mighty sapphire in your world. You ought to study the Book of Ezekiel concerning the appearance of the sapphire,⁴ and know the meaning of what is the focus of the will of God.

I have come on this day and date now to reinaugurate my appearance at Fatima,⁵ to celebrate

²Matt. 6:25; 10:19, 20; Mark 13:11; Luke 12:22.

³Rev. 21:8.

⁴Ezek. 1:26; 10:1.

⁵The Friday preceding this dictation marked the 66th anniversary of the first appearance of Our Lady of the Rosary near Fátima, Portugal. [11]

it with you and to open the door for renewed communication with the hearts of the faithful and an ongoing report of my observations concerning the community and body of Christ as well as those who are called the “pagan nations.” Whereas they are not necessarily pagan individual by individual, their governing policies and individuals are so.

Thus I come before you with my chastening rod concerning the conference of Catholic prelates in the United States that has come forward against the necessary defense of this nation, and accusing of immorality any act of war that must be taken in defense of the individual and the nation.⁶

This statement, which is at odds with the administration of this nation under the guidance of Saint Germain, is one more point of division in the body of God in America. And I cite and I expose the serpents wearing the cloth and the garment of the Church who have no understanding whatsoever of the strength of peace or the dharma of the soul to defend the integrity of Christ within that person and within that nation!

I tell you, until Armageddon is through and the final judgment and the binding of the fallen ones is over, it is necessary to understand the spiritual warfare against spiritual forces of evil, principalities and powers of fallen angels, and spiritual wickedness in high places.⁷

And therefore, what amounts almost to a doctrine of pacifism, what amounts to a denial of the active force of the Woman in this world to defend the Manchild, must be judged by the right hand of the Mother that I AM and of the Son of God and of the Christ within you. For these individuals may influence untold millions to move against the full power of Alpha and Omega in the true active and true passive roles.

I might say that these individuals who have partaken in this document and the signing thereof have not the least idea of who is The Faithful and True and The Word who leads the armies of heaven against the fallen ones.⁸ And if they had the slightest perception of prophecy itself and of the binding of the tares who are the seed of the Evil One,⁹ they would recognize that God has already necessitated war itself as an act of the vengeance of Our God against the original perpetrators of murder, death, and the lie, who are the fallen angels.

And until they be bound and judged, this war must continue. And all of the hosts of the LORD and Light must engage in it by a profound understanding of the strategy of peace and of defense and of the armor of the LORD¹⁰ - which begins with faith and truth and righteousness and the tube of light and the science of the spoken Word and ultimately, we pray, will never, never have to use nuclear weapons in order to bring about peace on earth! For this is our will. [applause]

We do not desire to see the trampling of foreign armies upon the Holy City,¹¹ the Holy City which is the very design and destiny of the United States of America. We do not desire to see foreign armies on the city of Jerusalem in Israel. We do not desire to see the destruction and loss of life. For this, beloved ones, need not come to pass.

I desire and command my soldiers of the cross, El Morya’s trail blazers, and beloved Saint Germain’s freedom-fighters to recognize that there is a warfare that can be fought and that has been extolled

⁶On May 3, 1983, at the conclusion of a two-day meeting in Chicago, America’s Roman Catholic bishops, in a vote of 238 to 9, adopted a precedent-setting 155-page letter on war and peace, “The Challenge of Peace: God’s Promise and Our Response.” The document, which has been in preparation for more than two years, calls for a halt to the nuclear arms race and endorses a “no first strike” policy, counter to U.S. Atlantic Alliance options for such strikes to defend Western Europe. “Because the danger of escalation is so great, it would be an unacceptable moral risk to initiate nuclear war in any form.” The letter, which now becomes official “teaching doctrine” for America’s 50 million Catholics, departs from the position of former U.S. Catholic leaders who have generally accepted the morality of national military policy.

⁷Eph. 6:12.

⁸Rev. 19:11-16.

⁹Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

¹⁰Rom. 13:12, 14; II Cor. 6:7; Eph. 6:11-17.

¹¹Rev. 21:2, 10.

and pronounced to you by the Brotherhood, and it is the one whereby the sons of God control the purse strings of the nations and of the world!

Understand that the control of the divine economy of earth is the necessary control over all of those nations who are determined to spread World Communism around the world. It is the United States of America and the Western nations who feed light, energy, money, armaments, and technology to the beast, therefore empowering the beast to make war against the children of the light.

This is precisely the illustration which Jesus gave. The statement "The prince of this world cometh and findeth nothing in me"¹² cannot be said of the United States of America or of the Western nations, because in them is found those perpetrators of evil who have sympathy with their counterparts in the World Communist movements. And therefore, by that sympathy with the fallen ones, they supply them with all of the light and energy which they require to make warfare against the Light.

These things ought not to be! And they must not be, and they must be stopped by my own sons and daughters who derive the strength of the ascension current itself for this warfare of the Light swallowing up the darkness of war and death and famine and pestilence and cataclysm itself!¹³

Therefore, beloved ones, I point out to you that this sympathy must go, and [there must be] the binding of the dweller on the threshold of this nation of the entire conglomerate of the beast as well as the dragon - the beast of World Capitalism (that is, monopoly capitalism) and the dragon of the international bankers giving power to the beast of World Communism.¹⁴ This represents a conglomerate of many lifestreams who have entered into positions of immense power to control the flow of light of this nation which ought to go for the education of all light-bearers of the earth as to their own interior Light, their own Holy Christ Self, and their own contact with Almighty God.

Understand, beloved hearts. And do you see that the very control by the aligned Western powers of this flow of energy to the Communist bloc should have long ago stopped the necessity to raise arms and for the young men and women of the world to have to enter into combat? But it has not been accomplished! And they have been weak-willed, they have been cowards, they have defiled the Word of the Mother, they have defiled their people, and they have, as it were, prepared to feed them as fodder to the war machines of the sinister force.

Let all consider, therefore, that those citizens who are a part of their county, their town, their community governments, their state governments who make a determination as to how the taxes of the people should be spent and for what policies are, of all people, most important. And this concerns the committees in the Senate and the House of Representatives of this nation.

For where funds are allotted and where they are budgeted and where decisions are made by various committees as to how to spend these funds, that is where you lose control of the world scene and the world picture.

Therefore, the entire planetary body hangs in the economic balance. Therefore, let us bind the beast - the money beast whose number is 666¹⁵ - and let him be cast down and cast out! In order to accomplish this, let the light-bearers fast and pray that they be delivered from the records of their own subconscious of greed, of the love of money, which is the root of all evil¹⁶ - and not money itself as the instrument of exchange.

Let there be the removal from the four lower bodies of that unlawful ambition that seeks greater gain than is necessary to bring in the kingdom of God on earth and in one's life. Let a cosmic trust be seized by Keepers of the Flame who hold in trust the supply of Almighty God for the sponsoring

¹²John 14:30.

¹³I Cor. 15:54; II Cor. 5:4; Rev. 6:1-8.

¹⁴Rev. 13.

¹⁵Rev. 13:18.

¹⁶I Tim. 6:10.

of this and future generations, for them to perform their work and their service of the internalization of the God flame.

For there is no greater danger to the people of this nation than the loss of personal contact with the Holy Christ Self. This continues at such an alarming rate through the use of drugs and through the manufacture of noise, ground out by grinding mills of noise out of the very pit itself - from rock to every other type of noise - that the lifewaves of this America are not focusing clearly, by the Mind of God and the all-seeing eye, to focus upon this very nucleus of the money beast, which is the third eye, the very point that David hit when he slew Goliath.¹⁷

Realize, then, that the money beast itself is behind all war. And it is greed to increase money that causes the Western nations to supply armaments and all manner of defensive as well as offensive weapons, mounting a huge spiral around the world.

It is the money beast that causes the feeding of technology, of grain, et cetera, et cetera, throughout the planetary body. And that greed has its origin in the fallen angels and the Watchers themselves who long ago lusted after the light of the people of God. And this lusting after the light is the lusting after their abundance, their supply, their energy, their life-force, and all of the seven chakras which are points of God's consciousness.

Therefore, lust and greed must be bound, and the planetary dweller on the threshold of the beast and the number and the name of that beast!

I AM Mother Mary, and I am daily probing the hearts and minds of the souls of light as well as the evil ones. And therefore, I have brought to your attention this day, in all that the messenger has told you, certain details and awarenesses that you must take to heart and review and write down and apply. For here I have given even the mysteries of your own victory and your own overcoming.

And as you pursue the prayer and vigil and walk of faith this week, you will find me with you in your heart, unfolding the flower of faith that is a mighty revelation of the will of God for you - and how truly you will implement the plan for Glastonbury and those adjacent, constructive businesses that may provide not only employment but education and the development of the heart and the soul of those who reside there.

Therefore, let the nucleus of light begin as a mighty spiral, breathing forth and acknowledging that every community has certain needs. And therefore, as the members of the community fulfill those legitimate needs lawfully and according to that which is a lawful increase on their talent and their investment and not an inordinate increase, all will be blessed and all will note how the kingdom of God, as his consciousness descending, will precede the actual physical precipitation of all that is come to pass at the Inner Retreat.

Surely, surely, I must say to you, as it was spoken of old by the full power of the prophet of the LORD God, even Micah, that there must be a gathering on the Mount Zion and a coming together of the elect.¹⁸ There must be the setting forth of the feet, holy feet upon the mountain. There must be a reinforcement of unity by love.

This community of the Holy Spirit is a chalice of love into which I gladly pour this day my cup brimming over with love for you and for all of the light-bearers of the world who are truly marching straight to the heart of God.

I pray, therefore, for the consuming by the sacred fire of veils of ignorance, doctrinal ignorance and limitation, and the depriving of the people of the fullness of the sacrament of both the bread and the wine. I burn back the veils of ignorance of the Holy Ghost and the Teacher and the Comforter and the necessity of the judgment!

¹⁷I Sam. 17:49.

¹⁸Isa. 46:13; 51:11, 16; 59:20, 21; 65:9; Jer. 3:14-18; 4:6; 23:3, 4; 31:6-14; 50:4, 5; Hos. 1:11; Joel 2:32; 3:16, 17; Obad. 17, 21; Mic. 2:12; 4:2, 6-13; Mark 13:27; Rev. 14:1-5.

I burn back the veils of misunderstanding of the tremendous presence of the Father in the earth through the Holy Spirit and the contact of the I AM Presence descending into your world by that Spirit! For it is the dove of the Holy Spirit that brings the love of the Father to you even as your own Christ Self preaches the love of that Father.

I AM burning back the veils of ignorance of the Mother flame and the power of that mantle and that office in your life. I AM Mother Mary, and I am determined now that there shall be a binding of not only ignorance but of malice practiced within the Catholic Church - not alone by the Jesuits and the black pope, but also by those who have ensconced themselves in the Catholic universities, preaching intellectualism while causing their students to be indulging in the vices of the sensual senses and the misuse of the sacred fire as though this were normal and natural when it is only that which is natural to devils, for it is not even natural to the animal creature.

Therefore, I am impelling the raising of the light of the Mother flame in all! And let this resurrection of the Mother flame be the judge of all that is anti-Mother. And let there be turmoil! And let there be upheaval! And let there be exposure! And let those who have worn the cloth of my Son and sought to represent the Vicar of Christ even while they have rebelled against the pope know that I, Mary, have seen and that I have judged, and that my office of Mother has also become the office of Judge unto those who have betrayed my name though they give me lip service.

Those who have a mouth for Christ and a hand for Lucifer, as another of my sons has said, must therefore realize that the Day of the LORD's Vengeance is truly at hand, and it will be fulfilled according to God's cycles and by his angels as the Law does determine it.

Therefore, fear not, but give your lawful service unto the Almighty. For I AM here this day to reinforce within you the understanding of just how important this organization is, this activity and each of its devoted members, as well as the messenger who does bring to your attention directly the deliberations of the Darjeeling and Indian councils and of the Council of the Royal Teton that are so important for the ongoing cycles of the earth.

I turn my attention in this moment to El Salvador and to the mothers there. And I give them an infusion of my Immaculate Heart, strength of the diamond-shining Mind of God to be keepers of the flame by the full power of the violet flame from the heart of the Holy Ghost.

I AM sealing the light-bearers of that nation. And I give to them, through your blessed rosary of this day,¹⁹ the protection of my mantle and a perception of the wisdom of God and a true knowledge of the enemy, both within and without.

I therefore proclaim the exposure of the temptation of Serpent to descend to those levels of socialism and Communism which do not allow the individual to earn his own stripes and his own stars as the focus in the causal body of attainment of the soul here below.

I say, therefore, let America as a nation of opportunity provide opportunity for the Central American nations, for the children of the light there to learn their sacred labor and be protected in their right to exercise their sacred labor, their right of private property, of the free enterprise system. And let those governments be upheld who guarantee the freedom of every citizen to pursue his God, the path of his own Christhood, and the livelihood for his family, free of unnecessary encumbrances by either the extreme right or left-wing governments.

And therefore, let the sons and daughters of light who enter the military forces of Central America see themselves as watchmen on the wall of world freedom, where they guard for their own nation the right of the individual to live unmolested in peace and to pursue his divine plan. After all, beloved ones, this is the reason for the institution of human government from Noah on, descending to the

¹⁹In the service preceding this dictation, the messenger led the congregation in giving the Sunday-morning rosary - The Teaching Mysteries - in dedication to the Diamond Heart of Mary. Mother Mary's Scriptural Rosary for the New Age is published on cassette album A8048, and in the book *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!* by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, Summit University Press, paperback.

present.

And therefore, I denounce the so-called governments of World Communism as not fulfilling the law of Almighty God! And all governments of World Communism this day issuing from the Soviet Union and Red China through Cuba and all other forces, including Kaddafi, are bound, are subject to the judgment, are subject to the crumbling from within by the disintegration spiral!

They shall not pass! I say, they shall not pass when those in embodiment keep the vigil of freedom with the Goddess of Liberty and confirm that judgment daily and in our Saturday evening services. For I declare that these [governments] do not fulfill the purposes of Almighty God.

Therefore, all governments who have departed from the purpose of freedom and the guarantee of the rights of the people under God on earth shall be bound, shall come to an end, shall be terminated as the Prince of Peace shall rise, nation by nation, through the individual embodiment of the Prince of Peace.²⁰

Therefore, mothers, nurture your children. Rock the cradle of your dearest love. Teach your little ones not only common sense but the wisdom of the Mother and the three Rs. And do not turn over their education to unknown hands and minds, unknown ones who program and indoctrinate them in rebellion against the true purposes of Saint Germain.

I say to all mothers and fathers, even within this community, you must enter into the arena of your children's education - both spiritual, mental, physical, and emotional. For you are educating your children emotionally by exactly what you do at the emotional level. And you educate them by the example of the discipline and order of your mind or the absence of discipline, and chaos. Your children imbibe from you by a direct infusion and transfusion of your being.

Mothers and fathers, you also stand before the World Teachers, and you must have a reckoning this day. For if you have failed to teach and teach righteously, you must come into alignment and you must rectify this by giving your love and your heart to your children and educating yourselves as to how you may augment and supplement that teaching which is given formally in our Montessori schools or in the schools where you send your children.

The greatest mistake that parents worldwide could ever make is to be too busy to be concerned about the education of their children. When these little ones are in the presence of those who are the perverts, who misuse the sacred fire, who are representatives of World Communism, they imbibe these traits and characteristics. And we have seen, even in the children of light-bearers - where they have come under the influence of the seed of Satan - how they must work through and overcome those spirals that have been [set as] an example.

Therefore, take heed, I say. For all will give an accounting in the day of judgment as to what they have done, not only for their own children but [for] the holy innocents on a planetary scale.

Let your involvement be indirect through your continuing education of the heart, your violet flame, and your decrees. And let it be direct as you concern yourselves with what is being taught in the public schools as well as the private schools of America and every nation on earth.

Saint Germain has come in the past to plant the amethyst jewel and the violet flame of freedom and the banner of freedom in the capitals of the nations.²¹ This flame of his freedom of the new age can anchor and circulate through the body system of the members of that nation - through the bloodstream itself - the flame and fervor of freedom if wise parents and teachers work together for

²⁰Isa. 9:6.

²¹See Saint Germain, November 23, 1975, "Enshrining the Flame of Freedom in the Capitals of the Nations," in *The Greater Way of Freedom*, pp. 41-48; Saint Germain, April 24, 1977, "The Summoning of Forces," in *Spoken by Elohim (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, no. 1 and 2)*, pp. 2-4, 8, 12; Saint Germain, November 19, 1978; Archangel Gabriel, January 14, 1979, "Mission Amethyst Jewel," *Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, no. 2*, pp. 7-11; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, December 30, 1978, "Mission Amethyst Jewel," on 8-cassette New Year's album *The Feast of St. Stephen (A7906)*; lecture available separately on 2 cassettes (B7909, B7910).

the education of what is the meaning of freedom.

America still is the exemplar nation, still under the grace and dispensation of Almighty God. Let not past sins of this nation create an aura of guilt, confusion, loss of vision of its destiny. But rather, let the people of America rise up and overthrow that self-condemnation and enter anew into the propagation of the faith in the principles of American freedom, in her Constitution, and all for which she has stood in the defense of the rights of individuals.

Beloved ones, the color of this blue [aqua] worn by the messenger is indeed the color which I use to transfer to my devotees the vibration of the will of God enhanced by his illumination. It is also the coordinate of the violet flame of freedom from the heart of Saint Germain. And I stand with Raphael, who holds the emerald green, using this light to contribute to the expansion of the office and purpose of beloved Saint Germain and beloved Portia.

I have come with a message of my serious intent to act and act with deliberation through you, the Keepers of the Flame, to bring the justice of Portia on earth for the binding of those who stand in the door of the temple of understanding - the temple of understanding in church, in state, in the universities and schools and colleges and elementary schools - who stand in the door and prevent the children of light from entering in to their own Holy of Holies and into their divine understanding of who is the I AM THAT I AM, who is the Lord Christ, The LORD Our Righteousness in their temple.

I am determined, through those who count themselves a part of my very heart and body and soul and mind, to bring that God-justice in the form of both the Judgment and the Mercy, as each of these applies to every given situation. Therefore, mercy still abounds in the earth for those who will return to God. And the absolute judgment of his fiat still abounds and will increase for those who lifetime after lifetime have rejected the cup of love of the Mother.

I extend that cup this day, and I invite you now to take communion in memory of the LORD God, in memory of Fatima, in memory of all those who lost their lives in these world wars and ensuing conditions because the leaders of the Catholic Church itself did not respond to my mandate given on that May 13 and following, through October in that year of 1917.

I tell you, beloved ones, it is the faulty leadership and the false pastors of my people who have not seized the message of Garabandal,²² who have not proclaimed it and gone forth. But they wait in the shadows and they wait in the shadows, not wanting to confirm or deny.

Therefore, I say they are lukewarm and I, Mary, Mediatrix of Mercy and Justice, will spew them out of my mouth this day!²³ And let those who carry the light within the Church stand and be counted this day! For I will count those who are of the light and I will sponsor you, but I will not sponsor the malignancy that has entered the Holy Church and defiled the Christ in the sons and daughters of God on earth and in Jesus, my beloved.

Therefore, I, Mary, have spoken. I have spoken upon this very ground and in your hearts. And my Word is piercing and penetrating every Catholic and every Protestant - both of whom have rejected my true identity and appearing. Thus all shall be judged, and the Woman clothed with the Sun shall rise up in the very midst of the earth. And none shall know the hour of the coming of that one, even

²²On June 18, 1961, at San Sebastian de Garabandal, Spain, four young girls reported visits of an angel. On July 2, they said the angel was accompanied by a lady whom they recognized as the "Mother of Jesus" and who reportedly appeared more than 2,000 times during the next four years. On October 18, 1961, the girls announced a message from Our Lady: "We must do much penance and make many sacrifices. . . . The cup is already filling and if we do not amend our lives there will come a great chastisement." June 18, 1965: "Since my message of October 18 has not been complied with and has not been made known to the world, I am advising you that this is the last one. . . . Many cardinals, many bishops, and many priests are on the road to perdition and are taking many souls with them. . . . You should turn the wrath of God away from yourselves by your efforts. . . . You are now receiving the last warnings."

²³Rev. 3:16.

as none know the hour of the coming of the Bridegroom.²⁴

Therefore, be prepared and keep your lamps trimmed, and understand the message of the parable of the ten virgins - five wise and five foolish.²⁵ For the wise ones did not have sympathy for the foolish ones, for they knew they would require all of the oil in their lamps to meet the need of the Bridegroom and to complement his flame of Alpha in the Omega light of their chakras. Therefore, they did not spare a drop but, in the true spirit of the free enterprise system, recommended that they go to the market and buy the oil.

Thus, you see, in order to buy the oil, they would have had to have light as money or coin of the realm to purchase it. Therefore, those who are without the Holy Ghost cannot purchase the oil of the Spirit or the oil of gladness.²⁶ And you who do not build the light of love and devotion to me in your hearts in the daily giving at least of the Child's Rosary²⁷ do not have, therefore, the money to go and buy the cosmic light that you need to complement the Bridegroom and the Cosmic Virgin.

Understand that the day is at hand and far spent, and the prophecies of Fatima will surely come to pass in the full ferocity of karmic law if the body of God outside the Church does not reject the infamy within and stand for the victory and the fullness of the descent of the Son of God.

Therefore, let this messenger be surrounded with love and light and candle-bearers who will determine to support her as she continues to deliver my word of prophecy to the nations. For I have not yet finished speaking, and I will be with you in this eight-week cycle for the delivery of the Word and the mandate.

And therefore, I will say, when all of this has concluded, with beloved El Morya: I have spoken! Let the chips fall where they may! Let those who love the will of God come into alignment. And let all the rest know that the day of their infamy is the day of the reckoning of the LORD God - and their judgment is nigh, even at the very door.

I AM Mary, and I am very much ensouling the planetary body with a light that will not be turned back, a light that is invulnerable and that marches with those who march to the drumbeat of Saint Germain.

In his service and in the service of Almighty God, I AM the Mother ray in the earth, in my messenger, and in the disciples of my Son. Amen!

“Amen!”

**Messenger's Affirmations Taken from
Mother Mary's Pearl of Wisdom on Faith, January 11, 1963:**

In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, by the faith in Almighty God, I cast into the flame all past sin - cause, effect, record and memory - into the flame! into the flame! into the flame! into the flame!

I AM that faith that draws down the perfect plan for me now!
And wraps me in the garment of my own perfection!
I AM wearing my garment right now!
I AM saturated with divine love and forgiveness!

²⁴Matt. 24:42-51; 25:13; Mark 13:32-37; Luke 12:35-40; Rev. 3:3.

²⁵Matt. 25:1-13.

²⁶Heb. 1:9.

²⁷A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary: 15-minute scriptural rosaries on four 3-cassette albums (A7864, A7905, A7934, A8045).

I AM drinking it in!
It is penetrating my etheric body!
By Christ, it penetrates my mind!
Love and forgiveness saturate my emotional body!
The perfect plan and love and forgiveness saturate my
physical form and I AM free!
I AM free! I AM free! I AM free!
By God's plan for me!(3x)
Not my will, but thine be done!(3x)
I accept God's plan in me!(3x)
I accept my garment of perfection!(3x)
Saturated with love and forgiveness!(3x)
And I pour it out to the whole world!(3x)
I AM free!
I AM that faith in God that expands the perfect plan!(3x)
I AM that faith in God that wipes away every past mistake
by forgiveness!(3x)
My soul is enthroned upon an altar of invulnerable faith! (3x)
God in me shall not fail to make me victorious in all I do! (3x)

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet Sunday, May 15, 1983, on Ascension Hill, Camelot.

Chapter 46

The Beloved Maha Chohan - November 13, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 46 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - November 13, 1983

The Spirit of Community

I speak unto the light of the Sun, I direct my call to the far-off worlds, and I speak to the light of the heart and the lilting note of each one's own song of the soul.

I, the Maha Chohan, stand in this congregation of those pursuing the path of Almighty Righteousness. And I come with the sword to deliver the Woman and all her seed throughout the earth from the tempters, the vultures themselves, who would bring to pass the resurrecting of the past to besmirch the screen of the present in attempt to hinder the caravan of Light. This has cut off the path of sainthood for many a soul of great virtue over thousands of years of the standard plots and ploys of the fallen ones.

I AM in the heart of the lotus of the Buddha. I AM in the heart of the devotee of Mother. I AM in that heart now, expanding the Light, expanding the Sacred Fire!

Let the fiery trial consume, therefore, not only the karma of the individual or the dust upon the veil of the saint - nay, let the fire consume more, even the infamy of those around the world this day who yet seek to subdue the Mother and her seed to World Communism, to world materialism, to tyranny and totalitarianism of every kind, even in the world of religion itself.

When the churches of the nations unite in the councils of the false pastors and take from the people their funds and give them to fund the World Communist movement, who has then ascended to the pulpit?¹ Who stands there but the seed of Satan himself? I demand the exposure, for I AM the Maha Chohan.

As Christ was crucified naked on the cross, so fear not, daughter of Zion. For this term is the soul, collective soul-identity, of all people of Israel - of all that Is real.

The people of the daughter of Zion who are the souls, the seed, of Sanat Kumara must fear not this very conspiracy of darkness. Therefore, let them hover near the altar of the Grail. Let them seek comfort in the Mother's bridal veil and gown. Let them seek comfort in the community of the new age, which sponsors the holy family as never before.

Where upon earth will you find at the feet of the minister the Nativity scene² honoring father

¹The World Council of Churches, founded in 1948 to increase Christian unity and representing 400 million believers, has in recent years become increasingly involved in politics and anti-Western, anti-capitalist leftist activities. [12]

²A Nativity scene of hand-carved, hand-painted hardwood figures (approximately 25" in height) was placed on the altar of the Chapel of the Holy Grail in response to the November 22, 1980 dispensation of Saint Germain: " [13]

and mother, teacher and wise men, elemental life and angels - all of whom adorn with gladness, with hope and faith and charity, that blessed incarnation of the avatar?

I tell you - because you need encouragement, beloved hearts - that this community of the Holy Spirit has become the magnet for the marriage of twin flames and of soul mates and those on the path of Almighty Righteousness. It has become the place consecrated by Saint Germain and Mother Mary and by Jesus to the holy family, where souls, together in the concept of the old homestead of America, could realize in truth the persons of the Godhead within their own family circle - and that without idolatry, but surely in the pure love of Christ, heart to heart, that combines forces, welds together the faithful, and creates truly that organic body of God that is continually bearing the fruit of the Spirit of the Holy Ghost.

Understand, therefore, we have preached nigh two decades and more concerning the holy family. But you are seeing, since the hour of October 12, 1981 - since the hour of the celebration of the marriage of the messenger and of the soul of light who is her consort and ours - since that moment, the magnet of twin flames manifest again is drawing the power of Alpha and Omega as the body and blood of Christ, as those united in holy matrimony see the configuration of themselves as the body and blood, even the male and female, the man and the womb-man, who hold now in concentrated white fire the very essence of the T'ai Chi.

And each home of Glastonbury and each home of our servants at the Royal Teton Ranch must become, therefore, a central sun of light, an action of the Great Central Sun, a consecration of Alpha and Omega, so that in these humble abodes (and those that increase in the majesty of the kingdom also) might be a place to receive many - as the home of light is a place of comfort, teaching, joy, rest, and recreation for those who are the pilgrims of God, the chelas, and the little children.

Therefore, let us not create the home in selfishness - the desire to be apart from or removed from the very heart of the white fire. But let the home be the nearness to the very Central Sun as that commensuration in time and space where father and mother, souls meting out the measure of their life's work and karma together, see themselves as the instrument of the pervading of a new order, even the order of the Aquarian age.

Understand the meaning of this. For all things must come into balance and into transmutation in this hour. And the resolution of the union of hearts begins to reflect the Divine Union of the Father/Mother God and prepare the soul for the ascent.

This is a purification process. It is the return to Eden where man and woman understand the mysteries of the Grail and the temptations of Serpent and his seed, also the distractions and the byways of life, even the turning back of the Kundalini fire when it ought to be anchored in purest light at the focus of the All-Seeing Eye.

Truly, all initiations and testings of the Path may be won and earned by those who are diligent chelas and disciples first, and then the married couple and family second. For the honor and the integrity of the family is the honor and the integrity of the path of the individual. Therefore, the identity of one must not be swallowed up in the other, but each one must give forth the fruit of her vine and the fruit of her fig tree.

Each one's own causal body must produce not alone for the family in an insular way, but for the whole community, and especially for all of the children of the community. For parents and teachers working together may draw forth that variety of fruits and talents which the new-age children are fully capable of eating and absorbing, blessed ones.

As you know your children need specialized teachers in this hour of transition, so you realize that within the community, you yourself have a special love, a special talent. And if you do not have one, you can gain one - even a simple cottage industry, even the homespun crafts that you may offer to children and adults alike - and use it as a means to draw them to the love-fires of home, to the opening up of their hearts, to the discovery of solutions to their problems, to the need for friendship,

associations, and an understanding of how to interact, one with the other.

Thus, instead of getting together for mere entertainment, we get together in our homes and at the ranch for various types of fulfillment, whether it be around the potter's wheel, whether it be for growing things or the care of the animals themselves by way of transmuting elemental life.

Let there be a point of a project of building a barn together, of learning. And let fathers and mothers share with all children and work together on the talents which they have. This allows those who have not families also to partake in the joy of the larger family of the community as they discover what gifts of their hearts they may give to young and old alike.

The spirit of community is what I bring this Pentecost. I bring it ever nearer to your heart. For, you see, more than you will ever think or know, community itself is under the onslaught of fallen angels and remote principalities and powers of their bands that go far beyond this planetary home. The locking together of the love of community by the love of the Trinity and the Mother becomes a cosmic cradle for the entire goals of civilization.

As you see the tearing down of family, as you have seen what was called the generation gap, as you have seen as the astrologies of one generation and the next make them to believe that they have nothing in common, as you have seen the abandonment of the aged to homes where they vegetate and see none other than the aged, as you have seen a lopsided configuration of separatism and pluralism in society where people do not have the opportunity to learn and appreciate from all levels and backgrounds - thus, you see, this is an onslaught against America and the I AM Race and the communion in the causal body and the drawing forth of these treasures that fundamentally have built this great nation and were the very key to the rise of the Lemurian golden ages.

When you look at broken hearts and the scars upon the nation and the scars upon families, you can understand that in my heart I pray to the Father, "These things ought not to be." Thus, I have looked for souls who, against all odds, would defend the life and the fire of community and the family, would defend the blossoming of love in marriage that is surely the place where children can thrive.

Precious ones, in this day and age where all of the past, as the fowl of the air, return to the individual for resolution and transmutation - in this hour of intense initiation of cosmic cycles, of the density of world karma - where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear if the righteous themselves should scarcely be saved?³

And it is the righteous using the "right use" of the law who must defeat those ungodly and sinful momentums of the past! For they should not appear at all, but in their place the washed faces of those that have been formerly overcome, but who now shine in the righteousness of the noonday sun.

I say this, then: that in this day and age, only the path of chelaship and discipleship will suffice the temptations, the sidetracking, and the byways that come before every soul of light who has determined and vowed to uphold the family and the community of the Holy Spirit, the nurturing and education of the young.

I tell you, beloved hearts, even in the case of some who have left this company, their leaving was, pure and simple, an attack on their own children to deprive them of the full flowering of their souls within the community of light. And yet, in their minds they have imagined some great grief they have against our leader.

Well, beloved hearts, let them resolve their own psychology and their relationship to their own leader who is Christ the LORD, and then they will find this community the very best place, the very best opportunity for perfecting the path of children in love and wisdom and in the right use of power.

³I Pet. 4:18.

Let there be parallel paths of the science of the spoken Word and of breath and of yoga and of physical exercise, so that there is a knowledge and an understanding of the release of the power of God in balance to wisdom and love through the chakras of one's being - the heart, the throat, the third eye, and the crown.

Let all come into an understanding that there is a masterful path of the release of God's light on a daily basis. And the absence of exercise - of a spiritual type, mind you - the absence of that exercise causes a decrease in the flow of energy and then sometimes the bottling up of that energy.

And in children this may be expressed as the tantrum or a sudden dark cloud of anger; in adults it may become depression as it lingers and continues year in, year out, and people forget to tune in to their own heart's direction and do not realize that the four lower bodies must be in balance and must have flow, and there must be a daily self-emptying in order to receive, and the self-emptying is a givingness of self in all of the four lower bodies and the chakras.

Some of you think that after a long day's work you are too tired to exercise. And so, you have fallen into the indulgence of looking at a movie, sitting then another several hours as a relief for having sat all the day!

And then you take in the violence and the stepped-up noise and the attempt to penetrate further and further into the psyche, when in that very period of time, one or two or three hours, you could have a complete routine of yoga, you could do your jogging, or whatever exercises you are so inclined to do, and find yourself refreshed - find that the light flows and increases the vitality of the eye, the cell, the soul - and then be renewed for a vigorous attunement with the Mind of God when once again you must be about your Father's business in the preparation of the teachings.

Consider, then, those who say there is no time for recreation. It is not so! For the time wasted by the sluggish mind and body is the time that must be spent. But, as you know, moving against the slothfulness and the inertia of rest of the very muscles themselves takes an act of will. And this act of will can only be born of love for God and the desire to serve him more and longer in this embodiment.

Therefore, you see, the will, even in those who are on in years, must come forth. For there is no one here who cannot walk - else you would not have entered this sanctuary today! And walking is a most magnificent exercise, especially when you give to it the scientific methods that have been applied in recent years.

Thus, walking and deep breathing becomes a command of the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit must flow in the four lower bodies. And truly, you must be ready to receive me.

Therefore, do not deceive yourselves; for the mind itself also requires exercise. And the penetrating of the Word by the sword of the Mother, the dividing of the Word rightly⁴ for the confirmation of your being, is just as much of a necessary exercise as any other. Therefore, let there be the exercise of the memory - memory that goes back to the Great Central Sun, to the Ancient of Days, memory that recites the beauty and harmony of Cosmos.

Let those, therefore, who indulge themselves in harmful or useless pastimes remember that even fifteen minutes, right where you are, of vigorous exercise - running in place or sit-ups or push-ups right in your very office - can mean the difference between the alertness that will respond to my very call for action and the absence of that alertness which one day may lose the battle.

I speak to you as dearest friend. Am I not the Comforter and the Enlightener and the Friend promised of old?⁵ I speak to you as one who would have you be the most shining examples of fitness in the four lower bodies and in the chakras, that people will look upon you and say, "This teaching works. Look at the shining ones!"

⁴II Tim. 2:15.

⁵John 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7-15.

Let them say it and let them know it, and be not inferior or mediocre examples of the path of Christ. If it is true, then all who look upon you must find an example which they can follow.

Thus, if you truly love the chohans of the rays, their message and their vision for the age given in last year's retreat,⁶ realize that the most important feat you can perform for each chohan is to become that chohan in embodiment. Start with one or the other and embody his virtue, his drive, his vision, his wisdom; and begin to walk about knowing that you are in training for some holy office after your ascension.

One day, some of you will be chohans of this or other planetary systems. One day, you must serve in the courts of the sacred fire. What office are you training for? Whose mantle do you seek? Define it, and then refine it in your world. Become that one and affirm: I AM the living embodiment of K-17 where I AM. K-17, come now and equip me and fit me for cosmic service with your legions!

Beloved ones, you may major in many fields of study under many masters. For this, after all, is the Aquarian age. And therefore, if you sign up with one, I can assure you that that one will not be chagrined if you sign up with several others and therefore develop a capacity and a certain ability in areas that will be needed as you face the multitudes.

I encourage you, therefore, by these words, to have a more definite conception of your divinity and your walk and where you are going. Some Christians say, as they make their decisions in life, "What would Jesus do?" You may say, "What would Saint Germain do? What would El Morya do?" - and study the whole body of that one's teaching, dedicating yourself to its publishing so that all the world might expand that particular flame of that wondrous master.

You are so needed by the chohans, for theirs is a mission to bring the level of the entire race to a new dimension of consciousness, which is Christhood on the path of the seven rays.

Many upon earth cannot identify with the walk of Jesus Christ. Therefore, let them learn of Saint Germain. Let them know they can win the crown of knighthood by following the seventh-ray master. Teach them of his expertise in alchemy and that they may stand to guard the bastions of freedom anywhere and everywhere in whatever field of service, in education itself, and win the laurel of the ascension flame and mantle - the basic teaching we go back to because some have not heard it.

Let people see in you the face of Paul the Venetian. Let them see the divine art in your life, even if you do not become an artist. Let them see art and beauty and grace and the science which this master holds. Let them know the meaning of the Apostle Paul. Let them understand Nada who has served as Chohan of the Sixth Ray. Let them understand justice. Let them understand Serapis.

And then bring all together and let them know what is the power of the Holy Spirit, what is the Maha Chohan. For I would have you walk the earth in my mantle, but my mantle is seven coats of colors become the white light. If you desire it, pursue then those seven virtues and seven rays. And when they come into balance, you will find yourself altogether comfortable in my presence. Wearing my garment will no longer be a burden but a joy of light.

One by one, become the embodied chohan. This is my message of Pentecost. And do it with the fortification of community, of family, of the united twin flame, and of the vision that the remnant of Israel come to be a sign to the whole nation and the nations! They are an ensign⁷ to the whole people of earth - and their sign is the name I AM, their sign is the light of the eye and the heart, their sign is working the works of God, their sign is accomplishment, and their sign is love. And love in their heart carries every other virtue and every other point of God-mastery.

Love in the hearts of my chelas fills in the absences, the crevices, and the cracks in another's life. Love makes up the difference and offers coequality to another who may in truth not be equal in

⁶Retreat of the Seven Chohans of the Rays, August 25-29, 1982, at the Inner Retreat. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, nos. 56-63, pp. 506-84; and In the Heart of the Inner Retreat 1982, 2 six-cassette albums (A82105, A82111).

⁷Isa. 5:26; 11:10-12, 16; 18:3.

attainment. But noblesse oblige - thus, the nobility oblige. And those who have the mantle of the noble One, the Christ, share the mantle and by holding out the hand of Christ, save a brother from the raging sea of world turmoil and personal karma.

Understand the call unto the meek: "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth."⁸ And this word was used by me through Jesus to describe, by contrast, the children of light who must face the proud, the haughty, the loud talkers, the accuser of the brethren,⁹ and the condemners of the people; whereas the meek are those who bring an empty bowl to be filled.

They have nothing to say, for the LORD will speak. The LORD will come to their midst and give his Word. Therefore, their meekness is the silence of the Buddha that is the magnet of the Great Central Sun.

Ye are the inheritors of dominion in the earth, in the water, in the fire, in the air.¹⁰ Ye are the inheritors of dominion of the four quadrants. You inherit the earth only as you subdue the four lower bodies - beat them into a mighty chalice of gold that becomes the vessel.

I AM the Maha Chohan for the purveyance of light, for the infilling of the messenger once again that you also might be filled, that a living fountain of love might then spring forth and distribute the waters of eternal Life unto the waiting chalices. And each waiting chalice that is filled becomes a new center of a new sun - and finally the fountain of the I AM Presence once again becoming a center and delivering to other cups held out for the water of Life.¹¹

Give it freely, beloved hearts. Withhold the fire until the release of the Holy Ghost. Seal it in your heart until God does release it. For the fire is the gift of God, yours to hold. But the water flows freely, as a cup out of which the multitudes may drink and quench their thirst and begin to magnetize the fire.

The fire is the holiness unto the LORD and unto God. The fire is the agent of God, as through my office it is released only where it is lawful. The fire can destroy. The fire can heal. The fire can illumine and purge. The fire may perform cosmic surgery. But let God release the fire and you the water.

So it was the way of John the Baptist. He prepared the way for the coming of Christ as you prepare the way for the descent of your Christ Self and of the messenger also. Therefore baptize with water, but let one who comes after you, whose shoes you are not yet worthy to unlatch, let him baptize with fire and with the Holy Ghost.¹² And you will see that sign and wonder before your very eyes, if you are faithful and not faithless and seal the heart of Alpha and Omega from this altar unto the New Day.

Thus, in the hour when Jesus was crucified, in the hour, then, of the giving up of the ghost, the veil that hung in the temple was rent in twain.¹³ This teaching seals in your heart the knowledge that by the crucifixion of Christ there is no longer a veil in the temple, but all people may come face-to-face with the living Christ¹⁴ and all people will give account as to what they will do with that Christ. Thus, the responsibility for the guardian action of the living Christ is upon the congregation of the righteous.

The night is far spent, the day is at hand,¹⁵ the crucifixion is o'er and is in process - is o'er and is in process! So understand the meaning of past and present and future.

⁸Matt. 5:5.

⁹Rev. 12:10.

¹⁰Gen. 1:26, 28.

¹¹John 4:14; Rev. 21:6; 22:1, 17.

¹²Luke 3:16.

¹³Matt. 27:50, 51; Mark 15:37-39.

¹⁴Heb. 9:1-8, 11, 12, 15; 10:19-22.

¹⁵Rom. 13:12.

Behold, therefore, the resurrected one in your own Christ Self. Behold the mystery of the resurrection. Behold the mystery of the cycles of the ongoing Passion of your LORD and my LORD.

For in the fullness of joy, I AM come. Therefore, understand that the only veil that shall hang in the temple is the veil that you construct as the scales upon your eyes, veils of illusion and selfishness. But God himself would have you know Christ face-to-face, even your own Christ Self whose messenger I AM.

I AM the Maha Chohan. I AM the bearer of the fire of the Ancient of Days. And I AM in the earth the dispenser of the cosmic fire.

Approach your God. When you find him, you will find me in the fullness of his glory.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Pentecost Sunday, May 22, 1983, at Camelot.

Chapter 47

Beloved Archeia Charity - November 20, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 47 - Beloved Archeia Charity - November 20, 1983

The Mastery of Love in the Fourteen Stations of the Cross

By leave of the Holy Spirit, I AM Charity, complement of Archangel of Love, blest Chamuel.

I have descended into your midst as a pillar of pink fire, that you might perceive the indivisible oneness of the white fire core of Alpha and Omega in the very center of every part of life. From the very heart of your causal body, from the heart of the Great Central Sun, from the heart of your threefold radiance of Christhood, the white light is the power of emanation to disperse God's love to a universe.

This week, therefore, serving with beloved Mary and by the vibrancy of the emerald ray which she bears for the practical application of each quality of Christhood in the prayer vigil,¹ I come for a very special action. It is the acceleration of love. And I take the thoughtform of the spinning wheel, focus of the heart chakra on Heart magazine itself,² so that you might use it in your own visualization for the opening up of the channels of communication of your own heart's love to everyone everywhere and to all of life.

I come to train you in the way of love's discipline of all of the chakras and to show you that there is a need for a new spin in each level of being. And the springtime moving toward summer solstice is a moment when, by the mighty currents of the air and of the Holy Spirit, the penetration of the Mind of God, you can receive an uplift, an aeration³ of the fire, the water, and the earth in being.

Therefore, fast and pray and become lighter. And understand that the primal cause for the slowing down of all of the chakras is the absence of the balance of love with the qualities and virtues intended to express there.

Thus, by the purging action of the ruby ray, I desire to relieve you - by the cosmic surgery of the third-ray surgeons - of those momentums of anti-love of every sort that have burdened the mighty iris of every chakra. For indeed, every chakra is an eye - an eye of God, even as it is a wheel, an orifice of seeing and of believing and of receiving and the return of love back to the heart again. Thus, all seven chakras are organs of perception, perception that occurs in each one in a different way.

¹Prior to this dictation, the messenger taught from the January 25, 1963 Pearl of Wisdom (vol. 6, no. 4) on "Charity" - the third in an eight-Pearl series by El Morya and Mother Mary, entitled "A Prayer Vigil for the New Year." On May 15, 1983, the messenger announced an eight-week vigil of prayer (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 45, p. 547, n. 1); she dedicated this, the third week to perceiving how to "eliminate momentums of anti-love in ourselves and in the world."

²Heart, vol. III, no. 2 (Autumn 1983), cover; Summit University Press.

³aerate: to supply with oxygen; to make effervescent.

For instance, when you say that people are psychic, it is, in the true sense of the word, the seeing of the soul; for psyche is another word for soul. And the seeing of the soul, beloved, passes time and space, going into the distant past and future. It is the purity of the soul chakra that allows for correct seeing and the impurity that brings about incorrect seeing, false prophecies, and that which is deleterious to the holding of the immaculate concept for the future [i.e., “psychic”].

Wisdom, too, is an orifice of seeing, for by wisdom you see. And when, according to the mighty flame of illumination, you have extended a teaching to someone, you often say, “Do you see?” And if they see, they reply in the affirmative, and if they do not, they may take on a quizzical look and the appearance of not seeing too well at all!

But this perception is by the mind. So there is perception also by the heart. And there is nothing more sure to affirm love than the perception of two hearts which become as one, joining heart-to-heart in the service of God.

Therefore, let us understand how love truly is a manifestation of the all-seeing eye of God. And when the orbs of vision sevenfold become as one, they do unite and focus at the point of the third eye, even as the raised Kundalini fire does anchor at this point to establish the wholeness within the temple of your being.

Now, therefore, I come as a teacher of love, that you might see how to love and how to love more perfectly and how love, as a sacred-fire essence, may be channeled in meditation and prayer and one-pointed dynamic decrees into the situations about which you are most concerned in this hour, including the summit meeting on the economy of the nations in Williamsburg,⁴ including the concerns of Central America, the Middle East - over and over again. One should become so weary of the problems of the Middle East that one should determine to so douse that area of the globe with the ruby ray that all that can respond is love in return.

Where you see extraordinary concentrations in akasha and in the astral plane of hatred, such as that which has existed for so long in and amongst the peoples of the Middle East, you realize, beloved hearts, that the ruby ray in combination with the violet flame is most essential for the victory. When people simply will not let go their age-old resentments and their determination for revenge, nothing will break except the breaking by the power of the Holy Ghost, Lord Shiva, and the action of Kali - nothing will cause the breaking of that momentum as the fire of the ruby ray.

Blessed ones, I come with a great joy in my heart. For some of you have called to me to be taught, as I taught blessed Nada, in the path of service by love. The joys of this path, beloved, are beyond reflection or even the ken of those who have not entered the Path.

I would say it is important to take a two-week sabbatical, if you will, from all other ways of approaching life’s perplexing problems and that you approach everything that besets you by an increase of love so great that pillars of fire and fountains of living love, literal walls and sheets of blue, white, violet, green, all draped with the ruby ray and love petals of my heart! shall so encompass you about that everything that comes into your presence must be either transformed by love or dissolved in its very oceanlike quality.

The all-consuming fire of the Godhead is love. And so you will understand that perfect love is the manifestation of the judgment that does not allow hate and hate creation to trample upon oneself. Therefore, when you come to an understanding of the philosophy and the psychology of love, you will realize that love for God, being so great where you stand, you do not allow anti-love to cross the threshold of your temple. Only love may enter here and all else must submit, therefore, to its living

⁴The heads of state from seven countries (the United States, France, West Germany, Britain, Italy, Japan, and Canada) convened at Williamsburg, Virginia, for the ninth annual economic summit May 28-30, 1983. In addition to the expected discussions on issues such as trade policy and currency rates, an unexpected Euromissile consensus was reached. Under President Reagan’s direction (with strong British support), all seven leaders agreed to NATO’s plan to deploy nuclear weapons in Western Europe this year if no arms accord is reached with the Soviets.

flame of which I AM the bearer.

As you know, the holding of any quality of God as virtue and as point of attainment and as the aperture to every other point of attainment requires a diligent mastery of every force opposing that quality. Thus, if you would increase in love, as you have been taught before, you will have to master the momentums of anti-love that beset not only your person but the planet itself. For, you see, you would be manifesting more love tangibly and physically, mentally, spiritually, and in the emotions in this very hour had you already overcome the momentum of anti-love which even now is besetting your being!

These momentums of world condemnation and world hatred press in against the light-bearers. And sometimes you come to identify this momentum as merely a part of the sea in which you dwell. As the fish accommodate themselves to the pollutions of the ocean, so you accommodate. And you no longer remember what the pure air of love is, what the atmosphere of your life ought to be. Thus, when you begin to tolerate the pressing in of anti-love, you see, it smothers the flame of love.

Thus, we begin in the center now in this very moment, as my angels draw nigh to those of you who are willing, to now begin to burn the fire of love in the heart and to increase it for the purpose of pushing back and consuming and creating a space where formerly anti-love would press against the very body cells of your being.

In this moment of breathing free the air of love, the ocean of love, you begin once again to feel as you once felt when you said, "This truly is my native universe!" The native home of the light-bearers is the swimming in the sea of love. How conditioned even little children have become to the cynicism which is a quality of anti-love.

Now, let us see, as we increase love today, what is the very first substance of anti-love that this flame comes in contact with. The flame itself is sufficient to consume the point of anti-love, if you will allow it. Therefore, do not allow your emotions to engage in old habit patterns of entertaining these forces of anti-love which sit upon the threshold of your being, almost as alley cats waiting for a handout.

Beloved ones, forces of anti-love take on animal forms. They are entities and discarnates and even demons themselves. Thus, they become vicious in the face of the increase of love.

And you understand how the most holy children, the most innocent, the most kind and loving are often the most persecuted in life; and they are persecuted because others around them have not the attainment of love. And the demons of anti-love attack the child through individuals who ought to be keeping the flame but do not. And this is why it is proverbial that often the greatest cruelty is expressed by children in the playground of life - and yet, there are adults who are children who have never grown up. Thus, we find mental cruelty, as the demons of the mind, attacking the budding light of love in the hearts of the people.

The fallen angels and their practice of black magic on planet Earth has resulted in a manifestation of a forcefield of energy around the earth that can be described as a veil of black soot, to keep away the sunshine of love and to prevent the hearts of people's own expressed love from pushing through and making contact with the brothers and sisters of light of Venus and other systems of worlds.

I have come today to prepare you for a concerted effort of an intensification of love that will, I must tell you, stir up more hatred in order that it might be consumed before that love stabilizes and before you become stable in it as a new level of attainment and a new point of God-harmony. By the momentum of the prayer vigil already given then, I ask you to keep the flame of living love with me, in the name of the Maha Chohan and in the name of Chamuel, whom God has sent even in this hour by the power of the ruby ray to call forth a certain action of judgment on the forces of anti-love on the planet.

This judgment must be reinforced not only by your call but by your determination to stand at

a new level of chelaship and God-mastery. Love begins with harmony. Love begins with patience, tolerance, compassion, and the determination not to cross over into unseemly conversation, not to enter into those actions that are not comforting to the holy angels and God's own people on earth. Thus, let each one pursue a new and better manifestation of love.

Each one I will teach, as I taught Nada. I, Charity, will tell you very specifically, if you will ask me, what is the necessity of correction in your life to give you a new level of awareness, a new momentum of attainment. The surrender I speak of is one of the surrender of the thorns that in fact do not protect the rose but limit the rose's expansion and the rose's interaction with every part of life.

Thus, beloved ones, I encourage you to accept me with your own Christ Self as teacher in this week. For surely this community of the Holy Spirit is a community of love. And as love does and shall increase, we will see how as a moving force worldwide it will have an even greater impact than it has ever had before, because the components - the members in the body of God themselves, one by one - have increased the candlepower of their individual love flames.

I speak, therefore, today and I tell you that in this seminar on El Salvador and Central America⁵ we have yet much work to do. I invite you to remain to hear the analysis of these treacherous forces of anti-love moving in the guise of love and speaking with the same forked tongue of the Serpent in the garden - proposing alternatives and solutions, discoloring the facts, presenting error as truth, confusing the people, and showing you that those who present themselves in many areas as the true pastors of the people in politics, in economics, and in the church are actually their greatest betrayers.

For you to understand the betrayer of the people, you must understand what is anti-love and how the forces of anti-love, as the false hierarchy of the third ray, impersonate the Maha Chohan, impersonate the Comforter and the Teacher, and thereby lead the children of light astray.

For you to understand subconscious momentums of hatred - perhaps not your own but implanted there through witchcraft - you must study the way of the God and Goddess Meru, who hold the love flame for this hemisphere, anchoring the light of Heros and Amora, Chamuel and Charity, the Royal Teton Retreat.

For you to understand your path of overcoming, you need the discrimination of the heart, a heart filled with love. For many yet do not perceive the infamous lies, the practices of disinformation that go on in order to convert a nation supposedly in the way of freedom but directly into the jaws of World Communism or any other form of a totalitarian movement, even if it is that momentum of tyranny that is expressed through a dictatorial economy.

Beloved hearts of living fire, those who will teach the world the way to the golden age must master the flame of love. I present to you now this flame. I reveal to you its white-fire center and a mighty action of the pink. And outside of the pink, you will see now leaping flames of golden fire, tinging as a corona of immense wisdom the impact of love. This flame I have described is as the light of Helios and Vesta carrying the love/wisdom of the solar system.

Then you must see now revealed the Sun behind the sun, as the sling is pulled back for the release of love/wisdom - that it is the universal power of God, his will as blueprint, as divine plan, as Great Blue Causal Body underpinning cosmos, which is the momentum behind love and wisdom to release that force into action.

Thus, the trinity of love, wisdom, and power, whose home fires burn as the white flame of Alpha and Omega, are a complement without which you may not go forward in the mastery of your own pyramid of Life. This is the foundation, beloved. Let us return to the foundation.

Let us understand the greatest mystery of love as the love of twin flames, the love of the Guru and

⁵A Love-In for El Salvador, Summit University seminar, held at Camelot, May 27-29, 1983; published on 8-cassette album (A83087).

the chela - the love of friends, soul mates, children, father and son, mother and daughter, sister and brother. Let us understand the love of karmic ties, where two people who become one for a season do so out of such an intense mutual love for God and for the fulfilling of the law of karma that, though the past may be jagged and the returning momentums rocky and turbulent, they yet endure those cycles. They subdue the old momentums, and they love for the sake of love, for the sake of God, for the sake of life's previous injustice that must now be God-justice.

Understand the necessity of great love in karmic associations, and let love flow ever more powerfully when you find a resistance to it. Pour love on the most adverse situations and bring out of them flowers that will adorn the crown of thy attainment.

Let us no longer walk away in disgust but stand, face, and conquer whatever the situation is - and make, therefore, as God has promised, thy enemies thy footstool.⁶ Let every point of the enemy within thyself, which is the absence of self-mastery, become the footstool and the stepping-stone to the glory of God. For, beloved ones, there is no other enemy except the enemy within that can exercise any power over thee. Therefore, conquer self and thou shalt have conquered all - even the all and the universe.

So, Lord God Almighty, dwell with me in the hearts of the Keepers of the Flame in this fourteen-day cycle which I dedicate to the mastery of love in the fourteen stations of the cross. Let the release of God's power this day, as the first station, be the power of love that enables you to understand Love's divine plan and all that is opposed to it.

I commend you now to the victory of love for Saint Germain in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

In the name of the seven mighty archangels (and we as complements who make the fourteen) representing the fourteen stations of the cross, I AM Charity. Every archangel, with his twin flame, bears with me the intense hope, by faith infused with charity, that we may meet again in a new note and a new dimension of glory where the victory of love is the sign of the conquering ones.

I AM with you always, your instructor of love.

Messenger's Benediction:

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, in the name of Jesus Christ, by the rose of the heart of Rose of Light, beloved Chamuel and Charity, beloved Nada, Paul the Venetian, Heros and Amora, by the power of the Holy Spirit, O God, amplify our love that we might magnify thy name on earth as in heaven, that all things might bear good fruit, that we might balance our karma and that of earth's evolutions for the glorious victory of love in the coming great golden age!

O World Teachers, comforters in the Holy Ghost, teach us now how to be kind in the delivery of the Word, how to be compassionate and how to not shirk the responsibility of the pillar of fire of Chamuel's own presence of judgment. Let us learn from the path of Elijah and Elisha how to give and receive in the mighty figure-eight flow - how to understand the magnificence of thy ruby ray, how to be thy rose in action in all of the chakras of being.

Beloved Charity, we thank you for love and teaching. Let us truly be the disciplined ones who are not forgetful in all of the things of love, beginning with Mercy herself.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

⁶Pss. 110:1; Mark 12:36; Acts 2:34, 35; Heb. 1:13; 10:13.

This dictation by Archeia Charity was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday May 29, 1983, at Camelot. The messenger's sermon preceding the dictation included teaching on II Kings 2.

Chapter 48

Beloved Lanello - November 27, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 48 - Beloved Lanello - November 27, 1983

Reach for the Star of the Guru
You Are the Educator of Yourself

It is the cry of the soul: "Create!" It is "Excelsior!"

Create, O my soul - and create with excellence.

So, in immortal poem, I penned the call of Morya and the striving of my own soul to exceed the mortal matrix, to step beyond the veil, to transcend cycles and therefore to enter the Infinite.¹

If your reach does not exceed your grasp, if you cannot rise beyond the pull of this life, both pain and comfort, then you may be here for a while - by your own choice, by your own free will.

I have found that on the path of striving, beloved chelas, it is best to throw oneself into the whole project with zest, to enter the coil and look not to the right or left until it is through. This gives momentum to the task and victory over those whose striving is less.

We all run in a race,² and it is the race for the prize of the banner of the I AM and the prize of the ascension. The race is not against another, though only one may pass through at a time, but the race is against oneself and the former timing that will not do.

Some have discovered why projects begun have not been fulfilled in life. Some have discovered the mystery of Being. Some know themselves better than when they came. But I say to all: Whatever the past, it is surely behind you, and this is the hour to face the Life and to face the Light - to face it and to charge!

Charge forth, therefore, and mount with a great summoning of thy being, and accept the challenge to build my community. Accept the challenge to build the place where only some can face the dweller and face eternal Life and win.

There are those lifestreams who could not make it on the Path without such a place provided apart from the world - and therefore a protection, a solidifying, a solidarity, if you will, of those so united in strength that the weaknesses of the lesser links are fortified by the strong.

¹In his embodiment as Longfellow (1807-1882), Lanello wrote the poem "Excelsior," dated September 28, 1841. The intent, described in his own words, was "to display, in a series of pictures, the life of a man of genius, resisting all temptations, laying aside all fears, heedless of all warnings, and pressing right on to accomplish his purpose. His motto is Excelsior - 'higher'. . . He answers to all, 'Higher yet!' . . . Filled with these aspirations, he perishes without having reached the perfection he longed for; and the voice heard in the air is the promise of immortality and progress ever upward." The poem, which has been set to music (song 518 in *The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs*.) by the group Excelsior, was played as the musical meditation preceding this dictation.

²I Cor. 9:24-27; Heb. 12:1.

I come in the name of Serapis. I come in the name of Jesus, the LORD. I come in the name of you - every chela of the light and you who have labored this quarter³ to intensify the light in the heart of the earth.

And I tell you truly, you have! You have indeed increased the light in the earth, and for this I am grateful. And I tell you so that you will know your worth and realize that the mandala of students who have been one in the heart of Mother Mary may be preserved forever as a matrix of strength and mutual reinforcement, if you will it so.

If you will continue to decree for the causes you have espoused, the light will continue to grow in the heart of the rock. And jewels will grow in the earth and crystal flowers will appear, hemming your garments with sparkling light as you are accompanied by angels who accompany you wherever you go.

Blessed ones, the Tree of Life stands tall, and you are reaching for the highest branch.

I remember well Excelsior as a pinpoint of light in the eastern sky. I remember the point of light and the planetary evolution sponsored by my own Guru, beloved El Morya, dressed in white and the emerald displayed only for those who are his own.

This beloved master has consecrated life and evolutions on a planet all his own. The name of the planet, Excelsior - and thus, my reaching for that star in spirit, I set forth in verse a hundred years ago. And so, a self-fulfilling prophecy it was. For to reach for the star of the Guru is truly the reach for the Most High.

Therefore, in the sapphire blue of the aura of El Morya, certain lifewaves are learning the disciplines of the Path exclusively beneath his rod and under the shelter of his causal body. Like Abraham of old, he ministers to his own - a father of fathers, peerless.

We come together to celebrate his name and to recognize his adoration of Christ, his oneness with Serapis; for he was also a mason at the site of the Great Pyramid, and truly his Selfhood [is] contained in my own heart's devotion to him.

Thus, El Morya surely presents to us all the synthesis of hierarchy and the intimate knowledge of the Path. One so devoted to the will of God must surely know every step of the way of the seven rays and the magnificent beings of light who have fulfilled their purposes in the very midst of life on earth.

As long as I have sat at the feet of El Morya, I have continued to learn more and more of the wisdom of God. He is not a teacher who recycles his old messages - unless, of course, the pupils wax dull and therefore he must repeat to gain the victory he had desired in the first instance.

El Morya, then, as my own flame, with Lanto and Confucius, with the Council of the Royal Teton, celebrates this day as a victory of the golden flame of illumination in those who have graduated in their respective levels of devotion, service, and study.

We celebrate the many avenues that the golden flame of illumination has touched merely by passing through you - as the expression of the Tree of Life - through your being and through the veins and arteries and through the very roots of your own trees. That which has been given and received in these several courses, carried on simultaneously, has already passed to the ties and connections of lifestreams of whom you are a part.

Surely you must know that the Maha Chohan has worked diligently to bring together at Camelot people of so diverse backgrounds, and recently from so many nations. Thus, the recent karma and history of a lifestream, and his contact with his own, means that the mighty stream of the teachings

³This address by Lanello was the closing dictation of Summit University Spring Quarter 1983 (March 30-June 19), Levels I, II, and III. Beloved Jesus Christ, who was the presiding master, was assisted by Lanello and Serapis Bey in sponsoring the quarter.

of the Brotherhood and the golden rays of the Buddha of the dawn are reaching more and more lifestreams.

Therefore, we look to education. For we realize that wars may come and go and economic cycles rise and wane, but, beloved hearts, there is always the child that must be God-taught. And if there were not the children amongst us, we would surely know that the seasons would soon cease and life on earth should no longer be.

I have witnessed another planet beyond this system of recent date, and the state and condition of that planet so impressed me that even Elizabeth received a simultaneous impression. This planet, beloved, was in a state of dying far more progressed than that which you find on the earth. The trees no longer gave forth their leaves or fruits. Barrenness was everywhere. One had to look hard to find even anything that was green.

It was almost like a ghost city, except it was an entire planet. What evolutions were left were as white - as bone white - as you can imagine. And the desolation and the nonexistence and the presence of death in life itself was almost more than I could bear. Thus, El Morya waited these years to show me this particular planetary body because it is such an intense matrix among the solar systems of that which could happen - and as a matrix, almost subject to being contagious and contaminating other spheres. It appears that this is the last vestiges of what would be a physical body of a planet before it even becomes entirely astral in its manifestation.

Thus, one can see that through war, the misuse of nuclear energy, the destruction of life, experimentations, and so forth, a planet and its evolutions may literally die and cease to have any function. At which point, if there is something of redeeming value in the evolutions and they should embody elsewhere, a similar condition is found so that they will not be without the karma of pushing through and reversing the cycle.

And thus, it is necessary to find a planet of a similar condition but not nearly so advanced, so that the lifewaves who did nothing about the condition of their own home star may now make an about-face, contribute something constructive to life, and hopefully save another orb from the ultimate deceleration process.

Planet Earth, then, appears as a paradise after visiting such a devastated star. And thus, surely I have counted my blessings that our chelas are in a haven of light so far beyond that which it might be, had it not been for the avatars and the masters and the Brotherhood and the violet flame and all good that has been brought here in Saint Germain's heart and also by others in his name.

By comparison, we therefore see that this planet may accelerate into a progressive evolution toward the golden age. And its evolutions of light may actually stop the downward spiraling, if the major conditions which were mentioned in this commencement address⁴ of ours could be met and faced, challenged, and if even the light-bearers alone realized the immense power that is in their hands to actually tackle these conditions and win.

One thing you must remember: that the more entrenched and the greater prolongation of negativity, the more it seems to require to overturn it and reverse it. Nevertheless, God can do anything.

And therefore, we must cease to believe that any problem on earth, as large as it may loom, as much of Death and Hell as may be seething within it, cannot be reversed, turned around, challenged, and consumed by the members of this community worldwide, if they but set their hearts and dynamic

⁴In the afternoon preceding this dictation, commencement exercises were held for Montessori International and the Summit University and Pan-American Montessori Society Preschool Teacher Training Course. The Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, president of Montessori International and Summit University, delivered the commencement address on the greatest challenges ever to be faced by the new graduates. Her review of the critical social issues of our time included: poverty, the nuclear threat, economic chaos, political intrigue, planetary war, Soviet and Communist aggression in Poland, Afghanistan, and Central America, the US-USSR military imbalance, chemical warfare, incurable diseases, abortion, drugs, illiteracy, and the decline in American education.

decrees unflinchingly and unfailingly to the task.

Sometimes, as we have spoken in the Royal Teton Council, we have said, "Is it better to assign various groups specialized projects to handle serious matters that take a relentless and daily program of decrees for a time? Or is it better to assign the entire student body on one point until it, being consumed, affects all other points of darkness and reverses them as well?"

From time to time we have seen that either one of these alternatives has borne good fruit, been necessary, and been to the great advantage of the Divine Director, who does indeed require the spinning of the causal body of the sapphire blue for the release of the divine plan into the earth.

Therefore, of course, these specific issues must be dealt with: war as the international dragon and beast fed by the international bankers, the international capitalists and communists whom you know very well are the fallen ones from beyond; war and then the separate problem of the arms race and the very defense of the free world.

I should say that on an equal par with the burden of the economy is the condition of drugs and rock itself. Rock music disturbs the balance of economic forces and the flow of supply and of money among the people. It conjures up devils and surely wrecks havoc wherever it is allowed to be played and create a forcefield.

These conditions are primary and are fed, of course, by murder of every kind, including abortion. Thus we see the interconnectedness of the black mosaic of the false hierarchy which they create out of their own computers.

I would therefore suggest that a simple insert on these topics, a listing of no more than a dozen major categories, be added in to all decrees, so that the effectiveness will be that the entire student body may have their energies focusing on these conditions each time they give a preamble.⁵

Sometimes to be too detailed and too long discourages hearts from even giving the decree at all. And thus, we would rather have the mere mention of the major conditions than not at all; for by the mere mentioning of the word, legions of light may enter where they are not allowed, except a son of God give the call.

Now, therefore, in the face of the movement of world conditions, how much more important it is to guard the sanctity of some souls of light, some children, some newcomers to the earth. And by this word I use, I give you a hint that there shall be born in this year, and in the early part of the next year, some individuals who have not embodied upon earth but shall be visitors to join in the fight; for they are determined to see it through - and to see it through with you, beloved.

And therefore, when you think of what one individual can do and you think of the community - the best of light and food and education and love and interaction and spiritual teaching - you realize that to save the nations, to send emissaries from our Camelot to go forth nation by nation, it does not require thousands upon thousands, but choice servants of God, well cared for, well loved, from their initiating cycles coming into birth.

I would comfort you then with the understanding that we have been through what seems to be a long period of facing the betrayers and the fallen ones who have made it their business to come into the light and the activity and file through the organization. But, beloved hearts, it has all been to a purpose - a purpose which I may not reveal, but only explain that all things must be governed by karma, by cosmic law, by the exigencies of an age, and the going and the comings of many lifewaves.

We look to and anticipate a tremendous joy as light-bearers who have been waiting and waiting at inner levels to join the ranks of such as yourselves will now be able to enter in. Thus we look to

⁵Suggested insert, composed by the staff of the messenger in response to Lanello's request: Take dominion now over war, the international capitalist/communist conspiracy, all manipulation of the economy, the arms race, all opposition to the defense of the free world, crime, murder of every kind, including abortion, all misuses of the media, perversions in education, drugs, rock music, and environmental pollution.

the media in all forms and your ingenuity, as well as such excellence in schools and in education as to draw the very best of the creative thinkers of the world and those who are so much a part of the pillars of civilization, that they might also have a place for their children and lend support to this worldwide movement of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

It is good. It is good to concentrate upon all that has been of Good and Light and Peace. It is good to recapitulate. It is good to realize that though the soul of the messenger may have passed through a dark night, and though this may have been the necessity of the hour, the bright dawn of Helios and Vesta does shed upon the earth a pathway of golden sun and the revelation of angels of the golden pink glow-ray, accompanying souls of light to embody for the very manifestation that the certain judgment is come and a new evolution is almost at the door.

Precious ones, nothing could be more positive than your future. Nothing could be more hopeful than the saving of the children of light on earth. And nothing could be more devastating than the individual's own turning of his back to the sun source and the light and the open door of the ascended masters' octave.

I will tell you something that may comfort you, and it may enlighten you. And that is that there is not a single ascended master you will find in heaven who has not had to work very hard, to bear great burdens, injustices, and all manner of situations on earth in order to make that ascension. None of us have been exempt. And so Jesus said, "What they have done to me, they will do to you."⁶

Have, therefore, for dessert tonight a good sense of commensuration of yourself vis-a-vis the ascended masters. Focus in your mind's eye, by the crystal ray, a realistic assessment of the Path. Working hard with joy in your heart, you will realize that this hard work of which I speak is not really hard except to the observer.

Within yourself, you give all you have each day. You strive beyond with the cry "Excelsior!" You transcend cycles. You even enter new bodies recharged by the Light. But, beloved ones, there is always the prize, there is always the joy.

Sometimes it is good to condition oneself to the length of the run. If it is one mile or three miles or ten miles, you take a different approach as to how you will master - whether by endurance or by speed, how you will win the race. Sometimes it is because one does not measure the distance when one begins the journey that one becomes weary before one does truly arrive at the appointed goal. But if one has already told oneself, "This journey is a thousand miles, and I will take it with zest," he will stick through the thousand miles. But if one is only prepared for five, then one will consider ten far too long.

It is amazing, when you consider it - the different sense of distance that the evolutions upon earth have. Depending on their environment and their means of transportation, some do not consider distance at all and will go anywhere around the world (and many times over) to be where we are. Others will not move themselves twenty-five miles except, perhaps, once in several months.

So, beloved, take from me a few tips on self-mastery, and realize that you have actually been given many in this quarter. But I consider that this sort of commensuration - this personal oneness with the Master, the messengers, the ascended hierarchy, the sense of community and the sense of the journey having a beginning and an end - will strengthen you mightily in the middle. And of course, it is in the middle when individuals tend to look over the side of the wooden bridge, down into the abyss, and be seized with a great, great fear.

Have you ever thought about the fact that the donkeys are not the least concerned when they look down from these tremendous heights - or the horses, or the mules? But they keep on going, for they know the way. And they have an excellent sense of the commensuration, and they pace

⁶John 15:20.

themselves exactly, as they know just how long the journey will take. And they know they have a precious prize upon their backs, and they know their job well. And they will get you there and they will get you back, so long as you yourselves do not become unnerved or enervated.

In the diamond-shining heart of Morya, I show you now a pathway that is illumined - a pathway whereby your heart, fastened to the heart of a child, as though in mouth-to-mouth resuscitation as you hold that child to your chest, will transfer the knowledge and the wisdom and all that is needed for that child's future. Each one must be a teacher of something, so you ought to begin to consider what it is that you will teach at the Inner Retreat, at Glastonbury, or wherever you are in life.

I once knew a man who had a talent for making every sort and shape of animal and other art form with balloons. So everywhere he went - in public, in private, traveling, and gatherings - he would sit and make these creative objects out of balloons, soon gathering around him all sorts of people to whom he then gave these simple creations, which were quite ingenious. By this little technique, he could talk to anyone he desired to. He would draw people to himself, and he developed a wide circle of acquaintances all over the planet.

It is called a device, and it is not for divisiveness but for unity. Your device might be your excellence in culinary arts. There is something with which you can draw, by the magnet of your heart, souls of light as in no other way.

So, with honey we may attract bees. So, with a special talent of your heart, by the craft of your hands, you might indeed find that wherever you are you may become a center of a sun radiating rays. And by curiosity or love or the sensing of your aura with the Christ raised up in you, you may draw all men unto you.⁷

Some of you may pull out a harmonica and begin to play "Home on the Range." Some of you may do as one odd fellow was doing in the middle of Los Angeles: entertaining crowds with mime and turning somersaults on the streets and having crowds of people laughing at him.

These attention-getters, when they are done for the Holy Spirit and for Almighty God, can be the means of many sheep coming into the sheepfold. As the chickens come when the grain is cast to the ground, as the cows know the feeding time, so, beloved hearts, you must realize that there is an inner way that the call of your soul to the body of light-bearers may be sent forth.

There is no end to the creativity of the Godhead. And therefore, let not increasing years within your body temple cause you to lose a spontaneity of imagination and the can-do spirit whereby you say, "All things are indeed possible to me because I know that fellow whose name is Lanello!"

Well, because you know me, dear hearts - after all, I do have connections and I can put you in touch with masters and stars and situations where you may come immediately into contact with teachers and with very dedicated hearts that are performing certain activities which would be very much to your own liking and in agreement with your own talents.

This is one of my dreams for the community of Camelot, that we might draw together the best minds of the world who are the spiritual devotees, and in a climate of creativity and invention and mutual stimulus, with angels guarding all around, there might be brought forth solutions to many desperate problems - from the recurrence of cancer to other conditions which have, in fact, dumbfounded many of the best educated and those who sincerely would like to find answers to life's perplexing questions.

Sometimes it is the simplest formula that can resolve a crisis. And sometimes it is the most obvious elements of the teachings which, if they were heard by biologists or scientists or engineers, would be the missing link in mathematical formulas and problems that they have worked on for years.

I tell you, there are some self-evident truths that you take for granted which, if they were under-

⁷John 12:32; James 4:8.

stood in the dimensions of nuclear physics, would even cause a revolution in this area of life. Thus, it is important to publish the Word, that those who need it may have it and that it might electrify and quicken those whose work is absolutely necessary to deliver this age into the golden age.

I trust you will realize that you are on a path of education whether you like it or not. First and foremost, you are the educator of yourself. And as you increase in the golden flame of illumination in your aura, you are automatically educating other lifestreams, for they pick up the wavelength in the radiations of light of your aura.

How much better, then, to organize and therefore to articulate that which you have internalized. For the dharma is upon everyone to pass on to another and another the excellence of the creation.

Thus, each one receiving his own mantle and the Maltese cross that Saint Germain gives, thus each one now having that seal, that promotion which is in order, I promise you that my own teachings and those of the Lord Jesus and Serapis will continue on and on and on.

As a Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, which I still am in the ascended state, as a co-witness of the one who is clothed with linen who is in the very center of the River of Life,⁸ I, Lanello, therefore bless you with the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. And I send you on your way in all diligence to conquer the Matter sphere and self.

I AM in the heart of the chela always.

Victory to the light-bearer.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Lanello was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Father’s Day, June 19, 1983, at Camelot.

⁸Dan. 12:5-7.

Chapter 49

Beloved Lanello - December 4, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 49 - Beloved Lanello - December 4, 1983

The Summit Lighthouse Twenty-Fifth Anniversary Address

Discipleship and the Path of the Brothers of the Golden Robe

I AM Lanello in the spirit of El Morya the beloved and of the Master Kuthumi. I come to speak to you as saviours of many souls.

On anniversaries such as these, we even of the ascended hosts do pause to give consideration of the path and the footsteps which were our own. How well I remember my first contact with El Morya in my recent embodiment as Mark - how it was necessary for me to make the transition from a fundamentalist point of Christianity to the acceptance of the Master of the Far East.

His visitation of my soul as a young man truly fulfills the words of Jesus Christ: "You have not chosen me, I have chosen you."¹ For surely I, as a devout Christian, would not have sought an Indian guru. And therefore, indeed, the Master cared enough to pursue his chela of old.

He did not represent himself to me in a form that I readily recognized. And I am certain that he thought carefully, for he could have assumed the posture of a Christian saint or a brother, had he so desired. But as is ever the case, the Master desired to raise the chela to a new level, a new consciousness - most importantly, a new way of thinking that would be the necessity for the victory of that life.

After a time I determined, through my own fear and doubt, through the dealing with two thousand years of the misuses of the light of Pisces, to part company, and I bade the Master leave me; for I fell into the trap of believing that he was in competition with Christ and therefore that I was in a state of sin.

On that occasion, when I in fact dismissed the Master, he bowed before me and said, "As you wish, my son." He left off, therefore, his visitations of me and left me alone for many, many years, even until the moment when I, humble of heart and humbled by my own wrong choice, did seek him and call him.

I recount these footsteps, even as I remember the greater darkness of previous embodiments; and with all due compassion toward your soul, toward mine, toward Elizabeth's, I remind you that in many past ages, centuries, and millennia, all of us have been under the limitation of the karma of the world, the absence of enlightenment, bound by the dispensation or lack of it that was available to our hearts in that particular era.

You must realize that a great pall came upon the Piscean age as the karma for the murder of Christ

¹John 15:16.

Jesus, or the attempted murder, if you will - the intent of the fallen ones to kill God incarnate, their nonacceptance of him as the living Saviour. His rejection, therefore, brought the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple as early as 70 A.D. - and following, therefore, the dark ages, signifying that there was great darkness over the earth and in the people, an absence of the enlightenment of the Christ while this karma that extended full one thousand years after the crucifixion of Jesus Christ was yet upon the earth.

Therefore, beloved, having been born into that karma, all of us, we could not transcend ourselves without a new dispensation and grace superseding that karmic weight. When you think about it and you realize that this nation of the United States of America was founded in the predawn hours of the Aquarian age, you realize that it was the coming of Saint Germain, in the person of Francis Bacon and as the ascended master who lent his momentum of freedom to that of Jesus Christ, that finally enabled this burst of freedom to come forth, this dedication of a nation to the highest principles of individual soul-freedom ever known, that resulted in the founding and the development of this country.

Thus, what you see of science, invention, all that has happened, even in this century in the last fifty years - you realize that it is because of the new dispensation of Aquarius governed by cosmic law mathematically. All the way from the Great Central Sun this light has descended! And the first coils of freedom and light have come in both science and religion. And those who walked in darkness have seen a great light by the grace of the ascended masters. It has never happened before in the entire two thousand years since the crucifixion of Jesus Christ.

Beloved hearts, recognize, then, how an entire age can be colored by what is done with the Christed One and the messenger of hierarchy. Thus, the tremendous effort of the Great White Brotherhood that is being spent and has been spent to secure not only the teaching but the way of personal Christhood - the path of your own Holy Christ Self, the path of your own union with the Saviour. For it is in the first century or centuries of a dispensation that the ultimate victory is won or can be lost, as the case may be.

The desecration of the light of Jesus Christ is an example of what can be done to thwart the ongoing momentum of the light of Almighty God intended for the seed of Sanat Kumara. Now we see, therefore, that in the last several hundred years the birth of light-bearers, one by one, coming together and forming centers of light until this activity could be dedicated, has been the opening of the door of Saint Germain through various hearts in various nations who have held the hope of Aquarius.

Understand, beloved ones, that this activity of light is in order to secure, preserve, and protect the initial thrust and dispensation of Aquarius. We therefore come together under this tent and in this heart of this land, truly that has been named adjacently as "The Wilderness," prophetic of the Woman, the office of Guru, of Sanat Kumara, and the seed of Sanat Kumara coming to that Place Prepared,² which indeed it is.

We see, therefore, the outline of the two-thousand-year dispensations as they have gone in the last fourteen thousand years and beyond. We see the impetus of light, and we see that when those to whom it is given seize the torch of their era, there can follow and ensue a tremendous age of enlightenment, even leading to the promised golden age - but that if this light is distorted, squandered, the teaching perverted, the lifestreams indulging in the use of that light for their own private gain or private mastery, or there is the betrayal and the vilification of the instrument, there can come about the aborting, for all intents and purposes, of the full effulgence of the message.

Though the light of Jesus Christ has always been strong in these two thousand years, you must think, beloved hearts, that it might have been much stronger had there been better instruments and had the true Church been the cradle and the instrument of the propagation of his original

²Rev. 12:6.

teaching and life. Many mysteries concerning that life and teaching are still not known to you and not recorded. Thus, beloved hearts, this has caused the setback that has caused such a weight of world karma and the situation in which the nations are in, in this hour.

Let us be sensitive, then, and understand the personal role. Even as I remember myself as chela and called of El Morya, attendant upon the Word of hierarchy, rejoicing each moment when El Morya would contact me to write a letter or dedicate this activity or some phase thereof, my life was lived in that state of Mary's listening grace - I, ever to be the servant of my Guru, desirous of laying the foundations, not always seeing the vast future and, then again, seeing glimpses of it and finally the full vision of what was to be that enabled me to take my ascension and to make that choice which was so difficult for me to make - to take my leave of my own.³

Thus, beloved hearts, there is no question that this is an hour of expansion and of tremendous opportunity. I ask you, therefore, to consider that in terms of knowledge, understanding, and the momentum of decrees, you have gained enormously since being with this organization for many years.

There comes a moment, therefore, when you must make the transition from self-identification as the chela to identification with your Christ Self as the Saviour or Saviouress. You need not wait till you are ascended, for you can enjoy the full mantle of your own Christ Self. Sometimes people make a habit of it - that is, of being a chela, of being in the receptive mode, waiting for the next dictation or the next directive. It can become a way of life (they call it "the perpetual student"), whereas we would have you be a career Son of God.

Thus, I say to saviours of many, I give my remarks not only in continuation of the teachings given this day by my own beloved,⁴ but in continuation of the Word of El Morya and Gautama Buddha concerning the path of the ministering servant.⁵ You must realize that, for sheer knowledge and decree momentum itself, you perhaps have more experience and more awareness than I did when I first wrote down the Ashram Notes or began to form those first students under the aegis of the Ashram.

Realize, then, that there are souls who need to be saved for whom you are in this hour an adequate saviour. The idea that long years must be spent and adeptship gained is simply a false idea.

When beloved El Morya called me to be a messenger, I answered with a similar protestation to that of Moses,⁶ "I cannot speak, I have no art or experience"; this also was the response of Paul to Jesus.⁷ In each case, as in my own, when one is called, the LORD responds, "Do not take thought what you will say, for the Holy Spirit will put it in your mouth and deliver through you the words that must be spoken."⁸

³The Messenger Mark L. Prophet, now the Ascended Master Lanello, made his ascension on February 26, 1973.

⁴In the service preceding this dictation, the messenger read El Morya's letter of August 8, 1958, called "Chelas Mine," in which he discussed the purposes for the founding of The Summit Lighthouse. She also shared excerpts from the Ashram Notes - a precious collection of correspondence and teachings from Master Morya recorded by Mark L. Prophet prior to 1958. The first letter, dated April 26, 1951, from Mark to chelas announced the formation of "The Order of the Child," - a sacred order for legislators, rulers, directors of culture, and citizens who would promise to be "ever-mindful of the little child of the future," realizing that all decisions and actions affect the destiny of others. The messenger gave enlightening commentary on the path of salvation, which includes contact with the Christ of one's twin flame, and on the alleviation of karmic burdens through love and devotion to God.

⁵El Morya's program for those who would be "ministering servants" was first announced to Second Level of Summit University on June 18, 1983. It was formally introduced in a dictation by Gautama Buddha on June 30, 1983: "Let, therefore, the disciples of blessed El Morya . . . enter the path of the ministering servant. . . . By this name I call you who would be ordained ministers in the Church Universal and Triumphant, that you might always remember that the minister is the servant of the Christ in souls mounting unto the Shekinah glory of the Mother of Israel." See "Crystal of the Heart of Saint Germain," Freedom '83 in the Heart, 2 six-cassette albums (A83119, A83125), single cassette (B83120).

⁶Exod. 4:10.

⁷I Cor. 2:1-5; II Cor. 10:10; 11:6.

⁸Mark 13:11; Luke 12:11, 12.

You can understand that it is often the untutored who are called because they have no preconceived notion as to how a subject ought to be presented or the rules of order of how to deliver a sermon or a lecture with research and a careful disciplining of the subject matter. There is a much higher discipline and that is of the Holy Spirit. And you have learned that that discipline follows cycles of the cosmic clock and a spherical unfoldment of Truth that may not follow the lines that are most pleasing to the lower mental body - the linear thought process which demands a step-by-step presentation in a neat package, lest that carnal mind respond with a heavy criticism and a judgment.

I received many times this judgment of my life when I was your messenger in embodiment - the criticism of my lectures and even of the dictations as being untutored, in poor English, and not having therefore the authority of the Brotherhood. Many left on this account. They never made it past the twelve o'clock line. And those were the days when even we had no idea that there was such a thing as a cosmic clock.⁹

Therefore, I said to Morya, and especially did I say to beloved Jesus, "I must first become perfect." And Jesus replied, "We cannot wait till you are perfect, we must have you as our instrument now!"

I say this to you with all earnestness and seriousness because it is a moment of great seriousness to have reached the point of twenty-five years, and much more for my own lifestream, and to realize that the responsibilities for constancy and continuity of that which has been built are very, very great. For the larger the organization, the more depends on good planning and wise use of resources of the people as well as the funds available.

Thus, as it is with a toddler who first learns to walk, the organization at its inception had little to lose by any mistake I would make, and it could be corrected in a fairly short period of time. But today, the wrong move by those who govern, or by the individual chela, can be costly to the extent of creating a serious blow to this which has become the ship of Maitreya.

Now, you are not fools on that ship, and it is not a ship of fools but of earnest disciples. And you who have studied your own life and who are given to introspection, who have had glimpses of past embodiments and are truly enlightened as the dispensation of the decade of the eighties has brought, you understand both the weighty matters of the Law and the Spirit and the lightheartedness of being in the joy of the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

You understand what are the demands upon your life, especially those of you who are in the second half of your incarnation. Though this be difficult to determine, it can be seen by a renewed and heartened determination to fulfill all things for the Light and in preparation of the resurrection.

Thus, beloved ones, I address you as saviours of many, for I desire you to get on with the business of going after those who have nothing. You are as the rich today. You do not have two overcoats, you have at least sixteen - each one representing another part of the Law that you have in fact deliberated and mastered to a certain extent, at least as subject matter, if not in your entire momentum.

Jesus said, if you have two overcoats, to give one to the one who needed it most.¹⁰ So, you see, you have much to give away. For some of you, we cannot even add more unto you until you give away that which you have already received, so great is the burden of your riches of the teaching itself.

Therefore, I do not send you forth as from Camelot on a quest, to desert therefore the keeping of the flame of Camelot, which was indeed the reason for its collapse at the time of our beloved Arthur.¹¹ But rather, I encourage you to steadfastly keep the flame of the white fire core while finding that periodic opportunity to go forth and to preach the Word and to transfer the heart flame.

⁹The cosmic clock was revealed to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet by beloved Mother Mary. See "The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206, Summit University Press, paperback; lecture available on 2 cassettes (B7528, B7529).

¹⁰Luke 3:11.

¹¹See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, p. 240, n. 4.

Thus, some who would not think of applying to Second Level ought to do so, and let us determine when it is opportune in terms of the service that must be held here. Others of you may find, even once a month, the opportunity for participation in outreach. Thus, beloved ones, it is not the time to bask in the light but to be reflectors of the light and to send it forth.

I AM earnestly a part of the program of ministering servant, and I have called in this hour the blessing of three new servants of light who are to be called and named minister in this organization.

I ask you, therefore, to rejoice in the calling and the dedication as minister of your beloved Susan Elizabeth Krister. [applause] She has gone forth from our altar at Holy Tree House, blest, to serve at Camelot in a very key hour for our center there, with her certificate of ordination, ready once again to participate in the giving forth of the message.

This ordination, as it has come to pass, is not through the way of ministering servant as an outlined program we have given (in fact, she also will be a student under that program), but it comes as an act of gratitude for service and dedication, and truly in acknowledgment of that certain enlightenment that has come through an honest dedication to the path of chelaship.

We appreciate - we who are the hierarchs of the age now, we who are no longer in the mode of servant on earth or chela below, but masters in heaven and also chelas of other gurus whom you have not met - the charitable response. [We appreciate the charitable response from chelas who receive our chastening as a welcome sign, as a response and a responsibility of love.] We therefore are grateful to see that the chastening is received and received well by hearts aflame with love, and that the suddenness and the quickness of El Morya and the blue lightning of the Brotherhood is truly received with that humility and grace that promises not only change but years of service to the Brotherhood and doors opening one after the other unto the victory.

We have also given our certificate of opportunity in the ministry to a representative of the church outside of the United States. This is the first son called and so ordained from beyond these shores. This dedication and blessing was completed at the July conference for the beloved servant in Munich, Rupert Hoecker. [applause]

This is also given on the basis of the opportunity of continuing striving on the path of chelaship under the program of the ministering servant. As you can well realize, all who are called to be ministers must constantly be learning so that they might have in their hearts the influx of light to give forth in the self-emptying process.

And so this son of light has demonstrated the dedication in the conducting of seminars, the translating of the teaching into German, and the delivery of those teachings in German to his own people - as ingenuity and dedication and many hours; and also, as you might realize, that which is not easy for anyone to accomplish around the world who is established in business - to place his faith and heart and trust in Saint Germain, to leave that business and spend three months at Summit University.

All these things, but especially the knowing of the heart, has brought us to that moment of dedication of Rupert, who himself, for the very sake of the work, had not planned to attend the conference and, without knowing why he was called, was called by Saint Germain - left therefore the field of his work, took a plane, and was present therefore for the blessing of Saint Germain.¹²

This blessing of the Heart at the conclusion of the conference was necessary in order for him to receive that ordination. Blessed, therefore, are the obedient who answer the Call when they are called and do not hesitate.

Beloved ones, we are grateful. For, you see, when we receive a dispensation for your lifestream,

¹²On July 4, 1983, at the conclusion of Freedom '83 in the Heart, Saint Germain transferred the "fire of his being" to the third eye of each devotee through the consecrated petals of the violet daisy-mums ("flame flowers of his heart") which had surrounded the altar throughout the conference.

we may not repeat it again and again or coax. We must stand upon the Law, offer the proffered gift, and stand upon your own awareness and love and responsiveness to the Brotherhood to trust in the wisdom of your own inner Christ who knows what is best for you, and also to trust in the messenger who may deliver a message of a requirement of the Law that is not pleasing, that may even cause a bitterness in the belly¹³ or even the gnashing of teeth.¹⁴

Beloved ones, we are not so concerned with a momentary setback at what might be our directive, but we are concerned that you recover from that momentary slip and set yourself therefrom upon the way of the highest plan for your lifestream which we can devise.

I would like you to know that a very simple assignment given to an individual on the Path may have been researched with the Keeper of the Scrolls and the Lords of Karma by several ascended masters for months before that assignment is given to a chela. We are grateful when the chela accepts the assignment, and we are sorrowful when the chela says, "That's not for me. Thank you very much, but I will do what I must do."

And of course, though the chela does not see it, we do exactly what El Morya did to me. We bow before that one and before that one's lifestream and Christ Self and we say, "As you wish, my son." And the research and the file is returned to the Keeper of the Scrolls until the hour when that chela calls, "Nevertheless, Father, not my will but thine be done. Here I AM, LORD, send me!"¹⁵

And then our angels, as Listening Angel, run to tell us that that one has reconsidered. And out comes the file and back we come, as in the garb of Gabriel, to announce once again that the road not taken must be taken. And even though it requires some backtracking in life, going back to that point will bear the greatest fruit and victory - many times in half the time because the Law is so merciful and the violet flame so effective.

Beloved hearts, do you understand, as we have seen, that often among the student body, due to the emphasis on the decrees - especially on the first and seventh rays - many people have more light, more faith, more inner momentum than they have actually realized of the illumination plume of their threefold flame?

For instance, with all zeal and God-determination, chelas will stand and invoke the light of Jesus Christ in the casting out of the dweller on the threshold on a certain line of the clock of their own cycles. But they will have no idea how that dweller is manifesting in their life; so much a part of their consciousness has that dweller become, insidious and subtle, that they do not even realize that certain actions and deeds are in fact the outpicturing of that dweller. And whereas the light descends for the casting out of the dweller, they will go forth from the sanctuary and, by sheer weight of human habit,¹⁶ continue in the ways of that misconception of who is their Real Self and who is that dweller.

So much therefore is the necessity not only for the Guru/chela relationship, but for the person who identifies with the Saviour to help these souls of light, that I have come to emphasize the need for this ministering servant.

Thus we are most grateful, also, to have one who has applied for that office to also receive it and receive, therefore, that certificate and blessing - your own beloved Timothy Connor. [applause]

And I would say to you, Timothy, that I did not attend Summit University either! [laughter] and that I also have learned and did learn what I knew then by the school of "hard knocks," as they say. I learned on my feet, received the lessons of life, and therefore became a teacher before I was a student.

¹³Rev. 10:9, 10.

¹⁴Matt. 8:12; 13:42, 50; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; Luke 13:28.

¹⁵Luke 22:42; I Sam. 3:4-8.

¹⁶The messenger's teachings on "Habit" by Jesus and Kuthumi are the first lessons to be studied by aspiring ministering servants; published on 8-cassette album On the Mother I (A8260).

In this path of service that we have seen over many, many years, you can understand that those who have learned by service have acquired credentials and a mantle that could not be gotten by only being a student of the Law at the intellectual or even the heart level of learning. For the application of the teaching and the interchange with our hearts has gained much for that which you are able to carry of our love and our mantle.

You may not know that I once had an encounter with Timothy and Eileen before my transition. And therefore, you might say that I have called, and did call, by the mere entering of a little store that they operated at that time, and in that very situation transferred my flame - which they responded to when I was ascended, and made themselves available as students and staff members.

Thus, beloved ones, discipleship comes in many, many forms. And I can assure you that those who receive the ordination under ministering servant must also have met the requirement of service - a service that can receive the blows of Light and Darkness and test the mettle, the resiliency of the soul to make a comeback in the face of the greatest Light and the greatest Darkness encountering one's lifestream.

Now, beloved, you must remember that even in the hour of my transition, very little material was available in printed form for anyone who would be a teacher. The work was there as unpublished Pearls, but as far as books spreading wide across the planet, this was yet to be accomplished. Now there are so many books in your hands that you do not know what to read first - so many tape albums of instruction that you almost feel confused when considering, "What shall I learn first?"

Well, of course, as Gautama Buddha said, "We must begin with love." For without love, your knowledge can be at best brittle and incapable of standing the knocks and the sudden changes in temperature and the shock waves that are coming upon the earth.

Thus, a path of service in love and selflessness is surely the way to become the saviour of many. The loving heart, the beautiful heart, the receptive heart, the heart of a soul that says with Mary, "Behold the handmaid of the LORD!" is the heart that is tutored most swiftly.

As I remember sour notes as well as the condemnations of the Betrayer, I am mindful of the parting words of one who left this organization in the past year who expressed all gratitude for all services which we had given to her in time of crisis and trouble, but said that of late the organization had become too impersonal and cited various acts, supposed acts of staff members, that were displeasing.

When Mother addressed her and said it was not possible to deliver the published Word and administer an organization and deal with every chela on a personal level and asked what this departing member suggested ought to be done, her answer was to the effect that that was not her concern; and she did not propose to provide the solution to that problem.

Well, beloved hearts, you can see that nature abhors a vacuum. The chela abhors a vacuum! It is the nature of the chela to fill a vacuum; and thus to take note, perhaps, of an absence of a service here, or this or that, is not to condemn but to fill that very niche that obviously requires filling.

This organization or its chelas may not be perfect, but I perceive many perfect striving hearts whose love is pure, who do all that they can do from morning till night and therefore could not take on that very omission that you consider to be most glaring as you, perhaps from the outside, may analyze this organization. And so, beloved hearts, if you have the wisdom to see a need, I encourage you to have the greater wisdom to supply it. For the supplying of the brother's need is surely and truly the path of the Brothers of the Golden Robe.

It is my heart's delight to anticipate the publishing of the teachings of beloved Kuthumi and Jesus for this order that it might be continued. For the golden robe signifies a nobility of heart that is willing to help all those who are of lesser endowment, as well as a robe of illumination's flame whereby the tutoring of the heart enables you to transfer the teaching that is of the purest love.

It is interesting to note in the return of such a momentous anniversary that, with the acceleration

and intensification of cycles, it must once again be stated that “one is taken and another is left.”¹⁷

There are those who refuse to go beyond the line they have drawn in consciousness. There are those who have taken the teaching and said, “Now I will use this teaching to cleverly disguise the carnal mind or the dweller on the threshold. I will create a niche for myself, I will seek after my survival, I will hide myself in a corner of this or that department of service. I may perform the rituals, but I will not advance beyond this point.”

Often this is a condition of fear, beloved hearts. And this fear and its calcification or precipitation out in this hour can be seen among certain individuals. In fact, it has been very clear in the last six months. Certain individuals who have served, sometimes many years, have come almost to a nemesis of fear, where their fears are so great for their spiritual as well as physical survival that they cannot see beyond that fear to slay the dweller of that fear and enter into the arms of the waiting Christ.

You know the Berlin Wall is symbolical of many things. But one thing of which it is a symbol is the wall of one’s own self-bondage, self-limitation and fear. You can understand that those who have attempted to cross that wall to freedom have in fact had an initiation on their own personal path of Christhood. They had to surmount their fear of the Soviet army, the East German soldiers, the guards, and all of the terrible conditions that exist on the border that have taken many lives.

It is precisely an example in modern time of the necessity of the soul to say: “I want my freedom more than life! I will carefully plan my road of escape. I will attempt to outsmart that dweller on the threshold. I will give it my best, and if I do not succeed, I will say with Patrick Henry, ‘Give me liberty or give me death!’ I will no longer choose to remain the servant of corruption and the carnal mind.”

Thus, some have made it and some have not. But I can assure you that those who have not made it have been received instantaneously upon their sudden death by the angels of freedom and been escorted to the heart of the etheric retreat of the Rakoczy Mansion, there to receive the instruction of the Great Divine Director and Saint Germain, to return to embodiment with a new mantle of their own Christhood as freedom-fighters. They have won a stripe for the overcoming of fear - not through decrees, but through the decree of action through the will of the heart. Thus, beloved ones, there are chelas on many paths.

Now what is the lesson of the wall? One must slay the dweller represented in the guard by outwitting his consciousness. Whatever device, one must make it over that wall - the wall of pride, the wall of stubbornness. And waiting on the other side of that wall is Christ the LORD. The Holy Christ Self of that one takes that soul in arm and embraces that one with the joy of receiving the conquering hero.

Thus, beloved hearts, though there be those in the world who will forsake all for freedom, there are those in this organization who have had the whole teaching who have not dared to take that plunge and to bind that dweller and therefore to step through the wall and see that wall crumble and find on the other side the Master of the Piscean age.

Beloved ones, we do not underestimate the fear, and this is why we call to your attention a fear you can understand when confronting those guards and that certain death, and the mines and the traps and the dogs and all that is there to see to it that they do not escape. The fear that must be slain in order to enter the path of true discipleship under Jesus Christ is a horrendous fear. It is indeed the totality of one’s dweller on the threshold - all of the records of fear and doubt and human questioning, all of the records of death.

And the assailants are many, many in the persons of the betrayers who come to incite fear by their vilification and their gossip, by all that they have said against the Light, the teaching, the masters, the messengers. And those who have feared their own self-esteem, those who have feared their own

¹⁷Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

hearts have hearkened to them lest they be fooled, and have succumbed to a very subtle form of the dweller on the two o'clock line of fear and doubt.

When there is no fear and doubt, you cannot be deprogrammed, the light cannot be taken from you, nor can the image of the messengers in any way be tarnished or lost. For you know us at inner levels as Christed Ones dedicated to your own path, and you judge not after the flesh.¹⁸

Beloved hearts, therefore, I tell you that it is a great sorrow to us to see those so overcome by their own fear and having such an absence of trust in the extension of our hand, that we must therefore ask them to remove themselves from their service on our staff. For by the failure to cross this line and to surrender that dweller, they cross a line where that fear then precipitates, and they are more and more outplaying the role of the dweller and less and less having a real and actual participation with their own Christhood. Thus they become an open door within the circle of community to the darkness which they have failed to overcome.

This is a challenge and a line that had to be met by Elizabeth in my total absence from this octave. Thus you can understand that the past ten years of her life have been one of meeting the assailants, not only on that line but every line of the clock, who have come with every torment, testing, temptation; and many of these lessons also had to be learned in the school of hard knocks.

Blessed ones, no matter how much we teach or you teach, individuals must learn some things by experience. We condemn no one for this necessity, for every ascended master has gone through the harrowing experience of learning outside of the mystery school what he simply could not understand within it. This is the nature of evolution on planet Earth.

Happy are ye that ye have learned so many lessons prior to coming into this activity, and that you have learned many more lessons as the fruit of our own experience without further suffering. We desire that all of our chelas should learn by our example and especially by our mistakes. But some have chosen, rather than to learn and receive the blessing, to condemn instead, not realizing that a lesson learned is also a point of attainment even if the test may not have been passed. For, precious hearts, the great learning curve is always in the setback experienced by having taken the wrong road.

Thus may it be to you that you will mount as eagles¹⁹ and accomplish even a far greater mastery than we have had. May you exceed the masters ascended in your own path, but may you do so with all humility and not neglecting the first steps.

If Jesus, ready for his final incarnation and in that incarnation, could bow before the hierophant at Luxor and ask to be given the first steps on the Path,²⁰ can you not also receive those first steps? Are you too proud to turn back your own cosmic clock, to pick up the dropped stitches of life? Do you not realize that though you may know a lesson in the mind, you must learn it in the heart and repeat the cycle for transmutation of karma, even in those areas where you think you have exceeded that level of instruction?

This is why it is so difficult to retrain the adult mind that has not had the blessing of a certain foundation in interaction with its own Inner Self early in childhood, whether by the Montessori method or some other method of teaching that would accomplish the same purpose. It is because adults do not consider that they should go back and do the exercises of a three-year-old or a four-year-old; for at a glance they "see" the exercise and the mental body takes it in and "sees" what it is. Not going through the exercise themselves, these adults fail to realize that they do not incorporate the spiral in their own being.

Therefore, there is a very wise and real admonishment in going back to the Montessori classroom for some who have not been able to get over, as you say, the hang-ups that are remaining in consciousness

¹⁸John 8:15.

¹⁹"They that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint." Isa. 40:31.

²⁰See Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension, p. 33, Summit University Press, paperback.

over which they place the fingers of the mind and heart many, many, many times, revolving in the etheric memory that which should have long ago been passed into the flame.

All of us on the Path, as unascended beings, truly must yet face the momentums of human habit, even after we have balanced our karma on earth. I am speaking of those of you in physical embodiment who may balance a great deal of karma yet who must remember that with the balancing of karma there does not necessarily follow the corollary of a change of habit.

For instance, eating habits are developed in childhood. The manner of eating is also developed. Many people who become saints do not change those eating habits. They retain them till the end of life, not even considering that there is a necessity or that change is in order, even from the manner of propriety and decency and comfort to others.

These habit patterns follow every area of life. A habit is not necessarily a deep, dark-seated set of karmic circumstances under which you must be bowed down. Take it from me, beloved hearts: you can balance karma and in a twinkling of an eye give up all kinds of habits that are not leading to your perfection, whether habits of emotional expression, of worded expression - everything that has to do with the organization of your life, or what you do on a daily basis from morning till night.

Thus you may think you are a person of this or that temperament, this or that need, this or that way of life, and you may suddenly find that, in fact, it was all only a human habit and that you can just as easily shake that habit as you can take off an outworn garment.

Let us believe in the changing of garments. Let us believe in immediate transformation. Let us believe that the Light is able within us as we put our hearts to the test.

I trust, therefore, you will continue to embrace, to have faith in, and to be the constant hearts supporting this Lighthouse of Love, supporting this action of our sacred hearts, and that you will understand that we are and ever have been under the direct mantle, instruction, and direction of beloved El Morya and beloved Saint Germain, beloved Jesus and, through them, all the hosts of hierarchy that interplay with this magnificent interplay of light and mosaic of the many lifestreams being drawn together.

I trust you will realize that the wisdom of the Brotherhood has not diminished, and that you will attempt to understand decisions we must make for our chelas and not always require an explanation which would embarrass that chela and limit that one to make forward progress on the Path.

It is not our desire to expose or bare the burdens of another. And therefore, when you find one has been given an alternative assignment, you must know that it is for the victory of that soul and for the ascension in the light and no other reason. For there is no power of punishment in our hearts whatsoever, or of revenge or of condemnation, but only an immense desire and a probing of the very heart of Almighty God to discover what set of circumstances, what new opportunity may provide for an individual at any age or hour of his life the best, absolutely the best of all ingredients that will be to that one an inspiration, an impetus to a new thrust, and the complete victory in this embodiment of that ascension.

This is our goal for each and every one of you. If we do not give our personal attention, I beg of you, study our current releases and dictations and books, and pray to me, Lanello, and to the heart of Mother that the answer shall be given you from the teaching itself until you evolve by the violet flame to a greater interaction with us in your service where we may advise you directly.

I promise you this, that if you incline your ear and heart, you will never be without the answer to life's most pressing need - if you will only expect and have faith that Almighty God, in his entire bands of light, is ready, willing in this very moment to give you the answer. Most of all, you must have the receptivity. Beloved hearts, it is like going into the forest: only after being there many days do you hear and understand the voices of the forest.

May you hear angel wings this day. May you hear the rustling of the flowers and their voices of

praise. May you also know the rejoicing of elemental life and the souls of this planet, who at inner levels know that The Summit Lighthouse is a lighthouse of love and of hope and of illumination and that its beacon is a path of light that they will follow to your heart.

It is to your heart that they come. O my beloved chelas, whether you have been a chela a day, a week, or a month, I am speaking to you. I speak to everyone here and beyond directly: The chelas are coming to your heart; you are the ones that they will see. They will not see me at first, or even the messenger. They will see you! By your love and joy and mastery and the giving of yourself, they will know that they are Home.

Thus in the name of El Morya, whose grace we bear and revere, I say to you and to all: Happy Birthday, Summit Lighthouse!

God bless you all.

This dictation by Lanello was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 7, 1983, at the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

Chapter 50

Beloved Saint Germain - December 11, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 50 - Beloved Saint Germain - December 11, 1983

Discover the New Age with Saint Germain

I

The Resolution of the Darjeeling Council

The History of the I AM Race

Keepers of the Flame, I salute you in the name of my Lady Portia. By the grace of the Beloved, I enfold you in the peace of our hearts, in the understanding of noble purpose, and in the fearlessness flame that is sharper than the two-edged sword.¹

Knights and ladies of the fraternal order of the Rose Cross, by the heart, the sacred heart of our Lord Jesus Christ, I welcome you to the innermost place of my being. In the point of our oneness, I invite you now in this hour to counsel and deliberate with me and beloved El Morya at the retreat in Darjeeling in his council chambers. To this end, will you not be seated?

As we are seated also, we must offer a certain sense of relief upon this hour of your gathering, as the forces of the Union are one once again here at Camelot, once again coalesced about the nucleus of Omega's light. Thus, in the soul chakra of America, thence as the eagle flies, come to the Himalayas where we are gathered - there to deliberate in this hour the cycles turning in the history of the I AM Race.

Beloved El Morya takes from his library shelf a large tome bound in a substance like leather and with gold leaf. It is an old, old book, and it is the history of the I AM Race.

The I AM Race are those who are the descendants of Lord Sanat Kumara. Let us understand that the seed of light, the Christic seed descended from on high, are those which have this I AM Presence of the LORD God. Those who have descended from on high shall truly ascend.²

It is the history of this race with which we are concerned in this hour. For all other evolutions and lifewaves upon earth depend for their appearing upon these "sun-manifestations" of God. Those who carry the light of the sun in their hearts, the original Central Sun, are therefore called the offspring of the Most High, or sons of [i.e., the light emanation of] God.

Far more lifewaves upon earth, too numerous to number, are the evolutions without that I AM Presence and Christ Self and threefold flame. In an attempt to take the light of the sons of God, it

¹Heb. 4:12; Pss. 149:6; Rev. 1:16.

²John 3:13.

was clearly the design of the fallen angels to create a race - godless and without the divine spark - which race, by their sheer numbers, should therefore multiply and increase and cover the earth with darkness, thus isolating the sons of God and surrounding them and separating them.

In addition, as you know, these fallen ones who once had the divine spark lost their light and also joined their own godless creation. The giants and the overlords and those who have manipulated the life-force and the genetic strain of earth's evolutions thus set about taking command of the earth and standing at the helm of the ship of state, nation by nation.

Beloved hearts, these individuals have positioned themselves, as you well know, to the right, to the left, and in the middle of the entire political and economic spectrum. Thus, you will understand how the seed of Light, the seed of Christ, and the tares sown among the good seed³ are now intertwined karmically in many situations upon earth - a sprinkling of the sons of God and many of the fallen ones occupying seats of power in all fields.

I review this history that you might understand what are the forces juxtaposed in this hour. Cycles have turned and are changing as we evaluate the victory of freedom's flame that came about through the past presidential election when hopes were very high that the light of freedom might burn brightly. Since that hour, we have seen any number of individuals who by mouth have espoused our cause - have in fact deliberately moved against that cause, have either misrepresented or not represented at all as they promised to do.

Though we are able to use all to deliver our Word from time to time, it is the consistency, it is the constancy of the Keeper of the Flame of Freedom that is necessary for a continuing direction for the charting of the voyage of discovery into the new age - for the voyage of the ship of state.

So many changes of hands, so many voices in Congress, so much deliberation and confusion, and therefore a sound policy is not as easy to effect in a republican form of government as it is where there is a single individual or a group of individuals who hold the reins of power. So much for the virtues of the kings of Israel and of Judah. In one office the power of the Godhead could be directed to the people, monitored, and held in balance by the presence of the prophet.

Beloved hearts, the abuse of that office of power has resulted in the destiny of the new age when the government should be upon the shoulders of the Lord Christ⁴ as the individual Christ Self, The LORD Our Righteousness.⁵ Unfortunately, those who have not the I AM Presence or the descent of the Son of God have not the indwelling standard, they have not the indwelling Christ Self.

Thus, when the people champion the cause of Truth through that Christ consciousness, they may form rings of light even around a fallen one and compel that fallen one, by the voice of the people, to act in the name of God. The consistency of pressure which must be brought to bear upon such individuals, who have no conscience of their own but only act when moved by power, is not such that we may depend upon it. For the same winds may blow in the other direction when the people themselves are seized by that which is not coming forth from the Christ consciousness but by some move, popular, that is actually anti-Christ in nature - though it may be coated and colored with virtuous precepts and an abundant selection of quotes from the world's great prophets and philosophers.

Thus, the same individuals who may be one day an instrument of our own chess move may the next day appear on the dark side of the board. We realize, then, that our experiment in freedom and in the violet flame and in the tremendous calls that have gone forth for the victory of this nation and the world's freedom under this administration could only be played out so far.

In this hour, therefore, there has come over the White House a great darkness as manipulators

³Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

⁴Isa. 9:6.

⁵Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

of interstellar space, seeking to use those who have not the divine spark, have been able to insert in that which is still a retreat of the Great White Brotherhood influences and forces of anti-Buddha that have worked at great counterpurpose to the goals established by me through Godfre⁶ and to the many sons of light who have kept the flame of the patriotism of the I AM Race.

I report these things to you, for you ought to know that both in the physical octave and from interstellar space, infiltrators and interlopers have attempted to turn and overturn the occupant of that highest office. Blessed hearts, regardless of the position or the past record of espousing liberal causes of that president, you must realize that anyone, even one who may have leanings toward an undefiled support of the flame of freedom, when bowed down by this type of ray and infamy and excessive manipulation and power politics, may actually be convinced, psychologically and within his own mind, that some form of compromise - even a deadly form of compromise - is necessary to the steadying and the holding of the ship of state and the preserving of opportunity for oneself in office again.

Politics, as you know, has always been a dirty game because it is the game of serpents; it has been going on for thousands of years. And in their rivalries and in their coalescing and forming of groups to move together, there was always the trading off and sometimes the buying off and sometimes the blackmail.

Therefore, beloved hearts, there are individuals who have been singled out by astral forces and the enemies in embodiment, who have represented and espoused our cause, who have either been privately compromised or else mentally turned around and confused. Some even have been taken from embodiment, not by natural causes.

Thus, we see the lines of force being drawn. And we see that few among the American people (and even sometimes our Keepers of the Flame forget) realize that in this hour far more deadly forces and a far greater threat to freedom are at hand than there have been at any time in recent history. The forward march of freedom, the vibration of the Light, the descending karma, and the judgment all come together to notify the anti-seed that they have but a short time.⁷ Thus, many are preparing for coming elections. Some who ought to represent me have withdrawn, almost as if the battle lines drawn and the victories won have been clouded from their memory. They seem to believe that there will always be another to take their place.

Unfortunately, beloved hearts, we do not have endless numbers of hearts of living fire who can walk in and assume the most powerful offices in the federal government, in the halls of justice, or in the states. Individuals who are elected have been preparing for ten and twenty and thirty years, and they have built - many of them - powerful machines and support to that end.

We must consider, therefore, what are those policies that must be held, must remain steady, must be promoted. And we must consider that it is the Christ of every individual lightbearer who must bring that pressure upon those who have either a very small substance of the divine spark or none at all. That pressure of the light and of the will of God must be presented legitimately, according to the will of God and the science of the spoken Word - never by manipulation or any form of subterfuge.

It is the pressure of the Light of which I speak - and holy prayer and the visitation of holy angels and the reinforcement of all who are sincere and worthy and well-intended, who yet believe in America as the heart of freedom to the earth. These require our support to be cut free by the beloved angels of Almighty God to exercise right decision, to be overshadowed by the Cosmic Christs and the descending Buddhas.

Therefore, let us commune together and consider those things that ought to be and those things that ought not. For the slipping away of the boundaries of freedom, the delivery to the Soviet system

⁶The Ascended Master Godfre was embodied as George Washington (1732-1799), the first President of the United States.

⁷Rev. 12:12.

of more and more of the landed areas of the world as well as of their populations, allowed and tolerated by free nations, must be surely the infamy of infamies of all centuries.

How can it be? And how can the people of this nation or any nation be so accustomed to the take-over of nations and the nonresponsiveness of the hearts of light? Yet it is so.

Therefore, we here in Darjeeling highly resolve that this nation under God shall survive as the Union of the I AM Race - that this nation America, that this nation India shall remain under the protection of the Great White Brotherhood as long as freedom-fighters in embodiment will keep that flame for the defense of these two nations as the polarity of the planet. We therefore resolve that Central America and the Caribbean shall not be overrun by the warlords, by the fallen ones, by the Communist hordes!

This is our resolution, and to see it come to pass we must have continuous calls for the rolling back of the nefarious forces of the secret agents of the KGB and of the Communist network worldwide. We are determined, therefore, that there shall not be an alliance of international organized crime with the world totalitarian movements or any other manipulators of the people found in the Western economies. We are determined that the Herods and the Pilates of this age shall not form their alliances to defeat the sons of God.

Therefore, we, the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, with Keepers of the Flame, resolve that, one for one, the ascended masters will overshadow the Keepers of the Flame as never before, that their calls might be multiplied and they might be electrodes of our Electronic Presence in physical embodiment. We, the ascended masters, have determined to step through the veil through our chelas!

This, my announcement to you, may come as a rejoicing and as a warning. For you must be prepared to walk in seven-league boots and to rise from the pettiness of self-concern and the embroilment of the personality and the ego in those things which must be put behind.

I would say it is a most noble and dangerous calling to be a chela of the Great White Brotherhood in this hour. For, beloved hearts, to be taken up in that ascended-master consciousness and walk with us means that you must be constant and steady in your calls, in your service, taking care not to allow imbalances of rest, interruptions in the necessary and proper care of the four lower bodies, proper food and rest, and a minimum of exercise required, the balance of the light and the fresh air, the sun and the decree work, and a service that is concentrated and not constantly interrupted.

The service of your sacred labor may also be the instrument of our Presence. You must not allow disruptions - physical, mental, or emotional - in your service to the Light, whatever your capacity. For these disruptions break the flow of the rhythm of life and allow for the introduction of error and riptides and energies that will throw you and your work off balance.

Understand, beloved hearts, that we must demand of our chelas that resolution to come up higher in the vibration that must be held for the earth. We have done all that we can do, given the givens. We have done all that we can do, considering the regular dynamic decrees, your level of consciousness, and the consciousness of those who represent the governments of the nations.

Considering that all is being done that we can do, our only proposal which we may offer to the decelerating and declining world conditions is that there must be change. We have changed, we have accelerated to the Great Central Sun and we have decelerated with our light to your very forcefield. The only unknown factor in the equation, beloved hearts, lies in the perpetual free will of the Keeper of the Flame. For you to decide to change, to shed the next coil of self-limitation, to come up higher and be our vessel, is the only point that can make the difference in this hour.

Many who should have espoused our cause in the political arena go their way and back away from the challenge. Our assessment is many in America are not capable of carrying the dispensation which you, together with the messenger, have invoked in the past dispensation of these elections. They

have not been able to bear the cup, for they are not Keepers of the Flame. And without the dynamic decree of the Word and the sacred science, they have been overrun by the clever archdeceivers, the toilers and the spoilers.

Thus, we must look again and pray that Keepers of the Flame will realize that this nation shall not be able, ere long, to regain a position of coequality and advancement beyond the Soviet Union militarily, economically, technologically. Beloved hearts, decisions being made, the desire to cut back through the beast of pacifism, will render this nation incapable of defense and subject to any international blackmail that becomes the whim or the fancy of the fallen ones in the Soviet Union.

When I gave my address in Washington,⁸ I spoke of the realm of the possible and that which was practical considering the givens - the state of consciousness and the state of compromise already entered into. Each one ought to take stock in this hour that inasmuch as the entire world was not able to muster one sanction, one turning back, one reduction in the stature of the Soviet Union over this horrendous incident of the downing of the Korean plane,⁹ what can the world do in the face of any other move - the destruction of a village in Pakistan, the experimentation upon the people of Afghanistan with all manner of weapons of war and deadly toxins?¹⁰ The sign has gone forth from every Western capital that the Soviet Union may do as they please.

Mark my word, beloved hearts: the Kremlin has received the message. The powers of the West are, as they say, indulgent, decadent, selfish, and an easy prey to overturn. Yes, they fear! Yes, they are concerned! No, they have not thoroughly assessed the capacity of the United States to respond, but, as you would say, they have a pretty good idea - not to mention the loss of self-esteem of the people of Korea, whose nation itself has not acted to discontinue trade [negotiations] with the Soviet Union.¹¹

When will a free people realize that to give up something now will guarantee freedom in the future? When will they be able to make the sacrifices that all must one day make if they would inherit the kingdom of God? And even those who will not, they will lose their body and their pleasure and their life with no guarantee of return. What are they afraid to lose - their paltry physical form which rots and decays every fifty to a hundred years or so, and nothing good is accomplished embodiment after embodiment, except the pleasure cult?

And what is the result of the pleasure cult played out to its end on the African continent? A loss of light, a loss of illumination, a loss of leadership, and a loss of our sponsorship. Who can be trusted to rule the African nations today?

It is inconceivable that we should even send our messenger to some of the African nations. There is no one in their governments through whom we may work. When there cease to be Christed ones at the head of nations - or, though they be not Christed ones, at least the disciples of the Christed ones - there ceases to be an open door for light, and the whole nation may go down in darkness.

See what the rejection of the messenger or her manipulation by the heads of state in Ghana has brought upon that nation today. Once there was opportunity. Once there was promise. Now there is an economic shambles and the people still involved in deception and greed and manipulation.

Ghana is an example of the death of Camelot on a small scale. It is seeing in the present what

⁸On September 4, 1983, Saint Germain addressed Keepers of the Flame at A Prayer Vigil for the World in Washington, D.C.

⁹Between 3:23 and 3:38 a.m. on September 1, 1983, a Soviet fighter plane downed a commercial Korean Air Lines 747 (Flight 007) over the Sea of Japan, killing all 269 on board - among them 63 Americans, including U.S. Representative Larry P. McDonald (D-Ga.). [14]

¹⁰On September 19, 1983, the Los Angeles Times reported that 7 Soviet-built MIG jet fighters from Afghanistan bombed a Pakistan border town 3 miles northeast of Parachinar. (Parachinar has been a logistics center for Afghan freedom-fighters smuggling supplies over the border.) Since the December 1979 Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, Moscow has effectively enacted a news blackout to conceal a terror campaign against the Afghan population. [15]

¹¹See U.S. News & World Report, 26 September 1983, p. 35.

could happen in the future to certain European nations. They have waxed fat in their wealth. They have waxed fat in their self-conceit and their intellectual pride. Only the few see the necessity of an all-out unity and defense.

Did I not cry two hundred years ago for a United States of Europe? And still they are proud in their separateness! Still they are rivals, one to the other! And that separation is the deadly beast of the Nephilim manipulation and of the gods and of the carnal mind. And the lightbearers themselves have not formed the Union because of their national pride and their own heritage.

Without the presence of the United States in West Germany, without NATO, I tell you, beloved hearts, there would not even be sufficient light anchored in Europe to even begin to draw my circle of oneness for the protection of that continent. And yet the same breed, the same gang who rallied against the victory of freedom in Vietnam, the same gang who moves against the defense of this nation under God, would overrun the continent.

They are the passive receivers and the living dead who will be the focal point for the destruction of the whole unless Keepers of the Flame recognize that this movement of fallen ones has rallied solely because they know of the presence of the messenger and the chelas on earth and the coming of Sanat Kumara.

They have rallied their forces against the Great White Brotherhood and against the I AM Race. And the prophecy of this race written in this tome of the history of the I AM Race is so stated: that in the hour of the coming of the Guru and the Judge, in the hour of the Mother Flame, they would stir themselves from their couches and assemble themselves and move against the representative of your Mighty I AM Presence.

Thus, the insult to the ranking representative of the armed forces in Germany, beloved hearts, the insult upon that office and that individual by members of the Green peace party,¹² certainly goes down as an act and a day of infamy in this cosmos.

Those who represent the United States of America and the I AM Race still carry our mantle and our vibration. For I, Saint Germain, have not withdrawn my sponsorship of the citizens of this nation or of the seed of Christ nation by nation, even when those individuals have soiled my garment - even when I have had to pay the price for their unsavory deeds. Yet they come in the name of America. And so I come, also.

Thus, beloved ones, you may understand somewhat why I am so tied to this evolution and why they call me the "karma-making ascended master." Sometimes I wonder if I have more debts on my ledger than credits! Beloved ones, there are some days I prefer not to look. Instead, I go forth, performing good works and deeds and a sacred labor, hoping that at the end of the day I have increased more light in the cosmos than those who represent me have sent forth by way of darkness.

Beloved hearts, you might say that my life is also at stake. And if your life were at stake, I say, you would get in the ring and do something about it, also! Therefore, I am stepping in the ring through my chelas. And the members of the Darjeeling Council, who are many, have also said: "We will not let you step in the ring without us, beloved Saint Germain! We will also step through the veil and take our chances and our opportunities to overshadow the best of men and women, the chelas of the ascended masters. We must, ere we lose the cause of the entire planetary body."

Thus, I have come to this Camelot and this place of light to tell you, beloved hearts, that as long as you stay in the ring and remain a chela of the masters, a Keeper of the Flame, and a supporter of this activity and this messenger, you will know that an ascended master overshadows you and often has his Electronic Presence with you twenty-four hours a day in your acts and words. If you

¹²Shouting "blood for the bloody army," Frank Schwalba-Hoth, a member of the anti-nuclear Green Party, reportedly poured a bottle of his own blood over U.S. Lt. Gen. Paul Williams as he was speaking at a reception for U.S. officers in Wiesbaden, West Germany, August 3, 1983. The action was intended as a protest against U.S. policy in Central America and the planned deployment of U.S. medium-range nuclear missiles in Western Europe.

will honor and cherish this opportunity, you will see how the miracles of God themselves will come tumbling through the veil into physical manifestation.

Is this not a noble marriage? ["Yes!"]

Can you also say, "I will"? ["I will!"]

So be it. Your word is your honor and the golden ring, the blessed tie that binds the octaves one and together.

Let us then take our vow before the Almighty that this decade of 1980, this decade, beloved hearts, with the sign of the figure eight, is for the union of heaven and earth and the marriage of the ascended masters and their chelas in the indissoluble union of Alpha and Omega - as Above, so below.

Blessed hearts, before you or we should give up in the face of the idiocy of the leaders of the world, we should surely give our all and our last breath if necessary. Beloved ones, it is senseless for any Marines to have perished in Lebanon, senseless because unless there is a clear definition of victory, there ought not to be the sending forth of ships and troops and arms.¹³

If we do not take up the battle in the defense of the Woman and her seed, then let us not pretend to do so. If we are cowards and weaklings and scoundrels, then let us stay at home and at least preserve our souls and bodies for another day when we may rise, perhaps, from our beds to defend our homes and homeland.

Blessed ones, there are men and women in the armed forces of this nation and others today who know clearly what the strategy ought to be for America and for every maneuver, point/counterpoint, taken by the Soviets and their proxies. Yet their voices are not heeded.

But the men who must defend the line - they know how and what to do, they make decisions that presidents shirk and bypass. For those in positions of power, beloved hearts, unless they be initiates of the living Christ, dare not risk their office, their name, by taking a stand that could be conceived to trigger a larger war.

No one wants to be the one to speak the word, to declare, "Thus far and no farther!" And therefore, "Appease, compromise, take a little step back, let no one notice you are in retreat." Beloved hearts, these things ought not to be.

As brave and noble as the hearts may be who take my words and desire to run to represent this country on the front lines, I tell you, blessed ones, the front lines are here in this sanctuary and in every place for the gathering of Keepers of the Flame worldwide. We can offer no solution nor accomplish a single act of victory without the call. Without these calls this day,¹⁴ beloved hearts, I cannot even tell you what should have transpired.

One day of service - united, unbroken, and perpetual - leads to many victories. For you see, when there is reinforcement and protection, the messenger may make those calls for the binding of forces - forces so deadly that, should they be interfered with or dealt with without the supporting bodies of thousands, would themselves (or those who represent them) take utter revenge against those who are the instruments of the blinding light of the Goddess of Justice.

Thus, the reinforcement of the Word begins to expand. And from the microcosm of one heart, we attain a grid of light heart by heart through the Macrocosm of the planet.

Therefore, the entrenched forces of the false hierarchy have determined to divide and conquer even this body to separate brother from brother. Realize, then, how necessary is it to keep the vigil

¹³Chronology of U.S. Marine involvement in Lebanon (August '82 through October '83): [16]

¹⁴At Saint Germain's request in preparation for his dictation, the messenger led the congregation in decrees and invocations "to sweep the earth clean" of all discarnate entities, demons, imprisoned elementals, and the astral debris that had accumulated at sea level during the past few months.

of the Union and the oneness and to see our quarterly conclaves, and all such meetings where the messenger does come, as a moment for the reinforcement of tremendous victory.

We shall continue throughout this conference to use the calls, the perpetual calls to the violet flame, and all of the wondrous and ingenious invocations coming forth from your hearts to do what can be done in the matter of world conditions. We pledge our life and our heart for the protection of all who stand in our name, in the name of the Cause, and in the name of the messenger.

I can assure you, beloved hearts, that the Place Prepared is for every son and daughter of light who does keep the faith. And the keeping of the faith, beloved ones, involves all that you have been told and given as the path of initiation under the Lord Sanat Kumara. The keeping of the faith will dismiss the temptation to be a law unto oneself, to steal the tidbits and morsels of light or sensual pleasure instead of galvanizing one's every molecule for the victory at hand.

Thus, in your own heart, draw a circle of the Law of the One round about yourself, and say to yourself:

I AM the One!

I AM accountable.

I AM Saint Germain in embodiment.

See here, my hands, my heart -

These belong to Saint Germain!

Come into my temple, O Hierarch of the Aquarian Age - come into my temple and take dominion over the earth.

For ah, I see, O God, nothing that I can do to stop the onward march of world totalitarian movements. I cannot stop the infiltration of this government and this economy.

What can I do? I am one and alone. Yet I know this is my key. For God in me is the Law of the One. God in me encompasses every other one who is within his being and in whom he dwells.

I AM the Law of the One. Therefore, the one Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood enters my being through the blessed heart of Saint Germain and the members of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood.

And therefore, because I AM the One, because my temple is the temple of the living God and of the prophet Samuel, I can do something. I can embody the Spirit of Freedom that will turn the worlds in the face of all countermovements, in the case of all other infamy and darkness.

I know that through me and me alone - because I AM alone in the One, and the One is all one with all who are of that One - through that 'I', through that 'Me' and me alone, God can change the world! God can turn things around and bring in the New Day with a minimum of destruction and loss of life.

I can be with Igor!

I can hold the balance!

I can be with Mary and I can be in the flame
of the Fatima prophecy.

And I can fulfill the Word of God.

And the Word through me will survive.

And the message will survive.

And the Christ will survive.

And the earth will endure.

And the golden age will come.

Through the Law of the One in me as I AM a striver, day by day, the relentless enemy of Christ must say die. It cannot continue, for I AM Where I AM.

Feet firmly planted in the earth, I take my vow, my vow of marriage in the alchemy of my soul's union to the living Spirit.

I AM the invincible bride of Christ.

I AM the bride of Christ in Saint Germain, in El Morya, in Jesus, in Kuthumi, in Archangel Michael, in Archangel Gabriel, in the heart of Jophiel.

I AM the bride of that Christ.

I AM the bride of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood!

Where I walk, so is the garment of God of that Brotherhood. I wear a uniform representing the I AM Race.

I AM the guard of that Race and my nation.

I AM the manifestation of God upon earth, and I will bear my office, holy and white, in nobility and in honor.

I will salute Old Glory, and I will sing the song of the free. And I will know that the work of my heart and hand and my head, endued with the Mind of Christ, will make the difference - because I AM the One.

Blessed and noble hearts of freedom, our resolution must include the protection of youth from all tampering with their four lower bodies by any source, known or unknown, whether brainwashing, indoctrination, drugs, or any other poisons from outer space. We vow together then, as this our [alchemical] marriage¹⁵ ceremony, that we will defend the youth, the child, the mother, and the father. I draw this circle around Camelot. And from this point, let the teachers go forth for the defense of the lightbearers.

I entrust to the heart of the messenger, as I entrust to your own hearts, the diligent searching and researching of those areas, problem areas of the world, that must have immediate and steady attention in dynamic decrees.¹⁶ As we have focused our attention on certain areas of problem in our seminars and in our lectures, as the calls have gone forth and you have rededicated yourselves to the same calls, we have seen the waves inundate the earth.

But alas, with the many responsibilities of our chelas, some of these projects so key to the Darjeeling Council have been set aside. One and all wonder, "How can we tackle so many issues? How can we deal with so many problems?" It is almost an avalanche of problems descending through the media to your hearts.

Blessed ones, we know and we understand. Therefore, we have set forth the plan of the Inner Retreat and the Ranch and Glastonbury not only for your personal protection or mutual reinforcement, but for a way of life, that you might enjoy not having to be a part of the aggressive forces of success

¹⁵For teaching on the alchemical marriage of the soul unto Christ - the union with one's own Christ Self, the Christ of Jesus and of every ascended master - see Jesus Christ, May 28, 1981, "O LORD, Receive Thy Bride in Perfect Love!" and "The Marriage of Your Soul unto the Lamb of God: The Purgings, the Illumination, the Union," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 29, pp. 307-26 (cassette B8133); Magda and Jesus, April 9, 1982, "Believability," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, nos. 23 and 24, pp. 247-58 (cassettes B8226, B8227); Magda, April 1, 1983, "The Mystical Union of Twin Flames," and Jesus, March 13, 1983, "The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 29, pp. 267-74, 383-91 (cassettes B83071, B83076).

¹⁶See Lanello's request, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 48, p. 571. Compose your own "12-point" inserts, using the example provided in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 48, p. 576, n. 5.

that are in the world or a constant financial burden to your households or to the church.

We desire to see you enjoy a life that is ample yet simple, so that all of your resources, especially those of your time and your breath, might be devoted to the decrees on world conditions as well as the preaching of the Word.

We are not empire builders; we are the humble of heart whose mansions are in heaven. We desire to see that union and reinforcement there because we know the strength of the united call and the prayer vigil that was once kept at Glastonbury Cathedral in the name of the Mother, which did hold, indeed, the balance of light, even as that balance was held in Tibet, in China, and in India. Beloved ones, we desire to see you secure for yourselves that place in the sun so that the balance of world forces may be held.

Truly we have no ambition to be rulers of this world, but to be so centered in Christ that the light from our hearts will raise all to that point of individual Christhood, that those whose calling it is to represent the peoples of the nations may have the direct line of contact to their own God Presence, the source of all right action.

Thus, our goal is to be pillars of fire in a wilderness of darkness. Ours is to be the cloud of witness of Truth, for Truth bears its own conviction and its own conversion - not to a person or a doctrine or a religion but to each one's own divine reality. That is the message of conversion of the Holy Ghost, beloved hearts. That is the message.

Those who fear this activity are those who have been awakened from the sleep of death and the pleasure cult to the everlasting contempt of the light of justice and freedom.¹⁷ They beat against the source that holds the line and therefore defines the levels of their own self-annihilation, which they have accomplished by their own denial of the living Word of God with them.

Thus, the attackers of the Light are either those who are the fallen ones or those who have been brainwashed by them. You will find among them such as the Apostle Paul persecuting the Christians; but for the most part, you will find that they are the defamers of the name of God, I AM, and of that I AM Race - and have been so since the beginning of time and space.

Beloved hearts of freedom, there is always the hope that beats in the heart of the bird that has flown from the Father in this year and in the thoughtform thereof.¹⁸ There is always hope in the threefold flame. And we have determined to find and raise up of these stones in this government and in the governments of the West, sons of Abraham,¹⁹ sons of El Morya, devotees of the will of God! Expecting a miracle, you will see that those who yesterday were the stones on the path may this day be the world forces of freedom. All things are possible with God, and when we are one in that God on earth, I assure you, the call has always and will evermore compel the answer.

Heaven possesses in this moment the solution to every personal problem you may have. You ought to invoke that solution immediately and put all problems aside. Heaven has in this hour the solution to every problem worldwide in every nation, in every life. It must be invoked, and then there must be a receptive heart to receive it.

All world problems of this day have the solution. And the solution lies in the heart of the Word, in the heart of Sanat Kumara, in the heart of the messenger and the chelas who have the tie of the Great White Brotherhood.

¹⁷Dan. 12:2.

¹⁸On January 1, 1983, Gautama Buddha released the thoughtform for the year: a bluebird of happiness bearing the message of the Christ incarnate. "... This thoughtform of the bird is a representation of Alpha himself, as Alpha would come closer to earth this year by releasing millions of these birds out of the etheric octave and into the physical ... each one uniquely embracing a portion of Alpha's flame. Thus, the thoughtform for the year 1983 is the single bird, as God is one - but in manifestation, they are millions." See "The Message of the Stars," on 16-cassette New Year's album The Buddhas in Winter (A83002); single cassette (B83011).

¹⁹Matt. 3:9.

The solution to world problems is the Christ consciousness. Let it be awakened in all in whom there is a divine spark! Let it be awakened, O Lord Maha Chohan. Breathe upon those coals the breath of life and let them now increase and become red-hot coals for freedom.

Breathe upon them, Maha Chohan! Blaze forth thy light! Breathe upon them and let the Holy Breath increase that fire of the heart.

Now it does catch and burn, and you will see how this world will turn again - and turn to the Light, and turn to the right action. And let, therefore, the swings of political maneuverings cease! Let there be one God, one Law, one Union, and one will of the people.

I, Saint Germain, tear the veil of confusion and chaos and reveal the one living Christ who rules America this day.

Out of the Law of the One, I seal you in the heart of The LORD Our Righteousness. Through that heart of Christ in you, we are now one, we shall be one. We are pronounced one forevermore in Spirit and in Matter, in body, in soul, in the blood of Christ, and in his flesh.

Know, therefore, that the meeting of worlds is for the victory not alone of a single planet but of galaxies beyond galaxies. Every cosmic victory begins with the single individual.

I AM He!

I AM He!

Thus, when you are challenged, know - know the Law and the promise of the "I AM He" consciousness. Together:

I AM He!

One and all, they will have to give answer to your declaration of identity in me.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet October 6, 1983, during Discover the New Age with Saint Germain at Camelot; published on two 6-cassette albums (A83164, A83170), dictation available separately (cassette B83165).

Chapter 51

Beloved Nada - December 14, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 51 - Beloved Nada - December 14, 1983

Discover the New Age with Saint Germain

II

El Morya's Plan for Prayer Vigils for the Nations

Images of the Christ Mind

In the name of love, I AM come, blessed hearts afire with His love. For I AM Nada of the sixth ray, and my presence here today is a salute to beloved Saint Germain and to the Darjeeling Council, to the Indian Council of the Great White Brotherhood, and to the Council of the Royal Teton.

For we were present for the discourse of the Knight Commander to the Keepers of the Flame last evening. And we are very much a part of his desire and his very solution to world problems, taking as the key the heart of the friend of freedom, even the Keepers of the Flame who understand what it means to be the vessel of the ascended masters on earth. When there is nowhere else to turn in darkening world conditions, we turn to the heart of the disciple, even as the disciple turns to the heart of Christ in each and every ascended master.

Saint Germain has given the key as the Electronic Presence of our bands reinforcing and superimposed over the very soul and heart and sun centers of those who are in the earth in physical embodiment. Therefore, I AM the chalice to will the purpose of Saint Germain. And you are chalices, one and all, of the Divine One and his Presence with us.

Pursuing, therefore, the solution to world problems, we are determined that the prayer vigil for world freedom, held in our Washington, D.C. Teaching Center,¹ should be repeated again and again. Therefore, we have directed the making of this video film for the visualization, the increase of the light of the eye that must be single² in the representatives of the Great White Brotherhood.

The singleness of eye signifies a singleness of purpose - one-pointed. Since this generation has had the supplement to their imagination of the various forms of the media, blessed hearts, realize that their own "eye magic,"³ or inner imagination, has been correspondingly reduced. For they themselves have not had to produce images in order to see, for the images are everywhere bombarding the senses. And therefore, the gift of spiritual visualization, imagination, outpicturization of the inner patterns

¹In response to the Korean airline crisis (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 50, p. 607, n. 9), the messenger held A Prayer Vigil for the World in Washington, D.C., September 3-5, 1983. In the afternoon preceding this dictation, the congregation participated in a 2-hour video presentation of the vigil - complete with images for visualization, including pictures of the masters and Astrea's circle and sword of blue flame superimposed over specific world conditions and focuses of light named in the messenger's invocations.

²Matt. 6:22; Luke 11:34.

³eye magic: "I-mage," or image of Reality (see Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, p. 38)

of the soul has been taken from the developing ones and all who have sat before the television set for decades now, being spoon-fed the images - which images block out the true image of Christ within.

You read of the image of God in whose image you are made.⁴ The image of God is the Son, is the Christ. And the hidden man of the heart⁵ remains hidden until the soul reaches up, strives to enter in, and by that self-sacrificing love proves the worth and the oneness and the alchemical marriage. Thus, beloved hearts, the image of the Son of God within you is the image of the one universal Christ consciousness. You can imagine, then, that out of this image are all lesser images necessary to your fulfillment of the divine plan.

There is no accomplishment without a vision or a goal well-defined. When you write down a goal and a set of tasks that must be performed to reach a goal, you are putting forth in the written word the image of the Path. And this becomes the alchemy - a plan that is numbered, steps that are taken one by one and in the order of the Logos of that hidden man of the heart.

Directing this order of your life is your own beloved Christ Self. And through that Christ Self, you have access to the vast storehouse of attainment out of the causal body of all sons who have ascended from these systems of worlds.

Now realize, therefore, that your Christ mind is perpetually fertile in the delivery to your soul of images - images of what ought to be and also pictures in the mind that are a warning of danger. God communicates to you not only through the voice of conscience, but through an image that is given to your mind and heart and soul. And sometimes when you see those images that are not so nice, you tend to block them out because you do not wish to see them, not realizing that the angel of his Presence, who is your beloved Christ Self, is sending to you a very necessary scene. On other occasions, the warning is not to personal danger but may be a scene of hardship or burden or darkness coming upon the earth. These inner visions are directly projected by the projection of the consciousness of your Christ Self upon the reflective pool of the soul.

Therefore, when the pool is muddied or troubled, you do not see the clear image. When there is agitation and when there is an agitation of the nervous system and the chakras through the five senses - overpowering noise, overpowering sound of many kinds, a supersaturation of the four lower bodies with the tastes of this world, with its vibrations, with that entering in to the orifices of being of all of the disturbing conditions - then you are not clear to hear and see the message of your own Christ Self, whose messenger in reality you are!

For when you have the stillness in soul, mind, and heart, and the intense desire to be the reflecting pool of the LORD God, then when you do receive the vision, you may give that vision to others who have not seen it. And therefore, you become a fulcrum in your field of endeavor of the way in which others ought to go, for all have come forth out of the one Christ.

Thus you go to the mountains, you go within, you go beyond the stars in meditation to come away from the bombardment of the senses in the physical octave of this world so that you might better define purpose, then to come down from the mountain of meditation and in the action of the sword of Truth to forge a God-union, your personal identity, and to value, above all, the elements of community - the community of the family, the community of the neighborhood, the town, the state, the nation, the spiritual community of lightbearers.

For these are nuclei with sun centers, and the sun centers must be the Christed ones who have the vision. And unless they will go through the procedure - the one, two, three steps of stilling the mind, tuning-in, clearing the channels - then they will forfeit the office of the visionary in the center of that community.

Do not think that the vacuum will not be filled. It will be seized and snatched from you, if you

⁴Gen. 1:26, 27; 9:6.

⁵I Pet. 3:4; Eph. 3:16, 17.

do not fill it, by those who are the interlopers, the hirelings, and the false pastors. Thus, they will present their vision of a world communal system, of a world totalitarian movement. They will replace God with anti-God as the supergods of a superstate; and you will see the destruction of the economy and souls blinded by a mass planetary momentum and entity which does cloud people and make them perform for a season acts and deeds which are not native to their own righteousness out of The LORD Our Righteousness or their own soul's beauty.

And when the period of their being ensnared by these spirals of illusion is over and they awaken again as though from a dream, they can hardly believe they have been instruments not of the light of the hidden man of the heart, but of the nefarious forces of the underworld that have stolen from them another round of cosmic purpose, another round of service to my God and to your God.

Thus, the image of the hidden man of the heart is the key. We, the ascended masters, have inspired upon our messengers and chelas mighty thoughtforms for you to understand inner symbols as well as realities. For the circle and sword of blue flame that you have seen on the screen over the White House is by no means a mere symbol. It is a cosmic reality wielded by every ascended master and cosmic being, though beloved Astrea in the office of the Maha Kali does wield the mighty power of that circle and sword effectively as the focal point and center of that dedication - and Archangel Michael and many of the blue-lightning angels.

That power to encircle, to draw off by the mighty whirling action of the Light, discarnates, nefarious forces, plots and intrigue, is mighty indeed - as mighty as the Almighty One himself who has endowed the instruments of Elohim and archangels and servant-sons and daughters on earth to wield that very power which is the omnipotence of the Godhead. Thus, the visualization and the riveting of the attention, combining with the science of the spoken Word, gives you an action and an immediate presence at the very point of the forcefield where it is originally given.

Through this vision of the prayer vigil for the world held in Washington, immediately by eye contact you are there! You are in the sanctuary, you are at the White House, you are at the Supreme Court and in the Capitol Building. You are wherever there is the defilement of the Word, and you are there, dissolving it by the power of Shiva.

This is intended to reinforce, fortify, and also activate your own native imagination. But you must exercise this faculty of the third eye which works hand in hand with the seat-of-the-soul chakra - the soul and the third eye together therefore manifesting a God-determination and the vision of the entire Great White Brotherhood of that which is to take place. Thus, you can understand that the visuals of the medium of video that you have before your very eyes are themselves another form and manifestation of our message.

Our message is that you must visualize the circle and sword of blue flame around every area that is a problem, that is a problem area of bombardment of forces not of the Light preventing the divine will and the divine solution. That circle and sword of blue flame will not and cannot remove aught except that which is darkness. It preserves the Light - the light of the Son of God, the light of the Almighty and the hosts of the LORD. It reinforces the free will of the individual within his own God Self to make a freewill decision.

The action of the circle and sword of blue flame will only remove that which is bane and preserve the blessing and the freedom, remove the illusion and the devastating forces that take over the minds of people when they may regularly take in drugs, cocaine, marijuana, even nicotine coating the brain. All of these substances prevent right action and right decision on the part of the leaders of the world and the leaders in Washington.

We know whereof we speak. We know there is a very high incidence in high places of the use of drugs and the contamination of the chakras and the bodies. Therefore, how can they offer a God-solution? Why, individuals have scarcely the power to perform the mental exercise of the logic of the Logos to begin and to finish - with a policy of defense, a policy for the economy, a policy for

those in need, and a policy for those in greed.

Therefore understand, beloved hearts, that it is necessary for clarification to occur, it is necessary for the children of the light and the sons of God together to fight for the right of the individual to dwell in purity - the purity of the consciousness of the Mind of God. How else will Saint Germain and the hosts of the LORD be able to work through you to save the nations of the earth?

Understand, therefore, that I, Nada, come with another key in support of beloved Saint Germain's plan. And it is this (that has already been written and delivered by the Chief of the Darjeeling Council to the messenger): El Morya does desire, therefore, the messenger to hold in this sanctuary prayer vigils for the nations of the earth, one by one.

And the following is his plan: that the chelas of these nations should supply the messenger with slides and images, pictures taken of the major cities, the capitol buildings, the major shrines, industry, military installations, educational institutions, the hills, the rivers, the people in the streets, the people in their shops, the people and the families, the baker baking his bread - the scenes of life that may key in the devotees in this sanctuary to a national conscience, a national awareness, and a national karma.

In addition to the images, we desire to have a concise statement of the current situation of the government, the economy, the background in history, the education, and the most specific problems - such as the problem of drugs, the problem of the sliding toward world totalitarianism, the infiltration of the various secret services of the governments moving against world leadership and the freedom-fighters.

All of these conditions that may be known should be set forth and organized on cards that can be used by the messenger at the altar to make specific invocations for and on behalf of Saint Germain's Amethyst Jewel in the nations,⁶ his violet flame, and the flag of the I AM Race - and the very crystal of that race activating and bringing together the souls of light who will take their stand for freedom even in the very hour when the fallen ones are moving against freedom and for war. Though they proclaim, "Peace, peace!" there is no peace; and the peace movement is the anti-peace and the Antichrist. For it would leave the nations of the earth defenseless in the face of those who are determined to cover the earth with their brand of totalitarianism in this hour.

Therefore, we have determined, as Morya has directed, that the first nation that must be studied and covered immediately in this wise is West Germany. And the second nation is Canada.

Therefore, we appeal to the chelas of these nations to prepare with dispatch this information and these photographs and slides so that we may prepare the visuals and you may have the image, throughout your teaching centers and study groups and wherever you are, of a complete prayer vigil for each nation along with the thoughtforms of the masters superimposed - the whirling, swirling violet flame, the action of the sacred fire, and all of this within the very powerful forcefield of the Holy Grail and the altar and the chelas here.

Thus we bring the nations to the heart of the Mother. Thus we bring the service of the Mother to your homes throughout the nations.

Once these services are accomplished here, we will then see to it (by the gracious hands of our co-workers in form) that these videotapes will be supplied to you. And then we will announce on a certain day and date, during a twenty-four-hour cycle of that day by the turning of the cycles of the earth, that that prayer vigil will be kept for that specific nation throughout that period somewhere on planet Earth, according to the margents of the lines of the earth.

Therefore, you will see how the power united worldwide of Keepers of the Flame will cause an intense momentum by the eye magic of visualization, by the image of the Christ within you, and by the science of the spoken Word. This is the power of the heart. This is the power of the sacred fire

⁶See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 45, p. 548, n. 21.

of the flow of the Word. This is the power of the vision! And it is the power of the soul's desiring in that seat-of-the-soul chakra, and with all of the desiring of the solar plexus of that desire body, to channel through all of the chakras of being the mighty power of the LORD's hosts for the victory of the nations of the earth.

Now, I say, we in Darjeeling have applauded the Ascended Master El Morya and his plan, and we give you the opportunity to do the same. [applause]

Thank you, gracious ones. May I continue.

By the multiplication of the all-seeing eye of God through the electronic means, through sound, through the heart fire of the chelas endowing the electronic media with the flame of the Spirit, you can see how the messenger's presence, the Keepers of the Flame's presence, the presence of the ascended masters may be one and may be multiplied city to city to city.

We, therefore, expect that this prayer vigil for West Germany and for Canada shall be prepared and ready for delivery at our Thanksgiving seminar, which will begin Wednesday evening with a Healing Service of the nations, prior to Thanksgiving Day here at Camelot. Therefore, we invite you to participate and be part of those initiating ones who will initiate the vigil for both nations and, therefore, provide the foundation for the reproducing of those tapes.

Now, hear, O Israel, as the Law of the One is proclaimed, for you yourselves also desire to balance karma - personal and planetary. And you have seen the wonder (and truly it is the wonder!) that by the service of the Great White Brotherhood the messenger could balance 100 percent of her karma here in the lowlands of the earth, at sea level, in the metropolises.

Well, beloved hearts of light, realize that most who balance this karma dwell high in the Himalayas, away from the burdens of the earth. How has this been possible?

I speak, for I AM Nada, the Chohan of the Sixth Ray, and I tell you, it all counts from ministration and service. And, you see, by the means of the listening ear to the audio tape, and the seeing eye visually, these tapes being all over the world electronically and spiritually by the fire of her heart and our hearts, there has been the multiplication of this body of God.

And therefore, the multiplication of her Electronic Presence one by one across the earth, bringing again and again and again the power of the ascended hosts to the people, has resulted in the multiplication of light and also the acceleration of the balance of karma. And therefore, it is as though ten thousand embodiments or more were lived by her in one lifetime - and that lifetime is not through by any means!

Therefore, do you understand that you may now participate in the very same ritual and have the very same opportunity? - whether you are here for the initial release and therefore a part of the sound and the eye magic of the program, or whether you stand in Australia or New Zealand or Thailand or anywhere on the face of the earth and receive the tape and enter in.

Because it is done simultaneously around the world, you will be simultaneously a part of every other group. And you will be a part of the victory of the Light in West Germany, which must come to pass because Saint Germain has demanded it, and his demand has gone forth and rippled a flame of fire all the way back to the Great Central Sun!

He is determined that West Germany shall not go down under that World Communism and under that lust of the fallen ones behind the Iron Curtain, and he says this day:

Let them stay behind the Iron Curtain! Let them be rolled back! And let the forces of light and freedom show forth this day that we can outsmart the seed of the wicked by our own technology and the use thereof. We can undo psychotronics and the beaming of these electronic energies of negativity to the nations of the earth. We are the sons of heaven! We have the science of the spoken Word! We may, therefore, by our higher frequency, undo those microwaves attempting to cook the

very bodies of our servants.⁷ They have no power, whether by their chemical warfare or any other means, to undo the flame of freedom for the incoming golden age! [applause]

Chakra by chakra, spiritual sense by spiritual sense, you will see how we will use to maximum efficiency all that are the fundamental tools that God has given to your lifestream to be instruments of his light. Just as quickly as you master one faculty, you may move on to the next. By the spoken Word, the throat chakra is in motion. By the visualization, the third eye is activated. By love, the fires of the heart increase and intensify tenfold and a thousandfold your decree.

When you are joyous, rejoicing and loving, the same decree that you give when you are weary and downtrodden has maximum effectiveness. Thus, let the Spirit flow and let the soul be ready always to charge into the spoken Word that joy, the determination, and the power of the Godhead! For it is the power of the Holy Spirit given unto you.

First you speak with the authority of the Son and then of the Father; and the completion of the full supremacy of the Godhead is when you are endowed with the Holy Ghost,⁸ and all that you do and say carries that mandate and that sacred fire and it cannot be gainsaid.

And your word will trail the Word of Saint Germain all the way to the Great Central Sun. And our beloved Alpha will say to Saint Germain, "Beloved Son, whose voice do I hear echoing your own?" And Saint Germain will say, "My beloved Father, it is my blessed chela." And then, the noble one will pronounce your name, your inner name, which the Father does know and you do know at inner levels. And Alpha will rejoice that your voice has reached once again the throne of grace.

By the Holy Spirit, you span the physical universes and enter the spiritual sun center. And it is possible because God has ordained it. But he has ordained it strictly within cosmic law. Obedience to that law of love and harmony, therefore, beloved hearts, is the key to access.

Accessibility is simple; it need not become complex. You do not need to learn to be a safecracker to enter in to the complex formula of the Logos. Love is the fulfilling of that Law and that formula.

Thus, beloved ones, we will then move on nation by nation, and obviously there is urgent need in many areas. We desire, however, to set our forcefield in India and in the Middle East, and desire to do so by the New Year's conference with those prayer vigils being established. In the absence of students in these areas, we ask all, therefore, to participate in the process of doing what is necessary for this most momentous event to take place.

Beloved ones, there is a faculty that is not highly developed, but indeed can be. It is a faculty that must come through the Holy Spirit, it is a faculty that is in the sun center of the solar plexus. It is the power of the desire body when the desire body is purified, and desirelessness (as the Omega negative polarity) moves into the thrust of the positive polarity of Alpha and it becomes Alpha's desiring to sire the Son of God within you - and it becomes the Omega within you, now receptive and now active, sending forth and amplifying the desire of God to be God where I AM, where you are, which you declare as "I AM."

The desire of God to be God where I AM is very, very great. And I, Nada, testify to the love of Almighty God desiring to realize his certain flame of service to life, of the path of Christhood, of ministering to his own through me. I AM WHO I AM and I have been from the beginning and I shall be unto the ending because God desires to be who I AM where I AM - the I AM THAT I AM.

Understand this mystery of the Godhead, for, beloved hearts, the world and all that's in it has programmed the desire body to want this, want that, and want the next - through visuals of

⁷In an article that appeared in the Los Angeles Times subsequent to this dictation (13 November 1983), it was reported: "The Soviet Union denied American charges that it resumed bombarding the U.S. Embassy in Moscow with low-level microwaves after a five-year hiatus. Ambassador Arthur Hartman said last week that microwave transmission was detected in July and continued until Oct. 19. He stressed that the levels were not high enough to endanger embassy personnel and suggested that the transmission might have been intended to disrupt communications."

⁸Luke 24:49.

advertising, through all kinds of things that delight the eye. And the child reaches out and says, "I want! That's mine. Give me this!" And thus, the child early learns that it can use the desire body to get those things of its wants, its absence of wholeness in God.

And therefore, life is a game of acquiring. And therefore, a success cult is built up so that individuals may acquire more and more of those things.

You have heard people say, "I've always wanted this, and here it is!" - "I've always wanted that, I've always wanted this." Well, the always wanting has tied up an enormous quantity of God's energy until the very Law itself has fulfilled the want, bringing it to one's feet, as in the proverbial story of Midas.⁹

One may want and want until one gets one's wish - all things that one will touch will, behold! turn to gold. And then we find the first one that is touched by the father is the little daughter - turned to gold. And all of a sudden, the great truth that rings from the Central Sun: The greed of thine eye has finally cut off the thing most precious to thee.

And the soul herself is represented in the daughter. Thus, it was his own soul that had been at the point of death, and the daughter herself became the instrument of the awakening of the real soul-desiring of that one.

Though this be an ancient legend, beloved hearts, it has borne truth in the life of a certain individual who was in that incarnation. And in that hour and in that moment, that individual turned and determined he would go to the Source and find the living God, and not the material god of gold but the God who is the spiritual God of all gold and illumination. And therefore, that one, through a series of many incarnations, found his way to the heart of the Mother of the Flame and has become an ardent devotee and supporter of this movement.

Therefore, you see in these examples how the law of justice itself will bring to an individual in a single lifetime such a great lesson; and that lesson, so acutely painful, stays with the soul until the true wholeness is gained. I trust that in this hour late of the world's evolutions, you will not have to learn such lessons and take ten more embodiments to find that the only gold you ever desired is the gold of the Son of God and the halo of the Buddha and his everlasting peace.

I bring to your attention, then, the faculty of the desire body. When all of the desires are released and the one desiring is to be the Law of the One perpetually, you will find the statement of the Lord Christ understandable to you: "All power in heaven and earth is given unto me."¹⁰

It is when the lower chakras, beginning with the desire of the heart and the purity of the soul, are sealed with the sealing of the rising sacred fire that you can be entrusted with the all-power of the Godhead through the science of the spoken Word.

Thus you see, as long as you worry and fret over this and that problem and want and need and physical infirmity and guilt and fear and so forth - all of these are islands floating in the desire body. And they now go into orbit around the solar-plexus chakra; and therefore, you understand how that electronic belt is increased from the initial rebellion at the point of the seat of the soul.

Therefore, once entwined by a tight coil of desire, it is most difficult for individuals to free themselves. For I think we all know, who have walked this earth, that desires can be the most overpowering momentums in our lives. And to move against that avalanche of desire takes more than the human being is able to muster. It takes the power of God.

⁹Midas: name or title of several ancient rulers of Phrygia; also legendary king of classical mythology. As recounted by Ovid in *Metamorphoses*, the god Dionysus (Bacchus) granted Midas a wish, whereupon the king asked that all he touched be turned to gold. Not until he attempted to eat did he recognize his folly. Nathaniel Hawthorne, in "The Golden Touch," relates how Midas' daughter tried to comfort him; but as he kissed her, she was transformed into a golden statue.

¹⁰Matt. 28:18.

And because you have desired to overcome lesser desires, you have sought the hand of Christ, the hand of Buddha, and the Great White Brotherhood, you have known you must hold the hand of one who is strong and feel the flow of that current reinforce your desire to overcome wrong desire when you know it must go but you need help.

Thus, you acknowledge the need of the Helper. The Helper is the Holy Ghost. And he comes to you in the person of an angel or a friend, a master, or the very living Spirit of the LORD himself. Realize, then, that your initiation under the Holy Spirit is a continuing initiation through the hearts of the ascended masters, all of whom do embody a portion of that Spirit of the Godhead dwelling bodily in us in our ascended-master light bodies.

By the Holy Spirit, I speak to you. By the Holy Spirit, the messenger receives my Word. By the Holy Spirit, our hearts are one. By the Holy Spirit, our desire is one! And therefore, through this vessel you can feel the desire of the ascended masters, and it is that feeling that galvanizes you to move across the earth as the forces of freedom!

And therefore, this is the very faculty I speak of. It is the feeling nature of Almighty God, for God does have feelings and God has desires. And his desires are manifest as the magnificent display of the entire physical cosmos, worlds without end! In the microcosm, in the Macrocosm, the entire wonders of creation are the expression of God's desiring and his manifestation of himself.

There is no field or area of study where you will not be confronted directly with God's desiring to be himself where I AM, with the Holy Spirit in manifestation. Study the cells, study the stars, study chemistry, study the mathematics of the Word, study all you can see and that which you cannot, and you will still find the Holy Spirit.

And then you find the miscreation of man and Nephilim and mankind, and you realize that this, too, is God and the Holy Spirit, but it is misqualified and misused. And these vile creations, half animal and half man, these vile misuses of the sacred fire are the sin against the Holy Ghost, which is not forgiven until the entire cause, effect, record, and memory of that sin is transmuted.

And those who do not cease from misuse of the light of the Holy Spirit are therefore imprisoned by their own creations. And they are the prisoners, therefore, of their misuse of the Holy Ghost, and they cannot go free to transmute the misuse of the sacred fire. And that is why it is written that the sin against the Holy Ghost cannot be forgiven.¹¹ For the only way out of such a dilemma is for that individual to become a disciple of the living Christ, a chela of the living Guru, and for that Guru to agree to take on that karma.

For the individual cannot hold the balance of his wrong desiring in the presence of the desiring of God, and he has no further momentum to overcome the creation of his wrong desiring because he has spent his allotment, both of free will and of energy from the Godhead. Thus, the individual who has disobeyed the laws of the Holy Ghost, of the Third Person of the Trinity, which is the universal love of Almighty One, is in the dilemma of the fallen one who must seek the source of the threefold flame in order to have the opportunity renewed.

Many frantically seek the Holy Spirit in this day, and I can tell you why - the demons and discarnates around them cause them to behave in such a frenzy and to gravitate and gyrate in lower forms of music and sound, bellowing sounds out of their bellies that have nothing to do with the sound of the Son of God - those who so weep and moan for the Holy Ghost are possessed of entities who have no light, no energy, no being; and in the individuals themselves there is the loss of the divine spark.

Therefore, they seek that Holy Ghost, but they do not seek the Comforter through the lawful path of initiation under the Lord Jesus Christ. And thus, they are more possessed, they are the more involved and ingratiated to the lesser states of consciousness of the discarnates and the demons and

¹¹Matt. 12:32; Luke 12:10.

the demigods that have no part with eternal life.

It would seem that it is a vicious circle, but indeed it is. For I tell you, the misuse of the creative power of love of the Holy Ghost is the greatest sin in cosmos and against cosmos. And therefore, the initial act of viciousness is not taken by God or his Law, but by the individual who does abuse that Law.

Now when we send you forth, therefore, keeping the watch of a prayer vigil unto the nations, realize that we send you and the Word of Almighty God through your dynamic decree, to those areas where the people are bowed down by the misuse of the light of the Holy Ghost, by the fallen angels themselves, even by that one fallen cherub who once kept and guarded the way of the Tree of Life.

These individuals, these Watchers, as well as the Nephilim gods who have imparted to their mechanization man their momentum of their desire body, desiring against the Godhead, desiring evil instead of good - these individuals have wrapped the earth in that shroud of death that consists of the misuse of the light of the Holy Ghost. Now understand, therefore, why The Faithful and True comes with the armies of heaven and why it is the sword that proceeds out of the mouth of The Faithful and True¹² that is the only means whereby the entire conglomerate of this miscreation may be bound - in fact, its inner structure collapsed by that sword.

And you know that that sword is the science of the spoken Word. And you know that you exercise that sword in the name of The Faithful and True by the power of Maitreya, by the love of Gautama, by the great wisdom of Sanat Kumara; and in the order of the Cosmic Christ, the white fire light of the Lord Jesus does reinforce your action.

As with all exercises, practice makes perfect. And the very exercise of the Word on behalf of the nations will return to you a mighty momentum for the dissolution of worlds of untransmuted substance in your four lower bodies. If you would agree to lose yourself in the service of Almighty God, you would find psychological problems dissolve - records of past centuries that have marred the face of your mind. You will find physical infirmities being transmuted and you will find yourself appearing younger and younger every year - not only in appearance, but in actual manifestation.

For the life of the cell is increased as the light in the nucleus of the cell is increased, because you are taking part in the release of God's light from the Central Sun and he is the rewarder of those who diligently seek him¹³ and serve him with that flame of constancy that is the key to the victory of worlds. And therefore, when you go out from the Light and pursue other pursuits, you may gain other advantages and other attainments but you lose what we consider to be the greatest advantage of all.

How do you think it could come to pass that the Great Law, as it has been for aeons, has declared that karma can only be balanced through many, many, many lifetimes - on and on and on through the ages? How can it be all of a sudden, therefore, that in a single lifetime you could balance that karma? Since the Law cannot be compromised, it can only be that you live many, many lifetimes in a single lifetime, being here and there and everywhere by the action of your own Christ Self and the action of your fidelity to the Light, the attention upon the all-seeing eye and the vision of your I AM Presence.

Thus, beloved ones, as you consider the mastery of the chakras, the desiring of your soul for the Holy Spirit, neglect not the surrender of the lesser desires, and hold the vision of the Godhead for his good works on earth to his own and for the capturing of hearts for the Divine; for they are yet held in the clutches of the fallen angels whom they idolize.

Beloved hearts, it is pathetic - the extent to which the youth of the world idolize their idols who have nothing to give them, who are as black suns and black holes in space. There is nothing behind

¹²Rev. 19:11-16.

¹³Heb. 11:6.

them. They only suck the light of those who attend their rock festivals and engage in the smoking of marijuana and other sorts of stimulants, thereby increasing the release of light out of their chakras and then being drained by the vortex of the counter-clockwise spiral of that which is called music that comes as the noise from the center of that platform.

Beloved hearts, this stripping of the virgins of their light at these rock festivals is one of the most heinous and devious crimes that has ever been perpetrated against humanity. And you hear the screams and the sighs, and you see the voracious behavior and the viciousness and the sensuality and the subhuman acts that are performed against individuals there; and you realize that it is occurring because of the disembodied spirits funneling through those who are their messengers out of the pit, those performing the music themselves, having become the messengers of the fallen angels or themselves being fallen angels.

You have seen, therefore, and you will know that this activity is such a stripping action and such a violent act against the chakras that it is as though those chakras all in one, seven which were aligned, are raped and stripped of light. And therefore, people faint and there is a rushing of energy in various chakras, and there is a tremendous amount of sensual experience.

And then on the morrow, there is the letdown, there is the fatigue, there is the vibration of being spent. And the morrow may not be the next day. The morrow will be when the soul is spent, and the lifeblood is spent, and these individuals have aged a decade in two years.

And before very long they are on the heap. They are on the pile, the wastepile of those who have no more light and therefore are no longer even attended by the astral ones that appeared to have such color - the shooting stars, the falling angels who had the personality and the presence and the loudness and the noise, misusing the same electronic equipment that is yours to use for the amplification of the decree of the Word.

Thus, there are some who have determined to be messengers of hell on this planet and messengers of the pit. And they do amplify the energy of that pit to the detriment, to the disease of the entire planet. As new diseases appear, they may be attributed to many causes - the violation of God's law and his Law of the One, of Alpha and Omega. But I tell you, the cycling into physical manifestation of that karma is accelerated by the ever-prevalent rock beat.

Therefore, we will multiply our numbers, and we will do it in many ways. This effort is a plan that requires in actuality no further dispensations from the Central Sun to El Morya or Saint Germain. For the Keepers of the Flame exist, the centers exist, the medium exists - the cameras, the equipment. All that you need to put to this endeavor is your will, your heart, your centers, and a Saturday here and there as you are called upon.

Thus, you see, now the sponsorship of the ascended masters, instead of coming from a grant of the Great Central Sun, comes from a grant of the student body on earth! Now is this not indeed a turn of events? ["Yes!" (applause)]

Blessed are ye who have seen the need of the masters and their would-be chelas and who, seeing that need, have supplied it. When He said, "Feed my lambs,"¹⁴ perhaps you did not think that you would be feeding ascended-master lambs of God!

Thus, you can see a wink of the eye of El Morya, for there has been a certain amount of enlightened self-interest. For you have determined to have these tapes and these video presentations for your own light and your own gain and for the expansion of the teaching and for the spreading of the Word. And thus, you have enjoyed and partaken of that light.

Now, when all is set in motion, and the groups are established, and the electronic means have been provided for, you then can become sponsors. You are patrons and patronesses, you have something in your chakras, something in your causal body that the LORD wants, which means that he is lacking

¹⁴John 21:15.

in. The LORD lacks on earth hands and feet to be himself. And lo and behold, as though in the twinkling of the eye of El Morya and Saint Germain, that which could fulfill his need is manifest!

And so, you see, the desiring of God has also produced your manifestation to fulfill his need, even as your desiring for God has produced the answer from the ascended-master octaves of light. This is the power of the magnet of the solar plexus and the power of magnification. Thus, right desire magnifies the right answer and the right solution to life's problems. And wrong desire makes the whole world come tumbling down the vortex that goes down, down, down and does not allow the soul to ascend.

Thus the path of right desire will lead to your magnetizing more of the Holy Spirit. And the more of the Holy Spirit you have, the more right desire you have - and so it goes. And you will find that the mastery of the solar plexus will make that center a sun of light, and there shall be flowing forth from that belly rivers of living water,¹⁵ and it shall be for the healing of the astral body of the earth all by the eye magic itself.

Needless to say, your sponsorship of these videotapes of our sermons, the sermons of Jesus,¹⁶ has multiplied many times the image of our messenger and also the image of our Electronic Presence. Though the physical eye cannot see it, it is recorded on the videotape, and this is the wonder of that tape - that there is presented at the soul level to those who watch it the actual manifestation of the Holy Spirit and the ascended masters.

And so it is the first stepping through the veil that on that tape there is recorded that which is to come. And therefore, the tape is a prophecy of the future when the physical eye shall be accelerated and raised and all men shall see their teachers face-to-face,¹⁷ through the messenger of the Great White Brotherhood in the dictations electronically programmed throughout the planetary body as the seeds of light.

And therefore, you are the ones who have cast this bread of life, this Word of Truth upon the waters of the electronic belt of the earth, the waters of mass communication. And you will see after many days that that will return to you as the momentum of good works, as balanced karma.

And when you stand at the door at The Karmic Board and knock, you will find the record will indicate that you have paid the price, you have balanced the karma, and you will wonder how and where and why. And then you will remember, "Why, Nada explained it to me. And now I understand the multiplication of the Word by the power of the press, by the power of the hearing of the ear and the seeing eye, by the power of the vision, by electronics I have forged and won."

Well, beloved hearts, when you yourselves are duplicated on tape (as you already have been many times), it is not long before that Presence of yourself in West Germany, in Sweden, in places you have never been where these tapes are played - it is not long before the very Electronic Presence of yourself magnetizes the full Spirit of your being. And therefore, more and more as you grow, the flame of your heart endows the videotape and pulls upon your I AM Presence.

And this is the beginning of actual bilocation. First you bilocate at the etheric level, then the mental, then the astral. And finally, physically, you will be as Milarepa - here and there - and other saints who have appeared and been seen, as in the case of Padre Pio. He was seen here and he was seen there, not always physical but very physical to the eye. He may have been seen kneeling in prayer from across the room. It may therefore be the etheric body that is seen, and by and by it is stronger and stronger until you, too, can say with Lanello before your ascension, "Lo, I AM

¹⁵John 7:38.

¹⁶Since July 1983, the sermons of Jesus Christ through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet have been presented in half-hour and hour shows on cable TV stations across the country. Through the sponsorship of Keepers of the Flame, "The Everlasting Gospel" currently reaches 20 states over 49 stations. For information on how you can distribute the masters' teaching for this age free over public access TV, write to Marion Mills at Camelot.

¹⁷Isa. 30:20.

everywhere in the consciousness of God!"

My preaching to you this day after the manner of the Lord Christ, whose teaching is my own as he is my teacher, has been preceded by the most important teaching of all: the singing, not redundantly but lovingly, to the God of Harmony.¹⁸ For you see, all these things that I have brought are yours to keep only as you keep and guard the flame of harmony.

If you could imagine that inharmony would produce sudden holes in your pantaloons, in your skirts, in your blouses, and all of a sudden, like magic, like Pinocchio, because you'd been inharmonious, your garments should be tattered and full of holes and everything spill out and fall, for nothing could be held, you should think how embarrassed you would be - or if you were indeed Pinocchio and your nose would grow and grow when you were out of alignment with Truth. And finally, in the very end, by discipline and faithfulness and truthfulness, to be rewarded with a real heart, to become a real boy (the son of God, the threefold flame appears!).

The story of Pinocchio is the story of those who lost the threefold flame or of those who may even be occupying bodies bereft of the divine spark, diligently in the service of the sons of God. Those who may have lost the substance of soul regain it by the path of the imitation of Christ.

Do as Christ would do, and you will magnetize Christ in your heart. Do as Buddha would do, and even though you have a flame, it will increase tenfold. And where you are, God will be - if you live in his honor and love.

Things equal to the same thing are equal to each other. Therefore, beloved hearts, God must be where you are when you are love, for God is love. God must be where you are when you are harmony - harmony, God-harmony. Not harmonious, but harmony itself.

Don't try to be harmonious, for you can just as easily be inharmonious. Determine to be God-harmony and then your harmony cannot be lost! For God is the harmony of Godhood where you are, and it is the divine harmony that will keep. But the human harmony can always be broken by its converse state of human inharmony.

Is that not a mighty key this day from God Harmony to all who have striven and lost their harmony? ["Yes!"] - all who have striven and lost their harmony at one time or another?

It is like trying to be humanly good. You can just as easily fall into the trap of being humanly bad. But when you determine to be God-good, then the very goodness of God protects that goodness and seals you in that goodness; and therefore, you are caught up in the spirit of the LORD's goodness. And if you will simply be faithful and true, he will hold you and not let you go out of the way, unless you insist by a perverseness of the spirit which you yourself must overcome with his help again and the help of the Helper.

Saint Germain came with a great prize, a prize that is given and then must yet be won in order to be kept. It is like saying, "Here is the trophy. Now see if you can keep it!"

Well, beloved ones, the God of Harmony is a being who has attained the consciousness of God's harmony. Now who do you think that might be? Must it not be God himself? Thus, it is the example of the drop, the dewdrop slipping into the shining sea of God's being.

Will anyone know or see the God of Harmony separate from God? For he is the Law of the One - Harmony. Where God Harmony is, there is God's consciousness of harmony. Thus, he is God in manifestation in God's law of harmony.

Now you understand what you are striving for whenever you strive for a certain virtue - not a human quality or virtue but the condition of God's consciousness of the virtue, his Presence superimposed upon your own whereby you say:

¹⁸Prior to Nada's address, the messenger led the congregation in singing "To the God of Harmony" three times (song 467 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs).

I AM the virtue of God in action.
I AM God's faith here and now.
I AM his hope here and now.
I AM his charity, I AM his harmony.
I AM his desiring to be himself where I AM.
I AM God's harmony!
I AM God-harmony where I AM.

And I AM determined by that God-flame and not of my own human will - I AM determined by the power of God in me - to be that God-harmony forever and forever, and I will slay everyone who is determined within my members to take that harmony from me! I will slay every past momentum, every identity apart from that God-momentum.

Whatever the virtue you determine to be as God in action, the entire planetary force of anti-virtue will be at your door on the morrow. Thus, beloved ones, you make your determination and you say, "I will it by the grace of God! I will do this thing by the grace of God!" What is the grace of God? The grace of God is the Guru/chela relationship. The grace of God is the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood with you! The grace of God is his gracious presence.

And therefore, you are saying by the power of the Godhead in every manifestation, "I will be God-harmony!" And when you say it that way, the anti-forces of harmony that come as barking dogs in the night will be met by the entire force of the legions of God Harmony who will defend your right to be God-harmony as long as you continue to also defend that God where you are.

This is a commitment of the Godhead unto you. Twelve manner of fruits on the Tree of Life¹⁹ - select any one and make it the point of your victory.

May I recommend that you be God-harmony? Slay the beast of inharmony, center yourself in the Lord of the World, in the heart of Shamballa. And, my beloved, in that power, begin to pluck the fruits of the Tree of Life - to eat them, to assimilate that fruit of Maitreya's consciousness that you might live forever.

Did the LORD not say that he would plant a sword and cherubim to keep the way of the Tree of Life lest those not qualified in initiation should pluck that fruit and live forever?²⁰ This is the hour and the day, therefore, when the initiation of God Harmony, and your daring to pluck that fruit, can result in your victory. It is the opportunity of the Aquarian age.

We have been with you in past ages. We have been there. We have said, "Tarry with us in the temple or in the laboratory of our alchemy of the Spirit, for we will prove here and now together our eternal life." And you have said to any one of us, "We love you, we thank you, but we must go our way and do our certain thing for now." And so you have done. So you have experimented in earth. And so, many ages have passed.

It is at the cusp of the age of the new dispensation of the physical incarnation of the avatar of the age and the delivery of the Word of the teaching that there is always the renewed opportunity to tarry in the temple and gain eternal life. Thus it was in the hour of Jesus' coming. The wise disciples knew the path of love when they saw it and followed his path of love all the way Home to God's heart.

May you understand the tide in the affairs of men, which when taken at its crest leads on to victory.

To the wise ones, I speak. To the hopeful ones, I give my heart. But to the harmonious ones, I

¹⁹Rev. 22:2.

²⁰Gen. 3:24.

pledge: I AM with you always in your innermost heart of hearts, even unto the end of the cycle of your own karma.

Harmonious ones, I AM Nada of the rose in your heart. I seal you in the cosmic cross of white fire. By the mantle and the teaching of the Lord Christ, I AM blessed and you are twice blessed.

Peace in the name of the Mother.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Nada was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet October 7, 1983, during Discover the New Age with Saint Germain at Camelot; published on two 6-cassette albums (A83164, A83170); dictation available separately (cassettes B83167, B83168).

Chapter 52

Beloved Archangel Uriel - December 18, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 52 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - December 18, 1983

Discover the New Age with Saint Germain

III

The Conspiracy of Gog and Magog

Dispensations to Neutralize the Genetic Code of the Nephilim

Hail, legions of the living God!

Hail, legions of archangels in the service of the Lord Christ!

I AM Uriel. I command the lightbearers on the margin of the earth to assemble now in defense of the Great God Flame, I AM.

I AM the bearer of his sword.

I AM the bearer of his Light.

And I stand in defense of the living Christ in every child and child-man upon earth.

Legions of light have assembled in this hour of the infamy of the fallen ones. Legions of light have bowed before Helios and Vesta in this hour and they have received the blessing and the confirmation of the Word and the direction for the defense of the forces of freedom on earth.

We encamp ourselves here - and there, in Lebanon. We will stand in the Middle East and we will guard against the encroachment out of the East, out of, therefore, the nefarious forces of manipulation coming forth out of the Soviet Union for the domination of the Arab states and of Israel and of all those who are there.

We draw a circle of fire that is the circle of Helios and Vesta, and we stand with the forces of freedom for the defense of the light of Saint Germain, for the defense of world freedom, for the defense of Light against all evolutions pitted against that Light and against one another. Therefore, let the laggard forces be bound and let the servants of light be set free!

I AM Uriel, and once again we must hold the citadel of light against that encroachment of darkness, always threatening, of the abuse of light in the Middle East - to turn it against the Woman and her seed, always threatening to make that point, that point of definition for who shall conquer the whole world.

Therefore, let the Light prevail! And let our hearts of light united as one, in the very heart of Helios and Vesta with your own, go forth then. For the armies of the LORD are with the saints on

the earth. And whereas the leaders have not the faintest idea or the understanding of the battle of Armageddon - or where is the true promised land of the I AM Race - we, the mighty archangels, will defend a point of light.

And we stand in the Middle East also for the judgment of the Nephilim gods who have usurped that land for more than a half a million years and beyond, into the very mists of antiquity, to overturn the Light, even the promised Light that was sent.

I lay the sword of the One Sent upon the altar of the Grail and I address you, my beloved, out of the Book of the Law; for he came and took incarnation in the East, there at the midpoint of continents - there to separate the darkness, there to bind the darkness.

Beloved hearts of light, the age-old conspiracy of Gog and Magog¹ has been interpreted in many ways, but I would give to you an understanding of an ancient history of two rival forces representing, as it were, the king of the north and the king of the south - both anti-gods. These kings, however, not located in the earth (as noted in the prophecy of Daniel²) but located beyond this solar system, sent their forces for the conquering of worlds. And they used every conceivable and inconceivable means to thwart the plan of Almighty God and to outsmart one another.

Therefore, you will understand that this rivalry, as it is the opposition which ought to be the harmony of the light of Alpha and Omega, has existed for aeons and aeons. You see that rivalry among the fallen ones, among the species. You will note their rivalry; you will note it in the political arena, in the military forces.

You will note the division, even within nations, of various factions who move one against the other, even the division of Lebanon herself and other nations of the Middle East where the factions, posing as this and that, right and left representative of the major world's religions, are yet locked in a deadly combat one against the other - who ought to be brethren but are not. For they are not the seed of light; yet they take upon themselves the form of the worship, whereas they do not embody the fullness of the light of Christ.

Therefore the mechanical recitation of the Word does not afford them the very nucleus of the living Light. Yet nevertheless, they are the imitators as impostors of the Word.

Thus, they seize upon the major world's religions, they become fanatical in a fundamental interpretation, an orthodox version that denies the very Body and Blood of the living Word, that denies the Flame of Love. And they are beyond religion. In every sector of society, the extremists right and left, pitted against one another, still represent the ancient force and the forces of Gog and Magog that one day must devour one another on the planes of the earth.

See them, then - whether the interpretation is between the Red Chinese and the Soviets, or whether between various factions in Iran or Iraq or in Lebanon, or even among the Christians or even among the Jews - where there be these ones, beloved hearts, realize then that there is no love of Christ, no love of Buddha, no love of the Light, no love of the little children, but only a determination to the end, even unto the death, to destroy one another.

Thus, this mortal combat even threatened this very soil as one of the representatives of these forces from beyond this planet rose up to create the divisive elements and to align that similar seed of Gog and Magog in the War Between the States.³ This attempted division of America came from these very ancient rebels beyond this system that were part of the Nephilim ones, even those fallen ones. They came fully arrayed with their armies and spacecraft and have continued to despise the

¹Ezek. 38:2; Rev. 20:8.

²Dan. 11.

³Jefferson Davis (1808-89), aided and abetted by the international bankers and power elite. See David Balsiger and Charles E. Sellier, Jr., *The Lincoln Conspiracy* (Los Angeles: Schick Sunn Classic Books, 1977); Burton J. Hendrick, *Statesmen of the Lost Cause: Jefferson Davis and His Cabinet* (New York: Literary Guild, 1939); Irving Katz, August Belmont: *A Political Biography* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1968).

children of the light. But their despise⁴ has no end when it comes to their determination to destroy one another. For they are determined that not two, but one between them, shall rule the entire universe. Such is their ambition.

Does it sound somehow like the ancient gods of Rome or beyond on Atlantis, or the war of the gods on Lemuria or even prior to Lemuria? Well, beloved hearts, it is the same - the one. These archenemies, therefore, blinded by their mutual hatreds, unite only for the destruction of the living Word and the Christ who is their common enemy.

This they have done time and again when it came to eliminating those who held the flame of freedom. Otherwise they never end their engagement of rivalry, and thus it has been the complaint of both men and angels: the viciousness of the political campaigns in this nation itself and in every nation in the world, as these rivalries have resulted in murders - as in the Philippines, as in the nations of Africa - and they cannot endure that the rival should succeed.

Thus, the desecration of the principles of Saint Germain, [and] of the representative form of government which is entirely in harmony with the hearts of the children of God and the sons of God who could live peaceably according to the vote of the people, or the vote of the representatives of the people.

Thus, the name-calling and the mudslinging may begin again in another round of elections here and there, and you will be all the wiser. For I, Uriel, have come to show you, as in the case of Gabriel defining the red ants and the black ants in Cambodia [and Vietnam],⁵ so there has ever been this rivalry. Caught in the middle of this are the forces of freedom on a peace-keeping mission.⁶ Beloved ones, to keep the peace requires that those engaged in war desire peace. And thus, instead, they become fodder in the cross fire of these fallen ones nation by nation.

Once again we must declare to the lightbearers that unless the wages are understood, unless the chessmen are known, unless the forces, the lifewaves, and the evolution are seen, scarcely shall the elect be saved.⁷ The fallen ones on Atlantis, who also destroyed that continent in their manipulation of energy, have reembodied again to hold in tow the children of the light and to attempt to give them talismans, electrodes (even misusing the light of the pyramid), connecting not hearts with Heart, but the astral bodies once again.

The manipulators of energy from interplanetary levels have come in many forms - not merely as serpents but as the "cat people," as they are called. And these fallen ones are determined to claw against the light of the Woman until they defeat not only one another, but also the armies of heaven.

All of this Saint Germain and the Darjeeling Council have before them. And they have sent me, therefore, to declare to you the God-determination of the legions of the seven mighty archangels come to earth once again for the defense of every lightbearer.

The recommendation of Archangel Gabriel has been to let these fallen ones destroy one another; and the Lords of Karma have pointed out: "but not at the expense of the light or the earth or freedom itself." And therefore, there is an adjudication. There is a very careful deliberation, measure for measure, as to how much the karma of the laggards is allowed to fall upon them and how much there must be the intervention of the forces of freedom.

If the forces of freedom are always fearing the fallen ones and their victory, always fearing the triumph in war and can never take a stand, it is easy to see, as we have said many times, that the

⁴despise: (substantive, obscure; from Old Franch despiz, despis), despite, contempt, malice; used in English literature in the 15th and 16th centuries.

⁵See Archangel Gabriel, 2/4/79, "The Dilemma of Good and Evil," *Mysteries of the Holy Grail, Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, no. 5, p. 25.

⁶See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 50, p. 608, n. 13.

⁷I Pet. 4:18; Mark 13:22-27.

Bear⁸ will eat away until there is nothing left and world freedom herself is threadbare and tattered.

O Goddess of Liberty, the legions of light form a mighty spiral around thy focus. We come to the shrine of Liberty and the open door of the Mother's heart of initiation. There in New York, let there be the sealing of the earth, the sea, the fire, the air! Let there be the sealing until the servants of God might turn and serve the Light.

O let the newcomers to this soil receive the initiation of light! Measure for measure as they bear light, let them receive that increment and let the raising up of the torch of Liberty draw all nations of the seed of Sanat Kumara to that point of definition of the community of the Holy Spirit of this nation that is a haven for all who are oppressed.

I turn the page now to the record in the last days of Atlantis - how the hordes of laggard lifewaves overran that continent and desecrated the Light, the temples, the life-force. The compromise of the seed of Sanat Kumara is a history that repeats itself. Somehow the people have forgotten the Word of the LORD that the seed of light must not intermarry with the aliens from other systems who are the godless, the defiant ones.⁹ But as the Hebrews, some went after the Canaanites, some went after this seed. So it is today, so it was in Atlantis, so it was in Lemuria.

Why do you suppose the Lord Sanat Kumara called Abraham, and called the father of Abraham, and called the lineage of Abraham out of Ur of the Chaldees?¹⁰ It was to separate out the seed of light to bring them into a far country and to allow once again the purity of the I AM Race to have the genetic structure through which to embody, free of the manipulation of those fallen ones who were even then encamped around that city.

In each new age, after each new period of cataclysm and the resolution of forces, when life once again begins to dawn upon earth, there is the desire of the Almighty One to send twin flames, representatives of the Manus, into embodiment to bear the archetype of mind, soul, heart, and body unto this seed of light. But again and again and again, once the seed is in embodiment and once they develop that point of Christhood, they are snatched into revolving again the interchange, the entangling alliances with those who are not from above, but from beneath.¹¹

Thus it has become very difficult for the Lords of Karma even in these hours to send souls of light. Tremendous dispensations have gone forth, about which you have not even heard a word - so complex are these, having to do with the neutralization in the newborn children of certain of the forces in the very genetic code itself, transmitted through the physical bodies where there has been the intermingling of the blood (and this has occurred almost universally).

Thus, beloved hearts, many, many lightbearers have come through those whose bodies have also come down generation by generation by the admixture of all sorts of evolutions from various systems, many of these who have never held in their cells or in their chakras the true and living light of the threefold flame.

The manipulation of life, the creation of life in the ancient game of the rivalries is even beyond your ken, so vast was the scheme to create myriad evolutions. For in the rivalries of Gog and Magog, they required more and more forces, more and more legions, more and more armies pitted one against the other, that the final outcome might be seen as a victory for one of the two head rivals.

All of this human creation, therefore, was for that purpose and to that end. And you can see that war and the pitting of these armies one against another has never ceased. And if you would actually come face-to-face in the Middle East with these legions representing these nations, you would find a relentless hatred and you would have a certain despair and hopelessness that peace could ever come

⁸The bear, which has appeared frequently in political cartoons as a symbol of Russia, represents a large, formidable, ill-tempered opponent. The symbol was widely used in the nineteenth century and less so after World War I.

⁹Exod. 33:16; 34:14-16; Lev. 20:24, 26; Deut. 7:1-6; Ezra 9; 10; Neh. 13:23-30; II Cor. 6:17.

¹⁰Gen. 11:27-31; 15:7; Neh. 9:7.

¹¹John 3:13; 8:23.

to the Middle East, for the vendetta is “never let go.”

Thus, in bringing children of the light through these lineages, the dispensations of the Four and Twenty Elders have been to set aside and neutralize so that the Manchild could spring forth, almost as a phoenix bird out of the ashes of the dying race.¹²

Most amazing, amazing configurations of the descent of lightbearers have occurred upon this earth. And truly in this hour no longer may it be determined that the seed of darkness may only produce darkness; but through it may pass, unscathed, lightbearers of God-determination - so determined that they would be born through anyone - and upon their rejection at one age or the next, or at full maturity, they would turn and judge the very ones who bore them.

And you would find that the light of the Presence and the threefold flame itself, by the time they had reached the age of thirty-three, had already passed through, neutralized, and transmuted every evil element of the tares sown among the wheat.¹³ Most amazing, therefore, is the transfer of the evolutions of the Spirit into the physical octave.

Therefore we come and make known to you, on the wings of the light of Sanat Kumara and his mighty dictation on the coming race,¹⁴ that we are here for the defense of the open door of the lightbearers and of the community of the Holy Spirit worldwide. We come to reinforce and protect your hearts and souls, as you are vessels of Saint Germain.

We come physically to stand, and stand with our very bodies of light, against the forces of infamy. We are determined to protect a flame of God-harmony and not to allow the determinations of the Soviet Union to exacerbate the already horrendous problems in the Middle East.

We pray that our determination will be matched by freedom-fighters worldwide, and we are here to help by delivering this night a mighty light of freedom, a glow of the golden pink glow-ray and the fohat of the ancient priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek, who himself came to earth determined to stand guard in the very presence of Abraham for the consecration of light.

Standing with the forces of freedom, I, Uriel, archangel of the sun, deliver to earth the first light of the dawn, a ring of light as a corona, preparing this planetary home for the coming of beloved Helios to the Heart of the Inner Retreat in the summer, 1984.¹⁵ Helios' coming will be for the holding of the balance of cosmic configurations - configurations of karma and of astrology focusing that karma.

I represent, therefore, the first contingent of light which will be increased in the succeeding conferences until the earth is prepared and we may all, archangels as one, receive the signal that Helios will place his feet upon planet Earth. May we prepare one and all together. May we keep the bastions of world freedom secure, and may our tender regard for the little ones never fail to put Christ first

¹²On intermarriage, genetic manipulation, and liberation from karmic ties to the Nephilim: see the Great Divine Director, 7/3/73, “The Future of a Planet Read from the Scroll of Cosmic History,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 17, nos. 5 and 6, pp. 19-28, and 4/65, “Man” and “Non-Man,” *The Mechanization Concept* (*Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 8), nos. 15 and 16, pp. 75-89; God and Goddess Meru, 4/18/76, “The Immaculate Concept of the Christ of the Seventh Root Race for Fathers and Mothers to Be,” cassette B7633; the Keeper of the Scrolls, 12/31/78, “For Judgment I AM Come,” cassette B7911; Goddess of Liberty, 7/3/80, “The Greater Goal of Life,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, no. 34, pp. 217-19, cassette B8041; Mother Mary, 12/24/80, “Signs of His Stars Appearing,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, no. 1, pp. 1-12; Cyclopea and Virginia, 1/3/82, “I Will Stand upon My Watch!” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, no. 13, pp. 138-50, cassette B8209.

¹³Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

¹⁴Sanat Kumara, 7/3/83, “Of the Coming Race”; published on 6-cassette album *Freedom '83 in the Heart II* (A83125), single cassette (B83125).

¹⁵Goddess of Purity, 9/4/83: “... I announce to you the desire of beloved Helios to be personally present at the conclave in the Heart of the Inner Retreat in the summer of 1984. The coming of Helios is a great event to the planetary body for the holding of the balance of extraordinary configurations and cycles of systemic karma. ... A constancy in the use of the mantra to Helios and Vesta, personal preparation, bringing the gifts of the translations, publications, ... all service and application of the Law of Love/Wisdom by the chelas will determine to what level of the physical octave beloved Helios may descend. ...”

and fulfill his command.

Now in His name, I command legions of light to march! May you take your leave also of the physical octave in sleep this night and participate in this march for world freedom. May you see and have the conviction, as your souls are taken up in these hours, of the conquering ones, the majesty, the honor, and the full power of the flame of peace to triumph over war.

I AM the archangel of peace, servant of the Prince of Peace. I AM the archangel of peace with honor in the service of the Lord of the World.

Children of the Sun, sons and daughters of the Most High, I bow before the light of the Sun within you.¹⁶ My heart is pledged to defend that light as the light of the Almighty One; and I have assigned my legions the task of the reminders (by the violet fire and the blue lightning) that ye are brethren, ye are servants of the Most High, and ye will not fail in the God-harmony that is where you are and where I AM.

You will not fail to call forth the judgment upon Gog and Magog and all forces thusly pitted against one another to the death. Let them be bound in the name of the Lord Christ! I, Archangel Uriel, speak it, and I have spoken it in the name of Helios and Vesta.

Let Gog and Magog be bound! And therefore, let their power be reduced and let their karma be upon them and let it be turned unto them - and let the blood of the prophets be required of them.¹⁷ For I am the mouthpiece of the judgment of the Cosmic Christ. I say the lightbearers are raised up and these age-old rivals are put down by the hand of the Almighty.

Now understand, where you see this death grip and where you see this locking-in of deadly combat, understand that there you will find the ancient rivalry that must be bound.¹⁸ Not among the sons of God of all ages, even in their struggles and in their karmic cycles, has there ever been in cosmos a mutual hatred so great as these forces of Gog and Magog contain.

Therefore, Helios and Vesta admonish the sons and daughters of God: Put aside your differences and enter the Union. Be not caught in the skirmishes of these ones, but understand the true love of Christ and thereby shall all men know that ye are brethren and disciples in his name.

I AM Uriel and I seal you in the fiery rose, the fiery ruby rose of the heart of Jesus. I seal you in the white rose of the ascension of Mother Mary. I seal you in the cosmic cross of white fire. Angels of white fire and angels of the ruby ray guard and keep you unto the victory of your own God-harmony.

In the name of the Father, I anoint you!

In the name of the Son, I salute you!

In the name of the Holy Spirit, I love you!

In the name of the Mother, I purify you by sacred fire.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet October 7, 1983, during Discover the New Age with Saint Germain at Camelot; published on two 6-cassette albums (A83164, A83170), dictation available separately (cassette B83169).

¹⁶Great Central Sun. The origin of the lightbearers is in the spiritual Sun behind the physical sun.

¹⁷Luke 11:50.

¹⁸Biblical examples: Gen. 37:3-5, 17-28; Num. 22:1-6; Josh. 10:1-5; 11:1-5; II Sam. 10:6-19; II Chron. 20:1, 2; Ezra 4; Neh. 4:1-12; 6:1-14; Esther 3:8-15; Dan. 6; Matt. 27:1, 2, 12, 20; Luke 23:8-12; John 11:47-53; Acts 9:23, 24; 14:19; 16:16-24; 23:12-15; 25:1-7.

Chapter 53

Beloved El Morya - December 21, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 53 - Beloved El Morya - December 21, 1983

Discover the New Age with Saint Germain

IV

Between Two Worlds

“We Can Count on Our Chelas . . .”

O presence of the will of God in the diamond heart of the chela, I welcome you to Darjeeling! I welcome you to the infinite splendor of the path of good will.

How good will begets more in kind! And I, El Morya, am inclined to discourse with you this evening upon a subject most favorite to my heart. It is, of course, the path of personal Christhood that is the way out of the planetary dilemma. But for the time being, it is the point of identification of every son of God caught between the love of the Father and the love of emergent souls.

Thus, the Path is amply depicted on this chart of the Presence.¹ For, you see, the one who is mediator, Christ in the flesh, is indeed caught between two worlds and therefore must love the Above and the below, translating in both directions - the great Macrocosmic need and the microcosmic need.

Truly, the meaning of the cross and being fastened to it, beloved hearts, is to occupy, until the full coming of the LORD into his temple,² that position between the I AM Presence and the evolving souls of humanity. For the one who is at that point of service understands one must not approach too close to the Godhead lest one leave the evolving souls bereft of one's presence; one must not descend too far and lose the right hand of the Almighty One for the very succoring of souls.

And thus, the path of the Middle Way was pronounced by Gautama, truly demonstrated by Jesus; and now it is your own. May you perceive the Middle Way as the point of contact through your heart between the Father and evolving souls on earth. And may you value that office in hierarchy as none other can value it, save the one who is the One Sent - your own beloved Christ Self.

In the peace of that one, won't you be seated by my fire.

Our memories are very strong of our encounters in this world - our awareness of the oncoming Light and of a Darkness that also must be swallowed up. Our cares and concerns for infant humanity have been such that, having done all we could do, we have taken our leave of this octave only to do more.

¹The Chart of Your Real Self, which hangs above the Altar of Invocation in the Chapel of the Holy Grail, represents the I AM Presence (upper figure), the Christ Self (middle figure), and the soul evolving in Matter (lower figure). See Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, pp. 228-37, 301, Summit University Press, paperback.

²Luke 19:13.

In this day and hour of the dispensation of Saint Germain, from my heart I assure you that many more in embodiment can sustain the flame of Life and of a greater mastery without losing their heads, as has so often been the case. Well, beloved hearts, we have not minded losing our heads as long as we have not lost our sacred hearts and our souls' oneness in the living Word. For if the heads roll, is it not better it be ourselves than another?

Thus, we have been willing, for the will of God, to move on. Now we are willing, through our chelas, to stay - in fact, to decelerate closer to the evolving souls, even as many evolving souls are rising higher.

There is a great discrepancy between the paths of people on earth. It is, in fact, true that the more the lightbearers rise, the more darkness and evil is also embodied, pulling in the opposite direction to attempt to hold a counterweight against the rising light.

Blessed hearts of the Infinite One, we are most concerned that this opportunity from the heart of Saint Germain - for which you are sponsors and for which there are many sponsors in the Great Central Sun - might provide you with that impetus of the union of the soul with the living Christ, that more and more souls may truly come to understand what it means to occupy for planet Earth the Person of Christ as mediator between the plane of perfection of the I AM THAT I AM and the plane of evolving souls.

When there is but one who can hold a balance in an age, you can understand that only so much can be accomplished. This is not because that one is limited. Nay, it is always because from other systems and worlds there do come the antichrists who have inverted that very light and pit themselves against the plans and projects of the avatar of the age. So has it ever been with beloved Saint Germain.

Therefore the false-hierarchy impostors of that one, as the anti-Christ and anti-force of freedom, have yet remained in embodiment, pitted against every move toward a world congress of freedom - of which, as you very well know, the United Nations has become the perversion inasmuch as major decisions can be vetoed and denied by those powers, such as the Soviet Union or Red China, that have at their helm the forces of anti-freedom themselves.

Thus, beloved hearts, Saint Germain's own world congress of freedom has not become a reality. The United States of America has been the beginning. Saint Germain has sought to extend that Union through the Pan American Union and an association of states in this hemisphere, but even this has not been productive to the extent that the Master would have hoped by his own vision. And thus always it is that the Christed ones, banding together, must offset that which is the anti-Christ consciousness moving against the consciousness of the age.

You know well, dear hearts, that we have seen in the union of the lightbearers - as it was prophesied long ago that these lightbearers should become the ensign to all people³ - that in the banding together of our precious hearts, our diamond-hearted chelas, there would be the strengthening, the reinforcing, the dipping into the Christ consciousness and therefore the forging of that Christ in the heart of community, strengthening all, strengthening to the very heights [in order] that there would be the balance held. And you have known that our Inner Retreat signifies the coming together of the eagles.⁴

Though Saint Germain has been the participant in the mighty action of the flame of Gautama Buddha, you must realize that the physical/etheric retreat of Shamballa has not been moved, but that the "Western Shamballa," as the additional focus of that retreat, has been established. Forevermore the Shamballa of the Lord of the World and Sanat Kumara does remain in the etheric octave over that Gobi Sea, the Gobi Desert.⁵ And in this hour, the forcefield in the West is the extension of that arm and the planting of the new plant of light from the very heart of Shamballa. Therefore,

³Isa. 5:26; 11:10-12; Zech. 9:16.

⁴Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37. See *Where the Eagles Gather* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, nos. 20, 30-37 and 40-42), pp. 225-28, 327-406, 427-38.

⁵See "Shamballa," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 14, p. 110.

the Brotherhood of Shamballa and the mighty light of Kuan Yin, who appears in the garb of the Saviouress, does establish at that retreat an open door for service and the holding of the balance.

I would, therefore, bring to your attention certain facts concerning our projects there, that you might understand, beloved hearts, that in order for us to accomplish on the schedule given to me by beloved Helios the necessary preparations, we do require more help - help in the very physical presence of those who are capable and able to perform the necessary services, help in the form of resources, help in the form of supply.

I bring this to your attention, beloved hearts, so that you will understand that many who anticipate that all will be in readiness and waiting for them and for their families when they arrive at the Inner Retreat ought to consider that if everyone maintained that attitude, there would be no one there to prepare the place.

As it is, as we see the timetables and as we hold in the heart of the messenger those very timetables, we realize that the sufficiency of human resources as well as supply is not to the level where we may commit [i.e., guarantee] to our embodied chelas the fulfillment of the plan that we deem necessary and wise for your own lifestreams. Thus, it becomes a necessity for us to present this information to you so that you will blame neither the embodied servants nor the Darjeeling Council when you look to find refuge there and find that all is not accomplished as you thought it should have been.

Beloved hearts, I think sometimes that the winds of the age, the tides of change do affect even our best servants, and there is an absence of realization as to just how deadly a tonic fear itself can be. Fear breeds self-concern and overself-concern and also a mountain of indecision. And also, fear breeds a preoccupation with endless details of little consequence or import save to take up one's time and attention, preoccupying oneself from the realities at hand.

Thus, you understand that those who suffer psychologically from inordinate fear at the subconscious level (as records from previous embodiments) are many of those who are institutionalized this day because the fear itself does prevent them from normal action. Thus you can see that inaction, a failure to act multiplied many times over, can result in a life that is noneffective, impractical, and certainly preoccupied with everything but the challenges of saving a planet.

People decide to retreat and to study this or that, to accelerate a certain development of their personality or education when, in fact, it is clear that this is tantamount to Nero fiddling while Rome burned. It is a way of distracting oneself from horrendous calamity to fail to act in the hour of greatest peril or the hour of greatest challenge or the hour of the greatest victory. These are psychological maneuverings of the not-self.

How well it is, therefore, that you have perceived the necessity of binding the forces of anti-will at each point of the apertures of consciousness on the cosmic clock. For thereby you will see the new day and the new ray of the will of God that is for that day - a mighty blue ray that is tinged in violet, almost an indigo. That particular blue is a special quality that I give to the very heart of Saint Germain, whereby the alchemy of the blue-flame will of God is present in this very admixture of my palette.

Beloved ones of light, let there be an infinite fire descending! Let the sphere of cosmic purpose, as shooting star over the Ranch, reveal to precious hearts that if the place is to be prepared, there must be hearts and heads and hands to prepare it! If the necessary facilities are to be established, the supply must be forthcoming!

I desire, then, that you take up a discussion of these necessities and what can and ought to be done ere you leave this conference, for it is most important that all realize that the plans are set, the geometry is known; the filling in of the blueprint of the mosaic itself by the fire of the cobalt blue must be wrought by those who are builders in the world of form. How well you know that Gautama Buddha is the champion of the will of God as the flame of God-obedience and that the four o'clock line of his victory in Taurus is for the action of the builders.

Thus the builders must come, building from the very foundation to the apex of life. And those who are separating themselves for other preparations or the accumulation of wealth must realize that many souls now in the higher octaves as well as many of you in embodiment who were there in those hours when the millions were brutally murdered by the Red Chinese or the Soviets in Eastern Europe, in Russia, and in Poland - those individuals who lost their lives were obviously at the wrong place at the wrong time.

They trusted. They thought and thought again and could not believe that such a thing could happen. There was opportunity for some to escape, but they could not believe that such a calamity could happen. And therefore, in the hour of maximum danger, when souls ought to have been prepared and borne to safety, there was more of a preoccupation with those things that would no longer matter; for there comes a time in life when the only thing that matters is life itself and its preservation in the physical octave.

You have never been set on a path of martyrdom by the ascended masters of the Darjeeling Council or any other council, for the age of martyrdom is over. This is the age of full Christhood and of joy and of abundance. There is no martyrdom in hard work or the labor of the heart or the building of the New Day or in chelaship that does not fear the exposure of the sensitivities of oneself and one's human creation.

How long shall we labor with those who desire not to be corrected, not to be affected, not to be offended? Shall we forevermore have our messenger walking on eggs around certain chelas who will not forsake their old ways but would rather be comfortable as they are forever?

Well, beloved ones, it is the same principle. If you see the folly of individuals attempting to preserve their material life and status quo and you see the handwriting on the wall - whether in the Middle East or Central America - can you not see the same in your own self when you seek to preserve yourself as you are and fail to realize that every rising sun is a signal and a sign that you must rise and leave behind some portion of the old order of self and selfishness? Can you not see, therefore, that preserving the perverse way or the exception to the rule is also allowing oneself to be out of alignment with the inner blueprint?

We have said before, it is not so important to arrive physically, it is important to arrive in the spirit of the Christ consciousness. It is important to be in that consciousness and allow all other things to be subservient to it.

We have not desired to see you deprived of anything beautiful and lovely in this octave that is a part of the expression of your life. In fact, we desire to see you take all of this to the Inner Retreat, if it requires a caravan that must go around the earth to bring all of your possessions with you! But, beloved ones, this takes time and space, this takes cycles. And therefore, if you would move culture and civilization with you and the best of life and hearts and heart-friends, I would suggest that you be up and doing.

And if you perceive the necessity for the building of the nucleus for the rest to be sustained, I would suggest you become the avant-garde, the advance men and women who will truly build that foundation. And if you are unable to leave your homes of light and your businesses which truly are practical and in the service of humanity, then I say, send the supply that others might do the building, that others might take care of those ingredients as you even supply more than the tithe, more than the gift, but also that extra measure that will allow us to accomplish what is to be accomplished.

Beloved ones, we have always preached the path of the "lifesaver." We have always determined and desired to see change come about as the most beautiful planetary transition of alchemy. Your eyes are wide open, ours are wide open. Therefore we see that not so many of earth's people - except for a motivation of fear - desire to see a smooth transition into a higher dimension.

They may desire God in the moment of absolute need, but a golden age is not what they would want to see. They joke about not desiring to be in heaven, for none of their friends would be there.

Their desires of the flesh would have no part with the higher octave and they do not desire to leave these, preferring death to change.

Their preference for death rather than change is stated every day in the hospitals of the world throughout the planetary body, as those who pass on do so because they have been unwilling to give up their desires, their human habits, their eating habits, their smoking habits, their drinking habits, their drug habits. They prefer all of this hell and fiendish life to the golden age.

These are the ones who pull a planetary body almost in two - pulling apart at the seams what ought to be the garment of God universally present. And therefore, there is a strong pull as an undercurrent moving against the great golden age. And if you desire not to be caught up in that astral tide, you must move away from the sea and go up the mountain where those pulls cannot affect you, where the consciousness of God is full and plenteous.

Let us, then, consider what is at hand. Let us understand that there are always those who would pull against our particular movement and plan and our design. And therefore, beloved ones, in any company and communion which we share, we must also be guarded. And therefore, the revelation of the Almighty One, the I AM THAT I AM, must always be at the point of the practical precipitation.

At the point of action God reveals himself. God does not declare, except when he desires to do so through prophecy, what his future actions will be. Thus there are many surprises in life. Even when you give birth to your own sons and daughters, you have the complete surprise of the sudden appearing of the first smile, the first breath, and the unveiling of the image of Christ in the one God has sent to you. Thus there are some things that remain veiled until they are uncovered.

And Yahweh spake unto Moses and said, "I AM WHO I AM."⁶ He did not reveal his name, except the state of being itself. His promise to Moses: I will reveal myself in the course of events and so will the people know who I AM.⁷ And therefore in the deliverance of the people, there came forth miracle upon miracle upon miracle, one by one.

Thus the LORD God came to be known by his presence, and this community must come to be known by the action of God within its members, in the building of the Spirit from the within to the without. And therefore, we will not publish our plans to the world and allow the alchemy of the fallen ones to move against the divine chemistry, the "all-chemistry" of God. You must walk by faith, for there is no other means but faith by which you can walk.

The will of God is being accomplished and the knowledge of what must be accomplished is held directly from my heart to the heart of your messenger. And that seeing and that knowing must be respected, must be supported, and it must be realized by those who are ready to sponsor it more fully in the physical octave. The activity has needs if the activity is to accomplish the will of God. Therefore, I apprise you of this fact.

May you move in the inner Spirit of the Holy Ghost. May you understand the necessary veiling of the fullness of that divine blueprint until it takes form. May you understand that we count you and many around the world as a part of this mighty spiral that resembles an amphitheater of light. This amphitheater of light, as a spiral to the sun, contains a point and a position for every soul.

May you welcome to your hearts, therefore, an understanding of necessities. And may you counsel, for it is well to counsel with the messenger concerning a new vantage point and position in your service to the Cause. Realize, then, that we will do what we can do, and so will our best servants do as they can do. But we must have more than a vote of confidence; we must have your physical presence and we must have coordination throughout this activity.

Your expectancy and your hopes are high. Therefore, I come so that you might understand that the unknown God who reveals himself to you is the known God of your own Christ Self and your

⁶Exod. 3:14.

⁷Exod. 4:1-12, 17.

own Divine Personhood. And therefore, the one who shall lead the children of the Hebrews out of Egypt is the one God and that God flame in your own heart. The internalization of the I AM Presence, the Son of God, and your own soul in communion with these is truly the key to the divine accomplishment, the very success of this mission.

We are practical builders in the ascended-master octaves, and among you are the most practical of men and women in this world. Therefore, let there be a pulling together of the oars, a mighty heave, and let us understand that month by month, in this year and the next, certain things must become physical if all is to be prepared in the hour of your preparedness.

Blessed hearts, in the fullness of the will of God, I have addressed you. I have been with you through your calls this evening. I have been with you in the heart of hearts. And many planetary changes have taken place at inner levels, binding the forces of the anti-will that have moved against your lifestream and our purposes for many centuries.

We thank you with our hearts' love for your determination and your response always. Truly, the most faithful and shining sapphires of the sun are a part of this community.

Of one thing I am certain as I look into the eyes of Saint Germain here in Darjeeling as I am speaking to you: that we can count on our chelas when our chelas are apprised of the full facts and information at hand. Therefore, my beloved hearts, I seal you in the exigencies of the hour, knowing that the eternal Spirit will confirm my Word and this office and the oneness of the Great White Brotherhood in the purposes at hand.

With the sign of Gautama Buddha, I seal you and I send you forth into the joy flame of the will of God and of the seventh-ray master.

In the service of the light of the will of God within you,

I AM always your Morya.

Messenger's Invocation

Preceding the Dictation of Beloved El Morya:

“Expand My Narrow Room!”

Clear Every Opposition to the Twelve Gates of the City

Bind the Force of the Anti-Will on the Twelve Lines of the Clock

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, beloved Alpha and Omega - O God, in the name of Lanello, expand my narrow room!

I demand the expansion of God consciousness within my soul, within my four lower bodies, within my seven chakras, and the secret chamber of the heart, within my very mind and being.

I call forth the will of God from the Great Central Sun.

I call for the reinforcement of that will.

In the name of El Morya, Lord Himalaya, Vaivasvata Manu, the great Lawgivers, the full power of the Great Divine Director, the full power of the God and Goddess Meru, blaze the light of ten thousand suns!

Clear now every opposition to the fourteen stations of the cross! Clear now every opposition to the twelve rays of the Sun and the twelve gates of the city in my consciousness and throughout this planetary body!

Bind the force of the anti-will!

Bind the force of the anti-will!

Bind the force of the anti-will on the twelve lines of the clock, manifesting as criticism, condemnation, and judgment; hate and hate creation, mild dislike, irritation; and that which is fear, doubt, human questioning, records of death, anxiety, and human reasoning.

We demand the binding of the pride of the mind and the ego and the arrogance and the conceit and the deceit. We demand the binding of all rebellion against the law of God. We demand the binding of all disobedience, stubbornness, and defiance of that law. We demand the binding of all envy, jealousy, and ignorance!

We demand the binding of all indecision, self-pity, and self-justification. We demand the binding of all ingratitude, all absence of grace, all absence of appreciation of the flame of Almighty God. We demand the binding of all injustice and sense of injustice. We demand the binding of the defilement of all that is God-justice!

We demand the binding of all unreality. We demand the judgment of that unreality. We demand the binding of that treachery and intrigue. We demand the binding of the carnal mind and its selfishness, self-love, and the lust and self-concern in spiritual and physical blindness. We demand the binding of the resentment, revenge, and retaliation!

We demand the binding of this on the fourteen stations of the cross. And therefore, we demand the binding of all opposition to beloved Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being and the cosmic cross of white fire.

We demand the binding of all aggressive mental suggestion. We demand the binding of all malicious, ignorant, sympathetic, and delicious animal magnetism.

We demand the binding of all opposition to our chelaship under beloved El Morya and the full power of that will of God. And we demand the binding of the forces within and without, throughout this planetary body, moving against the Darjeeling Council, the purposes of the Great White Brotherhood, beloved El Morya, Saint Germain, Lanello, Jesus, Kuthumi, and all the masters who serve with us.

In the name of Almighty God, we surrender, we sacrifice, we serve - and we are drawn into the great flame of selflessness.

Hear, O God, let thy holy will descend! Let the full power of Lord Jesus' commitment to that will, let the full power of Lord Jesus' angels and their determination to deliver us by that will be upon us in this hour.

Now we invoke the Great Teams of Conquerors, Elohim of God, twelve hierarchies of the Sun, the full power of Cosmos, the full power of the Almighty One to assist us now that we might expand the vessel for the descent of the Most High.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet October 8, 1983, during Discover the New Age with Saint Germain at Camelot. In preparation for the dictation, the messenger gave teaching and invocations on the magnification of love for the will of God and on the binding of all resistance to that will. She led the congregation in decree 10.03, “I AM God's Will,” followed by 20.07, “They Shall Not Pass!” and 20.09, “I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!” 14 times each - for the clearing of the force of anti-will on the twelve lines of the clock and the fourteen stations of the cross. Published on two 6-cassette albums (A83164, A83170), service and dictation available separately (cassettes B83169, B83170).

Chapter 54

Beloved Kuan Yin - December 23, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 54 - Beloved Kuan Yin - December 23, 1983

Discover the New Age with Saint Germain

V

Mercy's Mirror

Beloved friends of the mighty light of God that never, never, never fails in Mercy's name - I have come to establish with you that great fountain of mercy's flame. Therefore, I bring to your heart a spray of flowers, violet and purple, with amethyst crystal dewdrops. I come to the shrine of The LORD Our Righteousness, whose righteousness is always established by the mercy of the Law. Won't you be seated, then, as we consider these things.

These things which we desire to consider are those things which have been considered by the avatars who have come to earth for millions of years. Whether in the etheric octave or on any of the planes of being, the LORD God had sealed with his planetary home always the presence of the Guru and the chela.

Thus the Master's discoursing in the full empowerment of the Word has always sustained the Matter universe. And it is the Teacher and the disciples who gather, therefore, always to celebrate the mighty functioning of the atom of being that does indeed sustain the worlds that are framed by the power of the Word of Brahman.

Sometime and somewhere there is always at least one, one who represents the Word, speaking that Word continually, transferring it to hearts who are gathered. You may notice, also, how the increase of light, the spirit of community and activity is always there when the masters come to the quarterly conferences and dispense that light. Whenever the messenger is releasing that Word, whenever a single soul is counseled or comforted or rebuked, the power of the Word is sustaining the reason for being of Matter itself.

Matter functions upon the very same principle. You will understand the hierarchy of the nucleus. You will understand that surrounding the one orifice of the light of Alpha and Omega, there are the Bodhisattvas - there are those who sustain that light and anchor it in the alchemical frequencies of Matter. And therefore, when the sun center is intact, the most beautiful, the most magnificent veil of cosmos is extended.

As the veil of the Cosmic Virgin, so the Milky Way as the stars suspended together in this veil - you will come to realize that Matter itself, which enables your consciousness to evolve in this dimension, is composed of that substance of light that is the perpetual spoken Word. Matter continues to exist while sons of God put on this veil of the Mother - these body temples. And in this veil of the Mother, the flow of the Word is always the coordinate.

When you speak the Word of life, when you recite the beautiful sayings of the avatars who have gone before, when you read our dictations aloud, when you give dynamic decrees, when you recite the Hail Mary, you are the anchoring of the Word of the Logos itself. Therefore, beloved hearts, this is why the Lord Jesus taught the ultimate mercy unto those evolving in samsara - and it is to believe on the One Sent.¹ For the belief is the connecting tie whereby you become the orifice of the Word.

You, by free will, elect to be the electron revolving around the center of the Word by which the worlds are framed. Ring upon ring upon ring establishes, therefore, the more complex atomic and molecular systems. And therefore, all facets of the necessity of life - by mercy's flame, by the giving of the Word, by the Guru - are established in the heart of the chela - the free who will elect to move by a cosmic rhythm, by a scientific formula, by a momentum that cannot be traced. So is the coming and the going of the freewill elect ones, so is the coming and the going of the wind of the Holy Spirit.

You have heard of the solar wind. You have heard of the cosmic wind. There is a wind inside of the earth; there is a wind that moves between, therefore, the elect ones. There is a wind that moves between atoms and molecules of life, and in the very entering in to their systems, this wind is by way of the charg-ing of the Matter spheres with the light of the Spirit and of the Holy Ghost. It is the LORD's means of hallowing space.

You have noticed how without the movement of air, life stagnates. There is no cleansing, there is no revivifying or purification, and after a while joy is lost. Thus, in the breezes that blow, in the wind, and in the fire, you understand that only in movement is God preserved in Matter. And the movement of life itself, the diurnal turns are created by the threefold flame of the heart.

This is why those without flame are called the living dead. For without that flame, the molecules and the cells of life do not take on the radiation of other worlds, for Matter is a bowl intended to be endowed with a living Spirit. And only by the Word, only in the Word, only in the perpetual creation and re-creation of life can all things sustain on earth in Matter the matrix for the spiritual existence, par excellence - the spiritual existence of the perfection of golden ages and worlds beyond worlds.

Therefore, the clay mold in its entirety, the physical cosmos, is the experimental mode of the Godhead. There, Elohim may create and sons may experiment, and even fallen ones who exist at sublevels of the Matter universe may experiment in free will and regain that status in the pure and undefiled material universe before the return into ultimate Spirit.

Understand, therefore, that the levels of contamination in the astral plane, in the physical plane, and even in the mental plane do not represent the entire physical universe - by no means! How could the Godhead maintain the balance of Spirit/Matter, Father/Mother, or positive/negative polarity if it were allowed that the entire Matter cosmos could be contaminated?

Therefore the place of the etheric plane, therefore the higher octaves that still represent the Omega presence are the place where the Matter matrix is held in Matter. And because it is held in Matter, it may still be externalized by you, beloved hearts.

Have you ever thought and considered that your knowledge of the ascended-master octaves and our retreats is scant in the outer mind? A realization as to the fullness of what life can be in the eternal mode is not necessarily that which you are well acquainted with.

I can assure you, beloved hearts, that as you have longed for an existence of peace, of love, of enlightenment without friction, without the burdens of the misqualified energy you find here, so that place does exist and you are also entitled to live there and move there and know the joy of an existence without the weight of the Dark Cycle, of the Kali Yuga, and of the return of karma and of the age when there is the binding of the fallen ones; and the seed of Serpent forevermore must come before the LORD God and be bound - and the not-self, the anti-Matter, and the anti-Spirit be cast out. Now, the anti-Spirit is that which is absolute Evil pitted against the God flame wherever

¹John 6:29.

it does manifest in Matter. Forces of anti-Spirit moving in Matter are opposing, therefore, the ones who have descended from the I AM Presence bearing with them the candle from the altar of heaven. The sacred fire held in Matter is therefore the target of every form of war and terrorism and murder and contriving against the living Word.

O my beloved hearts, those who descend who are the candlebearers from the Almighty, from the Temple Beautiful, who have determined to bear that light and therefore to ensoul a Matter universe, must come together and be one and manifest as a sun center to life. As the sun center is on earth, so proportionately will be the descent of beings from the sun, children of the sun, angels magnificent, and the New Day of Helios and Vesta.

The concentration of light, representing not only the Great White Brotherhood but the Great Central Sun itself, is our goal. And to that end, we support the striving ones who are the Keepers of the Flame on earth. To that end, we set aside a land that is promised from the beginning. To that end, we open our retreats and we hold there with the messengers classes attended by tens of thousands per class. And these go on nightly, night after night, as the witnesses witness unto the teaching at inner levels and here on earth.

You understand the value of the mouthpiece. And therefore, realize: without the mouthpiece, the instrument cannot be played. Thus, we would not desire to do without the missing part, nor would you. Thus, we send you forth, teachers of righteousness. We send you forth as ministering servants. And we hold you accountable, beloved, by mercy's flame for the Word and the words that have already been sent.

For this, you understand, is your level of maturity. You are not high school students! You are graduates earning graduate degrees not available to the normal evolutions of earth. Thus, our University of the Spirit, the Ascended Master University, beloved hearts, is for those who take the initiative to study and to organize the material and to apply that which is given.

The admonishment has gone forth to study the Pearls of Wisdom, which means not only to read, but to study and organize the information and to be thoroughly acquainted with the dispensations that form a foundation for each new cycle turning.

We must build upon that which we have already builded, and we build upon the cornerstone of the individual and universal Christ Jesus - Christ in Saint Germain and El Morya and every ascended master. That person of Christ is one's point of immortality, and the sons of God must contain that Rock that is the cornerstone.²

All of the other stones in the temple of our building and in the pyramid of your life must be the exemplification, the bringing forth of understanding upon the principal manifestation, such as in the teaching on Christ as the presence of mercy. That presence of mercy, beloved ones, and the beginning of the unfoldment of its awareness, its vibration, and its presence gives you a new consciousness as to what it means to be the Christ in the flame of mercy.

Thus, the teaching does unfold the applications of the universal Word, the universal Logos. Its applications are infinite, but we strive to bring to the evolutions of earth, and specifically the souls of the Ancient of Days, those facets of the teaching which are necessary both to the victory of freedom on earth and to the victory of the soul in the ascension of the Light. Therefore, we do not come to entertain, and all that we give is the meat of the Word and it is an understanding that is essential.

Even as the wisdom and the gift of the Holy Spirit of wisdom is given, so the gift of knowledge is also given.³ And you may seek that knowledge where it is best available. Knowledge, for instance, of world conditions has ever been the method of our understanding of where to direct the wisdom of the Word.

²Isa. 28:16; Pss. 118:22; Matt. 21:42, 44; Acts 4:10-12; Rom. 9:33; I Cor. 10:4; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:5-8.

³I Cor. 12:8.

Thus, we have taken - prepared by stalwart hearts - the expose and analysis of terrorism,⁴ that you might understand what it is and that you might realize that it is a plague fast approaching the United States.⁵ But, beloved ones, though Archangel Gabriel has determined to seal this nation from it,⁶ there have been examples here already of terrorism in disguise so as not to alarm the people.

Two of the principal figures that were presented and presenting information in that film have already mysteriously passed from the screen of life - one who declared himself the patriot; one who was lost on the Korean plane.⁷ These are never accidents. These are acts of international terrorism. And other of the main and key figures defending the light of freedom in this country, who fear not to expose the threats that are coming upon the people, exist in the same danger today as those who have passed on.

And I can tell you that Henry Jackson - his passing was no accident either.⁸ And yet, the people are not alarmed, and the Soviets and the KGB know exactly how to execute their assassinations without the people suspecting that anything beyond natural causes or accident was involved. Thus, "the American people are best kept asleep" - so has thought the world movement of terrorism. "Far more can be accomplished." And these have been accomplished also during the period of the holding of the hostages in Iran when suddenly, here and there, great storages of oil and gasoline were suddenly aflame.⁹

Beloved ones of light, somehow the leaders of this nation, influenced by the fear of Death and Hell itself, have preferred to keep the people of America uninformed and without knowledge that is common to those that live outside of this country - fearing that the people will panic, fearing that the people will challenge their leaders, fearing that the people will organize.

And thus, those who are the terrorists, who announce very calmly that "there will be war in this land for survival, there will be anarchy, there will be uprising" - they know whereof they speak. For they are the ones that will bring the war, they are the ones who keep their stashes and who build their armies and who are prepared when the signal is given.

I can assure you that endless preparations have been made worldwide for the taking of America through many means. And all who desire and who lust after her light - to eat the light of the blood of her sons and daughters - have realized that to take on America may be no small war game or no small act of terrorism. Therefore, they have been content to prepare for this for decades.

And all should be aware of the fact that even though the front pages of the newspapers continue to display heroes of the world of sports or anti-heroes who have entered into treachery and intrigue

⁴Prior to this dictation, conferees viewed "No Place to Hide: The Strategy and Tactics of Terrorism," a media documentary written and produced by G. Edward Griffin, directed by Dick Quincer.

⁵On November 7, 1983, almost a month after this dictation, a time-bomb exploded about 30 feet from the door of the Senate chamber in the U.S. Capitol building, Washington, D.C. A terrorist group known as the Armed Resistance Unit, protesting U.S. military intervention abroad, claimed responsibility. Several new bomb threats were received following the explosion but proved to be false alarms. On Thanksgiving Day, sand-filled dump trucks were stationed at the White House gates as a security precaution against possible truck-bombings like the one that killed 240 Americans in Beirut (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 50, p. 608, n. 13). On December 3, 1983, permanent 3-foot-high concrete-slab barriers were installed at 2 entrances, replacing the dump trucks.

⁶See Archangel Gabriel, December 17, 1978, "The Strategy of Anarchy," *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, no. 51, pp. 261-67, and December 31, 1980, "Sendings of the Sacred Fire," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 9, pp. 103-4, 108-10.

⁷Rep. [17]

⁸Sen. Henry M. ("Scoop") Jackson (D-Wash.), 71, who served almost 43 years in Congress and was one of its most influential members on defense matters, died suddenly September 1, 1983, following a recent trip to Red China, where he contracted a chest cold. His death, due to a "burst blood vessel," occurred only hours after a news conference in which he deplored the Korean Air Line tragedy (see n. 7 above). Jackson was described by *Time* (12 September 1983) as being "more profoundly and articulately wary of the Soviet Union than any other national Democrat."

⁹On November 4, 1979, 66 Americans were taken hostage by Iranian militants who seized the U.S. Embassy in Tehran, Iran. Though 14 were released, 52 remained captive for 444 days - during which time there occurred at least 9 major explosions and fires at oil refineries and storage facilities on U.S. soil.

and taken from the greedy and the trusting (through their own greed) their moneys in investment schemes - the real news is not coming to the hearts of the people.

And therefore, understand that those who control the media go to great pains to display before the people the anti-heroes, to discourage them and to enable them to become cynics, but never really bring to their attention what is actually happening, what is common knowledge to many but what does not appear in the newspapers or on the news.

Beloved hearts of light, I am certain that I speak to those who are aware of these things, yet the speaking of the Word to the disciples is our office. And I come because my name is Kuan Yin, that you might understand the meaning of mercy.

Mercy is a mirror. You may imagine myself standing here in a mirror that has the quality of violet. This mirror is fully charged with the mercy of God, the mercy seat, the point of the Christ Self, the mercy of the Lords of Karma.

And you will remember that the LORD God pronounced unto the Watchers, "Never shall you obtain peace,"¹⁰ which is to say, "Never shall you obtain mercy." For mercy is the only peace of the Law that the individual can derive who has severed contact with that Law, violated that Law, or abused it in any one of these little ones.

Therefore, mercy enters the arena of the merciless. And in the full mercy of the Godhead, I stand in the very midst of the dens and groves of those who plan their terrorist activities during the 1984 Olympics and elsewhere in the world wherever they can - those who are in their groves of the practice of satanic rite and murder, those who plot the destruction of free nations by terrorism and by other means.

I AM mercy. And I AM mercy's flame and mercy's person. And I bear as a banner and as a shield this mighty mirror. And the mirror points in all directions, having eight sides as a mighty octagon of mercy's mirror. And therefore, wherever I stand in the earth as the representative of the Buddha, as the manifestation of the one who goes after all in all octaves, so I come to those who have come forth out of hell and out of the astral plane.

And mercy is as mercy does. And the mercy of the Law does require, therefore, when I stand in the presence of those who have maimed life mercilessly, that the mercy flame return in exact quantity the mercy which they have shown life.

Not only do they have an absence of mercy, beloved hearts, they have a minus-mercy. For they have pulled back their slingshots beyond the point of the Y, and they have taken from the not-side of life the full-gathered momentum of the false hierarchy of anti-mercy. And therefore, they have not only withheld mercy, but they have dealt mercilessly with the souls of light.

And unto them, therefore, does the full power of the Godhead - drawing back now the full-gathered momentum of mercy's flame - release that flame as the power of the Holy Ghost! It is the power of the judgment of every one of these fallen ones who has sacrificed life mercilessly, who has come in the guise of the murderer and who has stood before innocent life to overturn the God-government of the nations by these atrocities that are being practiced in this very hour.

Blessed hearts of light, I come so that you will understand what is the activity of mercy in this hour in direct relationship to the dispensation of Saint Germain for your own embodying of the ascended-master consciousness, presence, and light - that you will understand that I reinforce from beneath and from the very depths, for I AM the one that does enter hell, extending mercy to life.

And now you understand how that mercy is extended. For if they will reach out and give mercy to Almighty God and his holy innocents, so I intercede by the grace and mercy of the Law for every act that is pure and undefiled in the mercy flame, in the grace of the LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ.

¹⁰Enoch 13:1, 2; 16:5.

I come to reward whoever it may be, whatever lifestream. And that reward will be with them until, by the totality of their violation of mercy, they lose the reward because they have not fulfilled the whole law of mercy's flame.

Understand the meaning of this. Mercy is love. Mercy is illumination, beloved hearts. Mercy is the transfer of light. Thus, unto those who have not given mercy is returned to them tenfold in this hour of their misqualification of that flame.

And this, my beloved, is the real meaning of the statement that the mercy of God endures forever.¹¹ For mercy becomes the presence of the judgment of nonmercy. And you understand, therefore, why I am a member of The Karmic Board and how I come in the fullness of Love that dissolves all unlike itself.

I desire that you should understand that there is that evolution - that has gone forth in support of Gog and Magog - evolving upon earth, who are the ones who take up the guns, who are the ones that fight in the streets and plant the bombs, the ones who are trained gladly to be the instruments of chaos. Do they desire to bring in World Communism or World Socialism? I tell you, nay. They have simply hung their hats on a particular ideology as an excuse to vent their hatred and their murder for the little ones of God.

Why do they hate? Because the little ones of God bear the candle from the altar of the Temple Beautiful, and they themselves may not bear that candle, may not approach that altar, may not take it to earth and light the way because they are not the anointed teachers of mankind, angels who come as world teachers - because they are not appointed by God to bear the crown of illumination, to bear the teaching of the corona of the sun, the crown of the World Mother.

So they have taken that office unto themselves. They have followed the false gurus of Marx and Lenin; they have followed a way of a rationale for an explanation of human events which they call scientific, which is no more scientific than their own hatred and their own chaos.

They understand the setting-up of the pillars of fire of Saint Germain worldwide, they understand the setting-up of mercy's flame, and they are determined to overthrow God-government - have done so in every age. And in every age, they have espoused another cause to justify that overthrow. Therefore, they are merciless with the ones whom they say they are the defenders of. They fit the part exactly of the hireling.¹² They are not shepherds of those to whom they preach.

But therefore realize, also, that the Nephilim gods created certain masses of the people to be responsive to these agitators. And others sown among them, as the good wheat, are the children of the light who will not cooperate, who will not compromise; and therefore, they are found slain and maimed and murdered in this wise.

Realize, then, that in imitation of the light of Alpha and Omega, in imitation of the divine polarity that must be a part of life, there are those positioned as the agitators and leaders. There are those positioned as ignorant masses who, through their greed, their idolatrous nature, also may be in polarity with them.

There are those who are in positions of leadership. There are those positioned in each and every place as the counterfeits of the hierarchy of the nucleus of the atom of life, all the way back to the presence of the living Guru Sanat Kumara and his disciple Gautama Buddha, down the chain of hierarchy all the way to those who are the freewill lightbearers who elect to be God in manifestation.

Thus, there is the force of anti-freedom that compels those who are the mechanization man into an alignment which is a substitute for freedom. They think they have free will and free choice. And yet, they are daily programmed by what passes through the media, by their attention to the television sets, by the fads, by the music, by the drugs.

¹¹Pss. 118:1-4, 29; 136; Jer. 33:11.

¹²John 10:12, 13.

They are programmed against all freedom to become the stooges and the slaves of those who are the masterminds, who, if they are not connected at outer levels, are absolutely connected at inner levels as the false hierarchy of Antichrist moving from all planes (into which they have entered in the Matter universe) against the souls of light.

The Great White Brotherhood in existence is a statement of our solution to this challenge. The organization of the Great White Brotherhood antedates that of the entire false hierarchy, as you know. Therefore, from the beginning, God has positioned his solution to this problem.

Blessed hearts of living flame, understand therefore that the filling in of those points of light must be - by all means, must be the action of those chelas who understand the history of the people of God, century by century, era by era, East and West on earth. Therefore, we have called and many have answered.

Where is the haven of safety for those who were once in Tibet, for those who were once in the Holy Land or in Glastonbury in the Isles, those who have been around the world, at Lake Titicaca or in the cities of India, those who have been slain for the bearing of the Word of God, who now would reincarnate? Where is the haven of light for the freedom-fighters of this nation who have been slain for their forthright stand?

Beloved children of the sun, understand that there is no haven that can be guaranteed outside the United States of America. This is the place for the defense and this is the place for saying, "Thus far and no farther!"

If there is any hope at all, it must be in this community, this government, and this military establishment. Therefore, understand why there is the oneness, why the Great Central Sun center is needed - why the Western Shamballa, why the temple must be builded, why that forcefield must be ensconced materially and physically by the only force that can consecrate it, which is the threefold flame upon the altar of your heart.

Nothing else will suffice. They have all tried money. It has been the solution of the West: pour more money on the situation and somehow it will be resolved. Well, the problems of education have not been resolved, or of the poor, or of the military. And the spending of money is not the solution. It can be the solution when hearts of living flame make the decisions as to how to act, using the abundance of God for his plan and purposes.

Thus, without the consecrated sons of God, the best-laid plans go astray. And so it is true in Washington, so it is true in your own households.

Therefore, putting first things first, we will see how the nucleus, once established, will therefore establish the surrounding concentric rings - rings upon rings of those who gather and do indeed sit under their own vine and fig tree.¹³ Just as the cell of your being cannot survive when the nucleus is attacked by the virus, by the cancer, by the alien energy, so neither can the nucleus of the people of God.

Therefore, the call goes forth: Let the temple of Solomon be rebuilt! And let the light of far-off worlds be the signal to each and every one that in the face of world turmoil and world chaos, we, the forces of the Great White Brotherhood, present the alternative to anarchy, the alternative to those who have the angry core - angry against God - and like nothing better than to be in the very center of violence and take glee in the spilling of blood and bringing pain to the body of God on earth.

This, too, shall pass, my beloved. This hell shall be swallowed up in the lake of fire, in the living light of the Almighty. This death and death consciousness shall be consumed!

You are in an era of the death throes of the dragon and the beast. Thus, heed the warning of the Presence of Mercy: Take care! Take care of your loved ones, your little ones, your leaders, your

¹³Mic. 4:4.

messengers. Take care of all the plan of God and cherish each morsel of the Word that is for your protection.

Blessed ones of the light, be assured of the sustaining power of the Godhead. Be assured of the presence of the Almighty One. Be assured of the action of the judgment of mercy. And be certain that you always lead with mercy toward the Godhead, toward one another, towards oneself.

To effectively contain the flame of mercy, you must project missiles of mercy into your own subconscious, and let them be there - candles burning twenty-four hours a day - to consume all discrepancies, disparate elements of the past, beloved hearts. Consume, therefore, all that is unresolved, and remember that each twenty-four-hour cycle is the opportunity for resolution with any or every part of life.

In the name of mercy's flame, I release to you the guardian action of the mercy seat.

O angels of the living flame of mercy, O angels of the sacred fire, angels from the heart of the Great Central Sun, legions of mercy, reinforce now the vow and the will and the purpose of the shining ones, as each one becomes a part of the rainbow rays of God, sustaining then the stones in the temple of Solomon rebuilt.

Blaze the light of ten thousand sons of God! Blaze the light of ten thousand sons of God! Blaze the light of ten thousand sons of God within this activity of light! And let there be the rebuilding of the temple. And let there be the place of the Great White Brotherhood. And let it come quickly, O LORD Our Righteousness, within these hearts.¹⁴

I AM Kuan Yin. I seal my heart, one with the heart of the Christ Self of each one. I seal my heart with the soul that is forgiving unto seventy times seven, daily forgiving the patterns of personal and planetary karma - by the violet flame! by the violet flame! by the violet flame! by the violet flame!

O Saint Germain, I, Kuan Yin, come in thy name and in thy honor to serve thy noble purpose, thou Buddha of the light and of the Central Sun, and of the way of Omri-Tas, and of the way of Melchizedek, and of the way of Helios and Vesta, and of the way of the temple of Zadkiel.

O Saint Germain, I serve thee and, through thy heart, all life. I serve to maintain the flame of mercy as the violet flame that does receive the blood of the martyrs - that does receive it, therefore, and catch it and return that sacred-fire essence unto the Mighty I AM Presence of each one.

I AM Kuan Yin in the heart of every nation.

I AM with beloved Mother Mary.

I AM with the hosts of the LORD.

I bring legions of mercy to earth.

It is mercy unto God in manifestation.

And it is the judgment of the Fallen One - with the sign of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, I seal, I seal, I seal the light of the Ancient of Days!

SANAT KUMARA SANAT KUMARA SANAT KUMARA

In the name I AM THAT I AM, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Kuan Yin was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet October 9, 1983, during Discover the New Age with Saint Germain at Camelot. The messenger's sermon

¹⁴On April 29, 1973, Nada announced: “The LORD has made known to us His timetable regarding the physical expansion of The Summit Lighthouse activity. [18]

preceding this dictation included a scriptural reading, “Time to Build the LORD’s House” (Haggai 1), mantras to Kuan Yin, teaching on the flame of mercy and forgiveness, and the celebration of holy communion. Published on two 6-cassette albums (A83164, A83170); service and dictation available separately (cassettes B83171, B83172).

Chapter 55

Beloved Kuthumi - December 25, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 55 - Beloved Kuthumi - December 25, 1983

Discover the New Age with Saint Germain

VI

Peace in the Himalayas

Chelas of the West, El Morya and I have journeyed far into the Himalayas to keep the vigil, to meditate, to exalt Light, and to exalt life out of the socket of the *via dolorosa*.

We come to the point of light in the heart of Lord Himalaya. And many who are the devotees of the East pursue this light in devotion, for they, too, would rise from the morass of political activity and withdraw a bit from the intensity of the street actions of the world.

Ever in the service of the Light, I am called K.H. by those students who come to my retreat for a refined understanding of science, of matter, of psychology, and of the path of the Eastern adepts. Ours is the path of the Mother, the universal Divine One whose light we cherish, whose light is sufficient for the resolution of these planes.

In the divine order of things, we serve the Master Saint Germain and the cosmic cause of freedom. The light of the Great Divine Director holds the balance for continents. His light is the light of India. And we, together, deliberate world conditions - but these from a different vantage point.

In the crystal snows of purity, we magnify the sacred fire in the mist, the crystal, the cloud, the snow, the rock, the fiery core. By the intensification of the hallowing of space, there occurs an extraordinary absorption of maya and illusion. The white fire focused in the heights does clear the planetary debris. It is a magnet from on high, an impelling from the sun center of the earth.

The illumined ones, the ones of the yellow and the white and the violet auras, flow upward with the movement of sylphs. They, too, are bathed. They, too, are lightened. Many cannot rise from the weight of darkness. They do not have the rising Mother flame, for they squander her love before it doth appear.

But those with momentum, drawn by the magnet of the Brotherhood worldwide, do find that in the rising within the etheric octave there is the drawing in of this white fire into the lower vehicles and they become as lotuses in the swamplands of life, absorbing from the earth the harshness, the suffering, the war, the assassin's devices. Truly, one can move from hell to heaven and still say one is with planet Earth.

The unascended masters of the Himalayas present themselves in the service of Saint Germain and offer the path of meditation on the Word as a means to assist the chelas of the West in being the vessel for the ascended masters. Thus the beginning and the ending of our declaration of love comes out of the shrines of India and out of the heart of Sanat Kumara.

In the great peace of the Buddha, we show you the vision of the plane of golden pink glow-ray, of purple and indigo hues, as though it were a sunset all glorious and light - and the mountains in purple hue. But this is not the physical octave; it is the etheric plane.

We meditate with you, that you might recognize the vibration, the peace, the love, the illumination that neutralizes a static that seems to build between the best of friends and loved ones. It has naught to do with the heart, but is the agitation of the planet. The stresses and distresses of life ought not to in any way separate the mystical body of God or this community. Peace in the Himalayas, peace transferred to your soul is the object of our coming and of our maintenance of this place on high.

El Morya and I are noted for our long walks and talks and mountain climbing. Often, precious hearts, you and your purpose are the subject of our love.

We represent the soul of a planet in this hour. Our hearts, one with the Lord of the World, hear the sound of new life, record the cries of those dismayed as they are catapulted into other octaves in acts of violence so frequently occurring. We would lift the veil, part the curtain, and raise up some new soul of hope and deliberation.

And we will not fail, Kuan Yin, Saint Germain, Lords of Karma. By the power of the blue flame in the very heart of the lotus, we send the light of Alpha for the piercing and the protecting and for the drawing in to our hearts of lightbearers associated with this evolution.

Understand, blessed hearts, the true removal of fear by the quality of peace, by the enlightenment of the Law, by perfect love. Remove yourselves now out of the juxtaposition of forces and personalities. Be at peace in eternal life, which shall one day supersede all lesser manifestations in your life.

We would not have you leave this celebration of light and discovery of the One with a sense of struggle or turmoil or division or fruitlessness on the world scene. Far more is taking place on this blessed planet than the surface skirmishes.

Beloved ones, the Great White Brotherhood is more than all of these. The Great White Brotherhood has dedicated itself to your very life, your soul, and the deepest yearnings thereof which you do not often contact, so engaged are you in pressing on to the mountain. And ye do well. For the light of far-off worlds filters through the trees that grace our retreat.

There are many open doors to higher consciousness. But the door that is the widest and the most secure, entering the mountain of our God, is the doorway of love. I, Kuthumi, make the fiat for your heart: Let love challenge and bind the oppressions of fear, anxiety, insecurity, absence of self-knowledge or knowledge of the future.

It is a wondrous hour for a purging light to planet Earth from Helios and Vesta. As the light descends to catch the fear specters of the night, we increase light and we urge you to let go, in this moment, of every fear and doubt as to the outcome of events, as to your future, as to whether or not this or that will work.

Be, my beloved, in the Word. For I AM Kuthumi. At times you do not see me or find me, for I have gone into the very depths of the heart of the One. On other days, I am a practical pilgrim at your side, assisting you very definitely in the pursuit of your heart's victory.

El Morya and I are determined to seal your hearts and all of our loved ones with the great peace derived from the fiery heart in the rock of the Himalayas. A vast underworld of life does exist beyond and beneath the mountains arranged on the planet. Here we have been. Here we know the surcease. And from the point of our meditation, we direct to all in pain the comfort of the New Day, the comfort of the altar of the temple of Helios and Vesta.

Peace, beloved, in the presence of Elohim of peace. Peace, beloved, in the presence of archangels of peace. As you meditate in the love of the One, know that we desire and are effectively saturat-

ing your four lower bodies with the peace that represents the power of the Godhead, passing all understanding,¹ leaving behind for the moment all of earth's struggles.

We take you to the place where the golden pink glow-ray and the white fire crystals and cloud and snow and crystal waters do absorb, by the power and the wisdom and the love of the One, those turbid energies less than the victorious Light. We exorcise by Light. We remove intolerance. We greet the dawn of your Christhood. We behold the being each one of you is at inner levels. We release you for a moment from the sense of body weight and care.

Our desire is to transport your souls for a higher vision. When the burdens are too great, it is necessary to meditate upon the Law of the One and to enter therein.

Some have difficulty letting go of the tediousness of the details of events. But what would you do if you found yourself in another octave? You would have to adjust, beloved. It is well to learn to adjust to other arenas and to recognize that there are worlds where individuals know not a single event or historical fact concerning earth.

There are worlds of golden illumination and golden-age consciousness. You have the right to be there. May you earn the right to be there. May you know the pathway of golden light and the golden aura that can surround you always.

O peace in the light of the Father,
Peace in the light of the Mother,
Peace in the light of the Son in your heart.

Be not troubled, for all these things shall pass. And the LORD God is in command. And the light in your heart is the eternal contact with our own.

I address myself this evening not to the things of this world. For I desire not to reconnect your attention to any care or concern or limitation nor deadline, but only for you to realize the presence of the Buddha, your own Christhood, the eternal nature of your being.

Make contact now with the stream of Life that has ever been your own for millions of years. Then you can see and say: This, too, shall pass! I shall live another day in the Central Sun in the vastness of stellar life and all these things shall pass away.

I bring maximum peace which the Law will allow to those crying out for peace. Some are bereft of peace this night, for they have not extended peace to others. May they learn, from the state of being bereft, to themselves endow life with peace, to fill vacuums they have created with peace, to enter into all hearts with peace.

Peace is a profound understanding that is at rest, at equilibrium, at the point of balance in the heart. Peace is happiness and the twinkling of the eye with the twinkling of stars and flowers and life. O joy of the Almighty, return to these hearts, fill them to overflowing! Let them unburden their cares and see them dissolve in the universal flame of peace.

Did you know, beloved, that nothing can assail you when you are poised in the center of peace in your heart and mind and soul and solar plexus? In the center of the flame of peace, you cannot be moved. Nothing can disturb you or offend or deny.

O creativity unlocked in the heart of the blessed ones of light, I, Kuthumi, bow before your magnificent presence. By the light of love, I call forth from the I AM Presence of each one the gift of the flame of peace. Open, then, the sixth ray! By the power of Serapis Bey, let peace and love and service to life abound. Let service to your heart now be the joy of Elohim.

And by the power of peace, let anti-peace be bound, let war be bound! Let the reverse come. Let those who shake, now be shaken, and let them be stripped and bound and encircled that only peace

¹Phil. 4:7.

might speak in these twenty-four hours.

In the flame of samadhi, in the flame of the inner worlds, in the consciousness of Brahman, I tie a thread with a knot and a bow - a thread to your heart, to the inner planes of Life - that the Lord Shiva might draw you to the innermost recesses of the Holy Spirit in varying modes, in unknown areas of your own consciousness where you may retire even while another part of yourself continues to function.

May sweetness and love, the removal of all care of the brow be the gift of our hearts. And may you enter a new day of proceeding onward in the eternal light of love to the appointed goal. May there be less struggle in karma balancing and greater peace. May you find peace in nature and in the heart of your Presence. May you find peace in the perpetual flow of the Word and in the silence of your innermost self. [pause]

The aura of the Buddha is felt. [pause]

His peace is upon you now. May you equate with it, identify with it. Know yourself as the Buddha, loving the universal Mother, knowing the mind of Omega.

Is there not a smile on your face, as all things are beautiful and the brightness of the sun is the only reality you know? How wondrous is the flame of peace that wraps the fragmentations and removes them from life - no division, no schism, no absence, but only beautiful love.

All rays lead back to the sun. By the thread of contact of hierarchy and the knot that is tied and the bow, may you find your way to the Western Shamballa and someday to the interior of the Himalayas, not so far away.

In the name of Gautama, I AM the instrument of peace to all nations. I AM the instrument of the binding of war. Through your hearts, I send peace. I send peace, beloved - peace of illumination, golden ribbons without number.

Take one and hold it. Feel the satin quality in your hand and remember the living ribbon of love. This is a golden yellow ribbon. For peace is ever illumination, and I say you have that illumination.

The wisdom of the Mother consumes now fear. Fear not. Walk out of the skin of sickness. Step out of the skin of unwholesomeness. Walk away from former identifications. They are far, far, far down the valley from our circle of oneness. Shed the identifications, O blessed hearts.

You who may remember that when you are in your usual consciousness you worry about this and that, and the physical body and the physical age and the physical capacity to survive - do you not see, that is not yourself, not where your identity is, but only the surface agitated by many surfaces on planet Earth?

You are natives of the sun, natives of the God Star and of many worlds of brilliant light. All these things you have no part with. Feel that now, for in your feeling body is where peace must be anchored - peace in the desire body, peace deep within, peace that is a power immense, peace that is able to withstand anything because this peace is the presence of God.

All things will cycle into the flame that are inequitable. All problems will be dissolved. All life shall be one in the Spirit of Truth. There is not a care that you have today or had before my presence with you that you will have in a hundred years - unless, of course, you insist.

As the cycles of the turning of your God Presence are, as the calculations of the mathematics of your being are, all these things can be long dissolved in the flame within one century. This could not have been said a century ago. Many of you are seated here bearing with you the problems that are a hundred years old.

Why, you would not keep newspapers in the attic for a hundred years, yet you do bear heavy burdens that long ago should have been left behind. Now we are in a caravan of light and of the violet flame and a golden age, and there is no excuse for perpetuating false personality contacts and

the endless struggles of the unreal. Yes, beloved, the diligent, striving ones who not only use the violet flame but do not fail to enter in to the depths of the consciousness of peace can indeed find at that point of the x, the coordinate of a hundred years hence, that all these things shall have passed away.

My point is, beloved, why not begin to enjoy that freedom now? Why not leap into the future, stand at the point of peace, return to the now and say:

I have caught the wave of the future! I have seized the torch of my future self and brought it back to the present, which I see now is already the past. I AM aglow with peace. I AM the Infinite One, the peace-commanding presence to all life. I bring the victory of my future to this age. I bring golden waves of peace where I AM. Truly, I AM a child of the future, held in the arms of Love, and I move among my fellows - they not knowing that they have already descended into the distant past. And though we bump noses and rub elbows, yet I have entered the accelerated spiral of the kingdom come and the victory won!

I will be there with the golden light of victory. But then I will go back and back and back in time and sustain that light for those who cannot see, who have not journeyed to the sun, who dare not leave their moorings.

I AM Light, Light, Light!

I AM Light, Light, Light!

I stand in the earth and everywhere I move, this Light continues to consume the infamy of the fallen ones. Their unreality is not real. And I know it and I see it. And I will prevent that unreality from congealing into a physicality that appears real. There is no death, and I see it, but only the victory of the heart of Jesus.

Peace, beloved. Let us pause in the flame of peace. For otherwise, there is no problem-solving or alchemy or transmutation.

Yes, I am fearless, for God is God where I AM.

And where I AM is Saint Germain.

And where I AM the saints in white gather.

I AM the perpetual praise of the LORD.

I AM the instrument of mercy.

My body is the body of mercy.

Light pours to the earth from far-off worlds through me, for I AM one and in the heart of God. I will not leave you comfortless, O earth. I will come to you. For I have found my heart of hearts, my love, my beloved I AM Presence.

I send peace. And the peace of God takes the form necessary to dissolve every person, personality, condition, and place of anti-peace. Therefore, peace sends the sword, the medication, the food, the clothing. Peace sends all necessary for the golden light of peace to permeate this earth.

O pilgrims of peace, meditators upon peace, living flames of peace, may you remain so. For nothing, nothing you will ever contact - not in five minutes or a year - is worth the pulling away from your God-centeredness in peace.

I AM peace because God is peace, and so are you. I AM reinforcing the God of Peace within you, that Saint Germain might have a permanent vessel where you are, as long as permanent is, unto the victory of the ascension.

For permanent peace, I AM Kuthumi. I descend the mountain. I anchor it here. El Morya remains in the blue-flame witness of inner spheres in the Himalayas, thus anchoring my thrust and your own.

Peace be with you, beloved. For the atonement is nigh and the fulfillment of the promise and the balance in your life - indeed, your freedom from all suffering.

I accept you to my heart, you who have called. And I call upon all to keep the vigil of peace that will expose the forces of anti-peace posing as exponents of peace or exponents of war.

We have naught to do with relativity, for we are One. [pause]

Again the peace of Buddha is felt. [pause]

In the name of peace, all light is sealed at the point of invulnerability of the Christ consciousness. May you dip therein and may your soul also find the point of invulnerability in the planes temporal, vulnerable, ephemeral.

Evermore I AM THAT I AM, one with your heart of hearts.

Peace, my beloved.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Kuthumi was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet October 10, 1983, during Discover the New Age with Saint Germain at Camelot; published on two 6-cassette albums (A83164, A83170), dictation available separately (cassette B83174).

Chapter 56

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 27, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 56 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 27, 1983

You Can Become a Christ!

Thanksgiving Day Address 1983

“Your Genes Carry the Momentum of Your Consciousness”

Sons and daughters of the light, so long as ye are in the world, ye are the light of the world!

I AM He. I AM the One Sent to deliver to your hearts this day an increment of fire for the consuming of the anti-light. And my gratitude this day is to find in the earth souls mounting the very spiral of being - in the moment of love, in the moment of excellent creativity, with raised chalice.

And therefore, I pour. Bearing the light of the new dispensation, I pour the light. Vessel by vessel, I fill! Therefore I AM the light of Aquarius. I AM the one who bears the pitcher of water for the filling of hearts.

Thus, ye are the light of the world because the Father and the Son with you are that light. And therefore you, too, declare:

In the consciousness of the One and the One Sent, I AM He!¹

I AM He! I AM He! I AM He! I AM He!

Thus you have affirmed the most scientific statement of your being. In the name of the Father, in the name of the Son, in the name of the Holy Spirit, and in the name of the Mother: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD!

I say it unto you, for they did not say it unto me in Jerusalem of old. They did not say it unto me then, they do not say it unto me in the streets of Jerusalem today. But I say it unto you in the streets of Los Angeles and New York and Philadelphia and Berlin and Warsaw - and in the very heart of Taiwan. I say:

Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD!

How can they deny so great a company of Christed ones? They must blind themselves, neutralize themselves, make themselves numb and dumb as cattle to fail to say:

Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD!

O in His name be seated in the throne of His glory.

Not hard benches but tender petals of lotus flower - you are seated in the very heart of the great Three-in-One, the “throne room” of your own Christ Self. Seated as Maitreya, my LORD and your

¹John 8:28; 13:19.

own, seated as and in The LORD Our Righteousness, you are centered in the heart of Christ. For this centering and this empowering I AM come this day by the Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM.

By the wind and the water and the wave and the light of the sun, I enter the heart of the earth, I enter the very heart of the sand and the sea and the waters under the sea. For I AM in the star of the I AM Presence and I AM in the soul of the bride of Christ. And I bring you into that point of Christ-discrimination, of practicality in every octave - in the physical, in the mental, in the plane of the heart, in the plane of the desire, in the flame of your cosmic memory of the ages.

For in that flame of cosmic memory, blessed ones, there you find the mighty tablets of the law of your own being. There you find, O my beloved hearts, where it is written of your fiery destiny and the commandments of the Almighty One - for all time and eternity written. It is the code of identity that must not, will not be tampered with, for I seal it - I seal it in this hour in the flame of the Holy of Holies.

And I tell you, blessed hearts, before the coming of the Initiator, before the coming of the Great White Brotherhood and the sealing of souls of light as my disciples indeed, there have been hours in earth's history when this tampering with the identity has occurred. And therefore, there have evolved those anomalies and those exceptions to the inner blueprint of life that have manifested as the instrument of the Murderer and the murderous intent.

As you are the chalice of the LORD God Almighty, so there are created manipulated ones who have become, therefore, dark vessels of the dark consciousness of war and mayhem everywhere upon earth.

See, therefore, how I come with the mandate of alignment. And I tell you, the oft-repeated phrase "You are your own worst enemy" must be underscored in this hour. For you see, my beloved hearts, when you stray from the point of action, of Cosmic Christ attunement of the vibration of the heart of Helios and Vesta, and you go away from that heart and you begin to look at your brothers and sisters and you have the tilt of the head that begins to judge and question and to scorn and put down just a little bit here and a little bit there as you consider yourself superior to the humble of heart and therefore able "to analyze," as you say - beloved ones, when you are in such a frame of mind of criticism or of irritation, I tell you, that is when you are your own worst enemy. For then you are - and you are the only one who is - re-creating the molecules of the mind that reflect instantaneously in the genes.

Beloved ones, I tell you a cosmic secret. Just as beloved Kuthumi has told you that the aura is not still but moves moment by moment with the cogitations and the feelings and the movements and the health and all considerations of the lifestream,² so the genes themselves that carry the identity matrix also carry the momentum of consciousness.

And therefore, understand when conception may take place in anger or in lust or in worldly consciousness, in that moment of that consciousness there is transmitted to the offspring of earth that momentum of anger and that momentum of lust. And therefore, realize that the pattern of the soul and the four lower bodies is not merely set because of the marbles of the genes that never change and perpetually only contain human hereditary traits.

The genes are the most sensitive vessel of your entire world, and these chalices of light affect your thinking even as your thinking affects them. You not only propagate children by your genetic code, you propagate world consciousness, Christ consciousness by what you are and what you carry. And therefore, the stamp of your identity moment by moment goes forth!

There is the correcting lever of the Mediator of the Christ of your world that brings up the valleys and cuts down the mountains³ (the peaks and the lows of karma and darkness), attempting

²See Kuthumi, *Studies of the Human Aura*, Summit University Press.

³Isa. 40:4; Luke 3:5.

to manifest the very best resources at hand. But those individuals, victims and subject to inner rage and darkness, having the split personality, the divided world, the absence of integration - these individuals scarcely return to an alignment whereby their capacity to multiply the seed of Christ and the Word of Christ may be given to them.

This is why momentum is important: because momentum is reinforcement of the will, the heart, and the mind building strong genes, not weak ones, and the strong seed of the heart and the strong egg of Omega in all planes of being and in all chakras. One cannot be engaged in that which is anti-God and then suddenly come and be a vessel for the Holy of Holies.

Therefore, understand wisdom. Understand that you are what you are, having thought what you have thought and desired what you have desired. Therefore, change the cause if you would change the effect. Genes are seen as causative, but they are the effects of your will, your Christhood, and your identity. The determination of the mind, like a sword Excalibur, will drive home the light and propagate the world Christ consciousness by the sheer will and determination.

There are hearts and minds of freedom all over the world today who are so strong and determined in their dedication to freedom that they affect the entire planetary consciousness! And therefore, their "genius" does affect all other genes on earth and there is an elevation and evolution of planetary man. And individuals actually increase their capacity to bear the Christ and give birth to holy children because of the will of a single consciousness of God-mastery held on a point of the Law that will not retreat, will not give up, will not stop until the desired end is reached.

So you begin to understand how the one mind of our beloved Francis Bacon influenced the course of Western civilization and laid the foundation for the New World, the new science, and the golden age.⁴ Realize that many who walked the earth in his life⁵ took on the very profile of his soul. Think of it, and think of the one who has in his heart the preknowledge of becoming the hierarch of the Aquarian age.

Think of your own destiny. Think how Saint Germain, therefore, did write down all of those molecules of word - coded, ciphered - demonstrating the interactions of light and darkness in the human scene and on the stage of the world.

Thus the lessons of the parables now become the plays of Shakespeare, which you ought to know far better than you do. Let lovers, therefore, of Shakespeare teach, demonstrate, act, and show the magnificence of the transmission of a teaching of the Christed One of the Aquarian age.

Realize that in the absence of Francis Bacon, this world would be several octaves lower in awareness, in enlightenment, and in illumination. This must tell you something about the genius of the mind that has its correlation in the genes of the body - and the genes, focal points of the seed of Christ.

It ought to tell you about the power of God in you! It ought to tell you about the power of thought and the power of the aura! - and the negative power of idle thoughts and indulgences and nasty and subtle feelings that tear from you the momentum of your service and light and ability to change the planet.

It ought to tell you something of the meaning of the descent of Saint Germain and the ascended masters into your very presence and how the power of God is just as powerful to work evil as to work good - and it depends upon the genes of the mind at any given moment.

There is a reason, a very good reason, to be vigilant. And it is love. Not a universal love that is difficult to define (as difficult as catching a mist or a vapor) and therefore a love that fails to specifically "love one another." No, there is a love, there is a reason in love. And it is for the very

⁴Saint Germain was embodied as Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626), author of the Shakespearean plays. See *The Golden Age Prince: A Lecture on Francis Bacon* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet; 2-cassette album A83176.

⁵lifetime

person of Saint Germain himself and for the person of the chela that you guard the heart and let it not be troubled⁶ or trembling for fear.

Peace I place in your heart this day! Two thousand years hence from my promise, I bring Peace to the hearts of lightbearers who will sustain the vibration of Peace and not turn it to anti-Peace and the momentum of unreality and illusion concerning the sword that guards the way of Eden.⁷ That ought to tell you something about Peace.

Do you think that the covering cherubim would fail to guard the ark? History illustrates that when man violated the Law, having been told not to touch the ark of the covenant, when man did so to steady that ark, he was struck dead.⁸ By whom? By the covering cherubim who guard the ark and the mercy seat.⁹

Therefore, sometime, somewhere the angel of the LORD must say: "Thus far and no farther! If you cross the line of the Holy of Holies, the fire will consume you and your malintent."

Do you think that the cherubim who guard the way of the Tree of Life with a flaming sword would fail to use that sword if confronted by the hordes of hell? Do you think that that sword is a decoration? I tell you, beloved ones, that sword, turning every way, does keep the way of the Tree of Life. And our legions know how to wield the sword.

We would make you warriors of peace.

The world has attempted to cast in the role of Gog and Magog the United States of America and the Soviet Union. I say, Nay! They shall not so cast America in that role, nor shall they cast the lightbearers and the freedom-fighters of Mother Russia simply because the fallen ones are engaged as the Adversary in locked combat. They will not, therefore, personify Uncle Sam and lightbearers as being equally involved and in balance with the aggressions of the sinister force.

Yes, they have mounted. They have mounted their campaign against the world in the Soviet Union. This we know. But they have also mounted their campaign against the light in America.

We will not confuse the fallen ones and their archrivalries and the oneness and the union of the children of light! This nation America was dedicated by the Great White Brotherhood to bring peace and freedom, the Christ consciousness and the golden age to the world. And the Soviet Union was dedicated by the Black Brotherhood to be the force to prevent that from happening and to put down world peace.

We know that there is darkness in both nations, and we know that there are lightbearers in both nations. But so long as the malintent and the evil of the Soviet Union is as it stands, therefore it must be recognized not only as the enemy, but the Enemy with a capital E and Darkness with a capital D.

And therefore, let us cast out the betrayers of the Word in America, and let the American people who enjoy the freedom to do so rise up and expose the betrayers of the Word in this nation, that the Union may be drawn, that the crack in the Liberty Bell might be healed, and the genius of freedom and creative sons of light might know the meaning of the oneness and the strength of the One Sent.

Let the members of the I AM Race worldwide, including those who yet live behind the Iron Curtain, understand the great gathering of the elect¹⁰ and the coming to America of those lightbearers who will stand to defeat the world totalitarian movements within and without and universally manifest.

Let us draw the lines! Let us be clear in our definitions! And let not words convey metaphysical ideas that have nothing to do with God-reality. Let not the invocation of the word Vietnam therefore

⁶John 14:1, 27.

⁷Gen. 3:24.

⁸Num. 4:15; II Sam. 6:6, 7.

⁹Exod. 25:18-22; 37:7-9; II Chron. 5:8.

¹⁰Matt. 24:31; Mark 13:27.

bring down upon the people a definition of “failure at war” and therefore “never again.” Let not these words that describe only specific circumstances, manipulated and controlled by the fallen ones, therefore dominate the free, disciplined, and inspired thinking of the sons of God today.

We deal not with Vietnam today! We deal with the realities of life in this year in other nations - whose complexities and circumstances have naught to do with that particular moment in history.

Blessed ones, who fears to think? Who dares to overcome the automation trembling with fear that resorts to computers to make the decisions of life and death? Who fears to be creative? Who fears to evolve a new policy of peace, a new approach?

We shall not be caught in left-wing or right-wing rhetoric! We shall not be aligned with those who think because they repeat words and slogans they have solved the problems of the age.

This is an age of the misuse of language - and of violation of the Word, if it were possible. And therefore, language, instead of cups of consciousness of the angels themselves, has become a device of manipulation and conditioning. There are words in this language whose original meaning has been so lost that I would no longer use those words to convey to you mighty truths, so colored are these and so charged with hostility and “instant” ideas that are based on fear.

I tell you, the Dark Cycle in Pisces¹¹ has so colored and burdened the people (combined with anti-God-mastery, anti-World Teachers on that two o'clock line) as to make the children and youth of this nation bereft of a true understanding of life. Even their courses in literature and history are colored and turned and revised to reflect again the political thinking of the day.

Beloved ones, there is scarcely anything taught today that is not colored with a fear that therefore succumbs to simplistic ideas. You cannot reduce two and a half million years of karma and the betrayal of the fallen ones and the final age of Armageddon to simple ideas of peace and war, or freedom and anti-freedom.

Know this, beloved hearts: that the youth and children of every nation need Truth. They need logic. They need a sound understanding of reason and how to move from a basic premise to a conclusion in life. The children are not taught how to think, how to analyze, how to investigate. And therefore, they move on the sea, a turbulent sea.

And who stands in the midst of the classroom in the local high schools and elementary schools? Who stands in the midst of my children to say, “Peace, be still!”?

The children are agitated when they themselves were not agitated. They are agitated by the fears of an adult world. Little ones are burdened by issues for which they are not prepared to make independent decisions. Thus, they are locked into the thinking and the decisions of their elders before they have evolved their own internal Christhood to understand “Come, let us reason together, saith the LORD.”¹²

Let us understand that our laboratory of Montessori International is the most important cradle of the new-age civilization. Our correct alignment, organization of materials, fastidiousness in the creative as well as the initiatic path on behalf of these little ones is to set the course of illumination for this age. Let us spare not whatever it does take to see to it that our method, our courses, our subject matter fills the need, that these children may become shepherds, chalices, leaders because they are also followers of the living God.

Blessed hearts, you cannot lead an army with no leader. No leader ever became leader without the full training in discipleship and the hierarchy of the archangels. The dearth of leadership everywhere is the indoctrination and programming of the educational systems - of the soul away from the inner Christ. And the spirit of Luciferian independence has made every man a law unto himself.

¹¹Dark Cycle in Pisces: see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 32b, p. 311, n. 2.

¹²Isa. 1:18.

And therefore, where is the Union? Where is the recognition of the lightbearer? We send the lightbearer, and he is maligned and condemned; for his brothers are jealous. And therefore, not acknowledging the light in him, the light within themselves is gone out.

Beloved hearts, it is not too hard a miracle for God to send shepherds and leaders! The problem is that when they are sent, they are slain, they are murdered, they are persecuted, they are tormented until their very psychology is altered and, in the course of a lifetime - unless mighty strong in the LORD - they lose either the desire, the inclination, or the ability for leadership once endowed.

How fragile, how delicate is the alchemy of the Holy Spirit working in the members of the soul. Therefore, understand that the LORD will bless you as you recognize, regardless of all attitudes of the world to the contrary, that we have endowed the messenger and the teachers and parents and all who participate with a golden flame of illumination to illumine the world's children.

Why did Gautama, our LORD, select this one flame to transmit in the hour of the passing and the ascension of the first messenger?¹³ Was it not that out of understanding and the illumination of the heart and the teaching of the world's children would come a new race and a new civilization?

Why, beloved ones, indoctrination is the name of the game nation by nation - and a people who think they are free yet think only according to what they have been told by those whose thinking is not aligned with God.

How can a nation and a people evaluate what they see in mass programs of indoctrination and in strong visuals to move their emotions and align them with fear¹⁴ if they have not the developed mooring within of that Cosmic Christ? Why, beloved ones, we must skip over these genes, undeveloped genius, and go right to the heart of the soul.

And therefore, the American people know from within. They do not even know how to articulate their own conceptions of freedom; but by the grace of Saint Germain and the indomitable will of his heart to raise up this people, the profile of freedom is etched upon their souls, and in their breast there beats a heart of freedom and a fervor. Sometimes it is misplaced, sometimes hitched to the wrong chariots; but these ones, beloved hearts, at least retain a sense of freedom when the logic of freedom has been taken from them.

Then you have outside of the schools the brainwashing and indoctrination of a false theology. This theology teaches that Armageddon will come and therefore "do not resist it" - passive expectancy. An expectancy that is a doctrine of final ends is upon a segment of this nation's body of believing Christians who have accepted the inevitability of nuclear war as being equal to and therefore the manifestation of Armageddon.

"Since Armageddon was prophesied," they say, "we can expect to see a nuclear war in our day because this is the end of the age - and until it occurs, Christ will not come." And therefore, they have fallen into the ditch of the false logic that in order for me to come in the Second Coming into their life, they must first experience a nuclear war.

This, too, is a matrix. This, too, is a pattern. How can we, therefore, give unlimited light of the Holy Spirit when it must be pressed through the mold and the sieve of this conception? Why, the more light we give to that mentality, the more it will will the war upon the earth and also the inevitability of mass death and the belief "There is nothing we can do about it but wait, and even if we die, we will be caught up in the rapture of the resurrection with the LORD."

This is passive expectation that puts a fiat on the earth. And therefore, the demons do fulfill the decrees of their doctrine, and these decrees go forth as a mind set, as a human will. And they are

¹³See Gautama Buddha, January 1, 1973, "The Torch Is Passed!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 22, pp. 169-76.

¹⁴On November 20, 1983, the Sunday preceding this dictation, ABC aired *The Day After*, a widely advertised television drama (written by Edward Hume, produced by Robert Papazian, directed by Nicholas Meyer) graphically depicting the nuclear destruction of Kansas City and its devastating aftermath. [19]

as powerful as the momentum of prayer and light that may be coursing through those individuals because of an innate devotion which does perforce draw down that light.

Thus you see how free will must be tethered to the Christ mind and that that leap must be assisted. The gap must be closed by embodied teachers who will explain by the logic of the Logos these steps of the Law and how they have gone astray from my original teaching.

I plead with you in this hour to make known the real truth of my mission in Galilee and Judaea and all the words that I spoke and the meaning of my parables and of the prophets who went before and of John the Baptist.

They do not understand the message; and therefore they have determined that in order to update the message, they must now borrow from Karl Marx. The Pope so believes¹⁵ - and his priests and many Protestants. As unbelievable as it might sound, you also know it is fact.

The message of the eternal God through my heart was and is complete for the Piscean dispensation. And that very message itself - not complete in the written word, but the totality of my message - is the foundation for transition into the seventh dispensation that is made known by Saint Germain.

If they would but read what they have, they would find a way out from a dead doctrine and dogma! But they cannot even read the printed Word without it being precolored, preconditioned. Their minds are preconditioned - their hearts, their souls. Therefore when they hear a certain passage, beloved ones, that passage automatically means and has for them the conviction of a doctrine that has been taught since they were born.

When a doctrine is sealed, such as the phrase "Jesus died for your sins," it becomes a law that no longer has an understanding, such as proper nouns that were originally taken from words but the proper nouns no longer are thought of in the context of their original meaning because they are everyday words. Thus, everyday statements of the Bible no longer are thought through, and only those who have escaped that indoctrination freely think and understand and are receptive to the Holy Spirit - the Holy Ghost who will reveal unto them all truth¹⁶ and give the true interpretation of holy scripture to your hearts.

The very fact that you know that I have tutored by the Holy Spirit your messenger since childhood and in previous lives, the very fact that you know that I have spoken and interpreted the Word, the fact that you know that when you hear the interpretation you know it is true should enable you to conclude that you also may be God-taught by the living Word with you - your own Christ Self.

It is not an exclusive gift, but to receive the gift requires receptivity and the pursuit, the desire, the love of the gift - therefore loving to be tutored more than all these other things and distractions.

Thus you have learned of passive expectancy as the evil that founds on earth the magnetism that magnetizes the forces of hell and their aggressive manipulations. There is only one way out of the dilemma, and you know it - and that is to skip over the push/pull action of right and left and relative good and evil. It is essential, beloved ones, that you dwell in the realm of the Mind of God.

Seal yourselves, seal your lifestream from the crosscurrents of light and darkness in the relative sense. Enter the power of Almighty God and his Light, beloved hearts, and know that only the absolute Light can swallow up the absolute determination of the dark ones to destroy God on earth and in heaven. This is their design.

Realize that the reason we teach a principle of absolute Darkness or absolute Evil is because some have chosen to embody a 100 percent determination to use their light misqualified to destroy God in his little ones. These are not petty errors or relative mistakes that are correctable. Absolute Evil incarnate is defined as the total dedication of the individual to Darkness, to Evil, and to world destruction.

¹⁵See *Laborem Exercens*: Encyclical of Pope John Paul II on Human Work, September 14, 1981.

¹⁶John 14:26.

They will not tell you in so many words. You will only know them by their fruits¹⁷ - by their vibrations, by their actions. It would be well for you to be deaf or to turn off the sound of your television and to read only the vibration and cease listening to the words and then discover who is who - who is who in America, who is who in Mother Russia.

Beloved ones, I can tell you the formula. It is absolute Good as a pillar of fire where you are as the individual. It is not relative good as a good human being, but absolute God-Good as Christ incarnate that does not move up and down and wane, but is steady - that takes the Light and accumulates it and does not squander it. This force in you will swallow up and defeat absolute Darkness incarnate.

Whether on the battlefield or not, wherever you are, the pillar of fire that you become allows the archangels to defeat the fallen angels who are absolute Evil incarnate. Remember this each day:

This day I AM begotten of the LORD!

This day I AM the Son of God!

This day He has said unto me:

“Thou art my beloved Son.

This day have I begotten thee.”

I AM begotten of the LORD -

the I AM THAT I AM Elohim.

I AM the Son of God in the earth.

I AM the Son of God in heaven.

I AM a pillar of fire!

I AM a fire infolding itself of the Mighty I AM Presence, and therefore I AM the dissolution of worlds of evil and of absolute Evil incarnate.

This is the Light of Almighty God that does defeat the Adversary by universal transmutation, by the accelerated fires of freedom, by the mighty sword that does keep the way of the Tree of Life in the garden of God.

I AM a mighty flame!

I AM the action of the flame of the ark of the covenant.

I AM the sealing light of the Almighty in the earth.

I AM the Son of God.

I AM the Holy Grail, the vessel of the Godhead.

And therefore, where I stand

ELOHIM OF GOD, ELOHIM OF GOD, ELOHIM OF GOD do swallow up the anti-Elohim, the anti-God, the anti-Father, the anti-Son, the anti-Holy Spirit, and the anti-Mother!

Where I AM THAT I AM is the mighty pillar of fire. And so, descend, my Mighty I AM Presence, my beloved Christ Self!

I accept the gift of Peace in my heart.

I accept the gift of Peace in my soul.

I accept the gift of Peace in my mind,
in the science of the spoken Word.

¹⁷Matt. 7:16, 20.

I accept the gift of Peace in my throat chakra,
in my power center.

I accept the gift of Peace in the all-seeing eye of God
anchored in my third eye.

I accept the gift of Peace in my crown chakra as
Cosmic Christ illumination now.

I accept the gift of Peace from the heart of
Gautama Buddha in the solar plexus.

By the mighty power of the Elohim Peace and Aloha,
I AM sealed in the Great Sun Disc,
I AM sealed in the heart of Peace,
I AM sealed in God's desire for Peace!

And I AM the binding of war and the warring in my members and the war of Armageddon and the warfare of Gog and Magog. I AM THAT I AM in me is the binding of the entire planetary momentum of war of the Nephilim gods and the fallen angels.

I AM THAT I AM.

I AM in the heart of the Prince of Peace,
And the Prince of Peace is in my heart.

I AM the manifestation of Elohim here and now!

I AM in Christ and Christ in me.

And therefore I AM He! I AM He! I AM He!

I AM the One Sent to embody that Word. And so long as I AM in the world, I AM the Light of the world!

In Jesus' name, I AM a joint-heir of that universal Christ. I AM where I AM, and I AM the Light of Almighty God - the absolute Light of the Godhead where I AM that does swallow up the absolute determination of the fallen ones to destroy that Light.

And therefore, it is no more! And Alpha and Omega where I AM, complete, do move therefore against the Gog and Magog arrayed against one another in this world.

And I AM no part of their struggle!

I AM no part of their strife!

I will not lay down my life for them or their causes or their manipulations or their international monopolies or money funds.

I AM the determination of the Almighty God to be a freedom-fighter for Saint Germain, to defend Saint Germain and the I AM Race and the light of God and the light of freedom - but I will not lay down my life for the corruption on this or that side of the ocean.

For I AM the Living Witness!

I AM the Son of God!

I AM the pillar of the resurrection fire that does swallow up Death in Victory, that does swallow up Hell.

And therefore, I walk with God and I AM that God in manifestation, and I will not stray from

the inner alignment of my own Crystal Cord and Mighty River of Life.

And I will listen, I will listen, I will listen as I walk and talk with God. I will be the receptivity and the expectancy of the descent of Light! Light! Light! every hour of the day, every hour of the night.

I AM Light! Light! Light!

I AM Light in eternal manifestation on earth as in heaven. And this world is full of Light! This world is full of the Light of Victory because I stand, because we stand, because we are one in the Great White Brotherhood - as Above, so below.

Therefore, I declare and we declare the Victory now!

And earth is swallowed up in Victory.

Earth is swallowed up in Light.

Earth is swallowed up in the mighty Cosmic Christ illumination of the age!

I AM with Maitreya in the mountain.

I AM with Saint Francis in the streets of the cities.

I AM with the Holy Kumaras, with the mothers of the world, and with the incarnating Christed ones.

I AM with Gautama Buddha for God-government in every nation, and I AM in the heart of Jesus. I AM in the heart of Jesus, and Jesus is in the heart of me.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, I seal my prayer in the heart of beloved Mother Mary this day, who will intercede for me before the throne of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Beloved Mother Mary, so intercede in my behalf that even my own world is swallowed up in the Victory of Light and all remaining human creation and karma and the dweller on the threshold is bound and judged and held in abeyance until the Great Law shall then take it - take it up and consume it and consume the scroll of the record - and I walk free in cosmos as a free spirit and citizen of cosmos, and time and space are no more. And I AM in me - I AM THAT I AM - is the Victor over Death and Hell, worlds without end in the Matter cosmos.

As Above, so below - in the name of Alpha and Omega, it is done!

Thus I have given to you, my beloved, the sealing covenant of your Victory and Light and for that preparedness in the now, sharper than the two-edged sword.¹⁸ For I, Jesus, desire that you should understand the nefarious activities of darkness in this moment to overturn this nation and the lightbearers everywhere before they become wise and disciplined and understanding that the victory is to those who maintain the perpetual watch.

Watch and pray that ye enter not into temptation.¹⁹ For the light given unto you must not be turned to darkness by neglect, by a thief in the night, or your own vulnerability due to ignorance and naïveté.

I do not say that any of you, my beloved, are malicious. But deeds done by ignorance can have malicious effects upon the children of light. And therefore, recognize: the most deadly enemy of all is the habit of human ignorance that rests in its own ignorance and does not desire to know and to learn and to study - to keep abreast, to be aware, and to watch and pray.

We shall have our victory as long as you remain watchmen of the night and watchmen of the day.

Through the hands of my servants, I serve you now communion, and I bless the bread and the

¹⁸Pss. 149:6; Heb. 4:12; Rev. 1:16.

¹⁹Matt. 26:41; Mark 14:38; Luke 22:40, 46.

wine in the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother.

[“Onward, Christian Soldiers” played during communion.]

You can become a Christ! This is the true message of this revolution in higher consciousness, which is in the now even as Maitreya is in the very chalice of the moment of the beating of your heart.

O my beloved, the essence of my teaching has always been and ever shall be: You can become a Christ!

I have just now proved it to you by transferring to you the bread and the wine of my Christhood, of my mission - the very heart of hearts of myself.

Take the seed and multiply it. Let it grow and come forth. Welcome the hidden man of the heart.²⁰ Let him be hidden no longer, for the veil in the Holy of Holies is rent in twain and standing before you is the high priest of your own Christ Self.²¹ Therefore, know him face-to-face and be at peace.

My Peace I give unto you. My Peace I leave with you. My Peace I sustain. My Angels of Peace are the sustaining presence of the power of Peace to seal the earth from all deadly intent. So in Peace, command:

Peace, be still!

Peace, be still!

Peace, be still!

Peace, be still!

Thus direct the command into the very core of each vibration of anti-Peace, and be not forgetful to challenge in the physical octave by the power of the word of Peace itself the very force and vibration of anti-Peace wherever you find it:

Peace, be still!

Thus, it is a mantra which the mighty Elohim has transmitted down the hierarchical chain of the Christed ones. Thus, this mantra has millions of years of momentum of the command of the LORD - Above and below.

Thus, when you recite the mantra in my name and give it as a perpetual prayer, you will find, as did my apostles, that the devils will be subject unto you.²² Therefore, you may say and have the authority of my mantle and receive my mantle by the mantra:

In the name of Jesus Christ:

Peace, be still!

Peace, be still!

Peace, be still!

Peace, be still!

Thus, in so saying, you command the quadrants, the spirits of nature; and the angelic host will be enlisted in your service. Therefore, stand back and let the LORD be the Victor in battle. Let him go before you, and watch and see his salvation with you, my beloved.

²⁰I Pet. 3:4.

²¹Matt. 27:51; Heb. 8; 9.

²²Luke 10:17, 20.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thanksgiving Day, November 24, 1983, at Camelot. The messenger’s sermon, “My Peace I Give unto You . . .,” which preceded the dictation, included the following scriptural readings: Psalm 75, Isaiah 2:1-5; Mark 4:26-32, 35-41; John 14:25-31. The Thanksgiving service and dictation are published on 3-cassette album A83180.

Chapter 57

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 57 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1983

The Mission of Jesus Christ Fulfilled in the Seed of the Woman

I AM the Prince of Peace. And therefore I take dominion in the earth. Though my kingdom is not of this world, yet the kingdom which is the consciousness of my Christhood is lowered this day into this world by the chalice ye have provided, by a perpetual prayer without flaw - saving that which is intrinsic itself to the human nature.

The vessel has been filled with light - thy vessel and my own. And the turning of worlds, Above and below, is the very process whereby the kingdom does descend into the fiery hearts of the faithful. And by its presence in their hearts, they also ascend.

Thus, earth draws nigh to heaven as heaven enters earth, and in the very process there is a Mediator and there is mediation. For at that center, at the center band of the meeting-ground, so the Christ consciousness does intensify. And in its intensity, there is manifest a greater judgment for the binding and the removal of that darkness that is anti-Christ and therefore can no longer dwell where it has dwelt.

For the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our LORD and of his Christ - our Lord Sanat Kumara.

You have given him the key to the city and to the kingdoms of this world. For every lifestream from every root race and every authority of group karma of the nations has ratified, will ratify, and will participate - past, present, and future - in this ritual for the confirmation of the white fire in the Middle East. Thus, on land and on sea, as in the ark of the covenant itself, as in the ark of Noah, so we have manifest the glory of the LORD as you have called it forth.

I AM come, therefore, as the witness of the miracle of light. And I say, O God, now I speak, now I invoke before the altar of the Mother and the altar of the Father - as Above and so below. I AM Jesus and I AM in the heart of the earth, in the heart of my disciples, and in the heart of my messenger.

Therefore I say, my causal body, through my own, does now intensify the cloud over the Middle East¹ - and in it and through it. And therefore I stand, and I AM in the full fire of the resurrection flame!

And this power of the Spirit of the Resurrection that I AM does, indeed, in this moment become a whirlwind of sacred fire to swallow up darkness, and legitimately by cosmic law does accelerate in

¹As part of the prayer vigil for the Middle East, the messenger led the congregation in the Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud, invoking "the fiery cloud to consume on contact the cause and core of war, to protect the hosts of the LORD and forces of light, and to seal the Middle East from all intervention of 'aliens,' known or unknown [20]

this moment the casting out of the anti-resurrection forces of the laggard evolutions who have no part with the white fire and the fiery core of Alpha and Omega that is based in the Middle East,² that is focused by Serapis Bey, that is the great power of the ascension flame.

Therefore, at the vibration of the resurrection, at the two-thirds level of the pyramid of Life, I AM the fire of Christhood and I AM congruent with all hearts where the threefold flame does provide a chalice for the acceleration of resurrection.

I AM the light of the LORD God in the prophecy given unto Daniel. And I AM the awakening, by the power of the resurrection, of the souls of the earth - some to everlasting life, and some to everlasting contempt.³

Beloved ones, let it be as the light does descend. For so it is, so it always has been, and so it shall be that the concentration, the focalization of light is for the purging of the body of God, is for the purging of thy body and of the Holy City and of all races and of all kingdoms and nations. And thus, the righteous receive the quickening - and the wicked, also. And as they are accelerated, they are bound! And their karma does cause them to forfeit, therefore, any further opportunity to move against the light of God on earth.

Therefore, by the process of the selective judgment of the Lords of Karma, there is a binding action this day, there is the light of Elohim - and one is taken and another is left.⁴ And there is the binding of those dark souls that have perpetrated and perpetuated the energy veil upon this planetary body, weaving their astral weavings through the Middle East and tying all corners of the earth to that Nephilim conspiracy and control.

Therefore they are bound! Therefore they are taken!

O blessed hearts of the living flame and of the living witness, I AM THAT I AM. I AM the eternal Light.

I AM the light of the Ancient of Days. And I AM standing in the earth and my Electronic Presence does intensify that of my own. And I have also placed my feet once again upon that walk of the fourteen stations of the cross in the city of Jerusalem.

For there I did anchor, two thousand years ago, my fiery coil for the judgment of all who violate the union of Alpha and Omega, the Christ and the disciple, and the Woman and her seed in each of those fourteen points of the law of the ladder of Cosmic Christ illumination unto the seed of Sanat Kumara.

Understand, therefore, that I came to the darkest point upon the planetary body to bring the Light, to bring the Judgment, to stand before the very fallen ones that have moved against the lightbearers ever since. Now is the ratification of that judgment of the Son by the light of the seed of the Woman - the chelas of the Guru Sanat Kumara in the earth.

Thus, Alpha has proclaimed it in me! Thus, Omega does ratify it through the messenger and the chelas!

Thus, Alpha and Omega seal now the action of my mission, and the fulfillment of the hour of that mission is come. And the hour of the fulfillment of my mission is at hand for the sealing of the judgment of the earth.

Understand, therefore, that my declaration of my Cause, my witness unto Truth, my manifestation of the Light of the world, my judgment, my resurrection, my healing, and the miracle of life - that very stated purpose, that very life lived is not fulfilled or completed until the two-thousand-year dispensation is sealed and is sealed in the body of lightbearers who now wait and do receive my

²The Middle East is the focus of the base-of-the-spine chakra for the planet.

³Daniel 12:2.

⁴Matt. 24:40, 41.

mantle as I received it from Elijah.⁵

So now you receive it from me, from Elisha, to your very own heart. And you understand that it is the laying of the foundation for your forward movement into the age of Aquarius.

Beloved sons of the Most High God, beloved light of the eternal Great Central Sun, I therefore do make known to you this day the sealing, the sealing, the sealing of my causal body in the earth, as that kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven!

Realize, then, that your mission is founded upon the rock of the release of my causal body, for which you have provided a vehicle, your very own vehicle, in this day and in this hour. Thus, beloved hearts of light, as you have prepared, and receive that portion which you are able to receive, so it is the passing of the torch of my dispensation unto the two witnesses, unto your lifestreams.

And now you will receive from the heart of Saint Germain the very fiery coil of the dispensation of Aquarius. And that mission, beloved ones, will not be complete until two thousand years hence you also stand as ascended beings to release unto those who yet abide as unascended ones the full-gathered momentum of your reason for being and your attainment in the higher octaves of that two-thousand-year dispensation.

And thus it is, and thus it ever has been for the fulfillment of the mission of the two witnesses of every age. And those witnesses, beloved hearts, become therefore in manifestation, signed and sealed as your own twin flames. Alpha and Omega within you witness unto the Truth, dispensation after dispensation, until you yourself stand the living Word and the living Christ to bequeath your momentum unto those who have been the vessel for your Christ attainment.

Therefore, understand the necessity for keeping the vigil and sustaining that mounting, that building, that spiraling momentum for the physical chalice to be built in these sessions of the sacred fire - to contain the cup of light and to receive a transfer not only from myself but also from other hierarchs of light whose hour is come for the fulfillment of their mission after so many thousands of years, where the Great Law does necessitate that they once again deposit that momentum of light in their unascended chelas.

Therefore, watch and pray and entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.⁶ Watch and pray and realize the very purpose of the vigil of the hours in the building of your own forcefield of light. For all that which you send to the nations and all that which you give must by cosmic law return to your aura. And therefore, many of you are building, as it were, the forcefield that is akin to that of the Goddess of Liberty, the Mother of the nations who does hold the flame of Liberty for them.

And you will find that one day the Goddess of Liberty will also come and speak to you and deliver to the hearts prepared and uplifted that fiery torch and that Book of the Law for the nations of the earth, of the I AM Race. And you will understand why you have been called to keep the vigil of the hours by the masters of the Great White Brotherhood, by the Darjeeling Council.

In the fullness of my desiring, therefore, I have come and I AM with you, and I AM with you always, even unto the end of the age.⁷

Uriel beloved, Gabriel beloved, Michael beloved, Zadkiel beloved, Jophiel beloved, Chamuel beloved, Raphael beloved: come forth now and let there be the sealing of the judgments of Almighty God throughout that circumference of that area known as the Middle East, which I do draw now by the power of Sanat Kumara as the electronic fire-rings of the Great Central Sun.

And therefore, within that ring there shall occur, beloved hearts, the activation of light and a

⁵II Kings 2:9-15. Jesus was embodied as Elisha, the disciple of the prophet Elijah - who later incarnated as John the Baptist to prepare the way for Jesus' mission as the Nazarene master and avatar of the Piscean age.

⁶Heb. 13:2.

⁷Matt. 28:20.

holding action so long as Keepers of the Flame continue to seal and ratify, seal and ratify, seal and ratify the action that has been fulfilled this day.

Therefore, these services and these tape recordings of these services become the matrix for the twenty-four-hour vigil of the Christ Mass and the season for the holding of the balance in the white fire core of the earth. For it is the sign marked of the cosmic cross of white fire for the descent of the Manchild. It becomes the cradle, therefore, of the birth of the living Word, symbolically and actually, as in your very own heart.

And this is the reason for the attack of the fallen ones in that area of the earth. It was to put out the light of the Son of God, and it remains as that purpose - to put out the light of the sons of God.

And therefore, let the infant and the Christ Child be sealed! Let the mature sons of God be sealed! Let the souls of light in incarnation be sealed! And let there be the protection of the white fire core of the Middle East.

I remind you therefore, beloved ones, that the focus of Alpha and Omega in the North American continent lies in the twin cities, and it is the counterpoint of that forcefield of light in the Middle East. Therefore let us renew and rededicate our twin focuses to the victory of the Godhead and to the holding of the balance of America - the Americas, North and South and Central America. And let this hemisphere now be bathed in the same light invoked for and on behalf of Lebanon this day. And let it take place in all continents.

And let the earth now be sealed in the light of the Keepers of the Flame. And let it be the perpetual prayer of angelic hosts and the Christ Selves of each one that earth might truly be accelerated and raised a niche in the cosmic initiation - the i-niche-i-action⁸ of the Lord Christ and the living Word.

I, Jesus, am in the heart of the earth, in the very sacred heart and sacred fires of my disciples. Therefore be sealed in love! Be sealed in harmony! Be sealed in the fulfilling of the Word! Be sealed in Elohim!

Let not your hearts be troubled. Ye believe in me. Believe also in God. Believe also in Elohim! Believe also in the saints ascended! Believe also in your Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self as that "God with you" - the Emmanuel incarnate.⁹

So be sealed in the living Light - the light of Maximus, the light of Elohim, of Central Sun Magnet - and let earth be sealed in Elohim in this hour.

In the name of the living Word, I AM Jesus Christ.

I AM alive forevermore in the mind and heart and soul of my witness in the earth, in the heaven!

I AM alive forevermore in the faithful and true witness of every disciple indeed!

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet Sunday, December 4, 1983, at Camelot. The service preceding this dictation - dedicated as a prayer vigil for the Middle East - opened with the messenger's scriptural reading, "The Psalm of the Reign of the LORD's Anointed" (Psalm 72). The congregation viewed video newsclips of events in Lebanon (November 5-December 4, 1983) which culminated with reports by President Reagan and Sam Donaldson on the downing of 2 American planes that occurred earlier that day. (The planes were shot down during a U.S. strike on Syrian anti-aircraft positions in Lebanon - a strike performed in retaliation for the attack upon American reconnaissance planes the day before. Hours after the U.S.

⁸Initiation begins when that which affirms I AM, that which has an awareness of selfhood, secures itself in the niche of the all-seeing eye of God for the purpose of establishing right action on earth as it is in heaven.

⁹Matt. 1:23.

air strike, 8 Marines were killed and 2 wounded in a massive barrage on their compound in Beirut.) Throughout the service of fiery decrees, songs, and judgment calls, the messenger made specific invocations for the anchoring of light aboard the U.S. battleship New Jersey, and for the protection of all U.S. forces and lightbearers in Lebanon and the Middle East. Following Jesus' dictation and the celebration of holy communion, the messenger delivered a Holy Spirit-inspired reading and commentary on Isaiah 10:1-11:6.

Chapter 58

Beloved Jesus and Kuthumi - December 31, 1983

Vol. 26 No. 58 - Beloved Jesus and Kuthumi - December 31, 1983

The Vow of the Ministering Servant

O eternal Light, we come! For we are the Law of the One.

Sharing the office of the World Teacher, of Lord Maitreya, we do hold the balance from time to time as the Alpha-to-Omega. Serving, therefore, as the Giver and the Receiver, alternating in the mighty rhythm of Life, we portray the balanced manifestation of the heavens and the earth - the knowledge of Matter, the understanding of Spirit; the Alpha's descent, the Omega rising; the Master, the disciple; the Guru, the chela; and the wholeness of the divine polarity to be outpictured between yourself and the beloved one who is your Guru.

In the cradle of life, in the very alchemy of the soul's experiment in the laboratory of being, welcome to our hearts, O diligent ones! Do be seated in our love.

Jesus and Kuthumi. From not so many circles of devotees do we hear our names linked together in prayer. We are grateful, for this affirmation of our being confirms our witness and service as World Teachers. To be known as Teacher, rather than saviour (or even rabbi or guru or master) gives to us the entrance truly of those who come but to teach.

The offering of our teaching is the giving of our gift of Self and Selfhood. All that we know and are has come from Above - and also from Below in the sweet flowers of the field and the outpicturing of the stars. All that we are is all that we teach and may impart. And as we, too, empty our chalice to give of the teaching that I AM - Elohim - so we are also filled with the teaching of our Teachers, entrusted to us until our own disciples may be brought to the level of our table, sharing with us the Christ and the Christ consciousness, able to receive from the Source whence we derive our own offering.

We are here, therefore, to assure the students of our Ascended Master University that you will, therefore, according to the great Law of the Circle, always receive in return and multiplied that which you have laid upon the altar, that which you have given specifically to our hearts as sponsors of this quarter as well as to the Almighty and the Universal One.

We come to assure you that every prayer and thought and feeling, every heart's desire and effort is rewarded exactly by the power of light and the magnetism with which you enfire that prayer and that desire. Thus, the very life and life-force that you can bring to bear in the communication with heaven will accord to you a return, and that also multiplied by our hearts.

As practice makes perfect, the most important instruction we can give to you is this: do not leave

off your striving, your studies or your pursuit, your love-endowed decrees - dynamic in the Word. Do not leave off the search, thinking that because now you have reached a level of initiation, you have found the All.

There are many doors which you must pass through, and many keys that you must earn the right to be given and to use until one day you may find that the master key is yours because you yourself have mastered your own life and therefore wrought the key from your own heart fire.

To be given the key to one or another retreat of the Brother-hood is to be given the formula for entering in to that ascended master's consciousness. This formula may not come to you unless you yourself have in some way formed and formulated that molecule of light, that mathematical formula that equates in the negative polarity with the positive polarity of Spirit.

When the pupil is ready, the Teacher appears! When there is in your heart a certain fire, and you see Him then face-to-face, and you say, "At last, you have come!" it is not really such a surprise, for, you see, we could only come into your life by the corresponding presence in you of the Disciplined One who magnetizes our love.

When you come to understand the meaning of our Word, you will see that it is possible to discover by holy prayer, by a fervent reaching to the heart of the Central Sun, that counterpart of Elohim or archangels that you might carry as a locket in your own heart. You can discover the matrix to be the counterpart of the Great Divine Director. And you can become such a ministering servant, endowed with the Holy Spirit, that people will feel our presence as the universal Christ even when you enter a room.

See how it is necessary for the soul to be humble enough to desire to be the mirror of God on earth rather than to forge a separate identity and to be praised for that ingenuity. Your individuality is composed of many freewill choices to fill in on earth your selection of a vast design of your own Godhood. The random motion of the disciplined electron teaches always, by sign and symbol, the nature of freedom and free will, operative within the confines of a known formula - even though it may not be known by the observer.

Thus, beloved, there are infinite possibilities for the individualization of the God flame when that one stands beneath the Sun in his zenith, directly under the I AM Presence, and therefore without shadow, in the purity of perfection's divine flow:

Here I AM!

I AM Omega in the earth.

I AM Alpha in the heavens.

I AM Being.

I AM Consciousness.

I AM Identity.

I AM the One,

And I AM the twain.

And I AM the All-in-all!

I AM the sacred fire breath.

I AM the heartbeat of God and of his Cosmos.

I AM a soul swimming in the sea of Life.

I have direction -

I move by the stars!

I understand the magnetism of stellar bodies.
I AM caught up in the LORD's Spirit.
I AM found one and in that Spirit in the LORD's day.
I AM in the love of the Father,
And the Father with me is the love of the Son.
The Son in my heart is the true presence of
the Holy Spirit, and his Spirit does enlighten me.
I AM in the heart of the Mother,
And the heart of the Mother is my own.
I AM a soul born to be free!
I AM a pillar of living fire!
I AM now in this hour in the heart of the bird,
And I AM truly in the heart of the Sun -
the great Great Central Sun behind the sun.
These things I know, for I AM WHO I AM.
I stand upon the rock of my own Christ Self.
I see my God face-to-face!

I AM in the spherical being of the Divine Monad, and I move in the earth as a spirit gathering more of the eternal Spirit unto itself.

I AM the instrument of God's all-consuming fire,
And I AM the consuming of world hatred where I AM.

I AM the filling of the hungry, the healing of the brokenhearted. As I AM clothed upon with His raiment, so I AM the supplier of every need.

God in me is the Doer, and I AM caught up in his doings.
In his comings and in his goings,
I AM the One and the Law of the One operative by Love.

Sealed in the chalice, I become the chalice. I become the bread and the wine. And my LORD does give of me, as holy communion, saints unto the saints. The Alpha, the Omega that I AM THAT I AM is given for the life of all.

I AM in Christ and Christ in me.

I AM Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending of my journey in time and space.

God in me is the formula for my return, my pathway, my initiations, my transfiguration - even unto the crucifixion, even unto the resurrection and the ascension to eternal Life.

God has ordained my descent and he has ordained my ascent. Therefore I stand in the earth, one with the World Teachers, and I offer this my pledge to be the vessel of the Holy Spirit, to be the ministering servant - drop by drop to share the blood of Christ and the crystal fire descending, little by little to see the new birth of the Son of God.

In the name of Helios and Vesta, the Father/Mother of this system of worlds, I serve these evolutions by the path of the World Teachers.

I serve with Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara.

I AM my God in action!

I AM my Christ in action!

I AM here and now, God in me, the Victor over Death and Hell! I take my vow before Almighty God in the Temple Beautiful, and I descend once again to the valleys and the cities and the nations and the dominions.

I go before the LORD to prepare his coming,
And the LORD goeth before me to show the Way.

I AM in the heart of the earth!

I AM in the heart of all who are in need -
all who are poor, all who hunger, all who weep.

For I AM the light of the Logos,
And God in me shall fill their cups.

I bear the pitcher of the LORD.

I AM one in the Spirit of the Aquarian avatar.

I AM in the light of the new dispensation.

I AM that dispensation!

By the authority of the World Teachers, I serve to set life free - I serve Saint Germain. I AM born free!

And I will plant my flame in this earth as a flame flower that shall produce after its kind until all the fields of the world's consciousness blossom with the flame flowers of the light of the Buddha and the Christ and the Mother where I AM.

This earth shall know a better day because I walk in it in this hour. Conscious of my God Self, in the knowledge of who I AM, I plant the seed of Christhood and I keep the Watch.

I will endure unto the end of the cycles of my personal karma - and of planetary karma.

I will endure with Kuan Yin!

I will endure with Mother Mary!

I will endure with the Christ Self of all!

And I will receive the crown of Life by the grace of the living Saviour, the Cosmic Christ of all.

I seal my vow at the altar of the Holy Grail. And I recite it in the hour when some may falter - and perhaps when I may fear or doubt the next step. I will take my vow to the World Teachers, and I will affirm my being and my source as the Central Sun.

O Great Central Sun, I send the Call!

I have gone forth to fulfill that vow in the Beginning and I take my vow in the ending for the Return.

By the light of Omega, I AM made whole!

And I enter again the initiatic ladder of light.

O my Father, O my Mother, I AM coming Home.

Now I shall go forth to work thy works on earth - to be a Christ, to seal in love those in pain and sorrow.

I will be Thyself here until the hour of thy Call, O God.

I will hear thy Call!

Thou hast promised it. And I will answer.

I AM thy son, and I AM ascending to the One!

O my Father, O my Mother, I AM coming Home.

Our gift to you, each disciple of the Word, is this prayer and vow to unlock the door of thine own Selfhood. Each time it is reaffirmed, it will draw again another ring of disciples of the World Teachers. And you will see how the vow taken becomes the magnet of the Central Sun in the heart of community. And you will also see how the vow not taken and the test failed will remove that subject from the very circle of community.

There is no bond - not of community, not of star systems, not of nations, not of families - without the presence of the commitment of the soul, the dedication of the lifestream - the stream of Life as the crystal cord descending from your I AM Presence.

When you take the vow, it is the sealing of the matrix, and all of your light does flow through the vow! And all of the intent and the willing and the desiring and the loving and the purpose of your soul moves to fulfill, by the power of your Word, that which is the very depths of your consciousness.

Therefore, beloved hearts, receive then, O students, the cape of Saint Germain and the mighty star signifying your level of initiation. Angels of the World Teachers, angels of Nada and ministering servants go with you, and with all of you who are our disciples indeed.

O living flowers, immortelles, we will leave you grow in the earth to show all of the beauty and the wonder of God until the call of Alpha is heard by you and by us, and this lifetime may be rolled up as a scroll. Then we will come, for this is our vow to you: to pluck the flower of your soul for another field of service - service in the LORD and service of greatest need.

Thus, beloved, may our promise to be there in the hour of transition now take from some of you an inordinate burden as fear of death. And may you understand that our promise is that you shall see us face-to-face and know the entering in to God's kingdom.

As you sow, so shall you reap. Therefore, may your sowing be that this entering in shall be the everlasting entering of the ascension in the Light. As you send forth light, so shall your harvest be. The things which shall now come to pass in your life are more your option than ours, more your free will than the Father's preordained destiny. It is all up to you, as the Omega, to decide to return to Alpha.

We have shown the Way. I AM is the Way! And the Way ye know. Enter in to heaven here and now. May your heaven be on earth. May you know the Way, find the Way, lead the Way, and be the Way.

Children of the Sun, remember always the Law of the One. Remember, you are from the Sun - from above, and not from beneath.¹ Go not after those or imitate those who are from beneath. Their ways are not our ways.² Their ways are the ways of the death of the soul.

Be free! Be free! Be free! - eternally free, O my blessed.

Precious love of the heart of Maitreya, in His service we serve you. Come now, disciples of the Word. Let us be up and doing, for the cries of the needy are even at the door.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

¹John 8:23; 3:13.

²Isa. 55:8, 9.

This dictation by the World Teachers Jesus and Kuthumi was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet Sunday, December 11, 1983, at Camelot. It was the closing dictation for fall quarter of Summit University, sponsored by Jesus and Kuthumi. The messenger's sermon included teaching on the forces of anti-Love, invocations for the magnification of the light of Archangel Chamuel and Charity, scriptural readings and commentary (John 13:34, 35; 14:15; 15:12; Luke 6:17-49; 12:31) on the teachings of Jesus to his disciples concerning divine love, obedience, healing through the Holy Spirit, the law of desire, and forgiveness as the way to displace world condemnation.

Bibliography

- [1] Volume 26, Number 14, footnote 3. In a dictation given October 15, 1967, God Meru warned that the Dark Cycle of the return of mankind's karma would begin on January 18, 1969, "unless contemporary man within one year shall make some great attempt to harness the forces of heaven." On April 23, 1969 (less than four months after Gautama's petition for a "half a time," announced in this dictation), the Dark Cycle began because of the intransigence of laggard activities in the Middle East. The returning cycles of karma upon the world had to slow down mankind's ability to make more karma and thus check the acceleration of the judgment of men and nations which could otherwise hasten 'final ends'. The Dark Cycle is a period when mankind's misqualified energy (i.e., their returning negative karma), held in abeyance for centuries under the great mercy of the Law, is released according to the cycles of the initiations of the solar hierarchies for balance in this time of transition into the Aquarian age. April 23, 1983, will commence the fifteenth year of the Dark Cycle (initiation under the hierarchy of Pisces).
- [2] Volume 26, Number 18, footnote 2. carnal mind: the human ego, human will, and human intellect; self-awareness without the Christ; the animal nature of man. As the apostle Paul said, "To be carnally minded is death . . . because the carnal mind is enmity against God" (Rom. 8:6, 7; see also Rom. 7:14; I Cor. 3:1-4; 9:11; Heb. 7:16). The mental body was designed to be the chalice of the Mind of God through Christ. When the vanities of worldly wisdom fill the mental body, the carnal mind displaces the Christ image. Until quickened, it remains the vehicle for the carnal mind and is referred to as the 'lower' mental body - the lower, limited, self-limiting mortal mind - in contrast to the 'higher' mind, or the Mind of Christ. When the full flowering of the Christ consciousness takes place, the lower mental body may become the crystal chalice for its life-giving radiance. Until the soul makes contact with the Mind of Christ ("Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus," Phil. 2:5), it does not have wings of light to fly to the Heart and Mind of God, nor the capacity to pursue the path of discipleship under the Cosmic Christ and the Buddha who is the Lord of the World. For Djwal Kul's teaching on "The Challenge of the Carnal Mind," see *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 33-39, Summit University Press.
- [3] Volume 26, Number 18, footnote 7. Between May 13 and October 13, 1917, during World War I and the fomenting of the Bolshevik Revolution, Our Lady of the Rosary made six appearances to three shepherd children near Fatima, Portugal, urging daily recitation of the rosary, devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and penance. The "miracle of the sun" occurred during her sixth appearance, on October 13. In the midst of heavy rain, an estimated 70,000 people witnessed as the clouds suddenly parted and the sun appeared as a silver disc which began to spin wildly, flashing multicolored streams of light in every direction. Three times it stopped, stood still, and then resumed its whirling before appearing to come crashing toward the earth. Suddenly, the fiery disc halted, hovered for a moment, and then retreated to its place in the heavens. On July 13, 1917, Our Lady warned: "If people do not cease offending God . . . another and more terrible war will begin. When you shall see a night illumined by an unknown light, know that this is the great sign from God that the chastisement of the world for its many transgressions is at hand. . . ." See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, March 22, 1978, "Good People Must Be Better," on 6-cassette

Easter album *The Second Coming of Christ I* (A7836); lecture also available separately on 2 cassettes (B7836, B7837).

- [4] Volume 26, Number 24, footnote 3. Major incidents of group rape: On January 23, 1980, 5 teens attacked a former beauty queen in Holbrook, Massachusetts; On December 30, 1981, an 18-year-old was raped by an estimated 20 young men in the midst of a rhythm-and-blues concert in Chicago, Illinois; On March 6, 1983, in Big Dan's tavern, New Bedford, Massachusetts, a young woman was raped repeatedly on a pool table by 4 men while others stood by cheering; On March 18, 1983, a 12-year-old girl was assaulted by 4 teen-age boys in Colton, California - a 40-year-old retired Air Force master sergeant was charged with joining in the attack; On April 23, 1983, an 18-year-old female army private was kidnapped and raped by members of a rock band after a concert in Ayer, Massachusetts. Special calls need to be made for the binding and the exorcism of the rape entity, the hordes of rape and their legions; for the arresting of the assault of the Mother and her children by embodied and disembodied devils; for the sealing of the place where evil dwells; for the judgment and the casting out of the Watchers and the godless who lust after the light of the children of God; for the seizing by Elohim and the Seven Archangels of the violent ones whose violence issues from a core anger and rebellion against the Woman clothed with the Sun and the rise of the feminine ray of Lemuria in the Aquarian age; and for the binding of all agents of the opposition to the image of God as Mother.
- [5] Volume 26, Number 24, footnote 7. The God and Goddess Meru are the Manus (Sanskrit for "progenitors" or "lawgivers") of the sixth root race. Their retreat is located in the etheric plane over Lake Titicaca, on the Peru-Bolivia border. Lord Himalaya is the Manu of the fourth root race, and his retreat, known as the Retreat of the Blue Lotus, is located in the etheric plane over the Himalaya mountain system, which borders the Indian subcontinent. A root race is a group of souls, or a lifewave, who embody together and have a unique archetypal pattern, divine plan, and mission to fulfill. The Manus ensoul the Christic image for the lifewave they sponsor. According to esoteric tradition, there are seven primary groups of souls, i.e., the first to seventh root races. (See H. P. Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*, vol. II, Theosophical University Press.) In *Climb the Highest Mountain* by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet (Summit University Press) it is revealed that the first three root races lived in purity and innocence upon earth in three golden ages before the Fall of Adam and Eve. Through obedience to cosmic law and total identification with the Real Self, these three root races won their immortal freedom and ascended from earth. It was during the time of the fourth root race, on the continent of Lemuria, that the allegorical Fall took place under the influence of the fallen angels known as Serpents (because they used the serpentine spinal energies to beguile the soul, or female principle in mankind, as a means of lowering the masculine potential). The fourth, fifth, and sixth root races (the latter not fully descended into physical incarnation) remain in embodiment on earth today. The seventh root race is destined to incarnate on the continent of South America in the Aquarian age under their Manu, the Great Divine Director. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 15, 1979, "The Work of the Manus" (cassette B7926) on *The Quest for the Resurrection* 6-cassette album.
- [6] Volume 26, Number 26, footnote 9. Prior to the Allied victories in 1945 that brought World War II to a close, Prime Minister Winston Churchill, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, and Premier Josef Stalin met at Yalta (February 4-11, 1945). The "Big Three" made far-reaching decisions concerning the postwar world. They approved plans for the creation of the United Nations and agreed to carve up Germany into four military zones to be occupied and controlled by the United States, Great Britain, the Soviet Union, and France. In exchange for Stalin's promise to enter the war against Japan, Churchill and Roosevelt agreed to place the Mongolian People's Republic under Soviet protection and cede to the Soviets the Kuril Islands, the southern half of Sakhalin Island, an occupation zone in Korea, and certain rights in Manchuria. Under the terms of the Yalta Pact, Churchill and Roosevelt ultimately gave the Soviets control of Manchuria,

paved the way for the Chinese Communists' victory over Chiang Kai-shek, the Chinese Nationalist leader, and opened the door to Communist aggression in Korea. The decisions made at Yalta permitted the Soviet occupation of East Berlin and East Germany, and the creation of the Communist governments in the eastern European countries of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Hungary, Romania, and Bulgaria. In short, Roosevelt and Churchill entrusted the security of eighty million eastern Europeans and hundreds of millions of Chinese to the Soviet Union, resulting in the murder of millions of freedom-fighters in those countries. In his book *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*, Hamilton Fish states that U.S. entry into World War II was initiated by Roosevelt during peace negotiations with Japan, when he circumvented Congress and issued a secret war ultimatum to Emperor Hirohito on November 26, 1941. It demanded that Japan immediately "withdraw all military, naval, air, and police forces from China and Indochina, to support no other government . . . in China except Chiang Kai-shek," and, in effect, abrogate Japan's pact with the Axis powers. On the morning of December 7, Japan responded to Roosevelt's threat by bombing the bulk of the U.S. fleet moored at Pearl Harbor, which resulted in the death of 2,280 U.S. military personnel, 68 civilians, and the destruction of 19 naval vessels and 188 aircraft. Fourteen hours before this attack, Roosevelt learned of the planned Japanese invasion but chose to remain silent.

- [7] Volume 26, Number 30, footnote 1. On February 26, 1983, the tenth anniversary of Lanello's ascension, he gave a dictation in which he announced: "I desire to release to you from my causal body that measure of fire to cause the increase of self-awareness above and below. . . . And I promise you, if you successfully receive this transfer from me this night, you will be uncomfortable until you have adjusted. . . . There is no going back. You cannot then enjoy the comfortability of a former sinful state. . . . I give you the gift of my heart of a new perception of your God-reality and a new perception of the synthetic self, that you may see what is dispensable and what is indispensable. . . ." Lanello then directed legions of his bands to transfer the "nectar of our heart," to be absorbed by the soul and the crown chakra and disseminated through each one's system as a gradual release. "It will require thirty days before you will have a noticing of the full effects of this release. Therefore remember me thirty days hence, for I wish to come for the fixing of the alchemy, that you might gain strength and character at that level of awareness."
- [8] Volume 26, Number 30, footnote 2. Lanello and Mighty Victory's fiats are available on cassette. Use them diligently to seal the LORD's Ritual of Exorcism and for the expelling of discarnates and demons from buildings, unhealthy environments, the sick room, places of incarceration, and scenes of violence and insanity.

Twin Flames. See Summit University Press publications: Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Your Marriage Made in Heaven" and "Your Marriage Made on Earth," on 8-cassette album *Family Designs for the Golden Age* (A7440); 8-cassette album *Twin Flames in Love I* (A7856); 3-cassette album *Twin Flames in Love II* (A82155); "Twin Flames in Love," dictations by Lady Master Venus, Gautama Buddha, and Lord Shiva, in *Spoken by Elohim* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, nos. 34-47), pp. 177-246; "Soul Mates and Twin Flames: The Quest for Wholeness," in *The Coming Revolution: A Magazine for Higher Consciousness*, vol. I, no. 2 (Winter 1981), pp. 24-31; "Love, Marriage, and Beyond," in *Heart*, vol. III, no. 2 (Autumn 1983), pp. 29-33, 100-103; Gautama Buddha, April 5, 1980, "Keeping the Light of the Guru/Chela Relationship and the Cosmic Integration of Twin Flames," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, no. 23, pp. 139-44; cassette B8030; Jesus Ascension Day Service May 28 1981 "O LORD, Receive Thy Bride in Perfect Love!" and Jesus Christ, "The Marriage of Your Soul unto the Lamb of God: The Purging, the Illumination, the Union," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, no. 29, pp. 307-26 cassette B8133; Magda and Jesus, April 9, 1982, "Believability - A Message to the American Woman" *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, no. 24, pp. 247-57; cassettes B8226, B8227.

- [9] Volume 26, Number 35, footnote 1. Kundalini: lit., “coiled-up serpent”; coiled energy in latency at the base-of-the-spine chakra; the seal of the seed atom; negative polarity in Matter of the positive Spirit-fire that descends from the I AM Presence to the heart chakra. When the Kundalini is awakened (through specific yogic techniques, spiritual disciplines, or intense love of God) it begins to ascend the spinal column through the channels of the Ida, Pingala, and Sushumna, penetrating and activating each of the chakras. The initiate who has taken the left-handed path at the Y uses the Kundalini to enhance his adeptship in the black arts. The false guru initiates the unwary in the rites of raising the Kundalini before the rituals of soul purification and transmutation of the chakras have taken place. This can result in insanity, demon possession, or uncontrolled and inordinate sexual desire or a perversion of the Life-force in all the chakras. The One Sent takes his disciples by the hand and leads them gently in the disciplines of self-mastery until they can deal with the great powers conferred by the Goddess Kundalini and use them to bless and heal all life by the release of the sacred fire through all of the chakras - centering in the heart, which in the true initiate becomes the chalice for the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ. The Kundalini is the Life-force, the Mother energy. When the base chakra and the Kundalini are mastered, they become the vessels for the ascension flame in the one preparing for this initiation.
- [10] Volume 26, Number 41, footnote 3. In the service preceding this dictation, the Messenger delivered teaching on ancient planetary records of cataclysm and the judgment of the fallen angels - subconscious memories that have burdened the light-bearers with a “doomsday” consciousness for millions of years, and that are now being intensified in the Dark Cycle in Pisces. She explained that “fear is an ancient enemy of the children of the light” and that “these are the records through which the fallen ones project condemnation and guilt,” seeking to “entice, engage, and entwine the light of the light-bearers to their own schemes and devices.” The Messenger traced fragments of these ancient events biblically (Gen. 1:1-3; Jer. 4:23-26; Ezek. 28:11-19; Isa. 14:9-11) and cited parallel legends of war and world holocaust in mythology from around the world. “. . . Karma, as a record, is the pied piper that leads the entire evolutions of the earth down into the darkness of those records. . . . We must go to the core because it is self-repeating - it’s the sorcerer’s apprentice that has no end until it is challenged by the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, of which we are a part.”
- [11] Volume 26, Number 45, footnote 5. The Friday preceding this dictation marked the 66th anniversary of the first appearance of Our Lady of the Rosary near Fátima, Portugal. Between May 13 and October 13, 1917, during World War I and the fomenting of the Bolshevik Revolution, she made six appearances to three shepherd children - Lucia dos Santos, 10, and her cousins Francisco, 9, and Jacinto Marto, 7 - urging daily recitation of the rosary, devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and penance. On her third visit (July 13), she warned: “If people do as I shall ask, many souls will be converted and there will be peace. . . . When you shall see a night illumined by an unknown light, know that this is the great sign from God that the chastisement of the world for its many transgressions is at hand. . . . To prevent this, I shall come to ask for the consecration of Russia to my Immaculate Heart and the communion of reparation on the First Saturdays. If my requests are heard, Russia will be converted and there will be peace. If not, she will spread her errors throughout the entire world. . . .” A final and secret part of her message was written, sealed, and stored in the archives of the Bishop of Leiria, not to be revealed until 1960; but the Church has never officially released its contents. In June 1929, Mother Mary appeared again to Lucia, announcing that the moment had come for the Holy Father, in union with all the bishops of the world, to consecrate Russia to her Immaculate Heart. Despite Lucia’s appeals to Pope Pius XI and XII, the consecration never occurred exactly as the Blessed Virgin had requested. In 1942, Pius XII consecrated the world to the Immaculate Heart and in 1952 wrote an apostolic letter consecrating the Russian people. Although Pope Paul VI renewed the consecration of the world in 1964, he denied Lucia’s request for a private audience in 1967. See sermon on the Fátima prophecy by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, March 22, 1978, “Good People

Must Be Better,” and Mother Mary, “The Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart,” on 6-cassette Easter album *The Second Coming of Christ I* (A7836); sermon available separately on 2 cassettes (B7836, B7837); dictation (B7838).

- [12] Volume 26, Number 46, footnote 1. The World Council of Churches, founded in 1948 to increase Christian unity and representing 400 million believers, has in recent years become increasingly involved in politics and anti-Western, anti-capitalist leftist activities. The council’s involvement in politics has been defended by its leaders on the basis that church unity is benefited by resolving economic, racial, and educational problems. Between the years of 1970 and 1982, its Program to Combat Racism (PCR) contributed over \$5 million to organizations fighting racial prejudice; almost half of these funds went to guerrilla groups attempting the violent overthrow of white pro-Western governments in southern Africa - including the Soviet-backed MPLA of Angola, the Marxist FRELIMO in Mozambique, and the Russian-supplied/Cuban-trained SWAPO in Namibia. In an expose on the National and World Councils of Churches (“The Gospel According to Whom?” aired January 23, 1983), CBS’s “60 Minutes” investigated the N.C.C.’s alleged involvement in Castro and Communist-led activities in Central America and examined the financial support given by Protestant churches to “causes that seem closer to the Soviet-Cuban view of the world” than to that of American churchgoers who unknowingly provide the funds.
- [13] Volume 26, Number 46, footnote 2. A Nativity scene of hand-carved, hand-painted hardwood figures (approximately 25” in height) was placed on the altar of the Chapel of the Holy Grail in response to the November 22, 1980 dispensation of Saint Germain: “. . . We have selected this very altar of the Holy Grail for the display of the Nativity that shall become a cosmic focus of the birth of Christ to this planetary body. . . . We are therefore beholding now the etheric lowering into manifestation of this Nativity . . . and now you can feel the light emanations of the hearts of the participants beginning to radiate from this very forcefield. . . . Through this focus, beloved hearts, we will establish anew a momentum of the Holy Family, the opportunity of sons and daughters to bring forth the Christed ones. . . .” As announced by the messenger, the focus of the Nativity will remain on the altar until the right to life of every child of God is guaranteed under the Constitution of the United States of America. See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, no. 48, p. 333, and vol. 24, no. 1, pp. 13, 15, 16.
- [14] Volume 26, Number 50, footnote 9. Between 3:23 and 3:38 a.m. on September 1, 1983, a Soviet fighter plane downed a commercial Korean Air Lines 747 (Flight 007) over the Sea of Japan, killing all 269 on board - among them 63 Americans, including U.S. Representative Larry P. McDonald (D-Ga.). The KAL flight, en route from New York to Seoul, South Korea, apparently strayed hundreds of miles off course and entered Soviet air space, where it was trailed by at least 8 Soviet fighters for more than 2 hours before the attack. In response to what President Reagan called the “Korean-airline massacre,” fifteen nations imposed limited boycotts and restrictions on the Soviet national airline Aeroflot; the U.S. reaffirmed a ban on commercial flights into the United States by Aeroflot (previously canceled in 1982 due to Moscow-backed repression in Poland), closed Aeroflot’s New York and Washington offices, and forbade U.S. airlines from writing tickets that connect to Aeroflot flights. At the United Nations Security Council, the U.S. drew only a bare minimum of 9 votes in support of a resolution criticizing the USSR and requesting an investigation of the incident - a resolution promptly vetoed by the Russians. The Soviets have attempted to blame the U.S. for the tragedy, charging that the airliner was on a “preplanned” spy mission over the strategically sensitive Kamchatka Peninsula and Sakhalin Island.
- [15] Volume 26, Number 50, footnote 10. On September 19, 1983, the Los Angeles Times reported that 7 Soviet-built MIG jet fighters from Afghanistan bombed a Pakistan border town 3 miles northeast of Parachinar. (Parachinar has been a logistics center for Afghan freedom-fighters

smuggling supplies over the border.) Since the December 1979 Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, Moscow has effectively enacted a news blackout to conceal a terror campaign against the Afghan population. In December 1982, however, a stream of witnesses - including journalists, doctors, weaponry experts, Afghan victims and eyewitnesses - testified for 3 days in Paris before the Permanent Tribunal of the Peoples (an international war crime judicial organization) at its second session on Afghanistan. Their testimony and evidence included photographs, documents, samples of chemical-seared rock, actual weapons, films and slides of chemical and gas attacks on Afghan farms, reports of over 100 villagers being sealed and deliberately burned to death in an underground irrigation tunnel, pinpoint bombing of hospitals, saturation bombings of civilian targets, the massacre of entire villages, the use of booby-trap mines disguised as toys and household objects (outlawed by a 1981 treaty signed by the Soviets), maimings, electrical-shock tortures, sexual assaults and rape - all intended to terrorize the people into withdrawing support from the resistance fighters or fleeing to Pakistan. In a 33-page verdict, the Tribunal of the Peoples condemned the Soviet Union for violations of the established rules of war, the fundamental rights of the Afghan people, and basic human values.

- [16] Volume 26, Number 50, footnote 13. Chronology of U.S. Marine involvement in Lebanon (August '82 through October '83): August 25, 1982: 800 Marines from 32nd Amphibious Unit arrived at Beirut port, joining French and Italian troops in a multinational peace-keeping mission and specifically to oversee the evacuation of PLO forces. September 10: after evacuation of 8,000 Palestinian guerrillas, Marines left Beirut. September 29: 1,200 Marines returned following the September 16-18 massacre of Palestinian civilians in Beirut refugee camps. September 30: 1 Marine killed, 3 injured while accidentally detonating a bomb. November 11: 1 Marine wounded in a car bomb explosion. March 16, 1983: 5 Marines wounded in first grenade attack on U.S. peacekeepers. April 18: 63 people (including 1 Marine guard and 16 other Americans) killed in bombing of U.S. Embassy in Beirut. May 7-September 6: U.S. Navy and Marine encampments sporadically attacked by Druze and Christian militiamen fighting in the hills (24 wounded, 4 killed). September 8: U.S. frigate Bowen blasted militia artillery positions in response to firing on Marines. September 12: 3 Marines wounded by a rocket attack. September 18: following a shelling attack on Marines and U.S. ambassador's residence, 2 Navy ships retaliated upon Syrian artillery positions. October 14-16: 2 Marines killed, 4 wounded in sniper fire and rocket-propelled grenade attack. October 23: 239(+) U.S. Marines and sailors killed by a suicide terrorist who drove an explosive-laden truck into a headquarters building full of sleeping Marines; minutes later in West Beirut, a second truck loaded with explosives crashed into a building housing French paratroopers, killing 58. According to Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger, the mission of the multinational force (joined by the British in February '83) in Lebanon is to "stay until the government of Lebanon achieves sufficient stability to insure an independent, sovereign, unoccupied Lebanon. . . . We're working on the diplomatic front to try to get a cease-fire and . . . an agreement for the full withdrawal of all foreign forces - Israeli, Syrian, and Palestinian."
- [17] Volume 26, Number 54, footnote 7. Rep. John M. Ashbrook (R-Ohio), 53, a staunch conservative and strong supporter of President Reagan's policies, died April 24, 1982, of "massive gastrointestinal bleeding." Ashbrook, who had served over 20 years in the House of Representatives and was in the process of campaigning for a Senatorial seat, was a key member of the Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence who worked tirelessly to expose Soviet espionage activities in the U.S. He was a champion of the FBI battle against terrorism and was known for his determination to struggle against seemingly irreversible odds. Rep. Larry P. McDonald (D-Ga.), a 48-year-old physician, who was among the 269 killed in the September 1, 1983 Soviet attack on KAL flight 007 (see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 50, p. 607, n. 9), was first elected to Congress in 1974 and was widely recognized as one of the most conservative anti-Communists in Washington. He founded and headed a private research firm, Western Goals, devoted to halting

the spread of Communism, and was elected earlier this year as chairman of the John Birch Society.

- [18] Volume 26, Number 54, footnote 14. On April 29, 1973, Nada announced: "The LORD has made known to us His timetable regarding the physical expansion of The Summit Lighthouse activity. . . . At the appointed hour when the dust of man's own chaotic and cataclysmic consciousness settles, when the Divine Woman shall have brought forth the Manchild who is to rule all nations with a rod of iron and when the remnant of Her seed shall have put down the dragon with his seed, so then will the sign be given unto the king of Israel, unto the one who holds the key to the incarnation of God upon earth, that the son of promise shall go forth to build the temple for the ark. . . . Thus the Lords of Karma have this day instructed the Mother of the Flame to stay the building of the sanctuary until all be fulfilled that is required. . . . and the sure sign be seen in the sky and the certain sound be heard in the ear and the vision of the new heaven and the new earth be revealed before the saints" (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 16, no. 17, pp. 73-76). In this dictation, given $10^{1/2}$ years later, Kuan Yin is releasing the directive for the building of the temple.
- [19] Volume 26, Number 56, footnote 13. On November 20, 1983, the Sunday preceding this dictation, ABC aired *The Day After*, a widely advertised television drama (written by Edward Hume, produced by Robert Papazian, directed by Nicholas Meyer) graphically depicting the nuclear destruction of Kansas City and its devastating aftermath. The film, which stirred national and international debate, was described by *Newsweek* (21 November 1983) as "the single biggest mobilizing point for the antinuclear movement" and as a "two-hour commercial for disarmament. . . . What most explains the unprecedented controversy surrounding the show is the fact that it both coincides with and reinforces a growing nuclear consciousness. . . . an upsurge in belief that nuclear Armageddon may be creeping ever closer." According to ABC officials, *The Day After* was viewed by an estimated 100 million Americans. The messenger's comment was: "This is a film for and by and on the death entity of the planet, the demons of death - the kind that come and wiggle the skeleton in front of your face, you know, on Halloween - just to be sure that you don't forget that one day 'you will die!' *The Day After* is a last hurrah for the program and platform in defense of death. This is a film in defense of the belief in death on planet Earth, which proposal and platform Jesus Christ resolved 2,000 years ago with his victory over Death and Hell and the mighty power of the resurrection flame. . . . We need to realize just how dead-serious is the death entity. It's the most deadly serious entity on the planetary body, and this is its big one-night stand to convince everyone that they're going to die and that death is real." The messengers are staunch proponents of survival and have conducted seminars on total preparedness for cataclysm, economic collapse, or the eventuality of nuclear war. The Royal Teton Ranch is the base provided by Keepers of the Flame for a spiritual retreat and self-sufficient community of devotees prepared to meet the challenges of this century - come what may - physically, mentally, emotionally, and spiritually. Members of Church Universal and Triumphant are dedicated to the principles of survival and have vowed to survive. They have a very thorough understanding of the necessities and precautions which must be taken in the face of the uncertainties of world conditions. They are neither escapists nor espousers of a doomsday consciousness. They are simply willing to face realities and to deal with them out of their own self-knowledge and heart-tie to God. They are not moved by *The Day After* except to keep on doing what they have been doing for 20 years - what the governments of the West have not done for their people and what but a few churches have done: to provide a place of safety for their families and their community and to be ready to face any emergency with calmness and a well-planned and well-rehearsed alternative in the face of life-threatening dangers.
- [20] Volume 26, Number 57, footnote 1. As part of the prayer vigil for the Middle East, the messenger led the congregation in the Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud, invoking "the fiery cloud

to consume on contact the cause and core of war, to protect the hosts of the LORD and forces of light, and to seal the Middle East from all intervention of 'aliens,' known or unknown . . .” The ‘cloud’, as described by Saint Germain, is an “electronic vibratory action of vital, moving, ineffable light” which can be used for the healing of the nations and the soul of a planet, as well as personal illnesses and other conditions. See *The Creation of the Cloud* by Saint Germain and *Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 2-cassette album A8063; Saint Germain, *Intermediate Studies in Alchemy*, pp. 38-87, Summit University Press, paperback. You can participate in the ritual of the cloud with *Mother and Keepers of the Flame* - recorded on 65-minute cassette (45-minute ritual with 20 minutes of supplemental invocations to the beings of the elements) - for the holding of the balance against cataclysmic conditions, the clearing of the economy, protection, healing, and a mighty assistance to loved ones. Send for your copy of *Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud* (booklet and cassette).